

















THE  
**HISTORY**  
OF THE  
**STATE OF MAINE;**

FROM  
ITS FIRST DISCOVERY, A. D. 1602,  
TO  
THE SEPARATION, A. D. 1820, INCLUSIVE.

With an Appendix and General Index.

---

By **WILLIAM D. WILLIAMSON,**  
Corresponding Member of the Mass. Historical Society;  
and Member of Hist. Soc. in Maine.

---

A NEW IMPRESSION.

---

IN TWO VOLUMES.

VOL. II.

---

**Hallowell:**  
GLAZIER, MASTERS & SMITH.

1839.

Fig  
W73

346858  
25

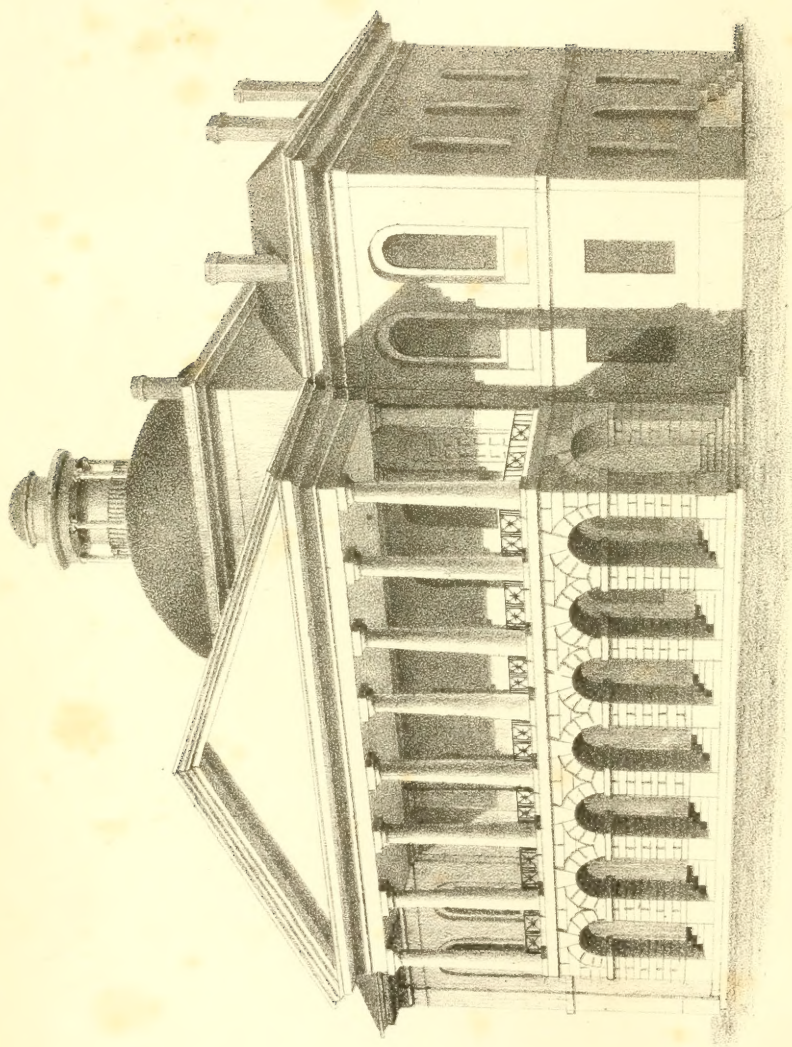


2

454  

---

2320





## CONTENTS OF VOL. II.

	<b>CHAPTER I.</b>	<b>Page 9 to 37.</b>
1691.	Oct. 7, Provincial Charter of William and Mary granted; embracing Massachusetts, New-Plymouth, Maine and Sagadahock.	
1692-3.	The first administration.	
1694.	Feb. Death of Sir William Phips, first Royal Governor.	
1696.	Nova Scotia conceded by Massachusetts to the British Crown. Distress of Yorkshire.	
1697.	Sept. 11. Treaty of Ryswick. Nova Scotia resigned to France.	
1698.	Villebon, the French Governor, claims westward to Kennebeck.	
1699.	May 26, Lord Bellamont arrives, Provincial Governor. J. Bridges, first surveyor in the King's woods.	
1700.	Resettlement of Maine promoted. A Committee of Claims.	
1701-2.	Deaths of Lord Bellamont, Lieut. Gov. Stoughton, James II. and William III.	
1702.	Joseph Dudley, Provincial Governor. Population in Maine.	
	<b>CHAPTER II.</b>	<b>p. 38—79.</b>
1703.	Queen Anne's war. The French draw the broken tribes to St. Francois. Several eastern towns attacked by the Indians.	
1704.	Church's 5th eastern expedition. Colonial sufferers in this war.	
1706.	The Indians consider the war a burthen.	
1707.	All the remaining eastern settlements assailed.	
1709-10.	Expeditions against Port-Royal. Nova Scotia subdued by Col. Nicholson;—an event important to Maine and Sagadahock.	
1711-12.	The war. Last skirmish at Wells.	
1712.	Oct. 27, Hostilities cease.	
1713.	March 30, Treaty of Utrecht; and July 11, of Portsmouth. Nova Scotia resigned to England and made a British Province. Castine the younger.	
	<b>CHAPTER III.</b>	<b>p. 80—110.</b>
1713.	The administration and prudentials of Maine. Three towns survive the war. Ecclesiastical affairs. Order for the resettlement of several towns.	
1714.	Five towns revived. Paper money floods the country. Samuel Shute commissioned Governor.	
1715.	A road ordered from Berwick to Pejepscot. Three townships projected in the Pejepscot purchase. Georgetown resettled.	
1716.	Settlement of Kennebeck attempted. Yorkshire extended to St. Croix.	
1717.	Treaty with the Indians confirmed at Arrowsick. Timber trees protected.	
1718.	Armstrong's project to settle Sagadahock.	
1719.	Settlements between Kennebeck and St. Georges revived. Fort Richmond built. The Governor and House differ.	
1720.	Coram's project to settle Sagadahock. Affairs of Nova Scotia. Ralé's character and conduct. Notaries Public.	
1721.	P. Dudley's case as a Councillor. Mast trees protected. The Indians denounced as rebels. Castine the younger seized. Ralé escapes.	
1722.	North-Yarmouth resettled.	
	<b>CHAPTER IV.</b>	<b>p. 111—151.</b>
	Lovewell's war. The first reprizals and attacks by the Indians. Brunswick burnt. July 25, war proclaimed. Events of the war. Part of Georgetown burnt.	
1723.	Oldtown destroyed by Col. Westbrook. Attacks of the Indians.	
1724.	Col. Moulton's attempt to take Ralé. Successes of the Indians. Norridgewock taken and Ralé killed. Lovewell's excursions.	

## A. D.

1725. The battle of Pegwacket. The Indian village at Fort Hill destroyed. Dummer's treaty, Dec. 15, at Boston. Its ratification. Sagamores' sentiments.

## CHAPTER V. p. 152—170

- Dummer's administration. Three trading houses established.
1727. A mission sent to recover captives. Earthquake. A back tier towns proposed.
1728. July 13, Governor Burnet arrives. Councillors. His dispute with the House. Death.
1729. Political changes in Sagadahock. David Dunbar, surveyor of the woods, takes possession of that Province; rebuilds the fort at Pemaquid and surveys lots.
1730. Gov. Belcher's administration commences. Officers in York shire. Complaints against Dunbar. He is appointed Lt. Gov. of New-Hampshire.
- 1732-3. His removal effected.

## CHAPTER VI. p. 179—190

1733. Terms on which new townships were granted. Grants made.
1734. Paper money overflows the country. Salary question put to rest.
1735. Falmouth made half-shire with York. County officers. A new valuation finished. Census. Throat-distemper rages.
1736. Trade extended. Right to the woods discussed. Natives complain of encroachments by Mr. Waldo. Dormant claims revived.
1737. Great dearth of provisions.

## CHAPTER VII. p. 194—214

- 1737-8. Dispute with New-Hampshire as to dividing lines, referred, discussed, settled.
1739. William Pepperell and Samuel Waldo command the two York shire regiments.
1740. News of the Spanish war received. Specie scarce. Land-bank formed—dissolved.
1741. Governor Belcher removed from office; and appointment of Governor Shirley. George Whitefield. New tenor bills issued. First instance of impressment.
1742. Ship-building, trade and fisheries flourish. Settlements promoted. New valuation.
1743. Fears of war and measures of defence.

## CHAPTER VIII. p. 215—233

1744. The Spanish war. The French join against England. War declared against the Indians, from Passamaquoddy eastward. Eight eastern scouts. Defensible men in Maine, 2,855. Louisbourg described. Expedition against it.
1745. The officers, the fleet, and the army. Assistance of a British squadron. The siege. Louisbourg capitulates. Its great strength. Expenses of the expedition repaid by Great Britain.

## CHAPTER IX. p. 234—250

- Fifth Indian war. A defensive force of 450 men raised. Depredations by the savages.
1746. A French fleet of 70 sail, under Duke d'Anville, arrives at Halifax. Its disasters. A force of 470 men from this Province capitulates at Minas.
1747. A naval victory achieved by two English Admirals, Anson and Warren. Defence of the eastern people provided. News of peace arrives.
1748. Oct. Treaty of Aix-la-Chapelle. In this war, the Province lost 3,000 effective men.
1749. Treaty with the eastern tribes at Falmouth.

## CHAPTER X. p. 260—273

- 1749-50. Claim of the French westward to Kennebeck. Governor Shirley goes a Commissioner to Paris, on the subject of boundaries. Money due received from England, and the paper money a

A. D.

redeemed. The French Neutrals join the troops from Canada at the Isthmus of Nova Scotia. Halifax settled.

1750. Cornwallis attacks the French below the isthmus. The homicide of Albee and accomplices, at Wiscasset. The Indians from the north, commit mischief.

1751. August, Treaty with the Natives confirmed.

CHAPTER XI.

p. 274—303.

1750-2. The people—conspicuous for their merits, and tolerant in their sentiments. The ministry of the gospel is able and pious. The British American system enforced, by acts of Parliament. Settlement of the eastern country encouraged.

1752. New valuation. New Style adopted. Petition for a new County.

1753. The Indians disturbed by encroachments, and by fires in the woods. Obstacles to settlement were the fears of savage hostilities and the question as to land-titles. Vassal's project. Governor Shirley's return. The claims of the English and French to the eastern country specified. French line of northern forts, and aggressions.

1754. Defensive measures enlarged. General Union of the colonies projected. Fort Halifax at Kennebeck erected. Measures of defence. War inevitable.

CHAPTER XII.

p. 304—345

French war and 6th Indian war. The French forts built. The eastern fortifications.

1755. Four expeditions against the French,—three being unsuccessful. The French driven from Nova Scotia, and the French Neutrals removed. War declared against all the eastern tribes, except the Tarratines. The people jealous. Cargill's affair. War upon the Tarratines. An Earthquake.

1756. Four expeditions against the French. Public burthens great. War declared against France. Governor Shirley leaves the Province. The Indians attack the eastern towns and settlements. The expeditions all unsuccessful.

1757. The Indian war. Governor Pownal arrives. William Pitt put at the head of the British ministry.

1758. Three expeditions—all crowned with success—Louisbourg and other places taken. The last efforts of the Indians against the English, at St. Georges.

1759. A general attack upon the French. General Wolfe proceeds against Quebec. A fortress built at Penobscot, and named Fort Pownal. Death of General Waldo. Sept. 13, Quebec capitulates. Major Rogers destroys the Indian village of St. Francois. Death of Generals Pepperell and Waldo.

1760. Peace with the eastern tribes. Canada finally conquered.

CHAPTER XIII.

p. 346—368.

Limits of the Eastern Patents and great Tracts reviewed. Gov. Pownal leaves the Province. Members of the Council for the last 30 years. Cumberland and Lincoln Counties established. Francis Bernard arrives, Provincial Governor. George III.

1761. New valuation completed. Political parties noticed. Disputes between the Governor and House. York bridge erected.

1762. Twelve townships granted at Union river. Line between Maine and Nova Scotia, considered. Drought, fires and scarcity. Three new towns established.

1763. Feb. 10, Treaty of Paris,—Canada, resigned to Great Britain. Quebec Province established.

CHAPTER XIV.

p. 369—407.

1763. Measures to raise a revenue in America.

1764. Governor's view of the eastern tribes. Census of Maine.

1765. Jan. 10, Stamp-act passed. The first Continental Congress, Stamp-act repealed. Crown lands and timber, considered.

1767. A Hurricane. Parliament lay duties on tea, glass, paper, &c. and regulate salaries.

## A. D.

1768. Colonial circulars offend the British ministry. A Provincial Convention. British troops stationed in Boston.
1769. Gov. Bernard leaves the Province. Duties repealed, except on tea.
1770. Boston Massacre. Public lands and mechanical arts, in great repute.
1771. Thomas Hutchinson commissioned Governor. He opposes the settlements in Sagadahock. They increase on the Kennebeck. Governor disputes with the House. Judges' salaries.
1773. About 300 families leave Wadoborough. Symptoms of revolution noticed. Ministers and lawyers opposed to British taxation. The dispute well understood by the parties.
1774. Dec. 16, Teas destroyed in Boston.

## CHAPTER XV.

p. 408—420.

1774. Acts passed by Parliament, to close the port of Boston, alter the charter of Massachusetts, and make other changes. Gen. Gage appointed Governor. He dissolves the General Court. A Provincial Congress meets. Second Continental Congress convenes. County Conventions. Committees of Safety and Supplies. Affairs of Coulson and Mowett.
1775. April 19. Battle of Lexington. Gen. Gage denounced.

## CHAPTER XVI.

p. 421—448.

- The war of the Revolution commenced. Capt. Mowett seized at Falmouth. First Bills of *Continental* money issued. George Washington commands the American Army. June 17th, Bunker Hill battle. Eastern affairs. Provincial charter resumed. Members of the Assemblies. Massachusetts issues paper-money. Falmouth burnt by Mowett. Arnold's expedition through Kennebeck to Quebec. Repulse. General Post-office established. New appointment of Civil officers. Militia reorganized.
1776. Defence of Maine. Declaration of Independence.

## CHAPTER XVII.

p. 449—485.

- The amity of the eastern Indians confirmed. Measures of defence. Eddy's retreat to Machias. A Continental Army raised. Firearms arrive from France. Battle of Trenton.
1777. A garrison established at Machias. The enemy there repulsed. Capture of Gen. Burgoyne's army.
1778. New Constitution rejected. Estates of Absentees confiscated. Paper-money depreciated, 30 to one. Arrival of a French fleet. Maine and Sagadahock formed into a District.
1779. The British seize upon Penobscot and occupy 'Biguyduce. The American fleet and troops sent to remove the enemy—defeated. The losses. Saltonstall cashiered.
1780. Troubles in Maine:—600 men raised for the eastern service. Gen. Wadsworth commands the Eastern Department. Arnold's treason. Constitution of the Commonwealth adopted. Members of the Council for the past 20 years.

## CHAPTER XVIII.

p. 486—505.

1781. Administration under the State-constitution. Gen. Wadsworth carried a prisoner to 'Biguyduce. Maj. Burton made prisoner also. They escape. Defence of the eastern inhabitants. Gen. McCobb succeeds to the command of Gen. Wadsworth. Public credit low, and public burdens great. First Commissioners of Eastern Lands. October 27, surrender of Cornwallis and his army.
1782. Cessation of hostilities. Judicial and militia systems new modelled.
1783. Sept. 3. Definitive treaty of Paris. The American army disbanded. Losses.

## CHAPTER XIX.

p. 506—520.

1784. Great and immediate increase of settlements and population in Maine. Committees of Eastern Lands appointed. Lumber and other articles of export. Disputes between the borderers on the river St. Croix.



**A. D.**

1785. Body of Statute-law revised. Expenses of the Penobscot expedition considered. Governor Hancock resigns, and J. Bowdoin elected Governor. Demand for eastern lands. Twelve townships confirmed. Provision made for quieting the Islanders. Treaty with the Tarratines. Towns and plantations revived. Great freshet.

**CHAPTER XX. p. 521—547.**

- 1785-6. Separation of Maine, from Massachusetts, discussed. Falmouth Gazette, first published. Address to the people. Result of measures taken for Separation. Three new towns. Shay's insurrection. Land lottery instituted.
1787. Hancock re-elected Gov. Economy and industry encouraged.
1788. Federal Constitution adopted. First Representatives to Congress, and Electors. Slavery abolished. A College in Maine projected. Twenty new towns.
1789. George Washington, first President of the U. States, inaugurated.

**CHAPTER XXI. p. 548—557.**

1790. Counties of Hancock and Washington established. Maine a District. A Census taken. Officers of the District Court. Disputes between the eastern borderers and British provincials quieted. A law to preserve game.
- 1791-2. Nine new towns. Objects of eastern enterprise.
1793. Death of Governor Hancock. Two new towns incorporated.

**CHAPTER XXII. p. 558—586.**

1794. Political parties—Federalists and anti-federalists. The French revolution. The Americans take sides. Mr. Jay's treaty. Samuel Adams elected Governor. Three Representatives to Congress elected. Bowdoin College established.
- 1794-5. Nineteen new towns incorporated. 2,500,000 acres of eastern lands sold since the peace.
1795. Emigrant Society formed. Metallic coins regulated—eagles, dollars and cents, adopted in computation.
1796. A 3d Militia Division formed. Law as to Shell-fish. By a treaty with the Tarratines, 9 townships relinquished by them. Seven new towns. Academies endowed.
1797. Records of Supreme Judicial Court removed from Boston to their respective counties. I. Sumner elected Governor. Parties. Federalist and Democrat. J. Adams and T. Jefferson, President and Vice-President. French aggression. Five new towns.
1798. The true St. Croix determined. Eight new towns. War measures—Land-tax, sedition law and alien bill. Envoys to France, Truxton's victory. Kennebeck County established. The Plymouth, Waldo and Pejepscot patents limited. Deaths of Gov. Sumner and Gen. Washington.

**CHAPTER XXIII. p. 587—604.**

1800. The Supreme Judiciary revised. Caleb Strong elected Governor. Electors of President and Vice-President chosen. Opposition of the Democrats to the measures of the National administration. Treaty negotiated with France. The Federal Eagle—a badge. C. Bench of 16 Judges established. T. Jefferson and A. Burr, President and Vice-President. A 2d census. A new valuation. Six new towns.
1801. J. Read and P. Coffin, Land-agents. Sales of the eastern lands considered. The Federalists oppose the new administration.
1802. Repeals of Congressional Acts—Other measures adopted. Merino sheep imported. New towns.
1803. Banks increased, and the banking system revised. Law against counterfeiting.
- 1804-5. Judiciary improved—and a Nisi-prius system adopted. Fisheries.
1805. Oxford County established. The era of incorporations.
1806. Though Governor Strong was re-elected, each legislative branch



## A. D.

- was democratical. The British insult our flag. Non-importation Act passed. Berlin and Milan decrees.
1807. British impressments. Embargo laid. Twenty-four new towns incorporated.

## CHAPTER XXIV. p. 605—627.

1807. J. Sullivan elected Governor. His administration—County-Attorneys, Courts of Sessions and Jury act.
1808. Betterment Law. A 4th militia division. Sullivan's death. Sixteen new towns.
1809. C. Gore elected Governor. Somerset County established. Mr. Gore's administration. J. Madison, President of the United States. Erskine's arrangement. Rambouillet Decree. The affair of Chadwick. Vaccination recommended. Maine Bible Society established.
1810. E. Gerry elected Governor. The 3d Census. Exports, tonnage, valuation, and fishery.
1811. Religious freedom-bill. Measures of Mr. Gerry's administration. Skirmish between the Little Belt and the President. Two new militia divisions established.
1812. Mr. Strong re-elected Governor. Tax on banks. Corporeal punishment abolished. Land controversies in Lincoln settled.

## CHAPTER XXV. p. 628—638.

1812. The European belligerents. Embargo, and measures of defence. June 18, war declared against G. Britain. Events of the war.
1813. Politics. New towns and Banks. Washington Benevolent Societies. Direct tax imposed.
1814. March, all restrictive laws repealed. Factories established. American successes in the war.

## CHAPTER XXVI. p. 639—657.

1814. The war in Maine. The enemy seize upon Eastport, Castine, and Machias. The government instituted there by the British. Their other measures. Trade at Castine and Hampden. Closing events and incidents of the war. Battle of N. Orleans. Measures of the Hartford Convention. Castine and the eastern coast evacuated by the British, as far eastwardly as Eastport.

## CHAPTER XXVII. p. 658—679.

1815. Feb. 11, news of peace arrives. Trade and Commerce. The condition of the cod-fishery. Public morals.
1816. New towns. County of Penobscot incorporated. A land office established. J. Brooks elected Governor. Measures resumed to separate Maine from Massachusetts. Brunswick Convention. Parties. Emigration westward.
1817. Cold Seasons. Emigrations partially checked. Moose Island decided to belong to Maine. Our northern boundary discussed.
1818. Treaty with the Tarratines. Probate Code revised. Sea-Serpent.
- 1819-20. Maine separated from Massachusetts. Its Constitution framed and adopted. It is admitted into the Union. Its political administration.

## SUPPLEMENTAL.—CHAPTER XXVIII. p. 680—705.

- 1623 to 1820. The periods of our history. The Militia. Expenditure and revenue. Taxation. Coins. Education, arts, studies and professions. The religious denominations and their ecclesiastical polity. Industry, trade and manufactures. The various institutions, established. Domestic life reviewed.

## APPENDIX.

- No. 1.—List of Councillors under the Provincial Charter. Page 707.
- 2.—List of Councillors and Senators, under the Constitution. 708.
- 3.—List of Members of Congress from Maine. 709.
- 4.—The Rulers and Governors of Maine from its first settlement. 710.
- 5.—List of Counties and corporate towns. 712.

# HISTORY OF MAINE.



## CHAPTER I.

*Provincial Charter—Governor and other Public Officers—Legislature—Council—House of Representatives—Voters—Statute enactments—Judicial Courts—Justices of the Peace—Appeals to the Crown—Militia—Ecclesiastical affairs—Education—Land-titles—Rights—Laws—Crimes and Punishments—Witchcraft—Death of Gov. Phips—Nelson, Governor of Nova Scotia, seized by Villebon, the French Governor—Massachusetts resigns the Government of that Province to the Crown of England—Her measures protective of Maine—Restrictive acts of Parliament—Board of Trade and Plantations—Treaty of Ryswick—Nova Scotia resigned to the French—They and Massachusetts both claim Sagadahock—Conduct of Villebon, the French Governor—Dispute about the jurisdiction of Sagadahock—Lord Bellamont succeeds Governor Phips—His Speech—John Bridges, Surveyor-General of the woods—The eastern towns revived—Rumors of war and measures of defence—Great Island to be fortified—Committee of Claims—Fears of war—Deaths of Lord Bellamont, William Stoughton, James II. and William III.—Measures of the French—Governor Dudley succeeds Lord Bellamont—Meets the Indians at Casco—The conference and its incidents.*

THE celebrated Charter of William and Mary, dated October 7th, 1691, was brought hither from England by Sir WILLIAM PHIPS, the first royal Governor, and went into operation on the 14th of May, 1692. It embraced the whole territory of this State, in two great divisions;—one, extending from Piscataqua to Kennebeck, was called *the Province of Maine*; the other, including all between Kennebeck and the St. Croix, was usually denominated *Sagadahock*.<sup>\*</sup>—As the political connexion between

A. D. 1692.  
May.  
Charter of  
William &  
Mary.

Maine and  
Sagadahock.

<sup>\*</sup> See 1st vol. chap. xxii. A. D. 1691.—Though Nova Scotia was embraced; Massachusetts resigned the government of it to the crown, A. D. 1696, about a year before the peace; and it became a British Province.—The

A. D. 1692. Massachusetts proper and the present State of Maine continued about 130 years ; it becomes important to give a general outline of the Province government under the new Charter.

The Executive. Its features bore a resemblance to the government of England, and its departments were nearly as distinct. The Governor, Lieutenant-Governor and Secretary of State were appointed and commissioned by the crown,—to hold their respective offices during their sovereign's pleasure. The two first officers primarily took their oaths before each other ;—afterwards, they and the Secretary, also other officers, were severally sworn by two of the Council.

The Governor. The Governor was *chief magistrate*, and invested with *supreme executive* authority. He had power to convene, adjourn, and even dissolve the Legislature, and to nominate, and with advice of Council, appoint all judges, sheriffs, justices of the peace, and other civil officers ;—their names being first placed seven days upon a nomination-book. To him and the Council, was given jurisdiction of all probate matters, and the right of drawing by warrant from the Provincial treasury, all appropriated public monies. As *Captain-General*, he was empowered to organize the militia, and appoint and commission all military officers ; also to erect and demolish fortifications ;—but he could not march any inhabitant out of the Province without his own consent, or that of the Legislature previously obtained. He could negative as many as thirteen of the Councillors chosen, and also the Speaker of the House, if they were displeasing to him ;—a prerogative often exercised by him in high party-times. The two Legislative branches, after organizing themselves in the spring, were usually addressed by him in a speech ; at other sessions, his communications were by written message. He presided at the Council-board,\* and no law or order passed by the two houses, or by either, was valid till approved by him.

Lieut Governor. The *Lieutenant-Governor* always filled the executive chair, when the chief magistrate was absent ; but at other times, during a series of years, he sat and voted with the Council.

---

charter also included the five northerly Isles of Shoals as embraced in Gorges' charter : viz. *Hog Island--Hayley's*, or *Smutty-nose Island—Euck, Cedar, and Malaga Islands*.—See 1st vol. chap. vi. A. D. 1639.

\* He presided during executive, not legislative debates ;—though Lord Bellamont did in both.—2 *Hutchinson's History*, p. 107.—The places of Councillors *negatived*, were not filled that year.

The *Legislative* power was vested in two distinct branches—each having a negative upon the other. The *upper* House was called the *Council, or Board of Assistants*, consisting of 28 members;—the *other* was the *House of Representatives*. A. D. 1692  
to 1693.  
The Legis-  
lature.

By the charter, three of the Council were always to be taken from the Province of Maine, and one from Sagadahock;—who must at the time, “be inhabitants or proprietors of land within “the territory,” which they were chosen to represent. The whole number of Councillors were, at first, by name inserted in the charter, who were to hold their places till the election in May, 1693. Those in Maine were *Job Alcot*,\* *Samuel Donnell*, and *Samuel Heyman*; and for Sagadahock, *Sylvanus Davis*. The Coun-  
cil.

Mr. Alcot and Mr. Donnell both resided at York, and both of them were afterwards sometime Justices of the Inferior Court or Common Pleas.—Mr. Alcot was one of the ancient, most substantial and wealthy inhabitants of his town, and had been commander of the militia company twenty years before; nevertheless, being somewhat advanced in years he was never rechosen into the Council. But Mr. Donnell was elected the next year and once subsequently. He also represented his town two years in the House. Mr. Heyman, having an oversight and interest in the public affairs, at Berwick, received this mark of distinguished respect on account of his personal worth; yet, owing probably to his short life, or to his short residence in Maine, he is not known to have been a member of the Board after his charter-term expired, nor to have filled any other public office in Maine. Alcot.  
  
Donnell.  
Heyman.

Mr. Davis was a gentleman of good capacity and great fidelity. He had been an inhabitant of Arrowsick: and in superintending the interests and affairs of Clark and Lake upon that Island and in the vicinity, he acquired an eminent character for integrity, business, and prudence. When that Island was laid waste, he removed to Falmouth. No other man was more thoroughly acquainted with this eastern country,† or with the Indians, and while a prisoner at Quebec, his reputation commanded particular respect. He was a worthy magistrate, and the next year, was elected a member of the Council. Davis.

To fill the places of Messrs. Alcot and Heyman at the Coun-

---

\* Written, or spelt sometimes, “Alcock,” and sometimes “Alcot.”—See ante—the burning of York, 1692.

† Sullivan, p. 390.



A. D. 1692  
to 1693.

Messrs.  
Hook,  
Frost,  
Wheel-  
wright, and  
Lynde,  
Councillors.

cil-board, in 1693, *Francis Hook* and *Charles Frost* were elected. They had been members of President Danforth's Council, and were two of the most popular and useful men in the Province of Maine. In the first Inferior Court, or Common Pleas, they were both Judges; and Mr. Hook was two years Judge of Probate. In 1694, they were re-elected. The same year, the places of Mr. Donnell and Mr. Davis were filled by Mr. *Samuel Wheelwright*, of Wells, son of the Rev. John Wheelwright, the original and principal proprietary settler of that town; and by Mr. *Joseph Lynde*, who was a non-resident proprietor of lands, within Sagadahock. He lived in Boston and was Province treasurer. Indeed, the Sagadahock territory was represented in the Council by a *non-resident* landholder, with a few exceptions, through a period of sixty or seventy years. When elected, and before taking the qualifying oath, he usually made affidavit at the Board, that he was such proprietor.

Annual  
election of  
the Council

The Council were annually chosen on the day of the general election in May, by the members of the old Board and the new House of Representatives, assembled in convention; and if any vacancies happened, during the political year, they might be filled in the same way by the two branches united. *Seven* formed a quorum for transacting business; the Board being both a co-ordinate branch of the General Court, and an advisory Council of the Governor. Nay, when the offices of both the Governor and Lieutenant-Governor were vacant, all acts of executive power were exercised by a majority of the whole Council; and there have been many instances, especially in the Revolution, when commissions were signed by fifteen Councillors.

House of  
Represent-  
atives.

The other branch of the General Court, called the *House*, was constituted of deputies, or representatives elected by towns-corporate. Governor Phips, for the first time, issued warrants, May 20, 1692, unto every town, to choose 'two and no more;' and appointed a session on the 8th of June, when 153\* were returned. In this Legislature, eight appeared from Maine; Kittery, York, Wells, and the Isles of Shoals, [Appledore,] severally returning two representatives.† Subsequent to the first year, how-

Members  
from Maine.

\* That is to say, from Plymouth 12; Essex 30; Middlesex 35; Suffolk 25; Hampshire 12; Barnstable 11; Bristol 16; Martha's Vineyard 2; Nantucket 2; and Maine 3;=153.

† In 1692, from *Kittery*, James Emery and Benjamin Hodsdon; from



ever, those Isles were never represented in the General Court; nor did any town in Maine, afterwards, for sixty years, return at the same time, more than a single member to the House. Some of its towns were always represented, during that period, except in 1697; though the whole delegation from this Province, in any single year, never exceeded ten or eleven.\* The entire number in the House for the first ten years, was usually between 60 and 80; never till 1735, exceeding 100 members. *Forty* constituted a quorum for doing business; and every one was entitled to a daily compensation of 3s. for his attendance, but was finable 5s. if absent a day without leave.

To be entitled to the right of suffrage, a man must be 21 years of age, own an estate, worth £40 sterling, or a freehold, which would yield an annual income of 40 shillings. In the first legislature, the ratio of representation by towns was graduated to the number of their respective voters; every town having 120 might return *two*;—40 and upwards, *one*;—30 and less than 40, *one*, or in the latter case the town might elect one or *none* at pleasure:—having less than 30 voters, it might unite with the next adjoining town in the election of a representative.

To the General Court, was given full power to establish with or without penalties, all manner of wholesome and reasonable laws, statutes, ordinances and orders, not repugnant to those of England,—to name and settle annually, all civil officers, whose appointment was not otherwise prescribed,—and to levy taxes needful for the support of government, and the protection of the people. But all “*orders, laws, statutes and ordinances*” were to be transmitted by the first opportunity after enactment, to the king for his approval, under the royal signature.† If, however,

Voters and ratio of representation.

Powers of the General Court.

Laws to be approved by the king.

*York*, Jeremiah Moulton and M. Turfrey; from *Wells*, Eliab Hutchinson and John Wheelwright; and from the *Isles of Shoals*, Roger Kelley and William Lakeman. In 1693, from *Kittery*, James Emery. In 1694, from the same town, William Screven; and from *York* and *Wells* united, Ezekiel Rogers, Jr. In 1695, from *Kittery*, James Emery, and in 1696, John Shapleigh. In 1697, —. In 1698, from *Kittery*, Richard Cutts, and from *York*, Abraham Preble.

\* The *non-resident act* was passed in 1694, by which no man might “serve in the House for any town, unless where he did at that time live and dwell.”—2 *Hutch. Hist.* p. 73.

† Hence these were denominated the *Statutes* of the reigning monarch who approved them, as ‘*the Statutes of William and Mary*;’ ‘*Anne, &c.*’

A. D. 1692  
to 1693.

any one of them were not expressly disallowed by him in privy council, within *three* years, from the day it reached the Board, it had, after that period, full force and effect by lapse of time. Manifest inconveniences attended this process and requirement, though not without some beneficial effects. For great pains were taken to render the enacted bills perfect;—besides, a needless multiplication of them, so reprehensible in later times, was greatly prevented. In legislation, the General Court soon became more parliamentary than formerly,—each house sending bills to the other for concurrence, amendment or rejection. However, to avoid transmitting every minor legislative measure across the Atlantic, the General Court often acted by “*Resolves* ;” and in this way, introduced an anomaly into legislation, still extensively practiced, though the reason has long since ceased.

Resolves.

The Judiciary.

The General Court, being authorized by charter to erect *Courts of Justice*, for the trial of all cases, criminal and civil, arising within the Province, immediately effected a thorough revision of the judiciary department. Some of the first legislative enactments provided for the erection and establishment of five judicial tribunals ; a Supreme Court, Common Pleas, Quarter Sessions, and Justice’s Courts ;—and afterwards, Probate, Chancery, and Admiralty Courts.

The Supreme Court.

1. The “*Superior Court*” consisted of one Chief Justice and four ‘*puisne*,’ or Side Judges,—any three of whom formed a quorum. It was a tribunal of law and justice in all civil and criminal cases, through the Province, and of assize and general gaol-delivery in each county. But the statute establishing it, was not approved by the crown, till three years had nearly elapsed, subsequent to its passage by the General Court ; so that none of the judges, except the chief justice, was permanently commissioned, till 1695, nor before Governor Phips’ return to England. In the meantime, the jurisdictional powers of this tribunal were exercised by special commissions of Oyer and Terminer,\* one of which, for instance, was issued by the Governor, June 2d, 1692, to try witches. But after the statute took effect, it was found in its practical operation not to be sufficiently broad and explicit ; and another was passed

---

\* One special commission was filled with Lieut. Gov. Stoughton, Major Saltonstall, Major Richards, Major B. Gedney, Mr. Wait Winthrop, Capt. Samuel Sewall, and Mr. Sargent.—1 *Doug. Summ.* p. 450.

in 1699, which gave to the Court a jurisdiction of all matters, A. D. 1692 to 1693. civil and criminal,—including appeals from the lower courts, reviews and writs of error, as fully to every intent, as the courts of king's bench, common pleas and exchequer had within the kingdom of England. The judges were appointed in 1695,\* and held terms in most of the counties, twice in every year. June was the month for the sessions of the Court in Yorkshire; and the shire town, till the close of the present Indian war, was Kittery—subsequently York.

2. An "*Inferior Court*," or [Common Pleas] was established Common Pleas. in *each county*, consisting of four Judges, who had cognizance of all *civil* actions, arising within *its* limits, "triable at the common law." The statute constituting this Court was also revised in 1699, but not essentially altered. The first bench of Judges, commissioned in Yorkshire, now more commonly called 'the county of York,' were *Job Alcot, Francis Hook, Charles Frost* The Judges in the County of York. and *Samuel Wheelwright*. The high sheriff was *Joseph Curtis*. The terms in this county, were holden at York, on the first Tuesdays of April and July; and at Wells on the first Tuesdays of January and October. Appeals lay from the decision of this Court, to the next Superior Court sitting in the same county.

3. The Court of *General Quarter Sessions* of the peace, was The Quarter Sessions. holden by the Justices of the Peace within the county, at the

---

\*1. The Chief Justice was *William Stoughton*, born at Dorchester, A. D. 1632, graduated at Harvard College 1659, and was appointed the first Lieut. Governor under the charter of William and Mary. Though he was in the executive chair after Governor Phips left it, he was appointed Chief Justice of the Supreme Court in 1695; which office he held till 1700, when he again took the chair on the death of Lord Bellamont. He died 1702.—2. *Thomas Danforth*, late President of Maine, was a man of great probity and stern political virtues—the idol of republicans. His name was not inserted among the charter Councillors, though expressly desired by the agents. "The people received the intelligence with surprise and grief." He held the office of Judge till his death, 1699.—3. *Elisha Cook*, a physician of Boston. He was a "high liberty man," and a popular leader in the General Court near 40 years. He was an assistant in 1681; and appointed Judge in 1695; left the bench 1702; and died 1715, —aged 78.—4. *Samuel Sewall* of Newbury, a graduate of Harvard College, 1671, was put into the special commission in 1692; appointed Judge, 1695; and Chief Justice, 1713; and left the bench, 1728.—5. *Wait Winthrop*, appointed, 1693; left the bench, 1717. Each Judges' pay was a grant of £40 a year, till 1700, when it was raised to £50.—*Mass. Rec.* p. 391.

A.D. 1692  
to 1693.

same times and places, the Court of Common Pleas held their terms; having authority to "hear and determine all matters relating to the conservation of the peace, and punishment of offenders, cognizable by them according to law." But it being a needless expense for all the Justices of the county to attend court, four times in the year, merely for the trial of a few minor offences; they were made by the revising statute of 1699, to consist only of those designated for the purpose, in the commission itself. Still, though the list of Justices was not large, it was a numerous and expensive court, till the Revolution. Appeals were allowed from this tribunal, to the Superior Court—the appellant being put under recognizance to prosecute the cause, to file his reasons, and produce copies of the process, and of the evidence adduced at the trial.

Justices of  
the Peace.

4. *Justices of the Peace* were civil officers known under the charter of Gorges,—never hitherto in the Colony of Massachusetts; the Assistants acting as Justices through the jurisdiction. An indefinite number, though not great, was now appointed and commissioned for each county by the Governor with advice of Council;—to hold their offices during good behavior. Each one had jurisdiction of all civil causes to the amount of 40s. and of all crimes, so far as to commit or recognize to a higher tribunal, if they were heinous, and to punish such offences, as assaults and batteries—violation of the Sabbath—gaming—drunkenness—profanity—and breaches of the peace,—either by the stocks, cage, a fine of 20s. and even stripes not exceeding ten.

Court of  
Probate.

5. *Probate* business, until the colony charter was vacated, was transacted in the County Court. But in 1687, amidst the changes of government, Joshua Scottow\* of Scarborough, was commissioned Judge, and his son Thomas, a young graduate of Harvard College, was appointed recorder for Yorkshire.—Now, under the new Province-charter, a Judge and Register were commissioned by the Executive, during good behavior, for each County; and in Yorkshire, 1693, Francis Hook was appointed Judge, and John Wincoln, Register. Any appeal made from this Court, went directly to the Governor and Council.

6. A Court of *Chancery* was established with power, "to hear

---

\* Previously, under President Danforth's administration, Mr. Scottow had been one of the Provincial Council of Maine.



all matters of equity, not relievable at common law." It was holden in Boston, by three Commissioners, assisted by five Masters in Chancery,—all of whom were appointed by the Governor and Council. A. D. 1692  
to 1693.  
Court of  
Chancery.

7. There was likewise an *American Vice-Admiralty Court*; Admiralty  
Courts. and *Wait Winthrop*\* was appointed, May 22, 1699, by the crown, or by the high admiral of England, the Judge for New-England and New-York. Besides this, there was a Provincial *Justiciary Court of Admiralty*, holden by the Governor and Council, sitting with that Judge and the Secretary of State,—for the trial of piracies and other crimes, committed on the high seas.

From any decision of the Provincial judicatories or courts, in any personal action, wherein the matter in difference exceeded £300 sterling, an appeal was allowed, by the charter, to the king in council. Appeals to  
the crown.

To revise and regulate the *Militia*, a statute was passed, in 1693, which directed all the male inhabitants, between 16 and 60, other than specified exempts,† to be enrolled and to do military duty four days in a year; who were all to be well armed and equipped with a firelock, and its appendages, furnished at their own expense. They were organized by the Captain-General and Commander-in-Chief, into companies, severally of 60 men, and classed into regiments, whose musters were directed to be triennial. All military officers of and above an ensign's rank, he himself without the advice of Council, appointed and commissioned; and all under that rank were appointed by the captains. On any alarm given, which was understood to be—a discharge of three guns in succession at measured intervals,—all the soldiers in the same town were required, under heavy penalties, to convene in arms at the usual place of rendezvous, and await the orders of their officers. But no officer could quarter or billet a soldier upon any other inhabitant than an innholder without his consent. The Militia.

All christians, except papists, were expressly allowed by the

---

\* The successive Judges of this Court were Messrs. Atwood, Mempesson, Nathaniel Byfield, John Menzis, Robert Achmuty, and, in 1747, Chambers Russel.—1 *Doug. Summ.* p. 494.

† These exempts were many—extending not only to all members of the legislature, ministers, deacons, and all judicial and executive officers; but to Masters of Arts, herdsmen, and sea captains.

A. D 1692  
to 1693.

Ecclesiasti-  
cal affairs.

charter, "*liberty of conscience* in the worship of God." No attempt to legalize the old platform of church government, met with any success; nor would the General Court, after this period, be persuaded to interfere in any ecclesiastical disputes, otherwise than to recommend an arbitrament or compromise.\* To every church, however, was given and secured, by a new law, all its former rights and privileges in worship and discipline—also the power of electing its own minister. But if the choice was non-concurred by the town voters, a council, consisting of three or five neighboring elders, or delegates from their respective churches, was to be called,—whose decision was by the statute of 1695, to be conclusive. One great and important duty was still enjoined upon towns by law,—which required them to be constantly provided with an able, learned and orthodox ministry.

Education

In defence of government, justice, liberty and religion, the corner-pillars of the community, there were now provided with no less assiduity than formerly, what were esteemed their indispensable safeguard and panoply, *viz.*—schools and early education; the ardor for mental culture and improvement having nowhere undergone any abatement. Nay, such was still the public zeal for learning, that every town of 50 householders was by a new law finable, that failed to employ a schoolmaster constantly; and when the town embraced twice that number of families, the instructor must be capable of teaching the sciences and learned languages.

Land-titles.

Land-titles were a subject of great importance and early consideration. By a colony ordinance of 1652, confirmed by statute in 1692, peaceable possession, five years, acquired a title in fee-simple. As the limitation, however, was very short, the law provided, that the owner should not lose his right, if he pursued his claim, within that length of time, after the close of the present or second Indian war. This provision was intended for the particular benefit of the settlers in Maine. But no territorial purchases of the Indians were considered valid, unless they were sanctioned by the laws and usages, extant within the constituent sections of the Province, where the lands lay.

Bill of  
rights.

In short, the political axioms of this period, drawn into a statute *bill of rights*, and passed in 1692, shew in a more peculiar

---

\* Nor has any Synod since been called.—2 *Hutch. Hist.* p 18.



manner the sentiment, sense and intelligence of the federative community. By these, no one might be despoiled of his liberties, or rights, except by the judgment of his peers or the laws of the land. Justice shall never be sold, denied nor deferred; nor shall any one be twice tried, or sentenced for the same offence. All trials shall be by juries of twelve men, or by prior established law. Bail shall always be allowed, except in cases of treason, and in capital felonies; wherein reasonable challenges shall be granted at the trials. Writs of *habeas corpus* shall never be prohibited,—‘nor shall any tax be levied or laid upon the people, without an act of the legislature.’\* A. D. 1692  
to 1693.

Former laws were perpetuated for a period, by a special statute, till opportunity was given, either to amend, to revise or re-enact them;—all usages retained and practices approved—as the legal expletives of such legislative acts as remained unrevived, if not inconsistent with the charter, becoming in after time the accredited parts of our ‘common law.’ For the furtherance of justice, any judgment rendered in the courts of Yorkshire, since 1686, might, by a provisional law, be reviewed in the new court of Common Pleas. Judicial process and legal remedies became assimilated, by degrees, to the free principles of the English common law;—a code, in most of its parts, too sacred in the peoples’ view, ever to be touched by a despotic hand. Inheritances were made divisible or partible, equally among heirs, excepting to the oldest son a double portion. Every justice of the peace was authorized to solemnize marriages within his county; and every settled minister within his town. But all questions of divorce and alimony, were committed to the decision of the Governor and Council. Rules were given to counties for the management of their prudential affairs; also particular duties and restrictions were prescribed to licensed houses. The powers and obligations of towns were revised in the choice and number of town officers; in the support of their poor; in the repairs of their highways; and in the regulation of public ferries, and even of fences between man and man. Nay, almost every object of considerable importance, or public utility, received the particular

---

\* But the Crown refused to approve this Bill, for the ministry foresaw that if the act was approved, it would be a security against parliamentary taxation.

A. D. 1692  
to 1693.

Remarks.

attention of the General Court, within its first three or four years of legislation, under the province charter. Nor will the writer be charged with a needless multiplication of remarks upon the form of government, and the general administration of affairs—when their importance is realized, and when it is further considered, many of the most prominent laws and regulations, occasionally revised and amended, were not only continued in operation till the American revolution, but are the foundation of the “acts” that fill our present statute books.

Criminal  
Laws.

In no department, it is said by able civilians, do the lights and shades of a people’s public character appear more conspicuous, than in their *code* of ‘*criminal law*,’—in the scale and species of penalties and punishments. If European governments, in their progress, tarnish its pages with more and more blood, it is a happy consideration, that with us, practical experience and improved policy, have taken a juster view of crimes, and pursued them with a correspondent moderation as to penalties. By educating the mind, and deepening the moral sense, crimes may be prevented—not by aggravating the forfeitures, or sharpening the punishments. According to a classification in the code at that time enacted,—murder, treason, piracy, rape, robbery on a second conviction, bestiality, arson, polygamy, and witchcraft were all *capital* crimes: Burglary, forgery, blasphemy, perjury, adultery and larceny were public offences of the second class: and the third embraced assaults and batteries, gambling, drunkenness, frauds, usury, sabbath-breaking, and all breaches of the peace.

Crimes and  
offences.

Though among the penalties and punishments, torture no longer makes its appearance, ingenuity seems to have been not a little exerted in the work of inventing new and various kinds and modes;—some of which were cruel if not barbarous. In truth, that age, mistaken as it was, appeared determined to try by tests of experiment, what indelible marks of disgrace upon the body could effect, towards preventing crimes, and reforming the heart and habits of the offender. For, besides a confinement in the pillory, stocks or cage, and sitting on the gallows, convicts were whipped; their foreheads branded; their ears cut off or nailed to a post; and the tongue of a convicted blasphemer, perforated with a red-hot iron. Even ten stripes might be inflicted by a constable, in execution of a sentence awarded by a justice of the peace.

Idolatry and heresy, which had been capital, were no longer considered offences punishable by law; and it is greatly to be regretted, that a page of the statute book should be again sullied, by a re-enactment recorded against witchcraft,—more especially since the penalty affixed was death.\* If such a crime were ever committed, the difficulty of proving it, necessarily borders on utter impossibility. The trials of the accused were principally in Salem (Massachusetts); and the height of the delusion was in 1692, when the country was involved in a bloody war with the eastern Indians. Of the whole number, convicted of witchcraft, 19 were executed; and fifty others were prisoners in close confinement, when the spell was dissolved, and this master spirit of delusion, became effectually expelled from distempered and credulous minds, by force of good sense and sound principles in religion and reason.

Witchcraft.

Though we have no record of a conviction for this crime in Maine; a single case of one, formerly an inhabitant, may without impropriety be mentioned. George Burroughs, a native of Essex county, and a worthy minister of the gospel, who preached at Falmouth between 1685 and 90, was arrested at Danvers, and tried for witchcraft† at Salem, in 1692, on three indictments; and

George Burroughs' execution.

---

\* To encounter a 'demoniacal spirit of delusion,' a colony ordinance was passed against *witchcraft* in 1646. The first execution under it, was at Charlestown in 1650. There were several other cases in different parts of New-England before 1688, when the insatiation became more dreadful; and in the course of three or four successive years, filled Massachusetts with misery and alarm. The sufferers said they were pinched, pressed and otherwise tortured by an invisible hand—accusing some one, who was hence soon arrested and tried.—See 2 *Hutch. Hist.* p. 22–62.

† The Indictment alleged—'that the said Burroughs, late of Falmouth, Clerk, on the 9th day of May current, and divers days and times before and since at Salem, certain detestable acts, called witchcrafts and sorceries, wickedly and feloniously hath used, practised and exercised, in and upon one Mary Walcot of Salem village, singlewoman; by which said wicked acts—she is tortured, afflicted, wasted and tormented—against the peace, and contrary to the form of the statute in such case made and provided.'—He pleaded, that he was "not guilty."—On the trial the evidence was such as follows:—*One witness* said, upon oath, 'I have seen Burroughs put his finger into the muzzle of a gun and hold it out straight: and though he said an Indian present did the same, none of us could recollect an Indian was present, and we supposed the being must have been the blackman, or the devil, who' (they swore they had no doubt) 'looks like an Indian.'

A. D. 1693. though the evidence was of a most extraordinary and incredible character, the jury returned verdicts of GUILTY on each of them ; —and he was executed.\* Fortunately, however, for the honor of humanity, he was among the last sufferers. The doors were soon thrown open to the wretched prisoners ; and all witchcraft, with the prosecutions ceased.

Gov. Phips  
recalled

The administration of Sir William Phips continued only about two years and a half. To answer for some personal violence done to Brenton, the collector of the customs, and to Short, captain of the *Nonesuch* frigate in Boston-harbor, both of whom had refused to obey the Governor's orders, he was required to make his appearance at Court. He embarked for London Nov. 17, 1694,† where he died the ensuing February. He was a man of benevolent disposition and accredited piety, though sometimes unable to repress the ebullitions of temper. He was not only

Nov 17,  
1694.  
H.s death.

---

*Samuel Webber* testified that he, while living at Casco bay, conversed with Burroughs about his great strength, when he said—"I have put my fingers into the bung-hole of a barrel of molasses, and lifted it up, and carried it around me and set it down again."—*Susannah Shelden* swore, that 'Mr. Burroughs' apparition came and told her, he had killed both his wives, two of his own and three of his neighbors' children.'—*Mercy Lewis* testified thus—"Mr. Burroughs took me up on a high mountain and shewed me all the kingdoms of the earth, and offered them to me if I would write in his book;"—declaring, he'd "throw me down and break my neck, if I would not." 'I keep, (said he) the devil, a servant in my shop.'—*Ann Putman* stated on the stand, to this purport.—'On the 8th of May instant, I saw the apparition of Burroughs; it grievously tortured me and urged me to write in his book. Presently the forms of two women appeared to me in winding sheets with napkins about their heads. They looked very red and angry on Burroughs, and said *their blood cried for vengeance against him;—and they should be clothed in heaven with white robes, and he would be cast down to hell.* His spectre then vanished away; and they told me *they were Burroughs' two wives—he had murdered them:* And *Mrs. Lawson* and her daughter told me this morning, he had murdered them.'—Sec 6 *Coll. Mass. Hist. Soc.* 265—271.—*Also trials of witches in Suffolk (Eng.) published A. D. 1684.*—Mr. Burroughs was graduated at Harvard College, A. D. 1670, late in life for a man to close a classical course:—yet it seems his object was to qualify himself for the ministry.

\* *Nesl's New-England.*—2 *Hutch. Hist.* 58-61.—*Sull.* 203-12.—One account says he was 80 years old.—[6 *Coll. Mass. His. Soc.* 268 ;] but this must be a mistake.—1 *Doug. Sum.* 450-1.

† Governor Phips was at Pemaquid in May, 1694, and there obtained from Madockawando, a deed of the lands at St. Georges' River.—2 *Hutch. Hist.* p. 72



energetic and exceedingly persevering in his purposes; but he A. D. 1694.  
possessed good abilities, unsullied integrity and strong attachments.  
His unremitting assiduities to promote the best interests of Maine,  
the Province of his nativity, and to enforce measures devised  
for its defence and relief, are evidences, monumental of his patri-  
otism and his high sense of obligation and duty.

After his conquest of Nova Scotia, in 1690, Massachusetts Nova Scotia.  
assumed the government of that Province; appointed John Nelson, J. Nelson, Gov.  
Governor; and gave commissions to judges, justices and  
other officers. But the Acadian Provincials consisted of a mixed The Acadians.  
race, some born in the country,—some French emigrants—some  
resident traders—some half breeds of Indian extraction, with a  
few English; and the most of them were lamentably ignorant,  
poor and miserable. Naturally attached to the French interests,  
and bigoted to the Romish religion, they were under the des-  
potic influence of the Jesuit missionaries; and though they took  
the oath of allegiance to the English crown, they had changed  
masters so many times, that no confidence could be placed in  
their fidelity. Required by both to obey and yet protected by  
neither; they became dispirited,—and tamely obsequious to  
any power, that would permit them and their families to live.  
Even they had in a partial degree, corrupted their language with  
half-English words.\*

Villebon, appointed Governor of the country, established him-  
self at St. John,† seized Nelson and sent him to Quebec;‡ or- Villebon Gov. at St. John.  
dering the English flag to be struck at Port-Royal, Nov. 26,  
1691, and the French flag hoisted. He then opened a lucrative  
trade with the Indians; supplying them with arms, provisions and  
warlike stores, without which they could not have continued the  
war. In 1692 and 5, unsuccessful attempts were made to re- A. D. 1695.  
move Villebon; as Massachusetts considered herself in virtual  
possession of the Province, especially the great peninsula. The  
people chose deputies, and in some places, selectmen—being  
officers borrowed from the New-England colonies; yet there was  
no regular system of government. In case of a general disturb-  
ance, or any affair of public interest; a village or district was  
convened, a consultation had, and a messenger sent with prayers  
or complaints to their Governors.

\* 2 Hutch. Hist. p. 13-37-93. † Called Naxoat.—2 Hutch. Hist. p. 98.

‡ 1 Coll. Mass. Hist. Soc. p. 136, 3d Series.

A.D. 1695. But after the capture of Fort William Henry, and a nominal re-possession of Nova-Scotia, in 1696, by the French; Massachusetts was convinced of her inability to recover or protect the country, though within her charter; and therefore she supplicated the crown, to be relieved from any further expense in defending it; praying that Port-Royal and St. John's might be garrisoned at the national charge.\* This was equivalent to a *resignation of her jurisdictional rights to Nova-Scotia*, which were never afterwards reclaimed by her. She permitted an intercourse with Port-Royal and other places, till she found, that vessels, under color of carrying provisions and necessaries to the suffering inhabitants, were actually freighted with military supplies,—when she forbade all trade whatever to that Province.†

On the contrary, Maine and Sagadahock, not only united with Massachusetts by the charter, but by the stronger ties of community and attachment, were objects of her unremitting care and protection. Though she was herself in a distressed condition, her treasury exhausted, her public credit low, and her expenditure great; and though perplexed with an uncommon malediction, produced by the infatuations of witchcraft mentioned, she constantly exercised a provident liberality towards this eastern country. In the new and equal administration, she extended to it and its inhabitants, where any remained, all the favors of a good, a protective and a watchful government. Troops were sent hither from year to year, whose support and supplies incurred great expense. Besides the erection of Fort William Henry, Major Converse, in 1693, built a strong stone fort at Saco falls,‡ in which a small garrison was kept till the close of the war. The next year, the zeal of Gov. Phips carried him too far for his own reputation, in his endeavors to urge Short, captain of the *Non-such* frigate, to cruise upon the eastern coast, in search of picarons and privateers. Every expedient was adopted to preserve and defend the country. A bounty of £50 was offered in 1695–6, for every Indian woman or child under 14 years, taken prisoner, or for an older Indian's scalp, produced at the board of war.§ For three years or more, the portion of the public or Province taxes assigned to Yorkshire were wholly remitted. Special en-

\* 5 Mass. Rec. p. 579.

† 1 Halliburton's N. Scotia, p. 79.

‡ Fort Mary.

§ 5 Mass. Rec. p. 437.—2 Hol. A. Ann. p. 10.

Massachusetts resigns Nova Scotia to the Crown.

Protects Maine.



couragements, in the midst of the war, were offered the people to A. D. 1696. abide in their habitations and defend their remaining possessions. The plantation of Newichawannock was revived in the very heart of the war. To encourage the pious settlers, so struggling with war and want, the General Court made them a gratuity towards the support of a gospel ministry;—religion being patronized as indispensable to the welfare of every new settlement. The emigration also of French protestants was much favored; who, fleeing from the sword of persecution, were received with open arms; while those of that nation who were “of a contrary religion,” had been, in 1692, forbidden by a legislative statute, to reside or be in any of the seaports or frontier towns in the Province, without license from the Governor and Council.

A few facts will show the indigence and distress of the remaining inhabitants in Yorkshire towards the close of the war. Indigence of York-shire. They were even unable to pay their county taxes. Nor could they so much as repair their gaol, and render it sufficiently strong and secure to hold culprits, till the General Court had given orders to Joseph Curtis, the sheriff of the county, to expend the fine-money in his hands for that purpose. So feeble and straitened were the people of York, two or three years after the town was ravaged and despoiled by the enemy, that they, in their corporate capacity, contracted with a gentleman from Portsmouth, to erect a mill for grinding their corn; giving him, as a reward, the site itself, the use of the stream, and a lot of land, with some peculiar privileges in cutting timber, and agreeing, that they and the inhabitants would always afterwards carry their corn and grain to that mill, so long as it were kept in repair.\* A similar enterprize was undertaken, in 1693, by John Wheelwright of Wells, upon Cape-Porpoise river. He proposed to erect a saw-mill there, and the General Court thought it expedient to encourage him, by permitting him to take board-logs, from the public lands.† To persuade the people of Wells, either to rebuild or repair their principal garrison, all their taxes were remitted to them, in 1696—beside the supplies actually furnished for their support and defence.

The great interests which Massachusetts possessed in Maine,

\* 3 Coll. Mass. Hist. Soc. p. 8.  
VOL. II.

† 5 Mass. Rec. p. 287.

A. D. 1696. were not only affected by the war,—they were indirectly, though sensibly touched by Parliament. For that legislature enacted, (in 1696) that no charter proprietor of lands in America, should sell them to any other than natural born subjects, without a license from the crown.\* Another act of equal importance, though of a different character, renewedly required, that all ships in the plantation trade, should be English or plantation built, and their cargoes registered as English or plantation property. About the same time, the ‘New Board of trade,’ styled “*The Lords Commissioners for trade and plantations*,” was established in England consisting of seven members. To these the Provincial Governors were to make all their communications, and from them receive their instructions.

Board of  
trade and  
plantations.

A. D. 1697.  
Sept. 11.  
Treaty of  
Ryswick.

Nova Scotia  
conceded  
to the  
French.

Both they  
and Massa-  
chusetts  
claim Saga-  
dahock.

These colonial regulations were followed by the treaty of Ryswick, Sept. 11, 1697, before mentioned, which happily put a speedy period to the war in America.—By the 7th article, it was stipulated, *that mutual restitution should be made of all the countries, colonies and forts, taken by either party during the war*; in virtue of which, unfortunately, Acadia or Nova Scotia, without any definite boundaries, returned once more to the undisputed possession of the French. Neither in the war, nor in the treaty, was any thing effectually done towards determining the western limits of that Province. Only in this, as in the treaty of Breda, provision was merely made for the appointment of commissioners to settle that question. Meanwhile, the state of the case spontaneously revived the controversy;—*France, by treaty, and Massachusetts, by charter, both strenuously claiming the Sagadahock province, or country between Kennebeck and St. Croix.* Moreover the French, not content with their territorial possessions eastward, presently undertook to make themselves sole proprietors of the eastern fisheries, and even proceeded to take possession of Louisiana.†

A. D. 1698. In the summer of 1698, a frigate on her passage from France to Port-Royal, meeting with an English colonial fishing vessel, near Cape Sable, gave the master a translated order from the French king, authorizing the seizure of all English vessels found

\* 2 Holmes' A. Ann. p. 32.

† Origin of the French claim to the river Mississippi. Country purchased by the United States, A. D. 1803.

fishing on the coast. He was also told, to give all other vessels A. D. 1698. notice of the order ; Bonaventure, in the *Enviux*, soon afterwards boarding several and sending them to their homes, with a similar errand.

Governor Villebon was more definite. In his letter, Sept. 5, from St John,\* to Lieutenant-Governor Stoughton, he stated, that he was directed by his royal master, to maintain his claim to the country, as far westward as Kennebeck river from its source to its mouth—leaving the course of the river free to both nations ; that the Indians dwelling upon its banks, must no longer be considered subjects of the English crown but free natives ; and that all American fishermen, on the coast, or traders to the French ports, eastward of that river, will be seized : For, said he, you cannot be ignorant how plainly “ it is prohibited by the treaty “between the two crowns, which you yourself sent to me.” To strengthen the claim and secure the alliance of the Canibas tribe, the French this year built at Norridgewock, a catholic chapel ; and this was followed by a frequent epistolary correspondence, between Ralle, the resident missionary, and the Governors of Canada and Nova Scotia.

Sept. 5.  
Villebon  
claims to  
Kennebeck.  
—A chapel  
built there.

When complaints of these encroachments were presented to the Lords of Trade and Plantations, they replied, that they should always insist “ on the English right as far as the river St Croix ;” and strongly urged the government of Massachusetts “ to rebuild “the fort at Pemaquid ;”—a work, they said, “ which ought “long before to have been done.”

Pemaquid  
fort.

The controversy was renewed—proceeding upon the former grounds taken by the disputants. The French still insisted, that “ *Acadia*” was expressly conceded to them by the treaties of St. Germain,† of Breda,‡ and now of Ryswick—a country which in fact extended much farther westward than Kennebeck ; and that they had always claimed, and frequently occupied, as far as that river. But the English contended, that “ *Nova Scotia*” was the Province resigned, and no more ; and that when the two crowns were in alliance, and Andros was Provincial Governor under James II, he established a garrison at Pemaquid, and took possession of Penobscot. It is true, the question was somewhat

The right to  
Sagadahock in dis-  
pute.

\* In 1700, the entire garrison and settlement removed to Port-Royal.

† Ante, A. D. 1632.

‡ Ante, A. D. 1668.

A. D. 1699. embarrassed by Lord Cromwell's charter of the country, granted forty-two years before, to Sir Thomas Temple;\* by which the western limits were fixed at St. Georges' river, or perhaps Muscongus. Even John Nelson, before mentioned, when a prisoner in Paris, wrote, January 26, 1698, that though the French and Indians should claim to Kennebeck, they might, without much difficulty, be restrained to the river St. Georges, "for," added he, "this was always the ancient boundary in my late uncle Thomas Temple's patent."†

May 26.  
Lord Bellamont succeeds Gov. Phips.

RICHARD *earl* BELLAMONT arrived at Boston, May 26, 1699, from New-York, of which he was the Governor, and now also the successor of Sir William Phips. Thoroughly acquainted with the nature and extent of the eastern claim, as pursued by the officers of the French, and knowing the intrigues of that cabinet with the Stuart succession of kings, he in his speeches to the General Court expressed himself with warmth upon those subjects; not failing at the same time to exalt his royal master. Divine Providence, (said the Governor,) in bringing to pass the late happy and wonderful revolution in England, has been pleased to make king William, the glorious instrument of our deliverance, from the odious fetters and chains of popery and despotism, which had been artfully used to enslave our consciences and subvert all our civil rights. It is too well known what nation that king favored, of what religion he died, and no less, what must have been the execrable treachery of him, who parted with Acadia or Nova Scotia and the noble fishery on that coast. But his present Majesty, a true English king, entirely in the interest of his people, has restored to our nation the character of valor and greatness, exposing his royal person, in the fronts of our battles.

J. Bridges,  
first Surveyor General.

In the short administration of Lord Bellamont, the public attention was particularly turned towards the Provinces of Maine and Sagadahock. By the charter, all timber trees upon the crown lands, two feet in diameter 12 inches from the ground, were reserved for the use of the royal navy; and any person felling a tree of that size, without license, incurred a penalty of £100

\* Ante, A. D. 1656-7, p. 363.

† 1 *Coll. Mass. Hist. Soc.* p. 136, 3d series.—3 *Charlevoix's N. F.* p. 348-9.—He says Villieu and a British envoy, agreed upon St. Georges as the boundary. But quere?



sterling. The first surveyor-general was *John Bridges*. He was A. D. 1699. commissioned by the king, and came over with Lord Bellamont. His jurisdiction embraced New-England. He usually had four deputy surveyors; and in a few years, the annual charge was about £800 sterling.\* Often called in the course of their duties, to deal with wood cutters and rough men, they found the responsibilities of their trust great, and its performance sometimes difficult.

But it was among the greatest anxieties prevailing on the return of peace, to revive the wasted and weakened towns and settlements of this eastern country. Destitute of homes, yet attached to the places of their birth, hundreds of freeholders, or the heirs of deserted realties, returned, during the season, and visited former abodes, or half wilderness lands; many repaired their dilapidated cottages, and more perhaps constructed new habitations. Men with their families removed to the peninsula of Cas-  
co, Purpooduck and Spurwink, in Falmouth; to Black-point and Blue-point in Scarborough; to Winter-Harbor and the Falls in Saco; to Cape-Porpoise; and to Cape-Neddock;—and during the present and succeeding summer, those places were re-peopled with several abiding families. To assist York, Wells, and Kittery, “including the precinct of Berwick,”—towns which had survived the war, and were struggling with embarrassments; the General Court, within the period of three or four years, granted them more than £100, out of the public treasury, towards the support of a gospel ministry. Besides these encouragements, Wells in particular, was aided in building a meeting-house by a generous public donation. Settlements were also undertaken on both sides of Pejepscot Lower Falls,† by gentlemen of energy and pecuniary ability; and those, as well as the preceding towns, might have risen and flourished, had not some adventitious circumstances soon prevented.

A false and malicious report was fabricated and sent into circulation among the Indians, representing, that though they, by the late treaty, were the king’s subjects, and had a pledge of his protection; his Majesty’s colonists were preparing to fall upon the tribes and utterly extirpate them. So much were they pro-

Falmouth,  
Scarboro’,  
Saco and  
Arundel re-  
vived.

York, Kittery and Wells assisted.

Pejepscot.

The Indians excited by a false report.

\* 1 Doug. Sum. p. 484.

† 3, Mass. Hist. Soc. p. 141.—Especially Topsham.



A. D. 1699. voked and incensed by this story, that many of them strove to excite a general insurrection. The rumor probably originated among the French.\* Callieres, successor of Count Frontenac,† now engaged in establishing a treaty with the Five Nations, or Mohawks, was determined to destroy, if possible, the subsisting harmony and peace between the English colonists and the eastern natives. These he intended to make his own steadfast and perpetual allies; and his emissaries, more malevolent than himself, were the authors and heralds of the false and mischievous story.

The Governor's Proclamation.

As it could not be foreseen to what height this excitement might rise, the Governor issued his proclamation, cautioning the people, and requiring them to give the Indians no just provocation; to watch their motions and behavior; and to adopt all practicable means for their own safety and defence, if any injury should be offered.‡ Town-watches were also required, by statute, to be kept from nine in the evening till morning. The public, however, being disturbed, nothing could fully allay their fears. They entertained strong suspicions, though without cause, that the frontiers were actually infested with hostile savages.

A. D. 1700. March. Preparations for defence.

In March, 1700, there was a special meeting of the General Court, when provision was made for a levy of soldiers, and for holding the militia in constant readiness. Eliakim Hutchinson§ was appointed purveyor of supplies,—30 soldiers were posted at York, 15 at Kittery, and 15 at Wells; and the legislature allowed to 12 or 13 men in the county of York, £137 for their indefatigable services during the late alarm. To terrify or remove the popish missionaries from the eastern parts, who were, by report, seducing the Indians from their allegiance to the king, and exciting them to a rupture; a legislative act was passed, which required them to depart the Province, before the 10th of the ensuing September, otherwise they would, if taken, be the subjects of exemplary punishment.

Lord Bellamont checks piracy.

Lord Bellamont, after a year's tarry in the Province, returned to New-York: and what rendered his administration memorable,

\* 2 Hutch. Hist. p. 113.

† Frontenac died in 1698, aged 78.

‡ 6 Mass. Rec. p. 57.

§ Eliakim was the son of William Hutchinson, who came over to Boston in 1636, and who, in 1673, purchased of William Phillips, a large tract of land on the westerly side of the Saco, and owned mills at Newichawannock. In 1750, Eliakim sold the Saco estate to Mr. Allen, for £1,200.

were his judicious measures and uncommon successes against the A. D. 1700. pirates and bucaners. They had infested the coasts for thirty years, and now became bold, since the late war, to a fearful degree. The chief freebooters, Kidd and Bradish, also several other desperadoes, were seized, sent to England, and executed; and happy it was for the eastern coasters and fishing vessels, that they were, at length, delivered from such a pestiferous annoyance. It was another proposition of the Governor's enlightened policy, to fortify *Great Island* in the mouth of the river Piscataqua. For either if piracy were not wholly subdued, or war should be the alternative; or if there were a desideratum for a military depository upon the eastern coast, or for a place of naval resort in peace; he thought the Island when strongly fortified, would be of great public importance, especially a defence to New-Hampshire. But the latter considered it an enterprize of equal interest to Maine; and as she had been impoverished by the late war, she felt herself inadequate to the undertaking, without the assistance of Massachusetts.\*

Proposes to  
fortify  
Great Isl-  
and.

The apprehensions of a rupture with the Indians gradually subsided; and the hopes of a continued peace gave encouragement, and even an impulse to those engaged in the resettlement of Maine. But an undertaking so broad and difficult, after the desolations of ten years war, was attended with every discouragement. No mills, no inclosures, no roads; but on the contrary, dilapidated habitations, wide wasted fields, and melancholy ruins:—These were the dark shades with which to portray a map of this ill-fated country, at the present period. Deeds and the muniments of land-titles were either mutilated or destroyed; and therefore to remedy, as far as possible, this singular evil, and prevent controversies, the General Court established a *Committee of Claims*, consisting of seven members,† some of whom were acquainted with the law, and all of them were men of intelligence and reputation. They appointed times and places for their regular sessions; and after receiving and examining all titles and claims to

Resettle-  
ment of the  
country.

Committee  
of Claims.

\* 1 *Belk. N. H.* 245.—Great Island, however, was fortified not long after this period, and became a strong fortress. It was called "*Fort William and Mary*."

† The committee, were Samuel Sewall, John Walley, Eliakim Hutchinson, Nathaniel Byfield, Timothy Clark, Samuel Phips, and Israel Tay.—6 *Mass. Rec.* p. 158.

A. D. 1701. lands in these eastern provinces, they, in obedience to their directions, reported their proceedings with facts, to the legislature.

May.  
Lt. Gov  
apprehends  
war.

But the aspect of affairs, the next spring, 1701, being more dark and portentous, gave new and fresh damp to the ardor and fortitude of settlers. The peace in Europe appeared not to be settled. On the contrary, Lieut. Governor Stoughton, in his address to the two branches of the legislature, at their May session, told them, that from intelligence received, the clouds gathering over the eastern continent, seemed to forebode a returning storm; and that extensive hostilities among the nations were seriously apprehended. In such an alternative, it was foreseen, he said, that this country must be a large and suffering partaker; and it would be gaining a great point "to fix the natives in his Majesty's interest, and to prevent them from joining with the French."

A visit to  
the eastern  
tribes.

For this purpose, several gentlemen, early in the season, visited the eastern tribes; and in the important labors of reconciliation, met with considerable success. It was believed, much might be effected by sending protestant missionaries among them; and in aid of this policy, king William established "*A Society in England for propagating the Gospel in foreign parts.*"

Jealousy of  
the French.

Never had the American French looked with a more invidious eye than at present, upon this eastern region. The Indians were tranquil; settlements were reviving; and the English people, engaged in the Newfoundland fisheries, were making great voyages. About 2,700 fishermen, and 220 vessels were employed this single year; and they took and cured 200,000 quintals of fish, besides 4,000 hogsheads of train and liver oil. Old jealousies were not only awakened but increased; and while the English colonies deprecated a war, the French seemed to desire it.

Deaths of  
Lord Bellamont, Lt.  
Governor  
Stoughton,  
James II,  
and William III.

What added peculiar interest to this important crisis, were the deaths of several distinguished persons;—happening within a period, short of thirteen months. Earl Bellamont died at New-York, March 5, 1701;—the Governor of that Colony, Massachusetts, New-Hampshire and Maine. Always "condescending, affable and courteous;" and professing to be "of the most moderate principles in religion and government," he rendered himself universally popular. His death was followed by that of Lieutenant-Governor William Stoughton, who deceased July 7th, leaving a character justly ornamental of the various important

offices he had so honorably filled. These events committed the A. D. 1702.  
 executive reins and management, for the first time, to the Council, acting by majorities of members present, never less than a quorum. Also at St. Germain, Sept. 16, died James II. having now more than twelve years since abdicated the British realm. His son, surnamed in England, the "*Pretender*," immediately aspired to the throne of his father; and the French monarch by declaring in his favor, enkindled anew the flames of war. For, as the Pretender was a catholic, the English nation had resolved to limit the crown to the protestants of the royal line, and finally concluded to settle it upon Anne, princess of Denmark, another daughter of James, and sister to Mary, the late wife of William,—whenever there should be need of a successor. The event was at hand, as king William died March 8, 1702; a monarch deeply lamented by his American, as well as British and Dutch subjects. As Anne immediately ascended the throne, she only delayed till the 4th of May, to publish a declaration of war against France. May 4  
Queen  
Anne's war  
with  
France  
 Her ministry persisted in asserting an exclusive ownership of the Sagadahock Province, and a common right with the French, to the navigation and fisheries of the Acadian seas.

This doctrine so much disrelished by Villebon, was utterly condemned by Brouillon, his successor. Countenanced by him, the son of le Bourgne revived an ancestral claim to the easterly section of the great Acadian peninsula; and as soon as he heard of war, he exacted of every English vessel, 50 crowns, for license to trade on that coast.\* The New-Englanders were so highly affronted by this and other aggressions of a similar character, that they sent out vessels, with orders to make a general sweep over these waters. Consequently some of the wrongdoers they seized—some they drove into the woods,—nor were they hardly restrained from hanging up one Capt. Baptiste as a pirate.† Even the Nova Scotia Indians, on the rumor of war, seized three fishing vessels, belonging to Massachusetts; and if they, through the interposition of Brouillon, were restored, Callieres fully justified himself for exciting the Indians to hostilities.—By his treaty with the Five Nations, three years before, he had acquired great credit

\* 46 Univ. Hist. p. 135.

† Univ. Hist. p. 148.—Brouillon, declared, 'if they did not desist, he would amply avenge himself by reprisals.'



A. D. 1702. as a negotiator ; and he said, the Indians, who were proprietors of the eastern country, had long since committed themselves to the French as their protectors ; while the English were intruders upon their property, and invaders of the French jurisdictional rights.

Gov. Dudley's arrival at Boston.

Queen Anne commissioned JOSEPH DUDLEY, Esq. Governor of Massachusetts, Maine and New-Hampshire, and *Thomas Povey*, Lieutenant-Governor ; both of whom arrived at Boston on the 11th of June. Mr. Dudley, a native inhabitant of Massachusetts, had been as well her agent at the British court, as a colonial assistant, and the president of New-England. He was one of the mandamus Council in Andros' administration, who was seized in the revolution of 1689, and confined twenty weeks. He was afterwards Chief Justice of New-York ; and returning to England, was appointed Lieutenant-Governor of the Isle of Wight, and elected member of Parliament for Newtown, before he received his present commission.

The Gov. recommends rebuilding the fort at Pemaquid.

Governor Dudley, according to instructions from the crown, very strongly urged the General Court, in his first speech, to make appropriations for rebuilding the fort at Pemaquid. The foundations (he said) were entire,—most of the walls were standing,—lime in great plenty could be made in the vicinity ;—the entrenchments remained, and if a garrison were established there, it would be the means of keeping possession of the country, and affording relief in emergency. Besides all this, he expected, the Queen would probably, at the expense of the crown, man it with a hundred soldiers. He wished to see the eastern provinces in a flourishing and safe condition ; and he did not hesitate to say, that in his opinion, Port-Royal itself might be captured, by two ships and a thousand men. But the House of Representatives opposed building the fort. They thought the Province unable to bear the expense ; and if the establishment were renewed, it must be maintained, and a wider seaboard defended ; Falmouth being the remotest eastern settlement yet revived since the last war.

May, 1703. Negatives 5 Councilors.

At the general election in May, 1703, the Governor gave his negative to five of the new elected Council ; who were men of talents, popularity and influence. But he remembered the part they acted in his arrest and imprisonment, fourteen years before, and he was not disposed to repress his resentments. In other respects, he manfully applied his splendid abilities, his courtly man-



ners, and his extensive knowledge, to render all the acts of his administration acceptable to every class of people. A. D. 1703.

As hostilities between the English and French crowns had commenced in Europe; a war with the Indians appeared inevitable. The first intelligence he received of a meditated attack, was from Lord Cornbury, Governor of New-York. He stated, that if the stories of the christian natives were worthy of credit, a mixed army of French and Indians, were preparing to make a descent upon Deerfield, and perhaps upon some other frontier settlements in Massachusetts, or possibly in Maine. A rumor of Indian hostilities.

Full of solicitude to know the temper and disposition of the eastern Sagamores, Gov. Dudley sent them messages, by which he requested them to meet him on the 20th of June, upon Casco peninsula in Falmouth. Attended by a considerable retinue, consisting of gentlemen belonging to the legislatures of Massachusetts and New-Hampshire, and many other respectable individuals, he had the pleasure of a conference with a large delegation from the Penacooks, the Sokokis, the Anasagunticooks, the Canibas, and the Tarratines.\* All the Indians appeared to great advantage. They were well armed,—handsomely clad,—some of them fancifully decorated—and the most of their faces so painted, as to give them looks truly terrific. Probably no one tribe was so fully represented as the Anasagunticooks; for about 250 of them arrived, in a flotilla of 65 canoes. A tent was spread, large enough to enclose and accommodate the Governor and his attendants, with the principal Sagamores and Sachems. Among these, when seated, the English promiscuously dispersed themselves; being not wholly without apprehensions for their own safety. Gov. Dudley confers with the Sagamores, June 20th, at Casco.

The Governor, arising, addressed the Indian assemblage to this purport:—*I have come to you, commissioned by the great and good queen of England. I would esteem you all as brothers and friends. Yes, it is even my wish to reconcile every difficulty, whatever, that has happened since the last treaty.*—After a short interval, Capt. Simmo, the chief speaker, gravely replied; The conference.

---

\* The Sagamores were *Adiwando and Hegen*, Penacooks; *Wattanummon*, of Pegwacket [Saco]; *Mesambomett and Wexar*, from Androscoggin; *Mozus* and (another) *Hopewood*, of Norridgewock; *Bomuseen* and *Capt. Samuel*, of Kennebeck; and *Warrungunt* and *Wanadugunbuent*, from Penobscot.—*Penhallow's Indian Wars*.—1 Coll. N. H. Hist. Soc. p. 20.

A. D. 1703 — *We thank you, good brother, for coming so far to talk with us. It is a great favor. The clouds fly and darken—but we still sing with love the songs of peace. Believe my words.—So far as the sun is above the earth;—are our thoughts from war, or the least rupture between us.* They then presented the Governor with a belt of wampam,—the usual token of sincerity and good faith; and received at his hands several flattering presents, with much apparent satisfaction. The parties then repaired to *two stone pillars* or heaps of portable rocks, pitched at a former treaty, called by the significant name *Two Brothers*, where the solemn professions of friendship were further ratified by the addition of other stones.

The parley had evidently been commenced by the Sagamores, with some degree of reluctance. Wattanummon said, their council was incomplete. Consequently, wishing to have the treaty embrace as many tribes as could be drawn into it, the Governor submitted to some delays in the negotiation, which was in progress two or three days, before it was finished. Several subjects were discussed; and it was finally agreed, that trading houses should be established, the price of commodities stated and settled, and an armorer provided at the public charge. Boma-seen and Captain Samuel, frankly acknowledged, that “several missionaries from the friars, lately among them, had endeavored to break the union and seduce them from their allegiance to the crown of England, but had made no impressions on them, for they were, (he said) as firm as the great rocks, and should continue so as long as the sun and moon endured.”

The conclusion.

The happy conclusion of this interview was confirmed by firing a grand round on each side. In this ceremony, the Indians were requested to take the lead. They admitted the compliment and fired first. Their treachery was now abundantly manifest; for it was perceived that their guns had all been loaded with bullets:—so charged, probably with intent to have made the English the victims of the negotiation, had they not been promiscuously seated in the general meeting, among the Sagamores. Accessions of 200 French and Indians, three days afterwards, confirmed the suspicions, that in the delays requested, the Sagamores only awaited their arrival, when, with their aid, they would have probably seized the Governor and his attendants, and sacrificed

the inhabitants at pleasure. If these circumstances, however, A. D. 1703. cast no just imputations upon the fidelity of the Indians, "every thing assumed the promising aspect of a settled peace." As usual on such occasions, they made themselves merry with singing, dancing, and raising loud shouts, or acclamations of joy.

The result of the conference on the whole, greatly revived the desponding hearts of the people, and enlivened their hopes, that this country might escape the awful destiny of another Indian war. Hopes of continued peace.  
 "The eastern inhabitants, says Mr. Penhallow,\* who before had "thoughts of removing, were now encouraged to stand their ground ; several more were also preparing to settle among them, "partly from the fertility of the soil, the plenty of timber, the "advantage of fishery, and several other inducements ;"† as well as from encouragements offered them by proprietors and by government. But all these prospects were mere illusions, which subsequent events speedily dissipated.

\* His "History of the wars of New-England with the eastern Indians." —p. 5.

† The population of New-England has been variously estimated:—In 1692, at 200,000.—39 *Univ. Hist.* p. 323.—In 1696, at 100,000, and in 1701, at 120,000.—2 *Holmes' A. Ann.* p. 31–54.—In 1750, at 354,000.—2 *Doug. Summ.* p. 180. These cannot all be correct. The quotas of men to be furnished in 1701, [1 *Belk. N. H.* 246, Note \*] to assist New-York against the Indians, were thus:—Mass. and Maine, 350 ; Connecticut, 120 ; Rhode Island, 48 ; New-Hampshire, 40 ; New-York, 200 ; East and West Jersey, 120 ; Pennsylvania, 80 ; Maryland, 160, and Virginia, 240.—But the population of Massachusetts, in 1742, was 164,000 ; of Rhode-Island, in 1738, 15,000 ;—the towns of New-Hampshire, A. D. 1699, were only five. Hence the probable population in New-England, A. D. 1703, was at least 150,000 : —viz.

Massachusetts,	70,000	Rhode-Island,	12,000
New-Plymouth,	15,000	New-Hampshire,	12,000
Connecticut,	35,000	Maine,	5 or 6,000
<hr/>		<hr/>	
120,000 — —		30,000=150,000.	

## CHAPTER II.

*The third Indian war—The French draw some of the Eastern Tribes to St. Francois and Becancourt—The Colonists and Indians—Mischief done by the latter; and the former despoil the habitation of Castine the younger—The Indians attack at once, 5 of the eastern towns—The enemy repulsed at Casco—Black-point, York and Berwick attacked—Bounties for scalps—Pequods stationed at Berwick—Col. Church's 5th E. Expedition—Saco fort defensible—Hilton's scout—Exchange of prisoners—Illicit trade to Nova Scotia suspected—Gov. Dudley urges the rebuilding of the fort at Pemaquid—Mischiefs done at York and Kittery—Indians tired of the war—Hilton's feats at Black-point—Col. March's expedition against Port-Royal—Attacks on the remaining towns in Maine—A smart skirmish at Saco—Also at Berwick—Miseries of Maine—Rumors of a contemplated attack from Canada—Nicholson's proposed expedition against Port-Royal—Gov. Dudley's remarks—Port-Royal captured, changed to Annapolis, and Vetch appointed Governor—Mission of Livingston and the younger Castine to Quebec—Attacks by the Indians—Chiefs go to England—Expedition against Canada fruitless—26 persons killed in Maine—Skirmish at Wells—Treaty of Utrecht—Peace negotiated with the Indians at Portsmouth—Incidents of the war—Character of Bomaseen, Assacombuit and Castine the younger.*

A. D. 1703.

The Indian wars.

AN Indian war always has associations, which strike the mind with pain. So shocking to the attributes of humanity, are the circumstances, which frequently attend its progress, that were calamities, cruelties, carnage and suffering, or even personal exploits and hardships, its only characteristics, it might justly be considered a burden to history. But every war with the natives, develops facts and peculiarities, worthy of the notice it claims. It has its own features and own cast of character.

1st, or king Philip's war.

The first one would have been a fair sample of savage warfare, had not the Indian warriors used firearms, instead of the bow and arrow. Skulk, ambush, surprize and massacre, were its traits and footsteps, from beginning to end. They fought single-handed, without the arts or aid of Europeans. Their



numbers were respectable, and their motives comparatively noble. A. D. 1703. For though their design was partly to avenge themselves of injuries; it was principally to disperse the obtrusive settlers, and recover their entire native country. King Philip's war was short, continuing only about three years. By a long one, they are always tired and exhausted. The time chosen by them for closing it, was in the height of their successes, when they could command for themselves an honorable peace.

The next war was in a great degree instigated and managed by the French; who had made themselves thoroughly acquainted with the disposition and habitudes of the Indians, and the springs by which their subserviency could be completely controlled. The Jesuits had strongly infected their superstition and prejudices, with papal fanaticism. The Canadian French had entitled themselves to great merit, in the estimation of the Indians, by furnishing them with arms and ammunition,—leading them to war,—fighting by their side,—and helping them to achieve victories. Campaign, siege, undermining, and other arts of warfare, were taught and promoted; captives and scalps were considered the greatest trophies; premiums being offered and paid for them by the French.—The latter was a long war, lasting about ten years; for after they had sued for peace and entered into treaties, French artifice was able to give the savages an effectual impulse to acts of treachery, their vengeance was re-kindled, and their minds inflated with new-formed expeditions.

Another, called *Queen Anne's war*, now opened under circumstances differing from either of those preceding. A short interval of peace had, in no considerable degree, recruited the strength of the Indians. They saw that their tribes were thinned; and that they had gained nothing permanent by former wars. Every hope of enjoying their native land, freed of white men, was full of despondency. Their fathers had conveyed extensive territories, and what was recovered in war, if any thing, was presently lost in peace, if not actually resigned by treaty. They agreed with the French, in their aversion to the English, and in a hatred of their free politics and religious sentiments; and when such passions, in minds undisciplined, are inflamed by fanaticism, they know neither restraint nor limits. All their acquaintance with the arts of civilized life, seemed rather to abase, than elevate their character. They made no advancements in mental

2d. or King  
William's  
war.

3d. or  
Queen  
Anne's war.

A.D. 1703. culture, moral sense, honest industry, or manly enterprize. Infatuated with the notion of catholic indulgences, they grew bolder in animosity, insolence and crime; their enmity was more implacable; their habits more depraved; and a keener appetite was given for ardent spirits, for rapine, and for blood. Dupes to the French, they lost all regard to the sanctity of treaty obligations; and *Indian faith* among the English, became as proverbially bad, as the *Punic*, among the ancient Romans. Their natural love of country had degenerated, and their fire of patriotism was evidently abating.

The  
French.

Becancourt  
and St  
Francois.

Aware of the fact, and observing the Indians averse to wars, which reduced their numbers, without any other considerable emoluments or rewards, than the few spoils taken, Callieres,\* the Canadian Governor, adopted a new expedient, which was ardently prosecuted by M. de Vaudreuil, his successor. They persuaded the shattered tribes to collect and settle at *Becancourt* and *St. Francois* in Canada;—two small rivers, which empty into the St. Lawrence on the southerly side,—the one formerly the *Perante*, about 80, and the other 90 miles above Quebec. The Indian village of Becancourt is situated at a small distance above the mouth of the river; consisting of several wigwams in a cluster, favored with a chapel, and accommodated with a ferry over the St. Lawrence to *Trois Revieres* on the opposite shore. That of St. Francois on the eastern side of the same river, six miles from its mouth, is “a most eligible situation.” It soon became a large hamlet of wigwams, adorned with a chapel and parsonage-house, and furnished with a missionary and interpreter.†

The  
French  
draw the  
shattered  
tribes to  
that place.

To these places, the French had the address to draw the wandering Wawenocks, the Sokokis, the Anasagunticooks, and also the Algonquins, from *Trois Revieres*; who, intermingling, formed what have since been called “*the St. Francois Indians*.” At these places, designed to be the rendezvous of the natives, the French intended to command their trade and plunder; to plan their excursions, and direct their motions against the English fron-

\* He died, May 26, 1703. Vaudreuil, late Governor of Montreal, was a man of abilities superior to any of his predecessors.—40 *Univ Hist.* p. 136.

† Jeffreys, p. 9–11.—T. Hutchinson’s *Topograph. Description*, p. 67.—Bouchett’s *Canada*, p. 338.

tiers ; and likewise to make them a defence against the Mohawks, A.D. 1703. in case of war with that people.\* At present the latter were in a state of neutrality with the French, who were determined, in the opening war, to avail themselves of this and every other advantage. Their remarkable successes, in the late one, were, in the eagerness of anticipation, only preludes to complete victories.

In these savage wars, the English settlers and their assistants The English colonists. fought altogether on the defensive. All parts of the country holden under charter or purchase, or broken from a wilderness into fields of partial cultivation or clearing, were considered by the men of this generation, as rightfully belonging to them in fee.—Here were their only homes, and even the birth-places of many, whose attachments to the country were enlivened by natal patriotic ardor. Duty as well as inclination impelled them to defend it, at every hazard and every sacrifice. Though torn or driven away from it in the late war, they had determined not to abandon it ;—their spirits were not fatally broken, nor their courage subdued. Personal exertion, intrepidity and exploits had often reflected imperishable honor even upon their defeats. Valor is in truth frequently more genuine when personal ; and human nature shines with brighter lustre, when the merit is individual. Many of the dead were mantled in glory, and the living, though anxious for a continuance of peace, were not backward to put on armor, whenever duty or country might require. They believed, however, if the Indians were left to themselves, they would not recommence hostilities.

But no measures, neither courtesies, presents, nor the sacred The Indians do mischief at Kennebeck ; and the English plunder the younger Castine's house. renewal of treaty-engagements, could keep them quiet. When there was war between the English and French crowns, it was impossible for their colonies to be at rest. A plan of operations, contrived by the French, was now evidently maturing in Canada. In the meantime, the impatient Indians were guilty of some mischief at Kennebeck, and a small party of Englishmen, unadvised, rashly committed an outrage at Penobscot, the late residence of Baron de Castine.—He had himself, since the last war, gone with his accumulated riches to France, never to return ; leaving a son by a Tarratine wife, before mentioned, known by the name

\* 1 Doug. Summ. p. 12.—2 Hutch. Hist. p. 131.—5 Charlevoix's N. F. p. 164-177.

A. D. 1763. of '*Castine the younger*.' Under the mask of pretended friendship, the foolish and wicked men visited his house, at 'Biguyduce [Castine], and besides perpetrating "great spoil," plundered it of all its most valuable articles. Every one looked upon the transaction as a base treachery; and when he complained to the government, he was assured, that ample restitution should be made and the offenders severely punished. This act of violence occasioned much deeper regrets, because there were daily apprehensions of hostilities from the Indians, and a general resolution to give them no provocation. Outrageous, however, as it was, the well-minded sufferer only complained and expostulated, without avenging himself; for in policy and sentiment he was the friend of tranquillity.

The Indians  
attack  
Wells,  
Cape-Por-  
poise, Saco,  
Scarboro',  
and Fal-  
mouth.

The tribes, on the contrary, were induced to join the war; and in fifty days after renewing the treaty of Casco, mentioned,\* a body of five hundred men, mostly Indians under French leaders, fell upon the eastern frontiers. They divided themselves into six or seven parties, and at the same time, (August 10th,) attacked Wells, Cape-Porpoise, Saco, Scarborough, Spurwink, Purpooduck and Casco, being the principal settlements which had revived since the close of the last war. *Wells*, which had defended itself with so much bravery and success, in the two former wars, was now assailed with such violence, that in a short time it sustained a loss of thirty-nine killed and taken, besides the wounded.—*Cape-Porpoise*, inhabited principally by unshielded fishermen, was wholly desolated. The garrison at *Winter-harbor*, and the fort at the head of the tide, in *Saco*, fought the assailants with great spirit, till at last, the former, overpowered by numbers altogether superior, was compelled to submit to terms of capitulation;† and the latter was barely able to make good its defence; having several killed and wounded. The people of *Scarborough* happened to be mostly in garrison; and the enemy, fearful or unwilling to encounter it, sent in a captive with a flag of truce. Fully acquainted with their perfidy and intrigues, and consequently paying no regard to the message, the commanding officer kept the captive and vigorously resisted a long siege—till he and his men were extremely exhausted, and on the verge of capture;

\* 2 British Empire, p. 87.

† In the assault of this fort, 11 were killed, 24 taken prisoners and carried into captivity.—*Folsom*, p. 198.



when happily a reenforcement arrived and administered seasonal relief. But none of the settlements suffered so severely as *Spurwink* and *Purpooduck*, in Falmouth; these were entirely destroyed. In *Spurwink*, principally inhabited by the Messrs. Jordans and their families, twenty-two were killed and taken captive. *Purpooduck*, containing nine families, unprotected by any fortification, was attacked when there was not a man at home. Here the savage enemy butchered twenty-five and carried away eight prisoners. Among other horrid spectacles, was the body of Michael Webber's wife, near confinement, who was mangled and exposed in a manner too shocking to be described.

The garrison at Casco, still the remotest eastern frontier, was under the command of Major March. The first knowledge he had of the enemy's approach, was in the appearance of a small party, under Moxus, Wanongonet and Assacombuit, who exhibited themselves unarmed, and sent him a message under a flag of truce; pretending they had some important matter to communicate. Apprehending no immediate danger, he proceeded with a guard of only two or three men, to hold a parley. With the first words uttered, each of the Indians drew from his mantle, a hidden hatchet, and struck at March with great violence—at the same instant, an ambush rising, shot one of his attendants to the ground. March, being a man of great personal courage and strength, wrested a hatchet from one of the assailants; and while he was parrying the blows aimed at his head, Hook, his sergeant, with a file of ten men from the fort, rescued him from immediate death. In this affray, two of his companions, Phippeny and Kent, were slain. They were worthy men, yet unfitted by age and debility, to act as champions. Disheartened by this bold and unexpected rebuff, the enemy withdrew, and for a week, lurked around, upon the peninsula; setting fire to the slender houses and cottages in the vicinity, and committing still baser acts of mischief. But when the main body of the enemy, not less than 500 in number, had collected, they proceeded to Casco, under the command of Mons. Bobasser, to renew the work of destruction. They first took a sloop, two shallops and considerable plunder; and encouraged by success, they strove two days and nights, to undermine the fort from the water side, as had been done in the last war. Soon the English must

A decoy  
skirmish at  
Casco fort.

A. D. 1703 have submitted to a capitulation or to death, had not the fortunate arrival of Capt. Southwick in the province galley prevented. He raised the siege, retook the shallops, and scattering the enemy's flotilla of about 200 canoes, put him to flight. There were at least one hundred and fifty-five of the English killed and taken in these several attacks; which, with others in different places, alarmed the whole frontier settlements from Casco to Connecticut river.\*

About 500  
of the ene-  
my repuls-  
ed.  
Our loss 135  
men.

Two troops  
of horse.

The country being thus thrown into fearful confusion; the women and children retired to the garrisons. The men went armed to their work, and posted sentinels in the fields. A troop of horse was quartered at Portsmouth, and another under Capt. Wadley, at Wells. Three hundred and sixty men were marched by order of Governor Dudley, Sept. 26, towards Pegwacket, one of the enemy's principal head-quarters, and another party, under Capt. Davis, went to Ossipee ponds, but made no discoveries.

Sept. 26.

People at  
Black-point  
killed and  
garrison  
abandoned.

The enemy still infested the eastern seaboard, determined to desolate every settlement and reduce every garrison. As Captain Hunnewell and 19 of his neighbors, at Black-point, were going to work in the meadows, Oct. 6, they were waylaid by 200 Indians, and all except one were killed or taken captive. The fort there, left under the command of Lieut. Wyatt, and manned by only eight men, was the next object of attack. Encouraged and supported by Captains Willard and Wells, two shipmasters, then in the harbor with their vessels and crews, the fort made a bold resistance, till nearly exhausted; when the brave defendants, influenced by the dictates of discretion, retired on board one of the vessels. With a great shout, the triumphant enemy now set the deserted garrison on fire. Another party led on by one Sampson, against York, slew the family of Arthur Bragdon, consisting of his wife and five children; and carried Mrs. Hannah Parsons, a widow woman, and her young daughter into captivity.† At Berwick, five fell into an ambush;—one was killed, one wounded, and the other three made prison-

York and  
Berwick at-  
tacked.

\* *Charlevoix* [3d vol. N. F. p. 428-9] says, 250 men were sent out this year under Hertel, to assist the Abenagues, who made 150 prisoners—besides those slain.

† This is supposed to be the girl, whom the savages on their march, in 1706, being unsuccessful in hunting, prepared a fire to roast, when a dog, falling in their way, supplied the child's place."—2 *Hutch. Hist.* p. 149.

ers. Also, two houses were burned, and a descent made upon A. D. 1703. Andrew Neale's garrison of the same place, which was under the command of Capt. Brown. In this, the assailants were quite unsuccessful, being repulsed with a loss of nine killed upon the spot, and as many wounded. Unable otherwise to retaliate, they fastened Joseph Ring, a captive, to a stake, and burnt him to death; raising hideous shouts at his agonies and groans. Indians were still strolling about Casco; and as a store-ship, intended for the relief of the garrison, was entering the harbor, they killed the master and three men at the first shot, and wounded two others in the boat.

The enemy then retiring to the woods, were pursued by Maj. The enemy pursued by Major March. March, of Casco, at the head of 300 men, as far as Pegwacket. At this place he killed six, and made prisoners of six more—the first reprisals in the war;—returning laden with considerable plunder. Hence, the Legislatures of Massachusetts and New-Hampshire were encouraged to offer a bounty of £20, for every Indian prisoner under ten years; and twice that sum for every Bounties offered for scalps. one older or for his scalp. Moved by so liberal a premium, Capt. Tyng of Falmouth,\* and others, made excursions in the depth of winter, upon snow-shoes, though without success; the enemy being engaged in an expedition against Deerfield† and other western settlements. The government was determined, if possible, to keep possession of Saco, and therefore at the expense of £164, repaired the garrison near the falls.‡ Saco fort repaired.

The returning spring was a season of distressing melancholy—aggravated by an early renewal of hostilities or alarms:—and as A. D. 1704. Pequods stationed at Berwick. Berwick was an important pass, Major Mason was posted there, with 95 Pequods and Mohegans, from Connecticut; who were at first a great terror to the enemy. Nevertheless, they did not cover the settlement; for on the 25th of April, Nathaniel Meadar was shot dead, when at work in his field, and his body most barbarously mangled; and about the same time, two men were killed, and one taken on the road in Wells. Afterwards, a party fell on York, where they slew Matthew Austin near the garrison, without being able to do any more mischief in this visit.

\* Son of Col. Edward Tyng.

† On the last day of Feb. 1704, 250 Indians, under Mons. Artel or "Hertel" destroyed Deerfield, carrying away Rev. Mr. Williams, and many others.—See his "*Redeemed Captive*," &c.

‡ Mass. Rec. p. 2-3.

A. D. 1701.

Church's  
5th eastern  
expedition.

The bold and persevering incursions of the enemy into Maine, and the towns westward; and the appearance of French privateers upon the coast, induced the government to adopt wider plans and more efficient measures. The truth was, an attempt to defend and secure a frontier, open and exposed in a hundred places, was utterly vain. Policy required, that the war should be carried into the enemy's country, and the conquest of Canada and Nova Scotia achieved, whence all our evils flowed; such being evidently the only means of acquiring a permanent and lasting peace. In furtherance of this plan, it was deemed expedient first, to scour the eastern coast, and if practicable, discover and break up the head-quarters of the Indians, in the interior, also to carry retaliation and dismay, among the Acadian provincials. Hence, a force of 550 men besides officers was raised, and the command given to the celebrated *Church*,\* now holding a Colonel's commission. Furnished with 14 transports, 36 whale-boats, and a scout-shallop, he sailed from Boston, May 21, under convoy of the *Jersey* and *Gosport*† ships of war, attended by the Province galley. The particular places of destination appointed him, were Metineus, Penobscot, Mount Desert, Machias, Passamaquoddy, and the settlements upon the bay of Fundy; likewise Norridgewock on his return, if there were a lodgment of the enemy at that place. His sick and wounded, he was directed to send either to the garrison at Casco, or to Pepperell's fort at Kittery-point.

He visits  
Penobscot  
bay.

The little fleet came to anchor at the Island Metineus, out of Penobscot bay; from which Col. Church sent out two boats to one of the Green Islands, where three French residents, a father and two sons, by the name of Lafavre, and also a Canadian Indian, were all taken into custody. The prisoners were sullen and obstinate, unwilling to answer enquiries or act as pilots, till they were terrified by threats, or softened by promises; when they became submissive, and stated, that there were several families of French and Indians, living about the margin of the Penobscot; and that Mons. Gourdon and Sharkee, French officers, who

---

\* John Gorham was his Lieut. Col. and Winthrop Hilton his Major. His captains were John Brown, Constant Church, James Cole, John Dyer, John Cooke, Caleb Williamson, Edward Church, Joshua Lamb, Isaac Mirick, John Harradon.—*Church's 5th Expedition*, p. 165.

† One of 48 guns, Capt. Smith; the other of 32 guns, Capt. Rogers.



had lately furnished them and the informants with ammunition A. D. 1704. and other necessities, were then engaged in building a fort at Passamaquoddy.

Church, under pilotage of the prisoners and one Young, taken out of Boston gaol for the purpose, proceeded with several of his transports and whale-boats, into the bay and river of Penobscot. In this excursion, "he killed and took a considerable number both of French and Indians;" and among the captives were baron de Castine's daughter, and her children. She represented, that her husband had gone to visit her father in France, where he, since leaving this country, was living on a large estate. Takes captives there.

At Mount Desert, Col. Church joined the three ships of war, and taking a fresh supply of provisions, hastened into the waters of the Passamaquoddy, at the head of his men, in whale boats. Through fear of alarming the enemy, he rowed by night and rested by day; never permitting a gun to be discharged, even at an Indian, provided he could be otherwise killed or taken. Church and his men went ashore upon an Island, June 7th, probably Moose Island, where they made prisoners of a French woman and her children; and from the main, near her abode, they took M. Lotriell and his family. In ascending the river, they seized upon Gourdon and his family, and Sharkee and his domestics, both lately commissioned from Canada, to form an expedition against the English. They were at the time dwelling in temporary cottages; and that of Sharkee was plundered of some valuable articles. Church, observing his men hover around the dwelling of Gourdon, demanded the reason:—*Because, as one replied, some of the people within will not come out.* In a fit of passion or haste, Church exclaimed, *then kill them.* Instantly the inhabitants received a discharge from the soldiers, and several fell. The faults and blemishes of eminent men, are often too severely censured. Church was highly provoked, to observe so much insubordination and exposure of his men, occasioned by the obstinacy of those who ought to submit without resistance; yet he could frame no excuses entirely sufficient, to satisfy a sensitive public. He then proceeded as far as the falls of the river, in the work of capture and destruction; Chartiers, a French officer and resident, being the only one who escaped.\* Ranges the coast to Passamaquoddy. A skirmish there.

\* 1 Coll. N. H. Hist. Soc. p. 32-35,—2 Hutch. Hist. p. 133.

A. D. 1704. Next the armament sailed into the bay of Fundy, and there Church visited the bay of Fundy. divided;—the ships of war proceeding against Port-Royal, and the whale-boats against the remoter settlements. After destroying Minas [Horton] and two other “populous villages,” and making several prisoners, Church rejoined the ships in the harbor of Port-Royal. But a council of war, called July 4, misapprehending the strength of the fortress, determined not to attack it; and the ships sailed for Boston.\* Church then laid waste the country about Chiegeecto; and visiting Passamaquoddy, Mount Desert, Penobscot and Casco on his return, finished his *fifth* and last eastern expedition, about three months after its commencement; receiving from the legislature, as a reward for his services, a vote of public thanks. Gov. Dudley in his next speech to the General Court represented, that ‘Col. Church had destroyed all the settlements in the vicinity of Port-Royal, and taken 100 prisoners and a large amount of plunder, with the loss of only six men.’

Finishes his 5th expedition.

This expedition, while it in a great degree averted from Maine, the hostilities of the enemy through the season,† was a most destructive one to the ill-fated Acadians.‡ Church was an officer who made thorough work, and carried retaliation in this instance far enough: For their condition, in view of winter, was truly wretched; they, until now, having never experienced the direful distresses so often brought, by their French and savage coadjutors, upon the English settlements.

The principal sufferers in this war, were the people of Massachusetts, New-Hampshire and Maine. Their frontier was a shelter to the rest of New-England,—or it was defended at their expense, both of lives and means. The government of New-York had entered into a treaty with the Six Nations§ or Mohawks; who had engaged to observe strict neutrality both towards the English and the French. Nothing surely could be more grateful to the inhabitants of that Province; as it favored a lucrative trade with the Indians, which the Provincials would, by

Massachusetts, New-Hampshire and Maine the sufferers in this war.

\* According to one account, [40 *Univ. Hist.* p. 152.] Port-Royal owed its deliverance to 60 Canadians and St. Castine the younger, who had thrown themselves into the fort the day before the English appeared in the basin. † The enemy “killed a lad near Casco fort.”—*Penhallow*.

‡ Church’s 5th Expedition, p. 158–193.

§ Sometimes called the “Five Nations.”

no means, have disturbed. It however occasioned great com- A. D 1703.  
plaint in Massachusetts; for the plunder, taken from the frontier  
settlements eastward of Connecticut river, was often merchandize  
in Albany. On the contrary, the French, who had suffered so  
much in the wars with that fierce and savage people, soon saw  
and realized the great benefits of the neutrality; and therefore,  
permitted no hostile movements to proceed against any part of  
New-York.

Massachusetts, in her provident care of Maine, being still de- Defence of  
termined to keep possession of Saco, ordered, that the fort stand- Saco, and  
ing at the head of the tide be dismantled and abandoned, as it scout to  
was originally erected only to cover the Indian trade; and that Norridge-  
the one at Winter-Harbor be strengthened and put in the best wock.  
posture of defence. Moreover, in the winter, when the snow  
was four feet deep, Col. Hilton, who had been a Major in the late  
expedition under Church, was sent by government with two hun-  
dred and seventy men, including twenty Indians, to Norridge-  
wock, on snow-shoes. They took twenty days' provision with  
them; the season for their march was favorable; and seldom, if  
ever, were the fatigues of a winter campaign undertaken and en-  
dured with more fortitude and patriotism; the officers themselves  
having only the pay of soldiers. Arriving, they were, after all,  
disappointed, for they found none of the enemy;—nothing but  
“a large chapel with a vestry” and deserted wigwams, all which  
they reduced to ashes. This and the successful enterprizes of  
Church and others the last year, had greatly provoked the French;  
and in January, Subercase, late ruler of Placentia, having suc- Subercase  
ceeded Brouillon in the government of Nova Scotia, made a bold ravages  
descent upon the Islands, Newfoundland and St. John's, at the Newfound-  
head of 550 men, collected in Canada and about Port-Royal; in land.  
which he was assisted by a body of savages under the noted  
chief Assacombuit. Great ravages were made among the settle-  
ments, many of the English were killed, and 140 taken prisoners.

By this time the belligerents felt their respective prisoners to  
be a burthen; and in May, Gov. Vaudreuil despatched from Can- Exchange  
ada to Boston, Capt. Hill, who had been taken captive the last of prisoners  
year in Wells, and directed him to negotiate an exchange. On at Canada.  
his arrival, he was able to communicate to mourning friends the  
intelligence, that there were of their countrymen, about 117 in

A. D. 1763. charge of the government, and 70 with the Indians. William Dudley, a son of the Governor, and several other gentlemen were appointed commissioners to Quebec; and with them were sent 70 prisoners, and yet only 60 were obtained in return. Guilty of detestable hypocrisy, Vaudreuil pretended, that "the Indians" were an independent and freeborn people; and that he had no "right nor power to demand their captives;" whereas they were, in fact, well known to be entire dupes or vassals to his will. However, the mission of the Governor's son was protracted several months, under pretence either of effecting a farther exchange of prisoners, or of negotiating a neutrality;—though his continuance there, was in truth a matter of policy, to delay excursions or sallies against the English frontiers.

Vetch and others accused of illicit trade.

Afterwards, William Rowse was sent twice with a vessel and flag of truce to Nova Scotia; but returned with only 24 delivered from captivity. As deep suspicions shaded his conduct, he, as principal, his friend Samuel Vetch, subsequently Governor of Nova Scotia, and two merchants of Boston, as accomplices, were charged with carrying on thither an illicit trade, whereby the enemy was furnished with military stores; and consequently they were thrown into prison. Yet they finally escaped heavy penalties, only because the queen refused to sign the legislative acts, passed for their punishment.

Gov. Dudley unpopular.

There were furthermore whispers, that the Governor himself, was concerned in this disgraceful traffic; and he found it difficult to wipe off the unjust aspersion, deepened as it was by popular prejudice. His notions of government, it is true, had too much of an aristocratic tincture; and he was far from having the general love and esteem of the people. Nay, it was expected, at one time, that he would be removed, and Sir Charles Hobby appointed to the executive chair. The Governor's influence was certainly limited, and his unpopularity, a check to public measures, if not an embarrassment to the prosecution of the war.

Urges the rebuilding of Pemaquid fort, and repairing fort Wm. and Mary.

According to the instructions of the ministry, he again urged upon the General Court, to rebuild the fort at Pemaquid, and to contribute towards the repairs and support of *fort William and Mary*,\* on Great Island opposite Kittery. But the House thought Pemaquid to be 'out of the usual road traversed by the Indians;

\* See ante, A. D. 1759.



‘and being an hundred miles distant from any English planta-  
 ‘tion, it was merely a place of occasional anchorage for coasters  
 ‘or fishing boats, and could be of no great benefit—no “bridle  
 “to the enemy—no barrier to our frontier.” The original ex-  
 ‘pense of erecting it was great—not less than £20,000; and  
 ‘the charge of rebuilding and supporting it, would be greater  
 ‘than the Province could possibly sustain.’—In excuse for not  
 complying with the other proposition, the House replied, that the  
 fort was originally built at the charge of New-Hampshire, and to  
 her it properly belonged; that the whole expense of the repairs  
 was only about £500—a sum not equal to the quota of several  
 single towns in Massachusetts, for one year’s charge of the pres-  
 ent war; that all the trade and navigation on the northern as  
 well as southern side of the river Piscataqua, paid an excise  
 towards the maintenance of the fortification; and that Massachu-  
 setts had been at great expense in the protection of New-Hamp-  
 shire, and of the parties employed in procuring timber and masts  
 for the crown; while the latter Province had done nothing  
 towards the support of the garrisons, the land-forces, and sea-  
 fencibles, though as truly protective of her as of Maine or Mas-  
 sachusetts. Equally unsuccessful was the Governor in urging  
 upon the Legislature another proposition, which was the estab-  
 lishment of settled salaries, for the two first executive officers of  
 the Province; the Governor being usually allowed an *annual* stip-  
 pend of only £500.

Governor's  
salary.

Through the summer and autumn, our cruisers were continu-  
 ally on the eastern coast; nevertheless, the French privateers  
 took seven of our vessels and carried them into Port-Royal.  
 Nor could the remaining towns and plantations in Maine prevent  
 or escape attacks and losses, though they had regular sentries,  
 nightwatches and videttes perpetually in service; for they lost,  
 during the season, as many as twenty-one or two of their inhab-  
 itants, killed or carried into captivity. In Kittery, at Spruce-  
 Creek, five were slain and as many made captives. Among the  
 former was Mrs. Hoel, a gentlewoman of very respectable connex-  
 ions and fine accomplishments. Enoch Hutchins lost his wife and  
 children; John Rogers, three weeks after, was dangerously  
 wounded; and James Toby was shot. Another party of eighteen  
 Indians, rushing from the woods, October 15th, seized Mr. Stor-  
 ver’s four children, near the garrison at Cape-Neddock, in York.

Our vessels  
seized and  
carried to  
Port-Royal.

Kittery and  
York at-  
tacked.

A. D. 1705. One, being too young to travel, they knocked on the head, and another they afterwards killed, probably amid torture, out of retaliatory revenge, according to savage usage; because one of the assailants was shot down on his retreat.

A. D. 1706. There were some apprehensions of an attack upon the frontier in the subsequent winter; owing principally to intelligence received from Col. Schuyler of Albany, that a force of 270 men was preparing to march from Canada to some place unknown. Therefore Governor Dudley, ever watchful of the enemy, gave orders for a circular scouting march, once a month, round the head of the towns, from Kingston, N. H. to Salmon Falls.—The enemy

Cruel ties of  
the Indians  
at Kittery.

first appeared in Maine, at Kittery, April 29, where a party of them rising from an ambush, upon Mr. Shapleigh and his son, as they were travelling through the town, killed the father and carried the son to Canada. On their march, the savages exhibited a specimen of their barbarous disposition; for they bit off the ends of their young prisoner's fingers, and to prevent their bleeding, seared them with burning-hot tobacco-pipes. There were likewise other instances of cruelty. One Sampson, an overgrown savage, undertook to hang Rebecca Taylor, his prisoner, with his girdle tied around her neck and drawn over the limb of a tree. But, unexpectedly, his girdle broke, and she, half suspended, fell. This so exasperated the monster, that he was about to plunge his hatchet into her head, when the noted Bomaseen, passing that way, humanly rescued the fair sufferer from her pains and perils.

Ravages in  
Massachusetts  
and N. Hampshire.

Much mischief was perpetrated, this summer, by the Indians, at Dover, Exeter, and Dunstable, in New-Hampshire; and at Groton, Chelmsford, and Sudbury, in Massachusetts; and hence the government resolved upon a more vigorous prosecution of the war. In a new tariff of bounties, for every Indian scalp, a regular soldier was offered £10; a volunteer, without wages, £20, and without being furnished with rations or supplies, £50; yet, so shy and seldom seen were the savages, that it is said, every Indian scalped, killed or taken, cost the Province £1000.

The Indians  
tired of the  
war.

But, fortunately, the tribes considered the war a burden, and were heartily tired of it, as was conceded by the French themselves. Usually, a war of three years' continuance is long enough for Indians. In the present war, they may have gratified their revenge,—certainly they had acquired no permanent advantage, no considerable booty, or other emolument. They had not utter-

ly destroyed a single town or plantation in Massachusetts or New-Hampshire; and those they had laid waste in Maine, yielded nothing to the destroyers. The white men of this age were well acquainted with the manner of savage warfare, and were more than a match for their foes. The unhappy natives saw their tribes wasted and distressed, liable to be utterly extirpated from the beloved land of their fathers; and yet unable elsewhere to obtain a support for themselves and for their needy families.

A neutrality was proposed by the Canadian French, which is supposed to have been rejected. Charlevoix\* says, that Gov. Dudley in this dilemma was 'much affected with the cries of the inhabitants, no longer able to improve their lands, which were continually ravaged by the Indians; and he thought the only way to put an end to their distress, was to remove the French from Acadia.' It is true, the Governor had great reason to expect, that a complete conquest both of that country and Canada would soon be attempted; since the promise of an armament from England, the current year, remained unperformed, only because of some changes in the political affairs of the realm. He was exceedingly anxious to see Port-Royal reduced; as such an event would complete the entire conquest of Nova Scotia, and convert it into an English Province. It would also serve to shew, that, though it were falsely said, the Governor's impolitic management of affairs towards that Province had cost Massachusetts £30,000, he was successful as well as indefatigable in his labors and plans for the public good.

Another excursion eastward, was undertaken by the estimable Colonel Hilton, in January, 1707; and a shallop was sent to Casco with stores and provisions for his forces, consisting of 220 men. So mild and unsettled was the weather, however, and open the winter, that they were unable to prosecute their march to the extent intended; yet in pursuing an Indian track upon which they struck, near Black-point, they surprised and killed four savages, and took captive a middle aged squaw with a papoose. To save her life, she conducted them to a party of eighteen, lying asleep on a neck of land not far distant and unguarded; all of whom except one, they killed about break of

Forces de-  
signed  
against P.  
Roval and  
Canada.

A. D. 1707.  
Col. Hil-  
ton's success  
at Black-  
point.

\* 2 Charlevoix's N. F. p. 313.

A. D. 1707. day, and took the other a prisoner.\* This occasioned the greater joy and triumph, because of the difficulty, at this period, of coming across the Indians or finding their haunts.

Col March's  
expedition  
against P.  
Royal.

May 26.

Early in the spring, the Governor raised two regiments for the eastern service; and gave the command of them to Cols. Wainwright and Hilton. The officers embarked with the troops, at Nantasket, May 13, in 23 transports, convoyed by the Deptford man of war and the Province galley, and furnished with a competent number of whale-boats. The chief command of the expedition was given to Col. March; who was well beloved by the soldiers, and had behaved bravely in several scouts, and encounters with the enemy, though never tried in service difficult like the present. Arriving at Port-Royal, on the 26th, about 1000 men were disembarked; and a skirmish ensued, in which Subercase had his horse shot under him and retired; while the inhabitants took shelter in the fort. Misapprehending its force and condition, a council of war supposed it "was more than a match for our raw undisciplined army;" and the forces all re-embarked, June 7, in a disorderly manner.† Several of the officers went to Boston for further orders; and some of the transports put in at Casco, and one at Portsmouth. The Governor at Boston, being thrown off his guard by the inciting influences of passion and chagrin, declared if another vessel arrived, not a man should come ashore "on pain of death." He was determined, and at last by dint of effort, was able to effect a rally and return to the siege of Port-Royal. Yet thinking it inexpedient actually to supersede Col. March in the command, the Governor appointed three gentlemen of the Council, supervisors of the enterprize now so boldly renewed. The troops relanded before the town, August 10;—but the spirits of March were crippled and his health affected,—the men were sickly, and disheartened,—the enemy's forces were increasing; and no means could inspire an union, firmness and skill equal to the emergency. In ten days the whole affair was at an end; yet the army though sufficiently mortified, really sustained no greater loss than sixteen killed and as many wounded.

Aug. 10.

\* The report of this affair with little variation from the truth, was in circulation at Portsmouth, on the morning it happened, though 60 miles distant.—*Penhallow's Indian War*, p. 41.

† 2 Charlevoix, p. 318-321.



In consequence of this unfortunate expedition, the French A. D. 1707. were much more able to arouse the Indians to a renewal of their All the eastern settle-  
men's as-  
sailed. spoiliations. Beginning the last of June, 1707, they, in the course of three months, made bold advances against Kittery, Berwick, York, Wells, Casco and Winter-Harbor, being all the surviving towns and garrisons in Maine. As if actuated by personal malevolence towards William Carpenter, a party pushed forward to his dwellinghouse, in Kittery, and slew him and all his family. Four Kittery. men, riding in company with Mrs. Littlefield, on the road between York and Wells, were waylaid, August 10th, and all slain except Aug. 10.  
Wells. one, who hardly escaped an equally expected fate. Mrs. Littlefield had money to the amount of \$200 about her person, of all which, it is said, the same bloody hands plundered her. Afterwards Mr. Littlefield, Lieutenant of the later town, was taken and carried to Canada. The savages seemed both to hate and fear all men of military titles, rank, or character. But fishermen were mere playthings in their clutches. Lurking about Casco, Casco. they intercepted a fishing smack, sailing among the Islands, and, as in like cases, they made an easy conquest of her and her crew, killing three of them and taking the other two prisoners.

Yet much the boldest movement made this year, was on the A severe  
skirmish at  
Saco. 21st of September, by a party of 150 Indians, coming in 50 canoes\* to Winter-Harbor. Here they attempted to take possession of two shallops lying at anchor, while Capt. Austin, Mr. Harmon, John Cole, sergeant of the garrison, and five others were on board. By waiting till the enemy was near, and then all firing at once, they threw the savage flotilla into great confusion. Recovering themselves, (as the narrator says,) the Indians returned a discharge of musquetry, with so much spirit, that our men were forced to abandon one of the shallops; and entering the other, we cut her cables, endeavored to spread the sails, and put to sea. The Indians, instantly taking possession of the little prize, had up the mainsail, before ours was half mast; and plied their oars and paddles so dexterously on each side, as to render their pursuit fearful. Their bark however, was a dull sailor, and themselves unskilful mariners; and when they saw they were falling astern of their competitors, a number of them, in a dozen canoes, by means of fishlines, undertook to tow her ahead. In

\* They usually appeared - three in a canoe."

A. D. 1707 the chase, a breath of air breezed up, and by hauling her too near the wind, she came several times to stays,—which greatly retarded her progress. A perpetual firing was kept up by the parties on each other; and so near together were they at times,—so smart was the skirmish,—and so daring the Indians, that they attempted to seize the blades of the oars, as our men were rowing. The engagement lasted about three hours; and when the chase ceased, our men had scarcely five charges of powder left. Our loss was only one man, Benjamin Daniel, fatally wounded in his bowels; who exclaimed, *I am a dead man, but give me a gun to kill one more before I go*:—Yet the brave man had not strength to fire. About nine of the enemy were killed in this well-fought skirmish, and twice as many wounded.

Berwick  
again beset.

The last outrage of the Indians this season, in Maine, was at Berwick; where a small scouting party of them killed two, as they were returning from public worship. This aroused the inhabitants, and a band of them, acquainted with their paths, laid in wait for them, and thus by having the first fire, threw them into such consternation, that they dropped their packs, containing three scalps and some articles of value, and fled to the woods.

The misery  
of Maine.

This was a most trying year to the remaining people of this Province. They could not even stir abroad, though well armed, without imminent hazard of their lives. They were under the necessity of crowding their families into garrisoned houses, and tilling lands, only where they were situated within call from the sentry-boxes. The lumber trade and fishery were wholly at an end;\* the means of a livelihood were extremely slender; and all anticipations of speedy relief appeared truly desperate, as the fifth summer had now closed, without any prospect of peace.

A. D. 1708.  
A year of  
some res-  
pite.

But happily for the Province, it lost only two of its inhabitants in the next year, 1708;—these were Robert Read and David Hutchins, who were killed at Kittery. In the succeeding year, the people suffered comparatively nothing from the enemy's incursions; and therefore hopes began to be entertained, that the days of extreme darkness and distress were passed.

Various rumors however, during the current season continually

\* Gov. Dudley's speech, 1709.

agitated the public ; and scouts were all the time in service. A. D. 1702.  
 Spy-boats were also kept out along the coast between Piscataqua Alarming  
 and Winter-Harbor. At length, a story was sent into circulation, rumors.  
 by way of Albany, that there was a great army collecting in  
 the north, which consisted of Canadian volunteers and Indian  
 warriors from different tribes,—such as the Algonquins, the Hu-  
 rons, the Mohawks, and the St. Francois Indians—to be joined  
 by the Abenagues and Tarratines ; and that the whole force was  
 preparing to attack suddenly some part of the New-England  
 frontiers. This was a French manoeuvre to unite all these na-  
 tives, and bring them, if possible, to act in concert against the  
 common enemy. The Hurons commenced their march, July July 16.  
 16 ; when one of them accidentally killed his companion ;—an  
 event, which all considering an ill omen to the expedition, they  
 turned back. The Mohawks said their men were affected with  
 a contagious distemper, and refused to proceed. Nevertheless,  
 Vaudreuil, nowise discouraged, sent to his officers fresh orders,  
 —directing them to prosecute the enterprise, even if “the Al-  
 gonquins and St. Francois Indians themselves should leave him  
 also.” Therefore two hundred of them or more proceeded on ;  
 and, though disappointed, in not receiving a re-enforcement at  
 the place appointed, from the Abenagues and Tarratines, they  
 surprised Haverhill, in the night of August 29, and made it a Haverhill  
 heap of ruins. But they proceeded no farther ;—for the east- destroyed.  
 ern Indians were quite needy, and heartily desirous of peace. August 29.  
 If we may credit a letter of Subercase to a friend, ‘the Mick-  
 ‘maks were naked ; and the Indians on the Kennebeck and Pe-  
 ‘nobscoot would be so too, had they not carried on a trade with  
 ‘the English, through the medium of the natives about Hudson  
 ‘river, where a pound of beaver was worth a crown, and goods  
 ‘were sold at a reasonable price.’ “Thus,” says Charlevoix,  
 “our own enemies relieved our most faithful Indian allies in their  
 “necessities ; while they were daily hazarding their lives in our  
 “service.”\*

To weaken the enemy, or hold him more effectually in check, A. D. 1709.  
 and to retrieve the political character of the government, in some Nicholson's  
 measure sullied by former expeditions against Port-Royal ; another expedition  
against N.  
Scotia.

\* 4 Charlevoix, p. 100–20, 3d vol. p. 452–65.

A. D. 1709. er was about to be undertaken.\* Of this, Francis Nicholson, late Lieutenant-Governor of Virginia, was appointed Commander-in-Chief, and Samuel Vetch, before mentioned, a late trader to Nova Scotia, well acquainted with the Acadian settlements, was Adjutant-General. In England, they had obtained the queen's promise, to send over several ships of war to aid in the enterprise. But none arriving, the whole project failed.—The Mohawks, though they had lately joined the English, were both jealous and treacherous. One of their speakers in a great assembly previously holden, said with boldness,—‘ You know the English ‘ and French are each a great people ; if one of them should ‘ destroy the other, the conqueror will strive to make us slaves.’ Besides this, there was a report, that these Indians threw skins into the stream, where the English soldiery had lately encamped, near lake Champlain, which gave the water poisonous qualities.†

Treachery  
of the Mo-  
hawks.

Governor's  
scouts.

In February, the Governor says, ‘ twenty days since, accord- ‘ ing to my former usage, I marched a scout of 150 men from ‘ Casco bay to all the old settlements or lodgements of the In- ‘ dians in the Province of Maine, in order to keep them from ‘ their dwelling-places, and convince them their new masters, the ‘ French, were unable to defend them ; though they have suppli- ‘ ed them with ammunition, and assisted them to carry on the war ‘ against us, about thirty years.—So bigoted,’ adds he, ‘ are the ‘ French to the Romish religion, so inveterate against all protes- ‘ tants, and such their colonial contiguity to New-England, that ‘ we shall never be long at rest, until Canada and Nova Scotia ‘ shall constitute a part of the British Empire.’ The Indians themselves might be easily rendered tranquil, were they removed from French influence ;—for they were, this year, actually suing for peace ; a delegation being sent from Kennebeck to Boston, with a flag of truce. Nor were the eastern tribes generally engaged with the French in their movements, either the last or present year. They had been told of some disagreeable things, stated of them in Canada, which had given affront ; and at the instance of their delegates, the government sent Mr. Lewis Bane, of York, to Sagadahock, clothed with authority to make arrangements for negotiating a treaty.

The Indians  
sue for  
peace.

\* To meet the expense, £15,000 were emitted in bills ; and July 17, the Governor says, 1,200 men are raised, and 17 transports provided.—7 *Mass. Rec.* p. 426.

† Penhallow.



But the conquest of Port-Royal, in the spring of 1710, was A.D. 1710. the great and absorbing topic. Nicholson had been several New expedition against Port Royal. months in England, pressing upon the ministry the most weighty arguments and solicitations in favor of the enterprise; and on the 15th of July, the fleet arrived in Boston, himself being on board. In conformity to the queen's command, four regiments were immediately raised in New-England, commanded by Charles Hobby and Col. Tailer of Massachusetts, Col. Whiting of Connecticut, and Col. Walton of New-Hampshire. There were besides, a royal regiment of marines, commanded by Col. Redding. Nicholson, as before, was Commander-in-Chief, and Vetch, Adjutant-General;—the officers being commissioned by the queen. The fleet consisted of the Dragon, Chester, and Martin, 4th rates; the Leostaffe, and Feversham, 5th rates; the Star, a bomb-ketch; the Province galley; a tender, and four transports from England, and 24 colony transports,\*—in all, 36 sail, besides hospital and store ships, and open floats, carrying boards and necessaries for the cannon.

They sailed September 18th, and all arrived safely before Port-Royal, on the 24th, except one transport, commanded by Capt. Sept. 24. Capitulation of Subercase and P. Royal. Taye, which, running ashore at the mouth of the river, was lost, and 26 men in her, drowned. The forces were landed without opposition. Subercase, the Governor, had only 260 effective men with him; and the most of these he was afraid to employ beyond the limits of his out-works, through fear of their desertion. As the army was marching towards the fort, several men were killed by particular aim of the inhabitants, cowering behind houses and fences. Our engineers had three batteries open, Oct. 1, within 100 yards of the fort, from which a heavy cannonading was commenced, and continued without intermission. Subercase, in the evening was summoned to surrender, when he agreed upon a cessation of arms, and the next day, signed articles of capitulation.† By these, the fortress, munitions of war and other effects of the French crown, were transferred to the Queen of England; the inhabitants within a league of the fort,‡ with

\* That is, 11 were in the pay of Massachusetts—5 of Connecticut—3 of Rhode-Island, and 2 of New-Hampshire.—2 *Hutchinson's History*, p. 164.

† See particulars, *Penhallow's Indian Wars*.—1 *Coll. N. H. Hist. Soc.* p. 63-67.

‡ The number of souls within these limits was 481.—2 *Hutch. Hist.* p. 167.

A. D. 1710. their property, were, upon taking the oath of allegiance, to be protected, two years ; and the prisoners were to be transported to France or be permitted to remove to Canada or Placentia, at their election.\*

Col. Vetch, Governor. The English lost only 14 or 15 men, besides those who miserably perished in the transport. The place and the people within the protective privileges of the article, was called by General Nicholson, ANNAPOLIS ROYAL, in compliment to the queen. Leaving Col. Vetch, appointed Governor of the country, in command of the garrison, and with him 200 marines, and 250 volunteers, he returned safely to Boston, Oct. 26, attended by the fleet and army. The expedition cost New-England £23,000, which were afterwards reimbursed by parliament.†

Levingston and Castine sent to Canada. It was agreed before Nicholson embarked from Annapolis, to send Major Levingston, a meritorious officer of the army, and Castine the younger, who was among the French in the garrison, with despatches to Governor Vaudreuil in Canada ; informing him, that Acadia had fallen into the hands of the English ; that all its inhabitants, except those within the pale of Port-Royal, were prisoners at discretion ; and that if the barbarities, practised upon the frontiers of New-England by the savages, under his control, were not discontinued, reprisals would be made, or retaliation inflicted, upon the French of Nova Scotia.‡

Their journey. The messengers with three Indian guides, proceeded to Penobscot, where Castine spent a few days with his family, at 'Biguyduce ; Levingston in the mean time receiving from him every mark of hospitality and attention. They then paddled up the river in their canoes " to the Island of *Lett*, where they met " with fifty canoes, and twice as many Indians, besides women " and children."§ This was probably *Oldtown*. Here the Indians detained them, several days ; in which time, a prisoner taken shortly before at Winter-Harbor, had, in hunting with his master on a neighboring Island, effected his escape, carrying off both the Indian's canoe and gun. This so exasperated the native,

\* Articles entire, *Ib.* p. 166-7.—Subercase styled himself " Daniel Auger of Subercase, Governor of L'Acadie, of Cape Breton Island and of " land from Cape Rosier, as far west as Kennebeck River."—*Mass. Let. Book*, p. 104-5.

† 1 Halliburton's N.S. p. 83.

‡ 2 Charlevoix's N. F. p. 342-6 — 39 Univ. Hist. p. 257-8.

§ Penhallow's Indian Wars.—1 Col. N. H. Hist. Soc. p. 67.

that he determined to kill the first white man he saw ; and there-  
 fore the moment he again met with Livingston, he seized him by the  
 throat, and drawing back his hatchet, would have despatched him  
 with a single stroke, had not the noble-spirited Castine thrust  
 himself between them, and rescued his companion from instant  
 death. They left Oldtown, or Lett, Nov. 4, and were 42 days in  
 the woods, before they arrived at Quebec. The day after they  
 started, Livingston's canoe was upset, his gun and all he had  
 were sunk, and one of the guides drowned. The other canoe,  
 when the ice made, became leaky and entirely unsafe ; and hence  
 they were obliged to leave it and perform the rest of their tedi-  
 ous journey on land. They travelled by their compass ; and  
 much of the weather was so stormy or foggy, that for nineteen  
 days in succession, they never saw the sun. They travelled  
 over some mountains, through dismal deserts, and around ponds  
 and heads of rivers ; oftentimes fording streams unknown and  
 dangerous, traversing swamps thick with spruces and cedars,  
 and some days wading in snow knee-deep. To aggravate their  
 sufferings and their fears of perishing,—six days before they  
 could reach a human habitation, they had consumed all their  
 provisions ; subsisting afterwards upon the leaves of wild vege-  
 tables, the inner rinds of trees, and a few dried berries, they oc-  
 casionally found.

They arrived at Quebec, December 16th, and reached Albany  
 February 23d, on their journey homeward ; bringing with them,  
 as the fruits of their most fatiguing and hazardous mission, only  
 a letter from Vaudreuil, in which he says, ‘ never have the  
 ‘ French, and seldom have the Indians, treated their English cap-  
 ‘ tives with inhumanity ; nor were the French, in any event, ac-  
 ‘ countable for the behavior of Indians. But,’ added he, ‘ a truce,  
 ‘ and even a neutrality, if the English had desired it, might  
 ‘ long since have terminated the miseries of war ; and should  
 ‘ any retaliatory measures be adopted by the English, they will  
 ‘ be amply revenged by the French.’

Their inter-  
 view with  
 the Gov. at  
 Quebec.

The conquest of Nova Scotia, which has ever since been a  
 British Province, was an event highly important and interesting  
 to the Provinces of *Maine and Sagadahock*. For it laid the  
 long controverted question asleep, about boundaries ; the royal  
 charter of William and Mary being definite enough upon that  
 subject, as it respected the dividing lines between territories of

Nova Sco-  
 tia a British  
 Province.

A D. 1710. the same crown. Likewise the eastern country and coast, after this, became far less exposed to the depredations of the Indians, inasmuch as a contiguous Province could no longer be their hiding place.

Till this period, as it will be readily perceived, *the history of the Sagadahock Province has been so intimately blended with occurrences in Nova Scotia, that a narrative of events and affairs in the former, could not be understood, without tracing also the chain of events which have transpired in the latter.\**

The Indians  
at York and  
Saco; and  
scout under  
Walton.

But neither the conquest of the Acadian Province, nor yet the desires of the Sagamores to negotiate a peace as proposed by them more than a year since, did wholly deter the Indians from committing mischief and even taking life. For early in the spring, they killed Benjamin Preble of York; and, August 2, a party of 50 French and Indians, slew a woman at Winter-Harbor, and took two men prisoners—one of them, Pendleton Fletcher, whom the garrison redeemed, had been three times before taken captive. A week after this, a larger company visited the Saco, killed three, and carried away six. To amuse themselves, they actually took the skin from one of the slain and made girdles. Still later, about the time they visit their “clam banks,” Col. Walton, having returned from Port-Royal, proceeded at the head of 170 men to reconnoiter the eastern shores. At Sagadahock, he took a Sagamore of Norridgewock, his wife, and a number of their companions, decoyed or drawn to him by the smoke of the soldiers’ fires. The Sagamore was so surly, and so deaf to every inquiry, that the friendly Indians were permitted to dispatch him. Farther east the scout came across three, and made them prisoners; and on their return to the Saco, either killed or took five more. On the other hand, the Indians, seizing one Ayres, presently dismissed him, and sent him to the garrison, at fort Mary, with a flag of truce, requesting a pacification.

Nicholson  
solicits a  
force  
against  
Canada.

But nothing at this time was desired with half so much ardor and avidity, as the entire conquest of Canada. Such an event would secure to New-England perpetual quiet; and Col. Nicholson after his return from Port-Royal, proceeded to England, and again urgently besought the crown for assistance. To pro-

---

\* For while Nova Scotia was subject to the French, they claimed possession as far westward as to Kennebeck, and actually occupied as far as Penobscot.



mote his purpose, he took with him five Mohawk Sagamores; A.D. 1711. who, when arriving in the kingdom, attracted universal attention. The higher orders of the people were anxious to see them, and the mob flocked in crowds after them, wherever they went. Even little portraits of their faces, were stricken off,—hundreds of which found a ready sale in the streets. As the court were then in mourning,\* the Chiefs were clad in black at the royal charge; and in lieu of blankets they were mantled with scarlet cloaks, edged with gold tinsel. In this costume, they were conducted in two coaches to the palace of St. James, by the Lord Chamberlain, who introduced them to her Majesty. In the few remarks made, one expressed himself to this effect:—*Should you take the Canada country, and put the French under your feet, it would give us great advantage in hunting and war. Let your princely face shine upon us. We are your allies. We will never turn our backs—never leave our well beloved country. We all stand firm—nothing shall move us.*

To the surprise and joy of the colonists, Nicholson returned to Boston, June 8, 1711, followed by a fleet consisting of 15 ships of war, 43 transports, and 6 store ships, under Admiral Walker; bringing seven veteran regiments of the Duke of Marlborough's army, and a battalion of marines. These troops and two New-England regiments of 650 recruits, formed the army, which was provided with a fine train of artillery. The armament left Boston, July 30; but unfortunately, eight transports were wrecked in the St. Lawrence, upon Egg-Island, where about 1,000 men perished. The officers were so disheartened by this disaster, that they abandoned the expedition and returned, full of disappointment and chagrin,† and yet obnoxious to the severest stricture and obloquy. It was a most disastrous event. It even emboldened the Acadians to revolt; nor would any consideration probably have induced them to lay down their arms, had they been able to find an experienced and skilful commander to lead them against Port-Royal, and into fields of victory.

But the conquest of Nova-Scotia, and the great expedition against Canada gave a turn to the views and movements of the

June and July.—The fate of the expedition.

Three of our sloops cruise on the eastern coast.

\* For Prince George, the husband of Queen Anne.—*Hume*.

† 2 Charlevoix's N. F. p. 355-361.—2 Brit. Emp. p. 273-6.

A. D. 1711. Indians, highly favorable to the frontiers. For though in the winter of 1710-11, three sloops in the pay of Massachusetts, carrying 180 men, ranged the eastern coast,—they saw neither a Frenchman nor an Indian. The same number was led by Col. Walton, during the autumn, as far eastward as Penobscot; yet he only made a small number of Indians his prisoners, and burnt two or three vessels, designed for cruisers or privateers. There were however, a few renegado Indians still strolling over the country, and three or four men were killed in Maine, this season. Two of these fell in Wells, while at work in the field; and one in York, who was fishing in a pond, his companion at the same time being severely wounded. Reviving and returning to the garrison, he told how he and his deceased friend were waylaid by five Indians; one of whom, running at him with great fury, knocked him down, scalped him, cut him deep in the neck, and evidently thought him expiring. But, said he, *I retained my senses perfectly; I neither struggled nor moved; and in this way escaped death.*

Col. Walton's enter-  
prise.

A. D. 1712. The next year, 1712, was much more calamitous and event-  
ful to the distressed inhabitants of Maine; about twenty-six be-  
ing killed, wounded or taken captive in York, Kittery, and Wells.  
The enemy first appeared at York; and, in April or May, shot Samuel Webber, between that village and Cape-Neddock. Another party fell upon several men with teams, in Wells; when three were killed and as many wounded. Among those who fell, was Lieut. Littlefield, a brave and valuable man, whose death was deeply lamented.\* He had for a long time commanded the militia company of his town. He was an ingenious, useful citizen and a skilful engineer, especially in waterworks. He had been taken a prisoner four years before, carried to Canada, and lately ransomed from his captivity. The Indians soon after were bold and daring enough to penetrate into the heart of the town, where they caught and hurried away two of its inhabitants with shouts of triumph. The repetition of these desperate adventures, was enough to wither every hope, and fill every heart with despair. No age, no condition, no place, could enjoy the least rest or security. One boy was killed and another taken about this time at Spruce-creek, in Kittery.

A. D. 1712.  
Twenty-six  
killed.

---

\* Supposed to be the same Josiah Littlefield, who represented Wells in the General Court, A. D. 1710.

As a scouting party was marching from the garrison at York, A. D. 1712. towards Cape-Neddock, May 14, it was assailed by a body of May. 30 French and Indians; when Nalton, the sergeant, was shot, York, Kittery and Berwick. and seven others seized and confined. The commander and the survivors fought on a retreat, till they arrived at a great rock. This sheltered them from the fire and fury of their pursuers, and enabled them to keep their ground, till relieved by Capt. Willard and a flying guard from the fort. Every motion and movement of the inhabitants seemed to lie under the inspection of a lurking malignant foe. John Pickernell, at Spruce-creek, was shot June 1, as he was locking his door, on the way with his family to the garrison. His wife, also, was wounded, and a child scalped, that ultimately recovered. Seven weeks after this, a man was killed at Berwick, another at Wells, and a negro taken captive. The black soon escaped, probably by the Indians' consent, for they always had a mortal aversion to negroes.

But the last memorable skirmish with the enemy, which occurred in Maine, before the close of this tedious predatory war, happened in the autumn, at Wells. It was on the wedding day of Capt. Wheelwright's daughter. To witness the nuptials, a considerable number of guests were present, some of whom had attended Mr. Plaisted, the bridegroom, from Portsmouth. When the marriage was consummated, and the attendants were preparing to depart, they were informed that two of their horses were missing and could not be found. Several proceeded immediately in search of them, two of whom were shot down at a short distance from the house, and others seized by savages. Alarmed at the report of guns, Captains Lane, Robinson, and Heard, despatched twelve men from the garrison, across lots, to meet or intercept the assailants; while they themselves, in company with Mr. Plaisted and his friends, mounted the bridled horses, and gave them whip and rein in pursuit. But in a few minutes, these all fell into an ambush; Robinson was killed on the spot—the rest were dismounted, and yet every one of them, except Plaisted, effected an escape. As this event was in degree afflictive to the guests and the bride, so much the more triumphant was the savage party in the possession of their valuable prize. How-

Skirmish at Wells, on a wedding occasion.

A. D. 1713. ever, in a few days he was redeemed by his father, though the extravagant ransom demanded and paid, exceeded £300.\*

The cessation of hostilities, being the next news from England, was published in Boston, Oct. 27, and followed by the celebrated treaty of Utrecht, signed March 30, 1713. By the 12th article, "all Nova-Scotia, or Acadia, with its ancient boundaries, also "the city of Port-Royal, now Annapolis Royal, and all other "things in these parts," "belonging to the crown of France, or 'any subjects thereof, and also the inhabitants of the same, are 'resigned and made over to the crown of Great Britain forever :?' and in May, the whole of the country was actually and formally surrendered to the English, having ever since been under the government of that nation.

March 30.  
Treaty of  
Utrecht.

N. Scotia  
conceded to  
the English.

The Indians  
desire  
peace.

This closed the scene of blood. The Indians had long been impatient for peace. Some of them visited Casco fort, as soon as the joyful tidings of a pacification arrived, and requested an armistice. At the winter session, the General Court concluded to receive the eastern tribes into favor, upon their humble acknowledgement of the offences they had committed, a renewal of their allegiance, and a subscription by their chiefs to such articles of treaty as the Governor and Council might dictate or require. High ground was now manifestly taken by Massachusetts; for she even demanded hostages of the Indians, for the faithful performance of their stipulations, and required them to be supported at their own charge. These were, it is true, rigid terms, but it was thought their treachery deserved severity.

July 11.  
The treaty  
of Ports-  
mouth.

By a request of the Sagamores, presented through Capt. Moody, at Casco garrison, to the Governor, he appointed a conference to be holden, July 11, at Portsmouth. Accordingly, his Excellency and 20 Councillors, *viz.* 9 from Massachusetts, 9 from New-Hampshire, and 2 from Maine,† accompanied by other gentlemen, met the sagamores and delegates from the rivers St. John, Penobscot and Kennebeck, at the time and place appointed, and entered upon a negotiation. Though the Indians upon the Saco, Merrimack and Androscoggin, were not expressly represented by tribes, being mixed with the motley clan at St.

\* 3 Coll Mass. Hist. Soc. p. 140.

† These were John Wheelwright and Ichabod Plaisted.



Francois ; they were nevertheless all declared by the delegation A. D. 1713. present, to be included.

In this treaty, they acknowledged their offences, renewed their allegiance, and made fair promises. They conceded to the English all their territorial settlements, possessions and rights in the eastern country, free of every claim,—with a reserve of nothing, except the Indians' own grounds, and the "liberty of " hunting, fishing and fowling, and all other lawful liberties and " privileges, as enjoyed on the 11th of August, 1693," when the treaty was made with Gov. Phips. Trade was to be regulated by government, truck houses established, and the Indians never to be allowed a traffic at any other place. All future controversies were to be settled according to a due course of law and justice.—Eight Sagamores,\* then casting themselves upon her Majesty's mercy, prayed for her pardon and favor, and signed the treaty, July 13th, in solemn form ; each making connected marks, descriptive of the fish, bird or animal,† claimed as the insignia of their respective families.

To give the treaty a more extensive ratification, several gentlemen proceeded to Casco, where they found a large body of Indians, waiting the result of the negotiation. Upon hearing the articles distinctly read and explained, by sworn interpreters, they expressed their united satisfaction "by loud huzzas, or acclamations of joy." The ratification at Casco.

Moxus was present, who pretended he was Sagamore of "all the eastern parts, though he did not sign the treaty." Valuable presents were distributed to all the tribes represented, and also to him. The next day, however, he complained to the English, that the young Indians, for some reason, unknown to him, had purloined the articles given him, and he hoped the English gentlemen would in their generosity, be free to make him other gifts. He was a chief of native subtlety, and his representation improbable ; for the Indians, especially those that are

---

\* Those who signed, were *Kirebenuit*, *Iteansis*, and *Jackoid*, Tarratine chiefs of Penobscot ; *Joseph* and *Arneas*, Marachite chiefs of St. John ; *Warraeensit*, *Wadacanaquin* and *Bomaseen*, Canibas chiefs of Kennebeck.—See articles entire, 1 *Coll. N. H. Hist. Soc.* p. 82-86.

† Joseph's mark was a picture of a *fish* ; that of Kirebenuit, a *raven*. This, Capt. Francis says, is the mark of his family.

A. D. 1713. young, always treat their Sagamores and seniors with the utmost civility and respect.

The condition of  
Maine.

In this distressing war of ten years, Maine lost more than a fourth, perhaps a third, part of her inhabitants.\* Numbers of them, full of discouragements, left the country, to see it no more. Some families had become entirely extinct;—and all the others were in mourning for friends, either dead or in captivity. The slender habitations of survivors, if not utterly destroyed, had decayed and become miserable. Their outer fields wholly laid waste, or neglected, were overgrown and full of wild shrubbery. There was now remaining scarcely a vestige of the fur trade, the lumber business, or the fisheries. What men call enterprise excited no emulation. The virtues of the people in these times, were of another and higher order;—courage, fortitude, and brotherly kindness. These appeared in nameless exploits, and in thousands of occurrences every year. When the men, ever careworn, were exhausted with toil and war, the duties of sentinels were performed by females, and the products of the field were frequently the fruits of *their* labor. Now the war was over, nothing so wrung the hearts of survivors, night and day, as their anxiety to embrace from captivity, their long-lost kindred and friends. Nor was there a lapse of many months, before a ship was despatched to Quebec, to exchange and redeem prisoners.† The ecstacy of those on meeting, can only be painted by the imagination, not drawn by the pen nor pencil.

Exchange  
of prisoners.

The  
French.

The French were prominent in the war when it opened. It then assumed something of campaign, siege, and battle; and several French officers appeared among the Indians, as leaders or commanders. But they were never able to form the Indians into regular companies, nor bring them to military discipline or order. Unrewarded, neglected and ill fed, they would have abandoned the French two years before the close of the war, had not the attractives and ties of catholic superstition prevented.

The losses  
of the English.

The Indians, on the whole, were the principal sufferers by the war. More than a third part of their fighters, had within ten

---

\* Maine lost, in killed and taken captive, 202. † From 1675 to 1713, “5 or 6,000 of the youth of the country perished by the enemy, or by distempers contracted in the service.”—2 *Hutch. Hist.* p. 183.

† It was not till the next year, when Messrs. Williams and Stoddard spent four months in collecting the English captives. Some never returned.

years, wasted away or been killed ; and probably an equal or greater proportion of their women and children : So that among the remaining tribes of the Abenagues and Etechemins, the fighting men by estimation did not now exceed 300. Three tribes, the Wawenocks, Sokokis, and Anasagunticooks, had lost their distinction or provincial character, by a gradual decline and an association at St. Francois, with the Algonquins and others ; and hence they are not by tribes so much as named in the treaty. Hunted from their native country by foes, and allured away by pretended friends, they might justly bewail their cruel destiny. To the humiliating terms of the late treaty, they would never have submitted, had they not, through a consciousness of their poverty and distress, been ready to perish. Their strength and importance were broken, never to be repaired. In this war, the Indians manifested less malice, and were guilty of less cruelty, than in the two, which preceded. Nor did they exhibit characters of equal notoriety and fame, with those in former wars.

Three of their most distinguished men were, Bomaseen, Assacombuit, and Castine the younger ; though in the commencement of the war, Wagunonet and Capt. Tome are mentioned as leading Sagamores.

Bomaseen, now advanced in years, was a man of good sense and humane disposition. In the last war, he was seized at Saco A. D. 1694, and carried a prisoner to Boston, where he was made acquainted with the principles of the protestant religion. He was a Canibas chief, and signed the late treaty. Bomaseen.

The character of Assacombuit was peculiarly remarkable for its turpitude and ferocity. According to Mr. Penhallow, who was his cotemporary, none of “all the Indians that were ever known since King Philip, have appeared so inhuman and cruel as Assacombuit.” He was a “monster ;” or, as another says, “a noted chief,” ‘always dreaded by the English upon the frontiers, from the report of his demoniac cruelties.’ He is supposed to have belonged to the Anasagunticook tribe. In 1705, Vaudreuil, to encourage the Indians in the war, sent him to France, and caused him to be introduced to the royal presence. He was an object of curiosity ; and when appearing at Court, he lifted up his hand and exclaimed,—*this hand has slain 150 of your Majesty’s enemies within the territories of New-England.* Assacombuit.

A. D. 1713. This so pleased the unfeeling monarch, that he forthwith *knighted* him, and ordered a pension of eight livres a day to be paid him, during life. On his return home, he undertook to exercise a despotic sway over his brethren, in which he murdered one and stabbed another, and thus exasperated their relations to such a degree, that they sought to take his life, and would have killed him, had he not fled and forever abandoned his country.

Castine the  
younger.

There was never a greater contrast, than between him and Castine the younger.\* This man possessed a very mild and generous disposition. His birthplace and home were at Penobscot, upon the peninsula of 'Biguyduce, the former residence of his father. Though a half-breed, the son of Baron de Castine by a Tarratine wife, he appeared to be entirely free from the bigoted malevolence of the French, and the barbarous revengeful spirit of the savages. He was a Chief Sagamore of the Tarratine tribe, and also held a commission from the French king. By his sweetness of temper, magnanimity, and other valuable properties, he was holden in high estimation by both people. Nor were the English insensible of his uncommon merit. He had an elegant French uniform, which he sometimes wore; yet on all occasions, he preferred to appear dressed in the habit of his tribe.† It was in him both policy and pleasure to promote peace with the English; and in several instances where they had treated him with abuse, he gave proof of forbearance worthy of a philosopher's or christian's imitation. The great confidence they reposed in his honor and fidelity, as the companion of Major Levingston through the wilderness from Port-Royal to Quebec, was in every respect well placed and fully confirmed. He was a man of foresight and good sense. Perceiving how these wars wasted away the Indians, he was humane as well as wise, when he bade earliest welcome to "the songs of peace." These immediately drew home fathers and brothers, and "wiped away the tears" of their families. He thought his tribe happy only, when they enjoyed the dews and shades of tranquillity. In 1721, he was improperly seized, at 'Biguyduce, his dwelling-place, by the English, and carried to Boston, where he was detained several months. The next year,

\* See ante, A. D. 1703.

† 40 Univ. Hist. p. 180.



according to Charlevoix,\* he visited Bearne in France,—to inherit his father's property, honors, fortune and senioral rights; from which country, we have no account of his return.

---

\* Charlevoix [*N. F. 4th vol. p. 117.*] expresses himself thus ; “ Il repassa peu de temps après en France, et alla recueillir la succession de son père en Bearn d'où il n'est point sorti depuis.”

Note.—Capt. Francis says, the younger Castine's residence, was at *Marchigaduce*, (as he pronounces the word,) and farther states, that he had a son, whom he called by a French name *Richard*, whose daughter's son, Capt. Sokes, is now one of the captains of the Tarratine or Penobscot tribe. Francis mentions some traditional particulars of Baron Castine; stating that “ he lived at the same place ;”—“ was a great trader ;”—“ sold the Indians guns and powder,” &c.

## CHAPTER III.

*The late war—A good administration—Councillors—York, Kittery and Wells, survive the war—Berwick incorporated—Their ecclesiastics—Committee of claims—Orders to re-settle 5 towns—Saco, called Biddeford—Scarborough—Falmouth—and Arundel—Money—George I.—Gov. Shute—Claims—A road ordered from Berwick to Pejepscot—Kittery, a port of entry—Pejepscot—Purchase—Fort-George—Georgetown—Offers to settlers—Cushnoc-fort—Re-settlement of Kennebeck—Sturgeon-fishery—Yorkshire extended to St. Croix—Gov. Shute arrives—Natives restless—Gov. meets them—Treaty renewed with them—Timber-trees—Bridger, Surveyor Gen.—Disputes with him—Armstrong's project—Settlements revived east of Kennebeck—St. George's fort—Fort Richmond—Timber—Gov. and House disagree—Guards sent into Maine—Coram's project—Nova Scotia—Indians plunder Canseau—Râle—Indians at Penobscot—Notaries public—Paul Dudley's case—People begin to remove from Maine—The Canibas—Râle—Parley at Arrowsick—Castine the younger—North-Yarmouth—Gov. Shute returns to England.*

A. D. 1702  
to 1712.

Effects of  
the late war.

A more promising prospect, at length, opens to these eastern Provinces,—presenting a revival and gradual advancement of their settlements, and political importance.\* The force of the natives appeared to be in some measure broken, and the tribes greatly disheartened. As conquest or achievement is a great point with them, the reverses of fortune attending the French arms, in the late war, had filled the tribes both with disappointment and distrust. For instead of recovering from the English colonists any part of their territories, so eagerly coveted by the French, and claimed so strongly by the Sagamores; the former had actually lost, and the English acquired, the whole of Nova Scotia. The event was important to both nations; and in the estimation of Massachusetts and Maine, it ought, in no small degree, to enhance the joys and advantages of peace.

---

\* For nearly 30 years past, few records of town-meetings were to be found in any part of Maine.

The benefits of good government, in the Province, enjoyed A. D. 1702 to 1712. now for more than twenty years, were extensively felt and duly appreciated. The evils of sectional conflicting jurisdictions, and the discrepancies of anomalous rulers, formerly so perplexing to the people of Maine and Sagadahock, were all lost in the unity of a settled and vigilant administration. The affairs of the war had been managed with care and adroitness, and the minuter interests of the community were treated with particular attention. When a system of jurisprudence was fully established, trials; appeals; the process of forcible entry and detainer; the manner of assigning dower; the admission of town inhabitants; the relief of the poor and insane; the appointment of watches and firewards; the limitation of real actions; the term set for redeeming lands mortgaged or taken by extent of execution, and other legal proceedings, received from the hand of the legislature an original form, or evident improvements. Benefits of a good administration.

In 1700, the office of *Coroner* was first introduced. He was appointed by the executive, and a summary of his duties prescribed by statute. Another law provided originally for the choice of *Town treasurer*. A third, passed the year following, regulated the professional practice of *Attorneys*, and the rights of parties in courts of law. To every one was expressly secured the privilege of pleading or defending his own cause, or employing whom he chose. Upon taking a statute-oath prescribed, which has never since been altered, practitioners at the bar were admitted officers of the Courts, and authorized to tax an attorney's fee in every suit. *Mills* were uniformly considered as being of public utility, and their owners, the objects of particular favor. There were two evils, frequently attending this species of property, which arose from the number of individual proprietors, and the back water occasioned by dams. In both, a remedy was provided by committing the management of all mills to the major voice of the partners; and by prescribing a summary process, to settle all questions of damage caused by a reflow of water. Improvements in the statute code.

Common schools and an orthodox ministry, which had gone hand in hand since the first settlement of the country, were still high in popular estimation and legislative support. Time and change had rather increased than abated the ardor. Besides sharpening the penalties against towns, remiss and negligent, in

A. D. 1702  
to 1712.

Laws to  
prevent im-  
moralities.

support of schools as required by law, they were rendered liable to be indicted by the grand jury ; and in such towns as failed to raise the monies requisite for the support of the ministry, the Courts of Quarter Sessions were empowered to appoint assessors for that purpose. In the zeal of the times for the purity of morals, —lotteries were denounced as pernicious to the public ; and in 1712, a memorable act was passed, which forbade all singing and dancing at taverns or in the streets, after dark ; all walking abroad during public worship on the Sabbath ; and all sporting in the evening of that day. Nay, an obscene song or pamphlet, or a “ mock sermon,” incurred a fine of £20 or the pillory,—the culprit having at the same time the name of his crime placed in capital letters over his forehead.

Blacks and  
Indians.

Colored people, increasing in numbers, had become exceedingly obnoxious and despicable. A duty of £4, therefore, was exacted and paid for every negro imported ; and so depraved, ignorant and shiftless were slaves, that not one of them, even in this age of freedom and equality, might be manumitted, unless security was first given for his maintenance. All negroes and mulattoes were expressly excluded from watches and military duty, as well in war as in peace ; and whoever presumed to join one of them in marriage with a white person, incurred a heavy penalty. Equally great was the general antipathy towards Indians. They were heathens, ignorant, lazy and revengeful ;—the authors of accumulated evils to New-England. By law, it was strictly forbidden to bring into the Province any of this race, either for slaves or servants.\*

Coins ;  
Post-Office,  
and timber-  
trees.

At this period, several acts of parliament were passed concerning the Colonies. These prescribed the value at which foreign coins should pass current within them ;† established a general Post-Office ;‡ and provided for the preservation of white pine and other timber-trees. The latter, enacted in 1710, had evidently in view the Sagadahock forests, which were extensive and belonged principally to the crown.

In the upper House of the General Court, the eastern Provin-

\* Province Law, A. D. 1712.

† Passed, A. D. 1707.

‡ Post-Office first attempted, A. D. 1692, in Virginia and failed ; established by Parliament, A. D. 1710, in America. A general letter office was opened in London ; another in New-York ; and others in each colony. A single letter from London to New-York, 1s.—thence, 60 miles, 4d.



ces, Maine and Sagadahock, were uniformly represented by the number of Councillors prescribed in the charter; and some of them were men of considerable eminence. Those, during the late war, were, for Maine, *Elisha* and *Eliakim Hutchinson*, *Benjamin Brown*, *Joseph Hammond*, *Ichabod Plaisted*, and *John Wheelwright*:—For Sagadahock, *John Leverett* and *Joseph Lynde*. The *Messrs. Hutchinsons* resided in Boston. Elisha, a gentleman of military distinction, was chief commander of the Massachusetts militia, in 1692, and was one of the Council, sent in 1707, to revive and prosecute the enterprize against Port-Royal. Eliakim sustained an excellent character, though less eminent. The former was senior Councillor for Maine *two*, and the latter a member, *twenty-one* years.\* *Mr. Brown*,† who was member of the Board six years, is supposed to have been a son of the benevolent William Brown, whose residence was in Salem, and whose daughter was the wife of Wait Winthrop. *Mr. Hammond* was an inhabitant of Kittery, where he died, February 24th, 1709, after having been a Councillor nine years. He was also one of the Judges of the Common Pleas—a man of great integrity and worth, whom the people held in high estimation. He left a son of the same name, the worthy heir of his virtues, who first represented his town in the legislature in 1711; and in 1718 was chosen into the Council, of which he was a member twelve years. *Mr. Plaisted* lived at Berwick, where he died, November 16th, 1715, in the 52d year of his age, deeply lamented. He was a member of the Council, from his first election in 1706, to his death. He was also several years a Judge upon the bench of the Common Pleas. No other name at this period, in the Province of Maine, was more distinguished for military intrepidity, than that of Plaisted.‡ *Mr. Wheelwright* resided in Wells,

A. D. 1702  
to 1712.  
Members of  
the Council.

Elisha and  
Eliakim  
Hutchinson.

B. Brown.

J. Ham-  
mond.

J. Plaisted.

J. Wheel-  
wright.

\* They both died in 1718—Elisha aged 78, and Eliakim 77; the latter, and probably the former, being son of William Hutchinson, of Boston, who settled there in 1636; and in 1673 purchased a large tract of land at Saco, of William Phillips, which *Eliakim* sold in 1750.—*Elisha* married Mrs. Phillips' daughter by her Sandford husband, and had an interest in Phillips' great Indian purchase, made in 1661, embracing mostly Sandford, Alfred, and Waterborough. Elisha's son Thomas, was father of the Governor.

† The widow of Capt. Roger Plaisted, who was killed by the Indians in 1675, married Mr. Brown, of Salem; after whose death she returned to Salmon Falls, where she died.

‡ Ante, A. D. 1675. Ichabod Plaisted was the grandson of Capt. Roger Plaisted, and the father of Samuel Plaisted, who died March 20th, 1731, aged 36.

A.D. 1702  
to 1712.

probably upon the patrimonial estate of his grandfather, Rev. John Wheelwright,\* who was one of the original settlers of the town, in 1643, and of his father, Samuel Wheelwright, the minister's son, who was a member of the Council six years, from 1694. He died in 1700. John, the grandson, was first elected into the Council in 1708, and continued a member twenty-five years. His death was in 1745. He was also a Judge of the Common Pleas many years,—a gentleman of talents, merit and distinction. *Messrs. Leverett and Lynde* were both non-residents. The former, a son of the colonial Governor Leverett, was a member of the Council, only in 1706, being the next year elected President of Harvard College. He had previously been a Judge of the Superior Court five years. *Mr. Lynde* was one of the Charter Councillors for Massachusetts, and resided in Boston. At the first election, in 1693, he was omitted; but the next year he was chosen for Sagadahock, and afterwards had an annual re-election until 1716, inclusive, except the year Mr. Leverett was Councillor.

J. Leverett.

J. Lynde.

Terms of  
the Sup.  
Court re-  
vived.

On the memorial of the councillors and representatives from the Province of Maine, the General Court, June 5, 1711, revived the annual term of the Superior Court appointed by law, to be holden at Kittery for the county of York,—which for six or seven years prior, had, by reason of the war, been entirely suspended. This was followed, the next year, by a settlement of the county treasurer's accounts, a speedy return of order, and the regular administration of law and justice.

York, Kittery and Wells.

The late treaty closed a period of eight and thirty years' alternate warfare and peace with the natives—a period, in which very little more than a third part of the time could be considered tranquil. Amid those uncommon wastes, occasioned by French and savage hostilities, three towns, York, Kittery and Wells, maintained their ground with a fortitude and perseverance, which redounded highly to their credit. Every year during the last war, the two former were represented in the General Court,—and Wells, five years, including that of peace. But besides their own meritorious exertions, and the liberal supplies furnished them by government, they were otherwise frequently aided and encouraged. In 1706–7, £257 of their taxes were

---

\* Edward Rishworth married Rev. John Wheelwright's daughter.

remitted, and there were granted out of the public treasury to A. D. 1713. York, £65, and to Wells, £56, for the support of their respective ministers.

The northern settlements of Kittery, denominated "the parish of Unity,"\* and the "precinct of Berwick," having been successfully defended through the late war, the inhabitants renewed their application to be incorporated. Disposed to gratify their wishes, the General Court, by an order of 1711, caused a survey to be made of the township, or rather of its northern limits; and on the 9th of June, 1713, by another order† erected all above Thompson brook, into a town by the name of BERWICK.‡ It was subsequently quite flourishing; the soil being good, and the inhabitants a respectable well-informed people. The heart of the elder parish was at Quampeagan, where a church was gath-

Berwick incorporated.

\* This was incorporated the parish of Unity, in 1673.—*Sullivan*, p. 243–246. † 8 Mass. Rec. p. 251.—*Sullivan's Hist.* p. 245–253.—MS. Letter.

‡ This had been called the plantation of *Newichawannock*, and is the ninth town established in the present State of Maine. [The other 8 are *Kittery, York, Wells, Cape-Porpoise, Saco, Scarborough, Falmouth, and North-Yarmouth.*] The original settlement of Berwick, was at Quampeagan Falls, and Great-works river, by men whose surnames were Frost, Heard, Shapleigh, Chadbourn, Spencer, Broughton, Leader, Plaisted, and Wincoln. In 1720, the town was extended eight miles above Quampeagan to Stair Falls, thence from the river, N. E. by E. 8 miles and 298 rods, to Bonnebeag pond, thence S. E. to Baker's spring and a rock—being the bounds between York and Kittery. At that time there was not a house standing "between Quampeagan and Canada." All, which were built here, between 1690 and 1745, were of hewed logs, sufficient to oppose the force of small arms. There was a block house on the western side of Salmon Fall brook, a mile above Quampeagan, where William Gerrish lived; a mile higher, was Key's garrison;—next were Wentworth's and Goodwin's block houses. The fort on *Pine Hill*, called Hamilton's garrison, was standing in 1750. It was made of poles 20 feet high, and picketed at the upper end.—As to land-titles of the settlers, Mr. Spencer, A. D. 1643, purchased of Sagamore Rowles or Knowles, a tract on the banks of *Newichawannock* and *Great-works* rivers. George Broughton, the same year, obtained lands of the Sagamores, between Spencer's and Salmon Falls; where Broughton and Wincoln had lands granted by the town of Kittery, on condition of erecting a mill. Lands above, are holden under proprietary grants.—Berwick was first represented in the General Court, in 1714, by *Elisha Plaisted*. In 1751, the town was divided into two parishes; and the first parish was made a town, in 1814, by the name of *South Berwick*. In 1790, Berwick contained 3,894 inhabitants. Since the division, upper or Old Berwick contains 30,000 acres;—had within it ten mills, in 1820, 6 of them being at Doughty Falls on *Great-works* river.

A. D. 1713. ered, and Mr. *John Wade*, settled in 1702. Dying the next year, he was succeeded in Nov. 1707, by the Rev. *Jeremiah Wise*, who was their minister upwards of 48 years;—a man of learning, “eminent piety and goodness.” But the learning, in which he made so much proficiency, exhibited, according to the taste and passion of the age, the efforts of deep and scholastic investigation, rather than the beauties of rhetoric, or the solids of philosophy. Five years before his death, a new or northern parish was formed, over which, *John Morse* was first settled, who was soon succeeded by Rev. *Matthew Miriam*.

Kittery  
made two  
parishes.

Rev. J.  
Rogers.

Rev. J.  
Newmarch.

The same year Berwick was incorporated, the residue of Kittery was divided into two parishes. The new one was at *Sturgeon-creek*, [Eliot] where a church was gathered, and Rev. *John Rogers*, settled in 1715; whose ministry was continued during the uncommon period of 52 years.\*—In the old parish at Kittery-point, a parsonage, provided as early as 1669, and subsequently improved, was occupied, and an annual stipend received, by Rev. *John Newmarch*,† in consideration of ministerial services, for 15 years, prior to 1714; when a church of 43 members was formed, and himself ordained. He was afterwards, more than 35 years, the faithful minister of an affectionate people; receiving the late Doct. *Benjamin Stevens*, May 1, 1751, his colleague; whose pastoral connexion was dissolved by death at the end of forty years.‡ It was at Kittery-point, near the residence of the celebrated William Pepperell, that the courts of judicature were holden several years.

York.  
Rev. S.  
Moody.

In York, the successor of the beloved and lamented Dummer, was the Rev. *Samuel Moody*. He was a graduate of Harvard, in 1697; and in 1700, received his ordination. He declined a settlement upon a stipulated salary; choosing rather to live through faith, dependant upon his Divine Master, and the voluntary contributions of his people. He continued in the ministry 47 years;

\* Rev. Mr. Spring was ordained his colleague, June 29, 1768, and died in 1791. He was succeeded the next year by Rev. Samuel Chandler.

† He was graduated at Harv. Col. in 1690, married at Kittery-point, and lived on the westerly side of Spruce-creek, near the ferry.

‡ Another church was organized at Spruce-creek, in 1750, where Rev. Josiah Chase was a settled minister, till Dec. 1778. He was succeeded, in 1782, by Rev. Joseph Littlefield.—*Greenleaf's Ecclesiastical Sketches*, p. 83. See ante, A. D. 1647, and 1652.



when he died,—greatly endeared to his charge, and highly re- A. D. 1713.  
spected by his country. His praise is in all the churches of this  
region, as a godly minister and useful man. Amidst his pastoral  
zeal, many of his eccentricities afford curious anecdotes, which  
will be related in story to a succession of listening generations.\*

Seventeen years before his death, he had the pleasure of see- Scotland  
ing a religious society formed in the north-west section of York; parish form-  
ed.  
and of assisting, in 1732, at the ordination of his only son, the  
Rev. *Joseph Moody*. A Harvard graduate, at the age of 18, Rev. J.  
this gentleman lived in his native town 14 years, and held the Moody.  
offices of Town Clerk, County Register of Deeds, and a Judge  
of the Common Pleas, before he was ordained.† He was a man  
of talents, piety, and peculiar sensibilities of mind. This, the  
second parish in York, was settled in Cromwell's time, by Scotch  
people, and has been since called *Scotland*. The Protector,  
having obtained a victory over a body of Scottish royalists, thought  
transportation to be the best disposition he could make of the  
prisoners; and therefore he sent them to America. Acquainted  
with Gorges, who had taken arms in the civil wars on the same  
side, they settled upon a section of his patent.

Few towns, not wholly destroyed, ever experienced greater priva- Wells.  
tions and severities in the Indian wars, than Wells. After the Rev.  
Mr. Wheelwright finally left the place, the inhabitants were favor-  
ed only with the pastoral services of unlocated or itinerant  
preachers, during that century.‡ But on the return of munici-

---

\* His wife was the daughter of John Sewall of Newbury. He had two  
children, Joseph and Mary. The latter married Rev. Mr. Emerson of  
Malden. Mr. Moody died, Nov. 13, 1747, *Æt.* 72. An ingenious epitaph  
on his gravestone, near his meeting-house, shews where his relics are de-  
posited. In 1749, he was succeeded by Rev. Isaac Lyman, a graduate at  
Yale, in 1747, who died, 1810.

† After six years he fell into a gloomy state of mind, and died in March,  
1753. His successors were, in 1742, Rev. Samuel Chandler, and in 1754,  
Rev. Mr. Lankton, who died in 1794.—*Greenleaf's Ecc. Sketches*, p. 13.

‡ Rev. Joseph Emerson of York, was employed in 1664, for 2 or 3 years;  
Rev. Robert Payne, 1667, for 5 years, with a salary of £45; Rev. John  
Buss, Sept. 2, 1672, 10 years, having a salary of £60, and "a parsonage  
house and land;" Rev. Percival Greene, in 1683, 5 or 6 years;—and in  
1689, Mr. Richard Marten, a schoolmaster in town, became the people's  
minister.—They voted him £50, besides the parsonage, to be paid thus;—  
wheat at 4s.—rye at 2s. 6d.—peas at 4s. *per bushel*; pork at 2½d. *per lb.*;  
boards at 10s. and staves at 17s. *per thousand*.—Messrs. Greene and Mar-

A. D. 1713. pal order, subsequent to the close of the second Indian war, the inhabitants became anxious to enjoy the stated ministrations of the gospel; and hence, twelve professors of religion entered into an ecclesiastical covenant;—and in October, 1701, by the concurrent voice of them and the people, *Mr. Sam'l Emery* received the rites of ordination over the whole town.\* His ministry of 24 years, was succeeded by that of *Rev. Samuel Jefferds*, a graduate at Harvard, in 1722, and a spiritual teacher, who in the course of his professional labors and untiring zeal, through a period of 26 years, had the high satisfaction of witnessing the repeated effusion of divine influences, upon the people of his charge.†—Nor was it till 1750, that the second or *Kennebunk parish* was established, and the *Rev. Daniel Little* settled;‡—before which time, the town formed a single religious society, containing at no period more than a thousand inhabitants.§

Rev. S.  
Emery and  
S. Jefferds.

Kennebunk  
parish. Rev.  
D. Little.

These cotemporary and successive ministers of the altar, had no small influence in forming the moral taste and general character of a rising community; and they acquitted themselves of the high trust, in a manner which entitles their names to the particular notices of history. Their emoluments were small, though their labors and privations were great; being eminent examples of fortitude, and worthy patterns of disinterestedness.

Condition of  
the eastern  
country.

The eastern Provinces, at the close of the late war exhibited a melancholy aspect. More than 100 miles of coast, once interspersed and adorned with flourishing settlements, improved estates, and comfortable habitations, lay unpeopled and desolate. Title-deeds, records and other papers of value, were either burnt or lost; and so many years had succeeded the wastes of several places, that they had resumed the appearance of their original solitude.

ten were both Harvard graduates, in 1680.—1 *Coll. Maine Hist. Soc.* p. 263–5.

\* The meeting-house had been burnt by the Indians, but “the settlement was advancing.”—1 *Coll. Maine Hist. Soc.* p. 265.—Mr. Emery was graduated at Harvard, 1691.

† Mr. Jefferds died, Feb. 1752, *Æt.* 48. In 1754, Rev. Gideon Richardson succeeded Mr. Jefferds. After his death, Rev. Moses Hemmenway, Aug. 8, 1759, was ordained; and in Feb. 1811, Rev. Mr. White was settled with him as colleague pastor.—See *Wells, ante*, A. D. 1653.

‡ Rev. Mr. N. H. Fletcher was associated as a colleague with Mr. Little, in August 1800, who died Oct. 1801.

§ Number in Wells, 1790, 3,070.—See 3 *Mass. Hist. Coll.* p. 138–140.

Yet the government, the landholders, and the former inhabitants A. D. 1713. or their descendants, appeared ready to engage with courage and spirit in a resettlement of the country. Hence, “a Committee of eastern claims and settlements”\* was appointed, in 1713, by the General Court, consisting of *nine* gentlemen,† four from the Council, and five from the House; and after appointing clerks, and notifying by printed circulars, the times and places of their meetings, they were directed to receive and examine all exhibited claims to lands in Maine or Sagadahock, to sanction the titles of such as appeared sound and clear, and report the residue.—In reviving the wasted towns, it was thought to be more conducive to the people’s safety and quiet, if they were to replant themselves in neighborhoods of 20 or 30 families,—near the seaside, —upon lots of three or four acres to a family,—united in a close and defensible manner, and possessed of out-lands in quantities equal to their necessities or wishes. Accordingly the General Court authorized the resettlement of five towns;—these were *Saco*, *Scarborough*, at Black-point; *Falmouth*, at Casco-peninsula; *North-Yarmouth*,‡ and *one* at the mouth of Sagadahock including *Arrowsick* Island. In no other than these and the surviving towns previously mentioned, were people allowed to replant or resume habitances, without licenses from the Governor and Council; till the proper designations and plans, through the medium of the Committee, could be matured.

Committee of claims and settlements.

Order of General Court to settle Saco, Scarborough, Falmouth, North-Yarmouth and Arrowsick.

The next year, 1714, these towns became inhabited by several returning families; to which accessions were annually made, until they were enabled to resume their municipal privileges. The settlement of *Saco* was so rapid, that the inhabitants, in 1717, settled Mr. Short as their minister, and exhibited at Winter-harbor a compact hamlet. To encourage their pious zeal, £40 were annually granted out of the Provincial treasury, for

A. D. 1714. Saco resettled and named Biddeford.

\* A Committee of this sort was first appointed in 1700.

† Of the Council, Elisha Hutchinson, Isaac Addington, John Phillips and Paul Dudley [Attorney General];—of the House, John Clark, Edward Quimby, Thomas Oliver, William Dennison and the Clerk of the House.—*3 Mass. Rec.* p. 288.—The General Court said “the settling of the eastern “parts and frontiers will be of great benefit to this Province.”—*Preamble Statute*, 1715.

‡ But North-Yarmouth was not resettled till about 1721—2. The Indians were peculiarly hostile towards the settlement of this place.



A. D. 1714. four or five years, in aid of his support. The General Court also confirmed the ancient bounds of the town, lying on both sides of the river; and the next year, ordered, that 50 families at least, be admitted and settled in a defensible manner, according to the directions of the Committee, and that after the 18th of Nov. 1718, the name of the town be changed to that of **BIDDEFORD**.\*

Scarboro?  
resettled.

SCARBOROUGH, prior to 1714, had been without inhabitant about ten years. The settlement of the town was recommenced at Black-point, and was immediately followed by another at Blue-point and Dunstan. Though the government had found it impracticable to protect the people at their homes from the ravages of a savage enemy, it had provided for their retreat to places of safety, and was now active and generous in aiding their return to their wasted abodes. In December, 1719, a town meeting was

---

\* *Biddeford* [or Saco] was settled about 90 years before its present revival. It had been a seat of government, and always a noted place. The sufferings of the settlers were great in each of the three first Indian wars, being twice destroyed; though a garrison was maintained there through the whole of the last war. In 1718, the town agreed to erect a meeting-house at Winter-harbor, 35 feet by 30. Here, Sept. 30, 1730, Rev. Mr. Willard, the father of the late President Willard of Harv. College, was ordained pastor of a Congregational Church, organized at the same time. He was succeeded by Rev. Mr. Morrell; and he, in 1779, by Rev. Mr. Webster.—Saco was a territorial corporation as early as 1643-4; made a town, in 1653; divided in 1772, and all on the eastern side of the river incorporated into a town by the name of *Pepperellborough*;—changed to *Saco*, in 1895. Between 1730 and 40, the settlement at Saco village was made. But from the first Indian war, to 1715, a period of 40 years, there is a chasm in the records of the town. *Biddeford* was first represented in the General Court, in 1719, by Humphrey Scammon; who lived two miles below the Falls. Benjamin Blackman, a graduate of Harvard College, 1668; and B. Pendleton, Deputy-President of Maine, in 1680, both lived in Saco.—On the west side of the river, lived *Richard Vines*, about 20 years, till he sold, Oct. 20, 1640, to Doct. Robert Child, and removed to Barbadoes. The most of his patent was purchased, in 1656 and in 1659, by Major *William Phillips*, who resided there, and also purchased of different Sagamores, in 1661, the great tract between the rivers Mousum and Little Ossipee, and in 1664, the country between Saco and Kennebunk rivers, and most of Hollis and Limington. Phillips removed to Boston, in 1675, and the next year made partitions of his estate. He died, 1683.—John Sandford, Secretary of Rhode-Island, was the first husband of his wife, whose son Peleg, was Governor of that colony, 1680-3.—On the west side of Saco river, resided several years James Sullivan, Gov.; George Thatcher, Judge of S. J. Court, Mass.; P. Mellen, 1st Chief Justice of Maine.—See 1st vol. *A. D.* 1653.



holden, and the next year, the records, which had been preserved A. D. 1714. in Boston, were safely returned; the number of families resettled at that time, being about thirty. No minister was ordained over this people, till 1727; when a Congregational Church was formed, and in September, Rev. *William Thompson* inducted into the pastoral office. His weekly ministrations were alternately at the two settlements, until the second parish was formed at Dunstan, about 1743, or perhaps until a short time before the Rev. *Richard Elvins* was settled there, in 1744. Both ministers were paid by the town, during the life of Mr. Thompson, without distinction of parishes.\*

None of the desolated towns, however, were resettled earlier Falmouth  
resettled. than ancient FALMOUTH. A strong garrison was maintained through the last war at Fort Loyal; and one account states, that some of the former inhabitants were, as early as 1708-9, making preparations to return.† Within a short period, several dilapidated cottages upon the Neck were so far repaired, as to be ren-

---

\* The town records were preserved by the Governor and Council; and transmitted to Lieut. Gov. Wentworth of New-Hampshire, who had an interest in the town, and who swore the bearer William Cotton, 'that this book of records was the whole he had received from the Gov. and Council;' and also swore James Jeffries 'to make a fair copy of them.' The successors of Mr. Thompson, were Rev. *Thomas Prince*, in 1762; and Rev. *Thomas Lancaster*, in 1775. In 2d Parish, Rev. Mr. Elvins was succeeded, in 1776, by Rev. *Benjamin Chadwick*; in 1800, by Rev. *Nathan Tilton*. One account says, the 2d parish was established in 1753.—*Thomas Cammock* settled in Scarborough, 1633, and died, 1643.—*Henry Josceelyn* removed hither, about 1635, and resided at Black-point and Prout's neck, 33 years. He married Cammock's widow. He sold his estate to *Joshua Scottow*, who removed hither, about 1680, and died in Boston, 1698.—Rev. *John Thompson*, born here, was settled in South-Berwick.—Rev. *Joseph Willard*, though born in Saco, "was reared from a child in Scarborough"—and afterwards, President of Harvard College.—This town was the native place of *RUFUS KING*,—(New-York); *WILLIAM KING*, first Gov. of Maine, and *CYRUS KING*, member of Congress—all brothers. Most of the land-titles are derived from Gorges through Cammock and others; but a tract between the hamlets was purchased by *Andrew and Arthur Algier*, of Jane alias Uphannan's, an Indian woman, and descended to *Andrew's* grand-daughter who married *John Milliken*,—and hence the "Milliken claim."—The town was represented in the General Court, in 1728, by *Arthur Bragdon*.—*MS. Letter Rev. N. Tilton, see ante, vol. 1. A. D. 1658.*

† *Mr. Sullivan*, (*Hist. p. 197.*) says, "the inhabitants began to return again about the year 1708."

A. D. 1714. dered habitable ; the first new framed house being built by Mr. Ingersol,\* about the year 1714. To encourage the people in support of the ministry, while they were building a meeting-house, in 1715-16, the General Court granted them £20 ; there being at this time upon the peninsula, about 20 families. The territory of the town was extensive, and settlements were begun at different places,—especially at Purpooduck, Spurwink, and later at New-Casco, near the mouth of the river Presumpscot. In those places there had been fortifications ; and the Legislature, in 1714, consented to have the two former [now Cape-Elizabeth†] established as a township. But this was delayed ; the ancient boundaries of the town as reported by the Committee of claims, in 1718, were sanctioned by the General Court ; and Nov. 11, of the same year, Falmouth was restored to all its corporate powers and privileges. It was represented in the House, the next year, by *William Scales* ; and on the 8th of March, 1727, a Congregational Church was formed, and the inhabitants settled the Rev. *Thomas Smith*. For several years, his ministerial services were performed alternately at the meeting-house upon the peninsula, the block house upon Purpooduck-point, and the fort at Spurwink ;—and sometimes at New-Casco, [now Falmouth.]

Cape-Porpoise resettled and named Arundel.

The resettlement of North-Yarmouth was delayed five or six years ; and *Cape-Porpoise* became the town which had a simultaneous revival with those just mentioned. Though it had never before its destruction compared with its neighbors in wealth or population, it had been inhabited by a bold and spirited people ; and in 1716, they and the proprietors joined in a prayer to the Legislature for a restoration of town privileges. The subject was referred to Mr. John Wheelwright, and orders given him to take the records into possession wherever he could find them. It seems

---

\* For this cause called “ Governor Ingersol.”

† Cape-Elizabeth was incorporated, Nov. 1, 1765 ; Portland, July 4, 1786 ; Westbrook [Stroudwater,] in 1814 ;—all being parts of ancient Falmouth. Mr. Smith was the son of Thomas Smith, Esq. Boston ;—a graduate of Harvard College, 1720 ; and when he was ordained, the churches of York, Kittery, Berwick and Wells assisted, being all there were then in the Province of Maine. In town and proprietor’s meetings, there was no distinction till 1730, when all settlers were admitted on paying a sum of money—or shewing a continued possession ; others were excluded.—*Ante vol. I. A. D. 1658* —*Sullivan*, p. 197.

their town officers were chosen the next year ; and June 5th, A. D. 1714. 1718,\* the town was re-established by the name of ARUNDEL.† In 1723, it was represented in the General Court by Alanson Brown, its first deputy in that Body.

Besides the resettlement of the eastern country ; another sub-<sup>Paper mon-</sup>ject of much importance arrested the public attention. This was the *paper money* which had flooded New-England, and now, since the war, exhibited the many and complicated evils of a fickle depreciating currency, connected with every pecuniary transaction of life. All agreed, that improvement was indispensable, while different projects excited unhappy divisions. One party was in favor of wholly substituting specie for the bills ; another advocated the establishment of a banking company, whose capital stock was to be real estate ; and the third, and predominant party, induced the Legislature to authorize a public loan of bills to any one for a limited time, upon notes with interest, secured by mortgage of real estate ;—the interest to be applied towards the support of the government. So universal and so warm was this controversy, that it “divided towns, parishes and particular families ;” and, unfortunately, the respective parties for the bank and the loan were nearly balanced.

In this rage of party-spirit among the people, it was impossible for rulers to be neutral. But a change in the administration being expected, upon the accession of king George, who was proclaimed in Boston, September 17th, 1714, Governor Dudley demean-

George I.  
accedes to  
the throne  
of England.

\* One account says it was in 1719. But 9 *Mass. Rec.* p. 207, says 1718.

† *Arundel*, [*Kemebunk-port*, since 1820,] was made a town, A. D. 1653, by the Massachusetts' Commissioners, and named ‘*Cape-Porpus*.’ (a)—The lands were originally granted by Gorges, and also by Rigby. The agent of the latter conveyed to Morgan Howell 100 acres, in 1648 ; and in 1661, to John Bush 400, to Gregory Jeffery 200, and Richard Moore 400, all “within the village of Cape-Porpoise, and Province of Lygonia ;” reserving “to Col. Alexander Rigby, Esq. President of the Province of Lygonia,” a yearly quitrent of 10s. per 100 acres.—*Sullivan*, 229. This place was settled as early as A. D. 1632, probably earlier.—*Winthrop's Journal*, p. 43. There are a few fragments of the town's doings between 1678 and 1689.—About 1719, Rev. John Eveleth was preaching at Cape-Porpoise, and afterwards, for a period, his ministerial labors were alternate at this place and Saco, till 1726 ; and at the former, till 1729, with a salary of £20. That year, Rev. Thomas Prentiss was settled ; succeeded, September, 1741, by Rev. John Hovey ; in 1771, by Rev. Silas Moody ; and in 1816, by Rev. George Payson.

(a) As then spelt.



A. D. 1714. ed himself with the wisdom and prudence best calculated to smooth his path to retirement. He was not actually displaced, however, till about two years\* after this, and was then succeeded by Col. SAMUEL SHUTE,†—and Mr. Tailer, by Lieutenant-Governor WILLIAM DUMMER.‡ The Governor's commission embraced New-Hampshire as well as Massachusetts and Maine; and the appointment met with general acceptance.

A. D. 1715. The Committee of claims and settlements, in 1715, consisted of two Councillors, Messrs. John Wheelwright and Ichabod Plaisted, of Maine; and six members of the House.§ They were able and influential men, and at their suggestion, the General Court perceived the inability of the people and proprietors, who owned lands and real estate eastward of Piscataqua, to recover them by legal process within the five years limited by a former statute, because of the late war; and therefore allowed them the same period after July 31st, of the present year, to resume and establish their claims to houses, lands or other real estate, within the territories of Maine or Sagadahock. This gave to all interested, additional and fresh encouragement. The General Court, also, with the further advice of the Committee, ordered the survey of a road from Berwick to Pejepscot lower falls, and appropriated £50 to be disbursed from the public treasury towards opening it.

Another subject, though of a different nature, which excited the public attention at this time, was the improper duties exacted by New-Hampshire from the merchants and fishermen trading at Piscataqua. To obviate the difficulty, our government made the harbor at Kittery-point a port of entry, and adopted measures to

---

\* The delay was occasioned by the appointment, in the first place, of Col. Eliesus Burges, who was anxious for the office. But it being thought by our agents and friends in England, that he could not be an acceptable person to the people of these Provinces; he was induced to accept from them £1000, and resign his commission.

† Col. Shute belonged to a good family. His father was a dissenter, and an eminent citizen of London, and his mother was the daughter of a noted dissenting minister;—his brother, Lord Barrington, was in Parliament, at the head of the dissenting interest. The new Governor had served under the Duke of Marlborough, in Flanders, where he acquired great military reputation.

‡ Mr. Dummer was a native of Massachusetts, and lived in Boston.

§ These were, Oliver Haynes, Edward Hutchinson, Adam Winthrop, Samuel Phips, Lewis Bane, and John Leighton.

Limitation  
of real ac-  
tions.

A road or-  
dered to be  
surveyed  
from Ber-  
wick to Pe-  
jepscot.

Kittery  
made a  
port of en-  
try.



make its authority respected. A breastwork was erected north-  
erly of the point; a platform laid sufficient for six guns; a naval  
officer and a public notary appointed; and all sea-captains and  
persons trading at the river, were required to pay inposts, powder-  
money, and other duties, as stipulated by law. A. D. 1715.

The enthusiastic ardor, manifested the last year in the enter-  
prise of reviving the eastern settlements and claims, still appeared  
rather to increase than to abate. The Indians were generally  
tranquil; and in a great number of places, the return of the in-  
habitants is dated at the present period. Richard Wharton, dying  
insolvent, his Pegypscot [or Pejepscot] purchase\* was sold, in  
1714, by his administrator, to Messrs. Winthrop, T. Hutchinson,  
Ruck, Noyes, Watts, Minot, Mountford, and two others, for only  
£100.

Pejepscot  
purchase  
changes  
owners.

The new owners, June 10th, in the present year, spread their  
interest before the General Court, with a request, that the pur-  
chase, as they bounded it,† and the title, as stated, might be con-  
firmed to them; and that the government, by its sanction, would  
encourage them in the settlement and defence of three new town-  
ships, which they proposed to have called *Brunswick*, *Tops-  
ham*, and *Harpswell*. The first was to extend “from Pejepscot  
Falls to Maquoit on Casco bay—equal to six miles square;” the  
second was to be surveyed of the same size on the easterly side  
of the river, adjoining and fronting Merry-meeting bay; and the  
third to include Merryconeag peninsula, the two Sebascodegan  
Islands and others. It is said their prayer was granted; when  
it was agreed, that if the government would exempt these towns  
from taxes, five years, and advance £400 towards the erection of  
a “good stone fort” at some place within their limits, they would

Brunswick,  
Tops-  
ham,  
and Harps-  
well.

\* See ante, A. D. 1684.

† They supposed it run “from 5 miles above the uppermost Falls of An-  
droscoggin river, on a north-east line, over to Kennebeck river, includ-  
ing what land lies to the southward of that line, down to Merry-meeting  
bay:”—And “from said Falls, 4 miles west, and so southerly down to  
Maquoit;—taking in the lands lying four miles west of said river.—Like-  
wise the lands lying southward of Merry-meeting bay, on the westerly  
side, running down to Small-point harbor, and including Merryconeag-  
neck and the Island Sebascodegan, with the other Islands interjacent;  
and on the easterly side, running round Winnegance-point, so down Sag-  
adahock river, along by Arrowsick Island, down to Atkins’ bay.”—*Statc-  
ment of Kennebeck Claims*, p. 11.—1 Doug. Summ. p. 390.

A. D. 1715. engage not only to support a minister of the gospel, and school-master, but maintain a sergeant's guard of 15 men, and faithfully build and render defensible such a fortress. The public disbursement was accordingly made, and a fortification erected on the western side of the Androscoggin, opposite to the Lower Falls, and called "*Fort George*." It was constructed with two bastions, two half bastions with flankers on the top, sufficient for cannon.\* When finished it was furnished with munitions of war; and a garrison was supported there the greater part of the time, till the reduction of Quebec.† These Falls were a key which opened the western parts of the Province to the Indians. At this place the tribes from Canada, from Penobscot, and from Norridgewock had meetings with the Anasagunticooks, to advise on their intended expeditions against the white people. There had been a slight fort here of ancient date; but while the country lay desolate, it had fallen into ruins.

Fort  
George  
erected.

Resettle-  
ment of  
Androscog-  
gin.

But these towns were not very speedily settled. In Brunswick, which was incorporated the earliest of the three,‡ there were, in 1718, no dwelling-places for families, except within the walls of the fort, and in the block house, near Maquoit bay, where Lieut. Woodside kept a guard to protect the stores while landing and passing to the fort. A little before that time, three families settled in Topsham; all of whom were afterwards destroyed in Lovewell's war.§ The settlement of Harpswell, commenced about the year 1720, was for many years only a precinct of North-Yarmouth.||

George-  
town settled  
and incor-  
porated.

In conformity with the Legislative order of 1713, several persons early the next spring, resumed a habitancy upon lands at the mouth of the river Sagadahock. On the margin of Arrow-sick Island at Baker's Cove, John Watts of Boston, who had married a grand-daughter of Major Clark, built of bricks, transported by him from Medford, in Massachusetts, a large dwelling-house with two flankers,—which stood 56 years. Another was erected about the same time by Mr. Preble at the head of the

\* 8 Mass. Rec. p. 389-415.

† Sullivan, p. 181.

‡ Brunswick was incorporated in 1738; Harpswell in 1758, and Topsham in 1764. In 1758, the line, as settled between Pejepscot and Plymouth companies, began at the mouth of Cathance river, and ran W. N. W. to the W. line of the patent, or claim.

§ Coll. Mass. His. Soc. p. 141-2.

|| MS. letter of Rev. Samuel Eaton.

Island. In the spring of 1715, these two men, Edward Hutch- A. D. 1716.  
inson, Esq. and twenty-three others, being the whole number in  
the Island, petitioned the General Court to be incorporated into  
a town. It was a frontier, more remote than any other place at-  
tempted to be resettled, and might be a barrier in the emergency  
of war ;—therefore an object of the government's special favor.  
An accession of 15 families was immediately made to the set-  
tlement ; the Governor despatched from Fort Loyal a sergeant's  
guard of 20 men, to be protectors of the inhabitants six months ;  
and on the 13th of June, 1716, Parker's Island, and Arrowsick\*  
were made a town or municipal corporation by the name of  
GEORGETOWN.†

\* Parker's Island, Nequasset or Nauseag, [now Woolwich] Stage Island  
and some others were treated and taxed as precincts of the town, accord-  
ing to the law and usage of the day, and made a part of the town itself.  
The inhabitants of Small point [now Bath and Phipsburgh,] were upon pe-  
tition set off from North-Yarmouth, in 1741, and united to Georgetown.  
One account states, that Wiscasset and Sheepscot were taxed with George-  
town several years, adjacents or precincts. The name "*Arrowsick*" is so  
spelt by *Penhallow*. The titles to the lands are holden "principally under  
"the Plymouth company ; part under Salter's right ; part under Sir Biby  
"Lake ; and a few by 60 years peaceable possession."—*See ante*, vol. 1, p.  
53.

† *Georgetown*, (the 10th corporate town in this State,) took its name  
from "fort *St. George*"—(Popham's fort,) built by the colonists, in 1607 ;  
and is sometimes called "The ancient Dominions" of Maine. The census,  
in 1764, was 1,329. The ecclesiastical affairs of the town, were in an un-  
settled state, more than half a century. The clergymen, employed suc-  
cessively, were Messrs. William McClanathan, Robert Rutherford, Dan-  
iel Mitchell, and Alexander Boyd. The principal part of the people,  
especially the professors, were *Presbyterians*. In 1739, 14 of the latter  
associated into a church ; and in July, 1765, Rev. *Ezekiel Emerson* was  
ordained. In the course of a year, his church were united into a "Cove-  
nant engagement," and contained 45 members. This excellent man died,  
Nov. 9, 1815, aged 80. A meeting-house was built on Arrowsick Island,  
in 1761 ; and one on Parker's Island, in 1809, for the Freewill Baptists.  
A second Parish, now Bath, was formed in 1762. The town has been di-  
vided.—Woolwich was incorporated in 1759 ; Bath, in 1781 ; and Phips-  
burgh, in 1814. The present Georgetown is bounded, S. by the ocean ;  
W. by Kennebeck river ; N. by Monsweag bay ; and E. by great Sheep-  
scot bay ; and embraces Arrowsick, of 4,000, and Parker's, of 10,000 acres.  
About half of the town is of a good soil, which grows apples, wheat, bar-  
ley and corn. The people, in 1820, owned 1,000 tons shipping ; annually  
cured 4,000 quintals of cod and hake ; 40,000 lbs. salmon ; 500 bls. pickled  
fish, and 6,000 boxes smoked herrings. The town records begin in 1738.



A. D. 1716. This is a place of more celebrity than any other, except York and Falmouth, upon the eastern coast. It was colonized in 1607; visited in 1614, by the famous Capt. John Smith, who sketched a chart of the coast; and settled between the years 1624 and 6. At the latter date, Plymouth colony had a trading house at the site of Popham's fort, near Spring-point; and the settlement had a gradual increase fifty years, until there were on the Islands and both sides of the river, more than sixty families. The place was ravaged and laid waste by the savages, in 1676, and in 1688; and from the latter year remained desolate till its late revival. Georgetown has had a gradual rise;—has been a place of great resort; and in 1721, it was represented in the General Court by John Penhallow.

Offers to  
settlers.

These movements, especially the resettlement of Georgetown, encouraged the proprietors of the Plymouth [or Kennebeck] patent to enter upon the improvement or occupancy of their territory. United in project with the Pejepscot proprietors, they both offered to families severally, 100 acres of good land, and the removal of them and their effects, free of expense to them, if they would become settlers, within their respective proprietorships; promising them also contributions towards supporting a minister of the gospel. For the protection of the people in case of a rupture with the Indians, and for the promotion of trade, Doct. Noyes of Boston, one of the Plymouth proprietors, built a fort of stone, at *Cushenoc*, on the bank of Kennebeck river near the head of the tide, which is said to have been the best fortification in the eastern country. Here a garrison was, for a period, maintained at the public expense; and according to Mr. Penhallow, so great was the encouragement given "that several towns, as Brunswick, Topsham, Georgetown and Cushenoc began to be settled; a great many fine buildings with saw mills were erected; husbandry began to thrive; and great stocks of cattle were raised."\*

Cushenoc  
fort.

Settlements  
on Kenne-  
beck.

A bridge of 300 feet connects the two Islands.—9 *Mass. Rev.* p. 75.—*MS. Letter of Benjamin Riggs, Esq.* p. 132.

\* Penhallow (*Indian Wars printed in 1726*,) says, Noyes "built a stone garrison in "*Augusia*" at his own charge" He was a Representative in the General Court, and died, March 16, 1721-2. After this the fort was neglected; and in Lovewell's war, the inhabitants withdrew, and the Indians burnt it;—with several houses.—1 *Coll. N. H. Hist. Soc.* p. 88 :—and in 7 or 8 years the fishery ceased.—2 *Doug. Summ.* p. 536.—*Ken. Claims*, p. 15.



Noyes being also patronized by some fishmongers in London, A. D. 1716, entered largely into the sturgeon-fishery, which he carried on Sturgeon fishery. "in the several branches of the Sagadahock," seven or eight years. In some seasons, twenty vessels were taken into employment; and "many thousand kegs" were filled, which were esteemed equal "to any that ever came from Hamburgh or Norway." Also vast quantities of pine boards, plank,—hogshead, pipe and barrel staves, and all sorts of timber, were annually transported Lumber. from the river, as well to foreign places as to Boston.

The field for settlement was wide; the territory between the rivers Sagadahock and St. George, which had lain waste ever since it was depopulated by the savages in 1689, presented to settlers many attractions; and various projects were devised and motives urged, to induce their return to the places formerly inhabited. Hitherto the county of Yorkshire had embraced only the old Province of Maine; therefore, the General Court, in 1716, to render the administration of justice commensurate with its jurisdiction, ordered, that "all the lands, families and settlements Yorkshire extended to St. Croix. eastward of Sagadahock" within the limits of the Provincial Charter be annexed to Yorkshire; and that *York* be the shire town for holding all the courts, and for keeping the registry of deeds.\*

Governor Shute, who arrived, Oct. 4, 1716, took the reins at a critical period of public affairs. The Province was emerging Gov. Shute arrives. from a long Indian war, which had oppressed the people with debt; a depreciating paper currency had almost expelled specie from the country, and greatly embarrassed the trade; and the royal prerogative, as managed by the Governors under the charter, had wrought up the public jealousy to such a pitch, as would render the chair unpleasant to any one appointed to fill it.—The settlement of the eastern Provinces he found to be a popular and interesting topic; and in the ensuing winter or spring, an order was passed for the repair of the fort and the re-establishment of a garrison at Pemaquid.

But the new settlements, the mills, and especially the forts, The natives restless. had surprisingly awakened the animosity of the Indians, whom the French missionaries eagerly inflamed, by telling them the

---

\* 9 *Mass. Rec.* p. 95-262.—The treaty of Utrecht had now extinguished the French claim to Sagadahock wholly.

A. D. 1717. English had invaded their rights. What at the same time helped to fan and feed the fire, was a rumour, that there were apprehensions of a war between England and France.

As the best way to pacify the tribes, and keep them tranquil, it was determined to provide immediate and effectual means for instructing the older Indians in the christian religion, and the younger, in the elements of education, according to the practice of the fathers. The General Court therefore offered to pay any minister £150 annually, who would reside at fort George, learn the dialect of the tribe, and become their instructor. A young scholar was to be associated with him as a schoolmaster, and £10 placed in his hands to procure books and curiosities, which he was to distribute among the pupils according to their merits.\*

In August,  
at Arrowsick,  
the Gov. meets  
the Indians.

In the mean time, the Governor, attended by members of the Council from his several Provinces, met in August, according to previous appointment, “a great number of Indians with the Chiefs of every tribe,” and conferred with them at Arrowsick. The Canibas Sagamores believing themselves the most aggrieved, took the lead in the conference. The Governor presented them with an English and Indian Bible, and told them it contained the true religion; and Mr. Baxter, a missionary who had attended him, would explain its principles to them. *All people, said they, love their own ministers. Your bibles, we do not care to keep;—God has given us teaching, and should we go from that, we should offend God.*

The conference.

It being found they were immoveably attached to the Catholic creed, the rest of the parley was upon the respective rights of the parties. The Sagamores complained of encroachments. They thought, that though the lands westward of the Kennebeck might belong to the English; surely no sale had been made of the country eastward of that river. But, replied the Governor, ‘we shall never part with an inch of our lands in that quarter.’ Thinking this to imply more than was expressed or intended, they instantly rose and departed without ceremony to their canoes, paddling away to another Island, the place of their headquarters, and leaving their English flag upon the ground.

Rale's letter.

In the evening they returned, bringing a letter from Sebastian Rale, the apostle of Norridgewock, addressed to the Governor, and

---

\* 9 Mass. Rec. p. 120.

stating, 'that the French king had never by any treaty, conceded A. D. 1717.  
'ed to the English the lands of the Indians, and that he would  
'protect them against every encroachment.' The Governor then  
let them know how highly he resented the insolent interference of  
the Jesuit; and the next morning, he made preparations to re-  
embark. The Indians were by no means ripe for war. The  
older men were loath to quit their villages at Norridgewock and  
Penobscot, where they were living at ease; and dreaded to become  
dependent upon the French, by whom, as they often said, they  
were treated like dogs, when there was no immediate want of their  
services. Full of apparent regrets for the incivilities offered the  
day before, two messengers came and solicited the English colors  
they had slighted—also, a further interview with the Governor.

At night the conference was renewed. Pretending to be dis-  
satisfied with the words and conduct of their speaker yesterday, <sup>Treaty con-</sup>  
they appointed another. He confessed that some of their incon- <sup>firmed.</sup>  
siderate young men had been guilty of wrongs towards the English  
and were blameworthy.\* But it is our wish, he said, 'to live in  
'peace, and to be supplied at fair prices with necessaries in the  
'way of trade; and without talking at this time about lines and  
'limits, we declare ourselves willing, that the English should set-  
'tle and occupy where their fathers did; though we very much

---

\* A part of the dialogue on the first day of the parley, follows:

*Wiwurna.*—We are willing to cut off our lands as far as the mills and  
the coasts of Pemaquid.

*Governor.*—Tell them we desire only what is our own, and that we will  
have. We will not wrong them, but will be masters of our own.

*Wiwurna.*—It was said at Casco treaty, that no more forts should be  
made.

*Governor.*—Tell them the forts are not made for their hurt; they are  
for the security of both—we being all subjects of king George.

*Wiwurna.*—We cannot understand how our lands have been purchased:  
—what has been alienated was by our gift. [The deed to Wharton signed  
by six Sagamores was then read to them.]

*Wiwurna.*—But surely nothing has been sold on the east side of Kenne-  
beck river.

*Governor.*—We expect the English will be quiet in the possession of all  
the lands they have purchased and what they own.

*Wiwurna.*—We are a little uneasy concerning these lands; but are wil-  
ling the English shall possess all they have, excepting forts. We must have  
fishing and fowling where we will.

*Governor.*—It is freely assented to and allowed.—2 *Hutch. Hist.* p. 199.

A. D. 1717. 'dislike their forts.' At length, the treaty of Portsmouth, signed in 1713, was, with their former allegiance, renewed; and the Sagamores in accepting the presents made to them, returned a belt of wampum, a lot of beaver, and a toast to the king's health.\*

Timber-trees.

Next the timber-trees, and especially the white pines, in these eastern forests, were made a subject of great consideration; and being connected with the king's prerogative, it soon drew the Governor into an unhappy controversy with the House. By the last paragraph in the Provincial Charter, "all trees of the diameter "of 24 inches—upwards of 12 inches from the ground, growing "upon any soil or tract of land within our said Province or territory not heretofore granted to *any private persons*"—"were reserved for masting the royal navy:—And all persons were forbidden to fell, cut, or destroy any such trees without the royal license, first had and obtained, upon penalty of forfeiting £100 sterling, for every tree so felled, cut, or destroyed without such license."

Bridger, Surveyor-General accused.

In consequence of some mismanagement by the surveyor-general of the woods, John Bridger, Esq.;† the extent both of his power and of the reservation in the charter, became the subject of discussion and scrutiny. It was contended that the original Province of Maine, which was purchased of Gorges by the Colony of Massachusetts, had never reverted to the crown; and every part of it, which was not granted to individuals, was now the public property of the Province.‡ At any rate, all the trees within any township were either *private* property, or what was equivalent, according to another clause in the charter, they were owned by the townsmen collectively, as a "body politic" or corporation. With neither, had the king's surveyor any concern. Nay it was believed, he was commissioned only to survey the forests and preserve the mast pines and other timber; whereas he was accused of granting tacit permits to cut trees, and even of conniving at trespasses—then of making enormous exactions for the logs; pursuing the wrong-doers with vindictive violence, and sometimes encroaching upon the rights of others.

Pursued by Mr. Cook.

Mr. Elisha Cook of Boston, who was the Councillor for Sagadahock this year, a man of good abilities and great influence

\* Penhallow's Ind. war.—1 Coll. N. H. Hist. Soc. p. 89.

† His deputy for Maine, was first, Mr. Frazer; afterwards, Mr. Plaisted, a more popular man.

‡ 2 Hutch. Hist. p. 229.—Ed. 1795.



among the people, entered warmly into this discussion. He said A. D. 1719. Bridger had no authority to grant any such licenses; nor to compound with trespassers, for he had seen his commission.\* He even went so far as to delineate to the House the malversation of that officer, and to charge him with betraying the trust committed to him.† In that body, Mr. Cook met with all the success he desired; for his course was approved, and the proceedings of the surveyor-general were condemned.

On the other hand, Bridger presented a counter memorial to the Council in justification of his measures; when the Governor, <sup>Bridger's defence.</sup> who made a merit of being a vigilant guardian of the royal interests, espoused his cause with great zeal, and transmitted the papers to the Lords of trade. The House, being thus indirectly censured by the Board, took an affront, and accused the Governor of sending home a partial statement of the facts; and Cook, being quite censorious, had, by some unguarded expression, so deeply wounded the Governor, that when the Councillors elect were, in the ensuing spring, presented to him, he by his negative, struck Mr. Cook's name from the list.

The surveyor-general also, among his duties, was instructed to inform the king's Navy Board, what oak timber suitable for ship building,—what trees yielding tar, pitch or turpentine—and what land fit to rear hemp, could be found, which might be rendered useful to the fleet. In the discharge of this trust, as well as that of preserving the mast pines and ship-timber, he had the patronage and aid of the Governor; who said, he had a general superintendence of the whole, given him in charge by the Lords of trade. The Governor likewise represented to the House, that the pitch and tar, made and exported in great quantities, were <sup>Pitch and tar.</sup> adulterated with sand, and that an act of Parliament had lately been passed, requiring more strict examination into their qualities.‡ This evil, the General Court had no objection to rectify, if it had become an evil worthy of notice. But the House were in temper to assume at once the whole oversight of the eastern forests;

\* 9 *Mass. Rec.* p. 280.—Committees' Report, Nov. 1718, against Bridger.  
—9 *Mass. Rec.* p. 367.

† It was said Bridger had received of one man £50 for masts by him cut and sent to England; and told the people they could cut, without incurring the penalty mentioned in the charter.—9 *Mass. Rec.* p. 280.

‡ Governor's Speech, A. D. 1719.

A. D. 1718 and accordingly appointed a committee of seven to that trust ; empowering them to take into possession all the logs found therein, and to direct the Attorney-General, when to institute or pursue legal process, either for cutting trees, bleeding them for turpentine, or other trespasses.\* This course deeply entrenched upon the authority of the Governor and the Surveyor-General ; and at the same time so sensibly touched the royal prerogative, as to occasion, the next year, an interposing act of Parliament. By this, the penalties for trespasses in the royal woods, were recoverable in a court of admiralty,† where there is no jury, and the judge only holds his office during the pleasure of the crown.

Trespasses triable in Admiralty Courts.

Soil of Sagadahock in the crown.

By other paragraphs in the charter,‡ no grants of any lands lying eastward of Kennebeck river within the limits of the Province, which the Governor and Legislature might make or pass, should have any force or effect, until approved by the crown. But prior grants and all other estates, which were holden or ought to be enjoyed within the Province, under any act of the former governments, or by any other lawful right or title whatsoever, would be holden by the respective grantees and their heirs, according to the intent and interest of the grantors. Perceiving the fee of the ungranted lands in the Province of Sagadahock, to be in the sovereign, and the jurisdiction in the Provincial government, William Armstrong and others, who had been officers and soldiers in the army, presented a petition to the board of trade and plantations, for a grant of those lands. The subject underwent several discussions before their Lordships, the petitioners being strenuously opposed by the provincial agent. It was proposed, that if Massachusetts would resign her jurisdiction to the country eastward of the Penobscot, she should have the property in the soil westward of that river confirmed to her by the crown ; by which means her interest would be enlarged, and she would be enabled to effectuate more extensive settlements. But acquainted as she was entirely, with the value of her rights and

Armstrong's project.

\* 9 *Mass. Rec.* p. 510.—In 1721, the Deputy or Surveyor-General gave license to cut the trees of the woods as belonging to the *king* ; and a Committee was ordered to secure the logs cut under the license, for the use of the *Province*.

† See ante, " Courts," Chap. 1, vol. II, A. D. 1692-3-4.

‡ Ancient Charters, p. 26, 34.

the importance of this eastern region to her, she instructed her A. D. 1719. agent to make no concessions;—and consequently the project altogether failed.

Efforts were unabating through the year 1719, towards the enlargement of the towns and settlements already begun, and the establishment of others, especially eastward of Kennebeck river; also some preparations were made for removals; as proprietors were anxious to repossess themselves of their lands, through fear of being barred by the statute of limitations. Hence in the present and succeeding summer, two or three persons settled at Damariscotta, under the “*Tappan Right*,” and made improvements. Within the patent to Elbridge and Aldsworth, or “*Drown Right*,” repairs were undertaken upon the fort at Pemaquid. William Hilton and John Brown were now residents at New-Harbor upon the “*Brown Right* ;” and in 1724, “a survey was made of the lands granted to John Brown the elder, according to the limits and boundaries of the Indian deeds.”\*—For the purposes of settlement, the *Waldo Patent* was divided, in 1719, into ten shares,—and the “ten proprietors” assigned two thirds to the “twenty associates” formed,—and retained the rest. ‘At this period, there was not a house between George-town and Annapolis, except a fish-house on Damariscove Island, and, nor “until the time that *St. George’s fort* was built,”† in 1719–20. Here were erected a capacious and defensible building, on an elevation near the easterly edge of *St. George’s river*, at the elbow, and a blockhouse at a short distance, having a large area between them enclosed by pallisades, and capable of receiving 250 men.‡ Another fortress, called *Fort Richmond*, was built about this time on the west bank of *Kennebeck river*, opposite to *Swan Island*.§

Settlements between Kennebeck and St. George’s river.

*St. George’s fort.*

*Fort Richmond.*

\* See ante, *A. D.* 1650; and post, *A. D.* 1729.—Fort William Henry built at Pemaquid, 1692, destroyed, 1696.—See in *Commissioners’ Reports*, *A. D.* 1811, p. 15–18.—*Gatchell’s Deposition*, p. 95.—*Brown’s Deposition*, p. 109–115.—*Prescott’s and Pearce’s Deposition*, p. 116–118.—In 1730, there were, in what is now Bristol and the adjacent towns, “at least 150 settlers.”—*Col. W. Jones’ testimony*, ib. p. 144.

† *P. Roger’s Deposition*, taken 1773, ib. p. 60.—Probably the fort was finished in 1721.—10 *Mass. Rec.* p. 379.

‡ Memorial of J. Leverett and others.—10 *Mass. Rec.* p. 380. The fort was in Thomaston, in front of the mansion-house of the late General Knox.

§ The Fort, situate near the water, was not large, nor very firmly con-

A. D. 1719. The grateful expressions with which the Governor was saluted, on account of the share he had in obtaining a late Parliamentary repeal of the duty exacted on lumber imported from America, were almost the only political consolations he experienced this year. His approval of an impost, a twelve month before, was censured by the Lords-Justices, in the king's absence, because *English* vessels and manufactures were not excepted;—still the House were hardly induced to revise it.—To preserve the forest-trees, the surveyor-general sent out his deputies, who marked an immense number of them with a capital R. and otherwise made a new display of his authority. This marking scheme was a novel expedient, as it was also unfortunate at this time, for upon no other subject than the timber, was the House more sensitive. Yet the Governor, with a full knowledge of the public feeling, had the imprudence to declare to that body, his determinate purpose, conformably to a late instruction from home, to support the surveyor, at all lengths, in the discharge of his official duty. This opened the half-smothered embers, and the House sent in a protest, which so severely charged Bridger with mal-conduct, that the Governor declared it should not be printed; adding with extreme indiscretion, “remember, I have the power of the press.”

Duty on  
lumber re-  
pealed.

Mast-trees  
marked.

Dissensions  
of the Gov.  
and House.

So sacred and well understood were the sentiments of liberty in this age, that no royal Governor, however able and wise, could by possibility maintain his master's prerogative, and at the same time satisfy the people and their representatives. Suffice it to say, that during the residue of Gov. Shute's administration, through a period of three years, the dissensions between him and the House were continually increasing, till they rose to a lamentable height. In return for his negation of Councillors and Speaker of the House, and other arbitrary acts; he was allowed a smaller salary than his predecessors; agents were appointed to inspect the garrisons, though he by the charter was Commander-in-Chief; a duplicate of the records was taken; and as though

---

structed. It was dismantled in 1754.—It was in the present town of Richmond;—ten miles below the mouth of Cobbisecontee. The site of Richmond Fort was not far from the margin of the river, on ground, 12 or 15 feet above the water; from which the land gradually ascends; and thereabouts, there was, in 1820, a hamlet of 15 or 20 houses, a few stores, and 2 or 3 wharves.



his integrity was suspected, a motion was made to withdraw from A. D. 1719. him and the Council, the keys of the public chest.

Another perplexity of much greater moment, in fact, to the community, was the insolence of the Abenakis Indians, every where noticeable since their return from the winter hunting.\* People acquainted with their character, thought their behavior was a strong indication of some hostile attack ; and therefore the Governor, soon after the spring session of the General Court, despatched forty men into Maine, to guard the frontiers, and watch the motions of the savages. These were distributed, 15 to Falmouth, 10 to Scarborough, 10 to Arundel, and 5 to North-Yarmouth fort, though the resettlement of the latter place had not been undertaken in a regular defensible manner. The summer rather deepened than allayed the people's fears ; and at the November session, the General Court appointed three commissioners, William Tailer, Edmund Quincy and William Dudley, with instructions to meet the chiefs of the Canibas Indians at Brunswick or some other convenient place ; to ascertain if possible, the grounds of complaint and difficulty ; to demand a reparation for the injuries done,—and to propose a revision of the trade,—a limited occupancy of our own lands,—and an offer, that some of the chiefs, according to their desire, take a voyage to England ; assuring the tribe at Penobscot, that the spirit of peace, which their letter breathed, had received a most acceptable welcome.

Indians insolent.  
Nov. 4.  
Guards sent into Maine.

It being late in the season, the commissioners had no interview with the Sagamores, till the succeeding June ; when it seemed, by their report, that if the Kennebeck proprietors and the Canibas Indians could agree upon boundaries, the fearful difficulties might be reconciled.† A committee was then raised to consider the subject of boundaries ; £223,15s. were appropriated towards the support of a garrison at fort George, on the Androscoggin ; and 50 soldiers were continued in public pay till the autumn ; twenty of whom being stationed at Richmond fort, and Swan-Island.

A. D. 1720.  
June.  
Their report.

Soldiers in service.

\* See letter, dated Merry-meeting bay, May 1, 1719, from Joseph Heath and John Minot, to Governor Shute. They say, the Indians called a council, and said the Jesuit spoke his mind, not theirs ; that they did not employ him to write for them, &c.—8 *Coll. Mass. Hist. Soc.* p. 265, *New Series*.

† The conduct of the commissioners did not please the House ; they did not get any pay for their services.

A. D. 1720.

Coram's  
project for  
settling  
Sagada-  
hock,

In this critical posture of eastern affairs, Capt. Thomas Coram, a visionary theorist, promulgated a project for settling the Sagadahock Province, and raising upon the lands a quantity of hemp and flax, sufficient for supplying the royal navy with cordage. It was proposed, that a large number of men should be incorporated with a capital of £100,000 sterling, and with a charter of privileges suited to the enterprize; that the territory be granted by the crown to the corporation in fee; and that the whole direction be entrusted to a board of seventeen managers. To remunerate Massachusetts for a surrender of her jurisdiction, she was to have the privilege of subscribing £20,000, and owning a fifth part of the interest. As the scheme, wild as it may appear, was not without its advocates, it was thought that the preferable way to frustrate it, would be to inflate the vain conceit of the projector. Hence he was induced to withdraw, in anticipation of something greater, or more entirely acceptable to all. But when he found the region between Kennebeck and Penobscot was not to be included, he fell into a fit of passion, exclaiming, "it is all a trick to save that fine country, for the villainous people of New-England."\* The bubble burst; the fever for speculation in American wilds about this time was greatly cooled by the severe animadversions of Parliament; and Coram's project was laid aside for ten years.

Affairs of  
Nova Scotia.

An experiment of the same character, previously proposed by him in Nova-Scotia, met with no better fate.† That country, rendered interesting to us by its contiguity, had only in a small degree increased in numbers and wealth, since it had become a British province. During the administration of Samuel Vetch, four years from 1710, and of Francis Nicholson, five years from 1714, these Governors had been able to do nothing more, than bring the inhabitants into a state of nominal obedience. Nor did the country in any respect have a flourishing growth, even after Colonel Richard Phillips was appointed Governor in 1719. For though the executive Council, consisting of twelve members, were a respectable body; yet the twenty-four deputies, chosen by the twelve districts into which the Province was divided, were of a nondescript character, being merely distributors of orders, and messengers of the people's wants and wishes; as they never

\* Dummer's letter, September, 1720.

† 2 Hutch. Hist. p. 203.

acted collectively as legislators, nor as judges. The inhabitants A. D. 1720. were mostly Frenchmen, who could not understand English; ignorant, not one in an hundred able to write or even read; and dupes to their priests, as they would rather die than renounce the catholic religion. They were also miserable husbandmen and mechanics. Nay, the deep-rooted and habitual antipathies between the French and English, created collisions which necessarily rendered society unhappy, during the extended period of thirty years, in which Governor Phillips was in the chair.

The Acadians having strongly attached the natives to them by an assimilation of manners, an unity of worship, and an intercourse in trade, were now prepared to make *Cape Breton*\* the depot for their future fishery and trade. On the other hand, the English had formed a fishing establishment at *Canseau*, which was frequented, especially in the summer months, by many traders from Massachusetts. Instigated by the French, the Indians in great numbers, attacked the place, August 7, and plundered it of fish and merchandize, to the amount of £20,000.

Trade at  
Cape Bre-  
ton and  
Canseau.

The Eng-  
lish plunder-  
ed by the  
Indians.  
August 7.

The news of this rapine, though evidently committed by the Mickmaks alone, greatly emboldened their western neighbors, and in a still greater degree, alarmed the apprehensions of the inhabitants. To allay their fears, Governor Shute despatched eastward a small re-enforcement, giving the command of the whole to Colonel Shadrach Walton; and when he met the General Court, November 2, he declared, he "had certain information, that the Nov. 2.  
"Indians were committing great outrages on our eastern settle-  
"ments, by killing cattle, and by threatening and insulting his  
"Majesty's subjects."†

The people  
alarmed by  
the Indians,

Rale, the famous Jesuit, was deemed the principal instigator of these insults. He was a man of talents and learning; and by his condescending manners, religious zeal, and untiring perseverance, he had greatly endeared himself to the tribe. He had re-

Rale's char-  
acter and  
conduct.

---

\* *Cape Breton* was an Island still claimed by the French; who contended that it did not pass to the English when the French resigned to them "all Nova-Scotia and Acadia, with its ancient boundaries." The French took possession of it in August, 1713, and called it *Isle-Royal*.—See ante, *treaty of Utrecht*, 30th March, 1713.—2 *Holmes' Am. Ann.* p. 85-6.

† According to Charlevoix, the Indians sang the war-song in 1720; and the place of general rendezvous was at "Narantsouate," as he spells Norridgewock.—4 *New-France*, p. 120.

A. D. 1720. sided with them and been their tutelar father, thirty years; and many of them he had taught to read and write. To render their devotion an incentive to violence, it is said, he kept a banner figured with a cross, which was encircled by bows and arrows; and while he was giving them absolution before they proceeded to war, or upon any hostile expedition, he was in the habit of suspending the flag from a tall standard at the door of his chapel;\* aware of the advantages gained, if he could give every bold sally of the Indians, the character of a crusade. Fond of epistolary correspondence, he kept up a constant intercourse with Vaudreuil, the Governor of Canada; giving him an account of every settlement, fort, or other enterprise, commenced by the English; and receiving in return, advices how to incite and direct the Indians against the settlers. He sent Governor Shute a very bold letter, filled with curious logic, to prove the exclusive rights of the Indians to the country they inhabited.†

Measures  
proposed to  
seize him.

The different branches of the government were not agreed what course was best to be pursued against him. The House resolved to send a warrant to *John Leighton*, sheriff of York-shire, and orders unto *Col. Walton*, to attend him with a military guard of 150 men, and directed them to proceed to Norridge-wock, seize the Jesuit, and bring him to Boston dead or alive;—offering them a reward of £500 for his body, besides the usual wages. If he could not be found, or if the tribe refused to produce him, it was ordered, that several of the principal Indians be seized and conveyed to Boston. But the Council non-concurred the resolve, thinking a reward of £200, large enough; and at the same time, believing, in view of the present posture of our affairs with this tribe, that it was inexpedient to send any armed force. The Board were extremely anxious to perpetuate peace; while the Governor considered the resolve equivalent to a declaration of war, and a direct “invasion of the prerogative.”‡ It

\* 2 Belk. N. H. p. 41.

† See appendix to JOHN PICKERING'S *Essay on the Orthography of the Indian Languages in North-America*, p. 40-2: who having examined the Jesuit's MS. Dictionary of the “Abnaki” language, gives him the name RÂLE, as the orthoepy, though often spelt *Rastes* and *Ralle*. Mr. Pickering says, that Dictionary is divided into two parts—1st, 205 leaves are French and Indian; 2d, 25 leaves are Indian and French or Latin.

‡ 2 Hutch. Hist. p. 219.



would necessarily prevent a negotiation, which was still devoutly anticipated ; and hence, the proposition of the House was postponed. A. D. 1720.

To the Indians at Penobscot, who as a tribe had not been concerned in the late mischiefs, there was given the value of £40 in presents ; also a courteous letter was addressed to them,—in hopes to perpetuate their forbearance. At the same time, it was represented to the General Court, by a memorial from the representatives of York, Kittery, Berwick, and Wells, that more than 100 men had volunteered or been detailed from these towns to join Col. Walton, leaving the places weak and exposed. The House therefore resolved, that they be relieved by substitutes from other counties, and that not another soldier be detached nor enlisted in Yorkshire. As to the propriety of these measures, and the expediency of attempting another conference with the Indians and sending them a missionary, all parties were well agreed :—in other respects there was no political concord between the Governor and House.

The tribe at Penobscot addressed.

Soldiers in Maine.

It being at length discovered, that *Notaries public*, hitherto appointed by the Archbishop of Canterbury, were such civil officers as ought to be chosen by the Legislature ; the House at once on their part made the election, and sent the list to the Council for their concurrence :—they being ever afterwards elected by the General Court. In the present instance, all the House intended, was to shew an independence of the Executive ; and the most the Governor could do, was to raise doubts, if they ought by the charter to be sworn,—protesting against this fresh encroachment upon his prerogative.

Notaries public.

An election, in the ensuing May, 1721, was made a subject of still greater scrutiny. This was the choice of *Paul Dudley*, now the third time elected into the Council for Sagadahock. He was a son of the late Governor, and a Judge upon the supreme bench ; a man equally distinguished for his talents, learning and integrity. But he was the successor of Mr. Cooke, late Councillor for that Province ; and a supporter of Gov. Shute's administration. His residence was in Roxbury ; and it was surmised, that he was not the proprietor of any lands within the territory for which he was elected. In the discussion before a Committee of the House, appointed to investigate the subject, the judge supposed the enquiry into his qualifications was too

A. D. 1721.  
The case of Paul Dudley, Councillor for Sagadahock.

A. D. 1721. late ; it should have been made, if ever, before the election, or certainly before he was sworn. He said he was willing to exhibit his deed to any individual member, desirous to see it ; but must decline to lay it upon the speaker's table, as required ; for it was well known, there were various claimants to tracts in Sagadahock, and the House might vote his own deed insufficient, and prejudice the title. Dissatisfied entirely with this answer, the House voted it to be an affront, and his refusal to produce his deed, abundant evidence of his being a non-proprietor ; and resolved, that his election was void. But in consequence of the Council's non-concurrence, he held his seat through the year ; and it is said, that afterwards every non-resident Councillor elect, made affidavit that he was a proprietor, before he took his seat and official oath at the Board.

Party-spirit was yet only one of the many causes, which rendered the current spring gloomy. So many were the fears of a rupture with the Indians, that few or no new settlements were undertaken ; and some of those which had been revived, were desponding ; while several families had already submitted to an abandonment of their homes.\* Nothing could present a greater discouragement ;—and the Governor about midsummer issued a Proclamation, requiring ‘the inhabitants to remain upon their estates and keep possession of the country.’ But who could expect obedience to a mandate so extraordinary ? If their own property and habitations had no allurements sufficient to prevent removals, it were unreasonable to expect, they would tarry merely to form a barrier against the hostile natives.

Trade was again declining ; and the large *loans of paper money*, made by statute orders of the Legislature on a pledge of lands, were oppressive to debtors, though the government had been the gainer by a gradual depreciation. More than a year before this, it was ascertained, for instance, by the Commissioners of Yorkshire, Messrs. Preble, Leighton, Came and Plaisted, that this county had received loans to the amount of £100,000.† As enterprise declined, and the prospect of a continued tranquillity receded, trespasses in the woods were less frequent ; and the

People begin to remove.

Gov. Shute's proclamation.

Loans of bills.

\* *Mr. Hutchinson* (2 *Hist.* p. 209,) says, settlements were deserted, in 1720.—*Ib.* p. 236.

† Yet they were to be discharged, if they would pay a balance in specie of £50, 19s. 9d. [9 *Mass. Rec.* 1719,]—a considerable sum at this period.

Legislature with great coolness, declared it an encroachment upon his Majesty's rights, to fell trees fit for masts; and then resolved, that whenever they were cut into logs, these should be taken into custody for the use of the Province. A. D. 1721  
Mast-trees  
and logs.

There was evidently a numerous peace-party among the Indians themselves; and some believed the tribes in general to be as averse to war as the colonists. The chiefs had frequent parleys with the inhabitants, and officers at the forts, in which they exhibited good sense and a just regard for their rights. "We have, (said they,) fought for our lands three times, and if there be need we are ready to fight for them again:" still 'we love the songs and "calumet" of peace, and are ready to give an earnest of our sincerity.' Views of the  
Indians.

About this time, there was a great meeting of them at Norridgewock, for the choice of a chief to succeed Toxus, lately deceased. The old men and those averse to war, acting contrary to the wishes of Rale, selected *Oui-kou-i-rou-menit*, a well known advocate for pacific measures. It was a joyful occasion; and it would seem, there were English emissaries present. In the subsequent conference, the Sagamores agreed to inquire into the injuries committed by the Indians, and as a pledge of their fidelity, presented the English a lot of beaver skins, with a promise of 200 in all; consenting to send also, *four hostages to Boston, as sureties for the good behavior of the tribe, as well as for a reparation of the damages sustained by the inhabitants.* The Cavi-  
bas send 4  
hostages to  
Boston.  
May 18.

Rale was extremely displeased with these transactions, and immediately despatched a runner, with a letter of particulars to the Governor of Canada.

When Vaudreuil received the intelligence, he pronounced the Sagamores, deluded dupes, who had basely betrayed the interests of their tribe into the hands of the English. Nay, in his reply to Rale, he says, *the faint hearts of your Indians in giving hostages for damages done those, who would drive them from their native country, have convinced me, that the present is a crisis in which a moment is not to be lost. Therefore I have applied to the villages of St. Francois and Becancourt, and prevailed upon them to support with vigor their brethren at Norridgewock, and send a deputation to the place appointed for negotiating the proposed treaty, who dare let the English know, they will have* Vaudreuil's  
letter.

A. D. 1721. *to deal with other tribes than the one at Norridgewock, if they continue their encroachments.*

Rale and  
the natives.

To keep the Indians in a state of irritability, and inspire them with courage and firmness, the Governor and Intendant of Canada, sent Father de la Chase, and Lieut. de Croisel to Norridgewock, with instructions to visit Penobscot, and engage their chiefs to be present at the anticipated negotiation, and strengthen their brethren;—also to assure them, that if the French should not in fact join them, they will assist them with as much ammunition as may be needed. At this time the Indians had chapels at St. Francois, at Norridgewock, and at Penobscot,\* lately built; in all which they were usually supplied with the instructions of catholic priests. Having received from these apostles, lectures strongly tinctured with Romish fanaticism, the Indians oftentimes left home, resolved to persist in their demands, and in their first talk with the Colonists, accordingly appeared obstinate and insolent. But either through a consciousness of the fair conveyances actually made to the English, or an ardent desire of quietude; they presently softened to a better temper, and frequently gave the proprietors and settlers, fresh assurances of enjoying their lands without molestation. These favorable symptoms lasted till they saw Rale; and so often had his malignity, pride and officious interference awakened among the Indians new complaints, that the people of the Province, for good reasons, ranked him “among the most infamous villains,” and would have given more for his head, than for an hundred scalps of the natives.

August 4.  
The Indians  
visit Arrowsick.

About the first of August, a body of 200 Indians, borne in 90 canoes, and attended by Rale, la Chase, Croisel, and Castine the younger, arrived at Padeschal's Island, in Georgetown. They were well armed, well clad, and appeared under French colors. The leaders proceeded to Arrowsick Island, and in the course of their interview with Captain Penballow, the commander of the garrison, they presented him with a letter addressed to Governor Shute, purporting to be in the name of several tribes, and positively declaring, that *if the settlers did not remove in three weeks, the Indians would come and kill them all, destroy their cattle and burn their houses*: for, added they, ‘you Englishmen have taken

Their  
threats.

---

\* ‘Father Lauverjat was the missionary to the Penobscot tribe.’—*Correspondence between him and Rale.*



'away the lands which the Great God has given our fathers and A. D. 1721. 'us.'

The escape of the hostages from their residence upon an Isl-  
and near Boston, soon afterwards, induced strong fears that a <sup>Their best-</sup>ages escape.  
storm was gathering, which would fall upon some unsuspecting,  
or unguarded part of the frontiers. Expresses were forthwith  
despatched into the eastern Provinces, to inform the soldiery, gar-  
risons, and people, of the escape, and caution them against sur-  
prise; also to make reprisals of all Indians seen armed, and de-  
tain them, till the hostages either surrendered themselves or were  
recovered.

The General Court, being specially convened, resolved, Aug. <sup>The Indians</sup>  
23d, upon a course of measures against the Indians, which they <sup>denounced</sup>  
termed, *a prosecution for rebellion*. Besides ordering 300 men <sup>as rebels</sup>  
to be raised for the eastern service, the legislature issued a man-  
datory proclamation, requiring the tribes to surrender Rale, and  
every Jesuit priest, and all rebels, and to make ample satisfaction  
for all injuries past; or else the Indians, wherever found, would  
be seized and sent to Boston. If there were opposition, force  
must be repelled by force.

Some supposed this procedure rash; and many good people  
remembered with pain, how many of the government's stipula-  
tions, made or renewed in the treaty of Arrowsick and at other  
times, had never been performed. No trading houses had been  
erected; no smiths or armorers had been provided at the public  
charge for the accommodation of the Indians; no places had  
been publicly established, where in a fair barter they could ex-  
change their furs and skins for provisions, ammunition, clothing  
and other articles. Perhaps traders had defrauded them, and  
hunters provoked them; and the veins of war when once opened,  
could not be easily closed.

Though the hostages were taken and returned to the castle, <sup>Hostages</sup>  
and consequently the war measures relaxed; the quota of 300 <sup>returned;</sup>  
men were raised, and put under Col. Thaxter, and Lieut. Col. <sup>yet 300 men</sup>  
Goffe; and the violence of prejudice against Rale, ran to such a <sup>in pay.</sup>  
height, that it was determined by the House, to have him brought  
to Boston a prisoner or a corpse, without farther delay. But  
the Governor scrupled, if any of these rash measures against the

A. D. 1721. tribes were expedient or prudent; and the process to take the Jesuit was again postponed.\*

The case of  
Castine the  
younger.

As Castine the Younger† was with the party that lately appeared in array at Arrowsick Island; some of our eastern soldiery, under the general order to seize such Indians as were seen in arms, took him into custody and sent him to Boston. To indict and try him for rebellion, or treachery, before the Superior Court in Suffolk, as the House were ready to order, would be putting him on trial in one county, contrary to law, for an offence committed in another; and therefore a committee was appointed to examine him. Castine was a cautious sensible man, favored with the gift of address; and in the investigation, he professed as he had uniformly done, the highest friendship and respect for the English. He affirmed, that he had lately returned from a tour abroad,—to prevent his tribe from doing mischief; and solemnly promised, that he would use his utmost endeavors to keep the Indians in a state of peace. It would have been difficult, in fact, even to describe his offence, and it was unjust to detain him. His influence was great among the Sagamores; his representations were plausible and apparently sincere; and at last he was discharged. The arrest of him was in itself cruel; and any punishment inflicted upon him would have been a disgrace to the government.‡

Attempts to  
take Rale.

Early in the November session, the General Court resolved, that there were reasons still existing, sufficient to prosecute “the

---

\* 2 Hutch. Hist. p. 244.

† *Sic ante*, A. D. 1713. *Charlevoix* [4th vol. N. F. p. 115-17,] says the English despatched a vessel to his residence which was on the borders of the sea: where Castine came on board, and they carried him to Boston. He was then brought to the bar, and interrogated:—‘why did you attend the conference?—in what capacity?—Did not Vaudreuil send you there?’—‘What means your French uniform?’—*Answer by Castine*—*I have always lived with my kindred and people; my mother was one of them; I had the command of them; and I would not fail to attend a meeting where their interests were at stake. But I received no orders from Vaudreuil to attend. My habit is only an uniform suited to my birth and condition; for I have the honor of being an officer under the French king.*—*Charlevoix* adds, that he was set at liberty after five months.

‡ Castine the younger, eldest son of Baron de St. Castine, lived with his maternal relations; and in 1721, became acknowledged chief of the Indians; his muster roll imports him to be a chieftain, and “his coronet designates his claim to nobility.”—*S Coll. Mass. Hist. Soc. p. 256, newseries.*

“Eastern Indians for their many breaches of covenant;” and in A. D. 1721. December, a party was ordered to Norridgewock, under Col. Thomas Westbrook, to seize the notorious Rale. They arrived at the village undiscovered, but before they could surround his house, he escaped into the woods, leaving his books and papers, in his chest or “strong box,” which they brought off without doing any other damage. Among the papers were his letters of correspondence with the Governor of Canada, by which it appeared, that he was deeply engaged in exciting the Indians to a rupture, and had promised to assist them.\*

Since, however, there had not hitherto been in all these collisions any blood shed; the government suddenly changed its more vigorous or violent measures, to schemes calculated to soften the asperities of the Indians; and sent a valuable present to Bomaseen, an old influential sachem of Norridgewock, in hopes to enlist his influence on the side of reconciliation.†

At the ensuing session, in May, a petition was presented to the Legislature by John Smith and other proprietors of *North-Yarmouth*,‡ praying that the township might be re-established, and suitable persons appointed to revive and manage the resettlement, in lieu of the trustees designated under President Danforth; and proposing to have the proprietary settlers augmented to sixty. Accordingly, William Taler, Elisha Cooke, William Dudley, John Smith and John Powell were appointed trustees, who held their meetings in Boston, five years; but afterwards within the township. The heirs or assigns of Gendell, Royall, Lane, Sheperd, and a few others, held their “old farms;” otherwise no regard was paid to the original allotments, nor to quitrents. About 106 compact, or contiguous house-lots, severally of ten acres,

A. D. 1722.  
May.  
North-Yarmouth re-  
settled.

\* 8 *Coll. Mass. Hist. Soc.* p. 252. 2d series.—One book was a Dictionary of the Abenagues language;—deposited in the library of Harv. College.

† 2 *Hutch. Hist.* p. 247.

‡ See *ante*, A. D. 1680.—North-Yarmouth had laid waste, since it was destroyed by the Indians, A. D. 1688.—The Rev. Ammi R. Cutter settled, Sept. 1730, and dying in 1763, was succeeded the next year, by Rev. Edward Brooks; and he by Rev. T. Gilman, in 1769, who died in 1809. The next minister was Rev. F. Brown;—afterwards, President of Dartmouth College. The town has been divided. Freeport was incorporated in 1789; Pownell, in 1803; Cumberland, in 1821.—North-Yarmouth was first represented in the General Court in 1759; and in 1760, by Jeremiah Powell.—*North-Yarmouth Records*.

A. D. 1722. were laid out ; to which were annexed marsh-flats, each of four acres, and portions of the whole township, equal to 500 acres to each individual, besides Island-rights. Lots were also appropriated for the use of the ministry, the first settled clergyman, and schools ; and it seems, the fort was finished, being now occupied by a small garrison. The progress of settlement was slow ; yet within the succeeding eight years, a meeting-house, fifty feet by forty, was erected, and the Rev. Mr. Cutter, ordained. North-Yarmouth was an important township, forming a connecting link between Georgetown and the towns westward upon the seaboard.

Exertions to  
revive new  
settlements  
suspended.

This was the last effort made for several years, to effectuate any new settlements. Our relations with the Indians were assuming a bad posture ; and unhappily for the Province, the Governor and House were far from entire concord, in a single measure. He had expected an established salary of £1,000 by the year, whereas he was allowed only an annual stipend of £500 in depreciating currency, less in fact than £200 sterling. There had been a late instance, when he could not so much as obtain a vote of the House to give an Indian tribe £10, though it were for the purpose of perpetuating a peace. At length, tired of controversy, without popularity, pleasure, or emolument, he suddenly formed the resolution of leaving the chair, which he had filled six years and two months ; and in December he embarked for England. Here he lived upon a liberal pension, to the advanced age of fourscore years. If he were not endowed with great abilities for government, and if he sometimes indulged in amusements inconsistent with his official station, he was a true lover of liberty ; and had it been his lot to rule in times when the waves of party-spirit had not run so high, his administration would not have been unpopular.

Gov. Shute  
return to  
England



## CHAPTER IV.

*Lovewell's war—Motives of the French—Condition of the Indians—Their political relations to the English—Their reprisals—Their attack upon St. George's fort—Brunswick burnt—Hath's exploit—War proclaimed against the eastern tribes—Force raised—Officers—Part of Georgetown burnt—Indian village at Penobscot burnt—Sickness and losses of the English—Mohawks urged to join them—St. George's fort besieged—Troops in pay—The enemy's attacks upon the towns—Battle at the river St. George—Capt. Winslow killed—The Indians seize upon the eastern vessels—Pursued, they abandon them—Norridgewock taken—Rale killed—Commissioners sent to Canada—Lovewell's successes—Cochran's exploit—Lovewell's 3d Expedition—His celebrated fight at Pegwacket [Fryeburgh]—The war—Thoughts of peace—Indian village at Fort Hill [Bangor] destroyed—Affray with Castine the younger—A negotiation—Peace—French displeased—An outrage by the northern Indians at Kennebunk—Letters from the Indians—Losses in this war.*

THE fourth Indian war, begun in 1722, and since denominated the *Three years' or Lovewell's war*, was carried on by the natives themselves, principally, against the provincials of New-Hampshire, Maine, and Nova-Scotia. As there was at this period a well settled peace, between the English and French crowns, the Canadians durst not take any open part in the controversy, through fear of being charged with violating the treaty. But, they affected to represent the Indians as an independent people, and secretly incited them to drive the English settlers from the frontiers and the reviving plantations. By acts and pleas of exclusive friendship, they had enchained the confidence of the savages, in bonds not easily broken; while the basest passions still lay at the bottom. Stript of the disguise, the dark designs appeared in bold relief and deformity. Old prejudices and ill-will towards the English, were only sleeping embers, even in the calms of peace. The French, having been in possession of the country eastward of the Penobscot, were fully determined either to recover it, or to keep the

A. D. 1720  
to 1722.

Lovewell's  
war.

Motives and  
conduct of  
the French.

A. D. 1720 to 1722. settlements in perpetual check. By a kind of magic, the rulers of Canada artfully moved the springs behind the curtain ; and Rale, la Chase, le Masse, and other Jesuit missionaries, gave ample proof of their skill in political intrigue, as well as that of multiplying converts.

Condition of the Indians. The eastern tribes were manifestly in a sad dilemma. They were situated between the Colonies of two European nations, often at war with each other, and seldom under the influence of mutual fellowship. In their frequent negotiations, and individual parleys and conversations with the English, they were frank to open their whole hearts. They knew themselves to be ignorant and needy, and to be viewed as a savage race of men. But why, one enquired of them, ‘are you so strongly attached to the French, from whom you can never receive so much benefit as from the English?’ A sachem gravely answered, “because the French have taught us to pray unto God, which Englishmen never did.”

Their views. A summary of thoughts and expressions dropped by Indians, at different times, will shew their views.—‘Frenchmen speak and act in our behalf. They feed us with the good things we need ; and they make us presents. They never take away our lands. No, but their kind missionaries come and tell us how to pray, and how to worship the Great Spirit. When the day is darkened by clouds, our French brothers give us counsel. In trade with them, we have good articles, full weight, and free measure. Indians and white men have one Great Father. He has given every tribe of us a goodly river, which yields us fine salmon and other fish. Their borders are wide and pleasant. Here the Indians from oldest time, have hunted the bear, the moose, the beaver. It is our own country, where our fathers died, where ourselves and our children were born ;—we can never leave it. The Indian has rights and loves good as well as the Englishman :—Yes, we have a sense, too, of what is kind and great. When you first came from the morning waters, we took you into our open arms ;—We thought you children of the sun ;—We fed you with our best meat.—Never went a white man cold and starving from the cabin of an Indian. Do we not speak truth ?

‘But you have returned us evil for good. You put the flaming cup to our lips ; it filled our veins with poison ; it wasted

‘the pride of our strength. Ay, and when the fit was on us, A. D. 1720 to 1722.  
‘you took advantage—you made gains of us. You made our  
‘beaver cheap; then you paid us in watered rum and trifles.—  
‘We shed your blood;—we avenged your affronts. Then you  
‘promised us equal trade, and good commodities. Have chris-  
‘tian Englishmen lived up to their engagements? Never,—for  
‘they asked leave of our fathers to dwell in the land, as brothers.  
‘It was freely granted. The earth is for the life and range of  
‘man. We are now told the country spreading far from the sea,  
‘is passed away to you forever,—perhaps for nothing,—because of  
‘the names and seals of our Sagamores. Such deeds be far from  
‘them. They never turned their children from their homes to  
‘suffer. Their hearts were too full of love and kindness—their  
‘souls too great. Whither should we go? There is no land so  
‘much our own—none half so dear to us. Why flee before our  
‘destroyers? we fear them not—sooner far, we’ll sing the war  
‘song,—and again light up the council-fires: So shall the great  
‘spirits of our fathers own their sons. To take our lands from  
‘us, the English lawmakers and rulers themselves, as some  
‘folks tell us, have long ago forbidden you. All the forts and  
‘mills, built again, are contrary to treaty, and must be laid low.  
‘The white men shall give more place to Indians,—so shall the  
‘lines and extent, we require to see established, be where we  
‘please to have them.’

The season for reconciliation was past, and the means aimed  
at such an end, were all fruitless. Partition lines could not be  
established: For the Indians, unable to read or write, were quite  
unacquainted with the purport or effect of the instruments, which  
their chiefs had sanctioned by subscribing their marks, or family  
ensigns. They had no better records, than faint inscriptions upon  
the tablets of memory made at the time, which were soon ef-  
faced. There was a jealousy entertained also of spurious deeds.  
The Indians supposed that all the conveyance, which a Saga-  
more intended, was merely a consent given during his life, to al-  
low the applicant a right of residence, in common with his tribe.  
In attempting to do more, they thought he transcended his pow-  
ers. If therefore, the purchasers would retain the lands after  
his decease, they must pay anew the consideration. Whereas  
the English, on the contrary, believed that the Indian title was

Reconcilia-  
tion imprac-  
ticable.

A. D. 1720 to 1722. entirely extinguished to all the tracts upon the Androscoggin, the Kennebeck and other rivers, which the Sagamores had by their deeds conveyed.

The political relations of the colonists and Indians.

Still it was difficult to determine with precision what was the true relation, in which the Indians stood to our Provincial government. They claimed and inhabited territories, which the charter embraced; yet, in all negotiations and sales, their rights were acknowledged. They also acted in treaty as an independent people; nor was there a pretext, that they could be justly driven away by force, while they were quiet. Oftentimes, they had solemnly declared themselves, subjects of the British crown. Hence, in war, they were called rebels, and in negotiation, they acknowledged themselves to have deserved the name, without having any adequate idea what it imported: while in peace, they had no concern with our institutions. They neither sought nor enjoyed any of our civil privileges, as citizens, except unmolested security. An Indian was never known to seek redress of an Indian, through the medium of our laws. To ask alms,—to trade,—or to fight,—was all the intercourse they wished to have with the English colonists.

Prospect of war.

Determined still to prevent a rupture, if possible, the government in the first months of the year 1722, invited the Indians to another conference, where it was apprehended, the French emissaries would not presume to be present; but the message was treated with derision. The attempt to seize their holy Father had opened a deep and bleeding wound; hostilities appeared to be inevitable; and two thirds of the provisional forces, enlisted or detached, and put under the command of Col. Thaxter, were retained either in service, or as minute-men, till spring.

June 13. First reprisals by the Indians.

Meanwhile, the Indians made preparations for war. Their first act of violence was, June 13; when a party of sixty, probably from the Canibas and Anasagunticook tribes, appearing in 20 canoes, on the northern margin of Merry-meeting bay,\* took nine entire families. It seems, these were seized as reprisals, for all the prisoners were soon dismissed, except five of the men, namely, Hamilton, Hanson, Trescott, Love, and Edgar, who were retained as indemnities for the safety and return of the four

---

\* Perhaps about Pleasant-point, and about Fulton's point, near the head of Muddy river.—3 *Coll. Mass. Hist. Soc.* p. 141.



hostages holden by the English; being ultimately sent to Canada, A. D. 1722. at which place, their friends paid an unreasonable ransom for their liberation. At Damariscove, a small party of six, headed by Capt. Samuel, boarded a fishing vessel; and when they had pinioned Lieut. Tilton and his brother, they beat the unfortunate skipper and men unmercifully. At length, one getting loose, released the other, and they and the fishermen taking weapons, fell suddenly upon their assailants, mortally wounding two, and throwing one overboard.\*

Next the Indians endeavored to surprise the fort at St. George's Their attacks on the fort at St. George's river. river—continuing the attack until it was found impossible to force a surrender. Here also they burnt a sloop and took several prisoners. In July, a larger body from Penobscot, renewed the attack; and being spirited up by a friar, who appeared among them, they prosecuted the siege with unremitting perseverance, twelve days. But they were unable to excite any fearful apprehensions, till they had made considerable progress in undermining one side of the fortification. However, the heavy rains caused the banks of the trenches to cave in upon them, and put an end to the enterprize. In this descent, we lost five men, and they twenty. John Leverett, and other proprietors of the Waldo patent, who had erected and manned the fortress, at their own expense, and “projected the settlement of several towns” within their territories, proposed to make it a public garrison. The proposal being accepted, government sent thither 45 men, and the necessary munitions of war;† and at length gave the command to Colonel Thomas Westbrook.‡

A vessel bound from Annapolis to Boston, touched at Passamaquoddy for water, having on board several passengers. Uninformed of the late hostilities, as soon as they and the crew were ashore, they were made prisoners by a mixed party, consisting of 10 or 12 Indians, and about an equal number of Frenchmen. In making arrangements to divide the cargo, they sent the master to the sloop; when the wind springing up fresh and fair, he and the people on board cut the cables and fled to Boston. Those left were afterwards released on payment of ransom.§

\* Penhallow's Indian wars.—2 Hutch. Hist. p. 250.—4 Charlevoix, p. 120.

† 10 Mass. Rec. p. 380.—See ante, A. D. 1719.

‡ Com. Rep. [A. D. 1811.] p. 60.

§ Some were killed in the vicinity of Pemaquid about the time the war

**A. D. 1722.** Every fort was particularly marked for destruction. A man  
**At Casco.** was shot, July 12, on Casco neck, (if the authority be understood,) and the English driven into the garrison. But the Indians were pursued, at night, by a party under Captain Starman, and several of them killed.\* About the same time, they made a bold descent upon Fort George and the settlement at Brunswick; setting the "village" on fire, which was reduced to ashes.† The enemy then withdrew to Kennebeck, where they celebrated their successes by a great dance.

**Brunswick burnt.**

**A feat of Harman, and his companions.**

Capt. John Harman, then at Kennebeck, hearing of these events took a company of 34 men, from the forces posted on the frontier about and above Georgetown,‡ and proceeded with them up the river. Late in the night they saw fires in the woods, apparently not far from the river; and on going ashore, they happened to strike on the very spot, where the Indians had hauled up eleven of their canoes. Dazzled by the glare of the light, Harman and his men, ere they were aware, actually stumbled over some of the Indians' bodies, as they lay around the fires, buried in sleep, and the more deadened by the fatigues of the preceding dance and other exercises. In ten minutes, the brave pursuers dispatched 15 of them, and took their guns, without the loss of a man. Startled by the noise, a party of the Indians, more remote, rose and fired thither several guns, though without effect. Harman, on his return, found the body of one Moses Eaton, mangled in a most barbarous manner, which he removed to a convenient distance and gave it a decent burial.

**All the eastern tribes concerned in the rupture.**

These several attacks, including the one mentioned short of two years since at Canseau,§ gave satisfactory evidence, that all the tribes eastward of the Merrimack, were accomplices in these outrages. The inhabitants on the frontiers were panic struck; and the country was generally disposed to take arms immediately. But the General Court, even to the end of their spring session, thought it more judicious, still to extend to the Indians the cup of conciliation. The friends of the English captives were importunate to have measures taken for their redemp-

---

broke out. John Pierce says, "I took a vessel and thirty men and brought "my father's family away" from Muscongus.—*Depo. in Report*, p. 111-12.

\* Smith's Journal, p. 10.

† See ante, A. D. 1715.

‡ Probably at Fort Richmond.—See ante, A. D. 1719.

§ Ante, Aug. 7, 1720.

tion without postponement; and the Indian hostages were sent eastward, for the purpose of effecting an exchange. Both in and out of the legislature, there were men, who doubted whether a war upon the natives would be right, or even justifiable. ‘Not to mention the waste of blood and treasure, always incident to this arbitrament in the last resort,—we have been (as they expressed themselves) derelict, both as to moral and stipulated duties.—We have not performed our engagements towards the Indians, in the establishment of trading houses, and the prevention of frauds and extortions, according to our treaty-promises. The measures of strong drink dealt to them are a scandal to our religion, and a reproach to our country.’

A. D. 1722.  
Doubts as to  
the war.

On the contrary, it was said, if the Indians had suffered wrong, they had not sought to government for redress, as it had been agreed in the articles of treaty. They had chosen rather to take vengeance into their own hands; and therefore, after Brunswick was burnt, the Governor and Council resolved, July 25, that the “eastern Indians were traitors and robbers,” and *declared war* against them and their confederates as the king’s enemies. The declaration premised, that in return for the kindness and forbearance of government, they had lately, with the utmost treachery, “proceeded to plunder, despoil, and take captive many of his Majesty’s good subjects; to assault, take, burn, and destroy vessels upon the seacoasts, and houses and mills upon the land; to wound some, and in a most barbarous and cruel manner murder others; and in a way of open rebellion and hostility, to make an audacious and furious assault upon one of his Majesty’s forts, when the king’s colors were flying.” But still it subjoined, that should any of those, who have not been concerned in these perfidious acts, be desirous to put themselves under the protection of government, the privilege would be extended to them for the space of forty days. It also forbade all friendly Indians, to stir from their places of residence, unless attended by some one of the men designated for the purpose.

July 25.  
War pro-  
claimed  
against the  
eastern In-  
dians.

The General Court, meeting August 8th, pronounced the declaration of war expedient, and promised “all necessary and timely assistance.” It was determined to take into employ two more armed vessels, and a large additional number of whale-boats;

August 8.  
A force of  
1060 men  
raised.



A. D. 1722. and to keep constantly under pay about a thousand men.\*— In distributing their service, 100 were stationed at York, 30 at Falmouth, 20 at North-Yarmouth, 10 at Maquoit, 25 at Arrowsick, and 25 at Richmond fort. A large scout of 300 was appointed to destroy the Indians' strongholds and habitations at Penobscot; and a body of 400, to range perpetually, by land or water, through the eastern country, especially upon and between the rivers Kennebeck and Penobscot. A bounty of £15 was offered for every scalp taken from a male Indian 12 years old and upwards, and £8 for every captive woman or child. Troopers in suitable numbers were detached to act as videttes, and ample provision was made for supplies. Every company, or troop, entering into the public service, on a sudden alarm, was entitled to a bounty of £30, a reward for prisoners taken, and a division of their plunder among themselves. Afterwards the government offered to every volunteer, who would enter into the service without pay or rations, £100 for a scalp; and if he only had rations, £60;† and also promised pensions to all, who should be wounded.

Bounties offered.

The principal officers.

The other New-England governments, not being seasonably consulted, afforded no assistance, and the burdens of this war rested almost solely upon Massachusetts, New-Hampshire and Maine. Col. Shadrach Walton, and Col. Thomas Westbrook, had successively the senior command; they and Captains Penhallow and Sayward, being New-Hampshire men.‡ Major Samuel Moody belonged to Falmouth, and Captains Jeremiah Moulton, John Harman and Lewis Bane, to York; these several gentlemen being the principal officers of all the forces raised and put under pay.

The war in Nova Scotia.

There was at this time, however, some distraction or impolicy in the management of the war. For while Capt. Southwick in the Province sloop, was sent into the waters of Canseau, (Nova Scotia,) against the Indians, who exhibited an uncommon bold-

\* The wages were, per month to a Captain, £7; Lieutenant, £4; Sergeant, £2, 18s.; a Corporal, £2, 5s.; a private, £2. The currency was to sterling, as 2½ to 1.—2 *Belk. N. H.* p. 45.

† They were to have articles at the original invoice. No soldier to have more than his allowance in rum, nor exchange his arms.—10 *Mass. Rec.* p. 419-20.

‡ A small part only of the forces, was raised in that government.—2 *Hutch. Hist.* p. 256.



ness, in seizing, or attacking vessels ; the General Court appeared highly dissatisfied with Col. Walton—a favorite of the Commander-in-Chief. Nay, popular prejudice was ready to look upon the Governor, as the evil genius of the war. While he was advising and planning an expedition under Walton, to Penobscot, a large body of 4 or 500 St. Francois and Mickmak Indians, fell upon Arrowsick, [Georgetown,] Sept. 10, early in the morning, determined to reduce the garrison and destroy the village. Happily the purpose was in part frustrated, by a discharge of musquetry from a small guard, which Capt. Penhallow had ordered out to protect the neighboring husbandmen, while they gathered their corn. Three of the enemy were wounded and one killed ; and the inhabitants, apprized of their danger by report of the guns, effected a safe retreat with most of their substance, into the garrison. The Indians, then falling upon the cattle, killed fifty head, and set twenty-six houses on fire, which were consumed. In a new assault upon the fort, they made no impression. Our loss was only one man, Samuel Brooking, who was shot through a port-hole. At night, arrived Col. Walton and Capt. Harman, with thirty men, who were joined by about forty from the garrison, under Captains Penhallow and Temple ;\* and all proceeded to encounter the enemy. A smart skirmish ensued, which lasted till our forces perceived the danger of being outflanked and overcome by superior numbers ; when they retreated to the garrison, and the Indians, after dark, retired up the river. On their way, they met Capt. Stratton in the Province sloop, whom they mortally wounded ; and proceeding to fort Richmond, offered the garrison a profusion of insult, and then paddled up the river to their head-quarters at Norridgewock. The burning of the greater part of Georgetown, which had been resettled only six years, filled the inhabitants with every discouragement.—Though after this, a few individuals in different places were taken off by the particular aim of skulking Indians ; the last one that fell in Maine, during the autumn, was a man at Berwick.

Part of  
George-  
town burnt.

The enemy  
kill Capt.  
Stratton and  
insult Rich-  
mond fort.

---

\* Capt. Robert Temple had some military command at Arrowsick. He had been an officer in the Irish army ; and came over with a large number of families to settle in the country ; but this war prevented.—2 *Hutch. Hist.* p. 268.

A. D. 1722.

Causes of  
our ill suc-  
cess.

The ill success of the war, being imputed in part to laxness in military discipline, a committee was appointed to ascertain the number of effective men on our frontiers, and of those absent on furlough ; and to examine into the condition of our troops. Their report, when made, contained representations exceedingly unfavorable to the reputation of the officers. It stated, that soldiers in great numbers were allowed to be absent on furlough 6 or 8 weeks at a time ; that many of them were indulging intemperate habits ; and that the garrisons were remiss, both in their watches and their discipline. For ‘ we,’ added the Committee, ‘ walked through the town of Falmouth twice in one night, without being hailed, though there were several military companies in the place.\*

A. D. 1723.  
Walton suc-  
ceeded by  
Westbrook.

As soon as the Governor left the Province, Colonel Walton was displaced ; the chief command of the eastern forces given to Colonel Thomas Westbrook ; and a better disposition made of all the military.†

His expedi-  
tion to Pe-  
nobscot.

The expedition to Penobscot river was revived, and the conduct of it entrusted to that commander. He left Kennebeck, Feb. 11, at the head of 230 men, and with small vessels and whale-boats, ranged the coast as far eastward as Mount Desert. On their return, they proceeded up Penobscot river ; and, March 4, came to anchor, probably in Marsh bay. From this place, they set out to find the fort ; and after five days’ march through the woods, they arrived abreast of several Islands, where the pilot supposed the fort must be. ‘ Being obliged here,’ says the Colonel, ‘ to make four canoes to ferry from Island to Island ;‡ I dispatched 50 men upon discovery, who sent me word on the 9th, that they had found the fort and waited my arrival. I left a guard of 100 men with the provisions and tents, and proceeded with the rest to join the scouting party. On ferrying over, the Indian fort appeared in full view ; yet we could not come to it by reason of a swift river, and because the ice at the

---

\* 10 Mass. Rec. p. 426.

† Westbrook supplied the garrisons at Winter-harbor, Captain Ward ; at Spurwink, under Lieutenant D. Jordan ; and John Brown’s garrison at Saco Falls.—*Folsom*, p. 218.

‡ Was not this place the lower Stillwater in Orono, 6 miles above Kenduskeag?—Why were canoes wanted in February?—Rev. Mr. Smith says, “ February 1, a summer day.”—It might have been an open winter.

‘heads of the Islands would not permit the canoes to come round ; A. D. 1723.  
‘therefore, we were obliged to make two more, with which we  
‘ferried over. We left a guard of 40 men on the west side of  
‘the river, to facilitate our return, and arrived at the fort, by 6  
‘of the clock in the evening. It appeared to have been deserted,  
‘in the autumn preceding, when the enemy carried away every  
‘article and thing, except a few papers. The fort was 70 yards\*  
‘in length, and 50 in breadth, walled with stockades 14 feet  
‘in height, and enclosed twenty-three “well finished wigwams,”  
‘or as another calls them, “houses built regular.” On the  
‘south side, was their chapel, in compass 60 feet by 30, hand-  
‘somely and well finished, both within and on the outside. A  
‘little farther south, was the dwellinghouse of the priest, which  
‘was very commodious.—We set fire to them all, and by sun-  
‘rise next morning, they were in ashes. We then returned to  
‘our nearest guards, thence to our tents ; and on our arrival at  
‘our transports, we concluded we must have ascended the river  
‘about 32 miles. We reached the fort at St. George on the  
‘20th, with the loss of only four men, Rev. Benjamin Gibson  
‘and three others, whose bodies after our arrival here, we inter-  
‘red in usual form.’†

---

\* One author says “feet,”—instead of “yards.”—*Hutchinson*.

† See letter, March 23, 1723, from Colonel Westbrook, [called by mistake, “Otis,”] to Lieut. Gov. W. Dummer.—*3 Coll. Mass. Hist. Soc. p. 264-5, 2d series ; also 2 Hutch. Hist. p. 273.*—But an interesting question has been raised.—“*Where was the site of this important fortress and village ?*” Some suppose it might have been the ancient “*Négas*,”—or village on “*Fort Hill*,” situate a league above the mouth of Kenduskeag stream: for when could that have been destroyed, unless at this time?—*See ante of this Hist. vol. 1, Chap. 18.*—Yet Col. Church makes no mention of the latter, when he and his troops, in August, 1696, scoured the river; nor Major Levingston, who travelled up the river, in Nov. 1710, on his way to Canada. It must have been built after the latter date, and before or during the present war. It could not have been very ancient, because the plough has turned out, since the American revolution, many articles of iron, steel, and lead, of modern form and structure; yet if it were quite modern, there would be some tradition of it. All we can learn is, that it was called by the first settlers in Bangor—“*the old French and Indian settlement,*” on *Fort Hill*. This could not be thought 32 miles from the place of Westbrook’s anchorage—short as seamen’s miles are over wild lands. Nor are there Islands here, corresponding with those he mentions.—The alternative then is, the site must have been *Old-town*, or the ancient *Lett* mentioned by Levingston.—*See ante, A. D. 1710.*—That is



**A. D. 1723.** Another expedition was directed at the same time, under Capt. Harman, against Norridgewock. That he might the more surely take the place by surprise, he and his party, consisting of 120 men, setting out February 6, proceeded up the Androscoggin to the curve nearest the sources of Sandy River; and here they came to a halt. January had been very mild and rainy, the rivers were open and icy, and the lands full of water:—therefore it was concluded, that it would be impossible to reach the place of destination, either by land or water, and the soldiers, dividing into scouts, returned without seeing an Indian.

**Sickness.** In addition to the reverses of fortune, hitherto experienced by us, since the war commenced; we are constrained to mention the “great sickness,” which spread and prevailed among the soldiery, and gave a surprising damp to military enterprise. Probably it was owing to this calamity, that our forces through the season acted only on the defensive. For, during the year 1723, between 20 and 30 persons were killed in Maine, or carried into captivity, besides other mischiefs done by the enemy.—We

**Our losses  
this year.**

**Berwick.**

**Wells.  
York.**

**Scarboro’.**

begin with Falmouth, which was assailed in April; when the Indians, supposing Chubb, a fort sergeant, to be Captain Harman, all aimed their guns at him, lodging in his body eleven bullets. It was a lucky mistake for his companions, since they all thereby escaped safely to the fort. In May, two were killed at Berwick, one at Wells, and two on the way from that town to York. On the 19th of April, and 26th of June, the garrison-house of Roger Deering,\* in Scarborough, was surprised; and his wife, two of the inhabitants, and two soldiers, were killed; also John Hunnewell, Robert Jordan, Mary Scammon, and Deering’s three children, while picking berries, were, about the same time, seized and carried away captive. Five Indians, in August, entered the field of Dominicus Jordan, a principal inhabitant of Saco, fired at him

---

situated on a beautiful Island; and below it are falls, and a small Island.—Lieut. Gov. Dummer (speech, May 1723.) says, “we have demolished the fort and all the buildings at Penobscot.” The village at *Fort Hill* was probably destroyed by Capt. Heath.—*See post, A. D. 1725.*

\* This was on the Nonesuch-river, between Black and Blue-points. At Black-point, eight of the people were killed; and among them, was “Capt. Hammon,” (by one so called.) “a respectable leader, who died of 15 gunshot wounds.” The attack was sudden, but the people defended themselves bravely in the fort.—*Sullivan*, p. 217.—Thomas Larrabee and son killed, April 9, 1723. — *Rev. Mr. Tilton’s letter.*



and wounded him in three places. As he was still able to walk, A. D. 1723. he presented his gun at them, and while they, being afraid to seize him, were reloading, he retreated backwards till he recovered the garrison.\* The enemy next took a turn westward and committed outrageous acts upon the towns of Dover, Rutland, and Northfield.

Massachusetts had been long endeavoring to draw again the Mohawks into the war against the eastern tribes; and at length, The Mohawks' visit. August 21, the Lieutenant-Governor was visited at Boston by a delegation of no less than 63 of their chief men. After presenting him with a belt of wampum, and receiving in return pieces of plate curiously engraven with figures of a turtle, a bear, a hatchet, and a wolf, the escutcheons of their respective tribes; the government gave them a fat ox, which they killed with bows and arrows, as in olden time, and celebrated a feast with songs and dances. It was a novel spectacle, but of no importance; for they were resolved not to take up the hatchet, unless they themselves were molested. They would make no other engagement, than to give their young men liberty to act as they pleased.†

Only two of them entered into the public service, and these were sent to Fort Richmond, then under the command of Capt. Two enter the service. Heath. In a few days, the Captain ordered Colby, his Ensign, to take them, and three of the garrison, and go on a scout up the river. Scarcely had they travelled a single league, before the two Mohawks said they smelt fire, and were unwilling to go further, till they were re-enforced. The messenger, sent back to the fort, soon returned with thirteen auxiliaries; and the whole party, Skirmish near Fort Richmond. presently meeting with 30 of the enemy, killed two and drove the rest to their canoes in so much haste, that they left their packs. Colby was slain; two of his men were wounded; and the Mohawks, already sick of the service, immediately left it and returned to Boston. At this time, no settlement, house, nor vessel anchored in the eastern parts, was safe. One Capt. Cogswell and his crew, were surprised and taken, in October, at Mount-Desert, as they were stepping ashore; and about the same time, Smith and Bailey were killed at Cape-Porpoise, one on Vaughan's Island, Mischief at Mount-Desert and Arundel.

\* This was on a neck of land at Winter-Harbor. Rev. R. Jordau's posterity are among the principal people in the place,—one a Justice of the Court of Common Pleas, and another a Senator.—*Sullivan*, p. 227.

† 11 Mass. Records, p. 54-5.

A. D. 1723. and the other on the seashore, not far from the site of the old meeting-house.\*

Fort at St. George besieged.

The last attack of the Indians, this season, was December 25, upon the fort at St. George's river. Being fortunate enough to take two prisoners, who gave them intelligence concerning the indefensible condition of the garrison, the assailants, about 60 in number, were encouraged to prosecute the siege for thirty days, with a resolution, or rather madness that was desperate. They seemed to be flushed with the absolute certainty of compelling a surrender of the fort. But Capt. Kennedy, the commanding officer, being a man of intrepid courage, held out till Col. Westbrook arrived and put the enemy to flight.†

Troops in the winter service.

For the protection of the eastern country through the winter, 150 men were equally divided into three ranging parties; and about an equal number were distributed and assigned to the different towns and garrisons, namely, St. George, Arrowsick, Richmond, North-Yarmouth, Maquoit, Falmouth, Purpooduck, Scarborough, Saco,‡ Arundel, Kennebunk, Wells, York, Kittery, and Berwick.§

Unattended by the French, and kept in awe by the English ranging parties, the Indians undertook no winter campaign; nor was any thing memorable achieved by our forces till spring. But there was still a strong and universal desire to make Rale, a prisoner, and have him brought to Boston alive. It is said "a thousand livres" were the high price set upon his head.|| To dispatch him therefore, or rather to take him, Captain Moulton led a military party to Norridgewock in the depth of winter. But the cautious Jesuit and the tribe had made a seasonable and safe retreat; and all the trophies of the enterprise were only a few books and papers found in his own dwellinghouse; among which, was a letter to him from the Governor of Canada, exhorting him "to push on the Indians, with all imaginable zeal, against the English." But Captain Moulton was no less a cool and discreet

Moulton's attempt to take Rale.

\* Sullivan, p. 220.

† 2 *Hatch. Hist.* p. 276.—After this, the enemy took captive a soldier at Berwick, "as he was carelessly wandering from the garrison."—1 *Coll. N. H. Hist. Soc.* p. 102.—*Penhallow's Indian Wars.*

‡ Both at the Falls and Scammon's fort, on the east side of the river.—*See ante*, A. D. 1714.—*Biddleford.*

§ 11 *Mass. Rec.* p. 192.

|| Rale's letter, 1721.—9 *Coll. Mass. Hist. Soc.* p. 266-7.

man, than a brave and popular officer ; and when he and his men A. D. 1724. left the place, he permitted no injury to be done, either to the chapel or any other building : imagining probably such an example of forbearance and moderation might be imitated by the enemy.

Early and special attention, as usual, was paid this spring, by Means adopted for the security of Maine. our government to the unhappy condition of the eastern Provinces ; and in the present management of the war, though unsuccessful, the administration has been deservedly applauded. Surely there was no want of vigilance. To prevent the Indians from fishing, fowling, and planting, an additional force of 30 men was sent to Kennebeck ; and to secure the inhabitants, more effectually from the enemy's incursions, and administer equal justice and relief to all, it was ordered, that every freeholder, and his sons and servants, in the public service, belonging to Yorkshire, be discharged, and other able bodied and effective men substituted ; and that the militia of the county be exonerated from all further military duty, excepting in times of alarm.\*

This year, (1724,) the Indians shewed themselves upon our Losses this year. frontiers, and began to commit depredations in March ; and in the course of the spring months, they either killed, carried into captivity, or severely wounded, more than 30 people in Maine. Attacks, March 23, at Cape-Porpoise. Smith, a sergeant of the fort at Cape Porpoise, was killed on the 23d of that month ; and on the 17th of April, William Mitchell was shot at Black-point, as he was at work in the field, Scarboro'. and two of his sons carried prisoners to Norridgewock. In Kennebunk harbor, a sloop was taken, and the whole crew Kennebunk. put to death. About the same time, three men, by the names of Felt, Wormwood, and Lewis, were killed at a saw-mill on the same river. Berwick. At Berwick, in May, Mr. Thompson met with the same fate ; and one of his children was carried off, and another was scalped and left bleeding and gasping on the ground. But the sufferer being presently carried home, revived. One Stone was also scalped, near the same place, and his body badly mangled ; yet he survived his wounds, and lived to old age. His life, however, was miserable. He lost the use of one hand ;—on his head he wore a silver caul ; nor was he ever able to walk without crutches. He was, besides, the subject of strong con-

---

\* 11 Mass. Rec. p. 193.

A. D. 1724. vulsion-fits.\* When the savage scout had killed one other, and taken a captive, they left the place. Afterwards, we hear of homicides and depredations, committed by them in New-Hampshire, in Hatfield, and at other places on Connecticut river.

Battle at the  
river St.  
George.

But the most memorable engagement of any hitherto since the war, happened. May 1, at the St. George's river. It being an inviting morning, April 30, Capt. Josiah Winslow, commander of the fort, selected 16 of the ablest men belonging to the garrison, and in a couple of staunch whale-boats, proceeded down the river, and thence to the Green Islands in Penobscot bay, which at this season of the year, were frequented by the Indians for fowling. Though Winslow and his companions made no discovery, their movements were watched by the wary enemy; and on their return, the next day, as they were ascending the river, they fell into a fatal ambush of the Indians, cowering under each of its banks. They permitted Winslow to pass, and then fired into the other boat, which was commanded by Harvey, a sergeant, and was nearer the shore. Harvey fell. A brisk discharge of musquetry was returned upon the assailants; when Winslow, observing the imminent exposure of his companions, though he was himself out of danger, hastened back to their assistance. In an instant, he found himself surrounded by 30 canoes, and threefold that number of armed savages; who raised a hideous whoop, and fell upon the two boat crews with desperate fury. The skirmish was severe and bloody; when Winslow and his men perceiving inevitable death to be the only alternative, resolved to sell their lives at the dearest rate. They made a most determined and gallant defence; and after nearly all of them were dead or mortally wounded, himself having his thigh fractured and being extremely exhausted,—his shattered bark was set to the shore. Here being waylaid, he fought a savage, hand to hand, with the greatest personal courage, beat off the foe, and then resting on his knee, shot one, ere they could dispatch him. Thus fell the intrepid Winslow and every one of his brave company, except three friendly Indians, who were suffered to escape and communicate particulars to the garrison. The Tarratines, who were rather a valiant, than a cruel people, composed the Indian party; and their loss, though never known, is supposed

Winslow  
and 13 of  
his party  
killed.

---

\* Sullivan, p. 252.



to have doubled ours. In this action, inconsiderable as were the numbers engaged, there was a remarkable display on both sides, of boldness and good conduct. The death of Captain Winslow was severely felt and lamented. He was a young officer of military talents and great worth; a late graduate of Harvard College, and a descendant of one of the best families in the Province.\* A. D. 1724.

The Indians next appeared upon Arrowsick, and again beset the garrison, still commanded by Capt. Penballow.—Turning away suddenly, they made three of the inhabitants prisoners, as they were driving cows to pasture; nor did they leave the Island, till they had killed a great number of cattle. At Purpooduck, May 27, a party killed one man and wounded another; and about the same time, David Hill, a friendly Indian, was shot at Saco. Afterwards the savages for a month or more, withdrew from Maine to New-Hampshire, and the frontiers farther eastward. Nevertheless, a party of twenty-five fell upon the garrison at Spurwink, July 17, and killed Solomon Jordan, at their first approach, as he was stepping out of the gate. This was a timely alarm. The next morning the enemy retreating, were pursued by Lieut. Bane from the fort, attended by about thirty men, and overtaken. A principal Indian was killed; and the others in their flight dropped their packs, and blankets, and some other articles, which were brought away; also the scalp of the dead Indian was taken, which commanded a bounty of £100 to the pursuers. The enemy again visit Arrowsick.  
May 27.  
Purpooduck.  
July 17,  
Spurwink.

So well prepared this year were most of the places assailed, to defend themselves, that the Indians were unable to take any considerable booty from the frontiers; and therefore they rushed down upon the seacoast, and undertook to seize upon all the vessels they could find in the eastern harbors. New to them as this kind of enterprise was, they were in a few weeks in possession of twenty-two vessels, of various descriptions;—two of which were shallops, taken at the Isles of Shoals; eight were fishing vessels, found at Fox Island thorough-fare; one was a The enemy seize the eastern vessels.

---

\* He was graduated in 1721. His great grandfather and grandfather, were Governors of Plymouth colony; his father a member of the Province Council, and his younger brother, General Winslow commanded the Provincial forces at Fort Edward, in 1757.—*Eliot's Biog. article "Winslow,"* p. 499-502.

**A D. 1724.** large schooner, armed with two swivels, and the others were surprised and taken in different places. In these piratical seizures, they killed 22 men, and retained a still greater number prisoners.\* Generally these were the masters or skippers, and the best sailors; whom they compelled to serve on board their prizes, or motley squadron. Assisted by the Mickmaks from Cape Sable, the savages became so bold and formidable, that 'they were a terror to all vessels that sailed along the eastern shores.'

Again attempt to reduce the fort at St. George's river.

A part of the enemy's fleet proceeded up the river St. George, once more fully determined to lay the fort in ashes.—To effect their purpose, the savage crews now filled a couple of their shallops with combustibles, which were set on fire and urged so near the block-house, that they would have communicated the flames, had not individual exertion prevented. The enemy then offered favorable terms, provided the garrison would surrender. But every lisp of the kind was promptly rejected; and as they were utterly unable to take or destroy the fortification, either by force or stratagem, they retired without doing any considerable injury.

Pursued by Jackson, Lakeman and others.

The first adventurous vessels, which were fitted out to encounter those of the enemy, were two from New-Hampshire, severally carrying twenty men. They soon came up with one of them—yet through fear or folly, they failed to engage the enemy and returned. Still believing a small force sufficient to cope with these raw and inexperienced sailors, Lieutenant-Governor Dummer commissioned Doctor Jackson of Kittery, a brave man, and Sylvanus Lakeman of Ipswich, to go in quest of them. The former with a schooner and twenty men, and the latter with a shallop and sixteen, boldly came in contact with them, and had a short engagement, in which Jackson and several of his men were wounded, and his rigging badly blown to pieces by two large swivels and four petronels of the enemy, and his pursuit thence impeded. Recovering, he drove them into Penobscot, where they were assisted and covered by so large a body of natives, that he was forced to retire. At last the lieutenant, master and

\* 2 *Hutch. Hist.* p. 273.—He says 45 men in all, 22 of whom they killed, and carried 23 into captivity.—*Penhallow, (Indian Wars, A. D. 1724,)* says the enemy "made up a fleet of 50 canoes"—and proceeded to take the vessels engaged in the fisheries,—and found on the coast.

master's mate from the Seahorse man-of-war, then riding at anchor on the Boston station, took command of three vessels, having severally on board about thirty men, and went in search of the enemy's forces. But it was too late;—they had become tired of maritime war, and had dispersed; and not a particle of intelligence concerning them could be obtained afterwards.

The Indians  
abandon  
their ves-  
sels.

Thus far, the events of the present war, which had now continued two years, were so unpropitious to the English, that it is supposed their losses of men greatly exceeded those of the enemy. Lives or captives were the trophies of almost all their attacks; and these were perpetually repeated. Garrisons and scouting parties, it was evident, could not protect the people, nor preserve the fishermen and coasters from injuries; and therefore it was determined to enter upon more offensive war.

Norridgewock, being still the residence of Rale, was immediately marked for destruction. The execution of this enterprize was committed to a detachment of 208 men, who were divided into four companies, and commanded by Captains Moulton, Harman, Bourn, and Bane. They left Richmond fort, their place of rendezvous, on the 19th of August, and ascended the river in 17 whale-boats, attended by three Mohawks. The next day, they arrived at Teconnet, where they left their whale-boats, and a Lieutenant with a guard of 40 men. The residue of the forces, on the 21st, took up their march through the woods towards Norridgewock. The same evening, they discovered three of the natives and fired upon them. The noted Bomaseen, one of them, was shot in the river, as he attempted to escape, his daughter was fatally wounded, and his wife taken prisoner. From her, they obtained a full account of Rale and the Indians at Norridgewock, which quickened their march.

Expedition  
to Norridge-  
wock.

August 19.

A little after noon, on the 22d, they came in sight of the village, when it was determined to divide the detachment. Capt. Harman led off about 60 men towards the mouth of Sandy river, imagining he saw smokes rising in that quarter, and supposing some of the Indians might be at their corn-fields. Capt. Moulton formed his men into three bands, nearly equal in numbers, and proceeded directly towards the village.\* When near it, he

August 22.  
Our forces  
approach  
the village.

\* Where and how did Moulton's men cross the river?—as the village was on the eastern side, opposite to the mouth of Sandy river.—It might have been forded by them, though no mention is made of such a fact.

A. D. 1724. placed parties in ambush on the right and left, and led forward the residue to the attack, excepting ten men left to guard the baggage. He commanded his men to reserve their fire, till after that of the Indians; and then boldly advanced with so quick a step and in such profound silence, that they were within pistol shot, before their approach was suspected. All the Indians were in their wigwams, when one happening to step out, looked round, and discovered the English close upon them. He instantly gave the war-whoop, and sprang in for his gun. The amazement and consternation of the whole village was indiscriminate and terrible. The fighting men, about 60 in all, seized their guns and fired at the assailants; but in their tremor, they overshot them, and not a man was hurt. A discharge was instantly returned, which did effectual execution. The Indians fired a second volley, without breaking Moulton's ranks; then flying to the water, fell upon the muzzles of the guns in ambush. Several instantly fell. Some undertook to wade or swim across the river, which at this season was only 60 feet wide, and in no place more than six feet deep. A few jumped into their canoes, but forgetting to take their paddles, were unable to escape;—and all, especially the old men, women, and children, fled in every direction. Our soldiers shot them in their flight to the woods, also upon the water; so that not more than 50 of the whole village were supposed to have landed on the opposite side of the river; while about 150 effected an escape too far into the thickets, to be overtaken.

The pursuers then returned to the village, where they found the Jesuit in one of the wigwams, firing upon a few of our men, who had not followed the wretched fugitives. He had with him, in the wigwam, an English boy about 14 years of age, who had been a prisoner six months. "This boy he shot through the thigh, and afterwards stabbed him in the body"\*—though he ultimately recovered. Moulton had given orders to spare the life of Râle; but Jaques, a Lieutenant, finding he was firing from the wigwam and had wounded one of our men, stove open the door and shot him through the head. As an excuse for the act, Jaques alleged, that when he entered the wigwam, Râle was loading his gun, and declared he would neither give nor take quarter. Moul-

The skirmish.

About 200 of the tribe escape.

Râle killed.

\* *Hutchinson*, (2 *Hist.* p. 282) says, this act of cruelty is stated by *Harman*, upon oath.—But still is doubted.—8 *Coll. Mass. Hist. Soc. 2d series*, p. 257.



ton disapproved of what was done; allowing, however, that Râle A. D. 1724. said something to provoke Jaques, yet doubting, if the statement made by him was literally correct.

Mogg, an aged and noted chief, was shut up in another wigwam, from which he fired and killed one of the three Mohawks. <sup>Mogg killed.</sup> This so enraged his brother, that he broke through the door and shot the old Sagamore dead; and the soldiers despatched his squaw and children.

Near night, after the action was over and the village cleared of <sup>The losses of the Indians.</sup> Indians, Captain Harman and his party arrived; and the companies, under a guard of 40 men, took up a lodgment in the wigwams till the morning. When it was light, they counted, as two authors state, "twenty-seven," and a third says, "thirty" dead bodies, including Râle; among whom were those of Mogg, Job, Carabesett, Wissememet, and Bomaseen's son-in-law, all known and noted warriors. They also recovered three captives and took four prisoners; and it was afterwards reported, that they wounded fourteen Indians, who escaped. The whole "number, killed and drowned, was supposed to be *eighty*," some say more. The plunder they brought away, consisted of the plate and furniture of the altar, a few guns, blankets, and kettles, and about three barrels of powder. After leaving the place, on their march to Teconnet, Christian, one of the Mohawks, either sent back or re- <sup>August 23. Norridge-wock burnt.</sup> turning of his own accord, set fire to the chapel and cottages, and they were all burnt to ashes.

An extract from the account given by Charlevoix,\* who was about that time resident in Canada, is subjoined with its embellishments. He says—"the thickets which surrounded the village 'were such, that the enemy were not discovered until the very 'instant, when they made a general discharge of their guns; and 'their shot had penetrated all the Indian wigwams. The noise 'and tumult gave father Râle notice of the danger his converts 'were in. Not intimidated, he shewed himself to the enemy in 'hopes to draw all their attention to himself, and secure his flock, 'at the peril of his own life. He was not disappointed. As soon 'as he appeared, the English set up a great shout, which was 'followed by a shower of shot; when he fell down dead near to

Charlevoix's account.

\* 4 Charlevoix, *Hist. de la France Neuvelle*, p. 120.—2. (*Paris Ed. 1744.*) He says, some of the Indians escaped by swimming, some by fording the river, and some fled to the woods:—30 Indians were killed and 14 wounded.

A. D. 1724. 'a cross, which he had erected in the midst of the village,—seven Indians, who sheltered his body with their own, falling around him. Thus died this kind shepherd, giving his life for the sheep, after a painful mission of thirty-seven years. Moved by the greatest consternation at his death, the Indians fled. The English finding they had nobody left to resist them, fell first to pillaging and then burning the wigwams. They spared the church, so long as they thought proper to profane the image of the adorable Saviour, and the sacred vessels, and then they set it on fire. At length, they withdrew in so great precipitation, that it was rather a flight; and they seemed to be struck with a perfect panic. The Indians immediately returned to their village, when they made it their first care to weep over the body of their holy missionary; whilst their women were looking for plants and herbs to heal their wounded. They found him shot in a thousand places, scalped, his skull broke to pieces with the blows of the hatchets, his mouth and eyes full of mud, the bones of his legs fractured, and all his members mangled in an hundred different ways. After his converts had raised up and oftentimes kissed the precious remains, so tenderly and so justly beloved by them, they buried him in the same place, where he had the evening before, celebrated the sacred mysteries,—namely, where the altar stood before the church was burnt.'

Our forces  
return with-  
out loss.

The heart  
of the Cani-  
bas tribe  
broken.

On the 27th, the brave detachment arrived at Fort Richmond, without the loss of a man. It was an exploit exceedingly gratifying to the community, and considered as brilliant as any other, in either of the Indian wars, since the fall of king Philip. Harman, who was senior in command, proceeded to Boston with the scalps, and received in reward for the achievement, the commission of Lieutenant-Colonel;—an achievement in which Moulton had the principal agency, though he received no distinguishing recompense, except the universal applause of his country. Superior merit has been often shaded by superior rank, in much more important services. In this bloody event, the glory departed from the celebrated Canibas tribe, to return never more.\*

---

\* In the particulars of this expedition, there are among authors some discrepancies.—*Sullivan*, p. 175, calls the senior officer "Hammond"—Harman is the name; he represented York in the General Court, A. D. 1727. *Belknap*, (2 vol. *Hist. N. H.* p. 50,) supposes there were only two companies, each 100 men; But *Hutchinson*, (2 *Hist.* p. 279) says four companies,

To turn the Indians from the frontiers, which they continually A. D. 1724  
 infested during the autumnal months, Col. Westbrook was fur- <sup>West-</sup>  
 nished with a regiment of 300 fresh recruits, and was ordered <sup>brook's ex-</sup>  
 to range with them through the country from Kennebeck to Pe- <sup>pedition.</sup>  
 nobscot, one of the principal places of the Indians' "rendez-  
 vous for planting and fishing." But in this enterprize, owing to  
 the unskilfulness of the guides, he was led into a labyrinth of  
 difficulties; being glad to return safely, though they had done  
 nothing more than to explore a part of the country which before  
 was little known. Equally fruitless was the visit to Penobscot  
 of Capt. Heath and his company. The Indians were extremely  
 shy and subtle; and the government assigned 300 men, for the  
 defence of Maine, through the winter. These were formed into <sup>The winter</sup>  
 five companies; one was posted at Berwick and its vicinity; <sup>forces.</sup>  
 two were rangers; and the others were directed either to scout  
 or be stationary, as the exigency of circumstances might require.

Receiving fresh and more ample information, that the Gov- <sup>Commis-</sup>  
 ernor of Canada was assisting the Indians, Massachusetts sent <sup>sioners sent</sup>  
 to him three Commissioners, with instructions to protest against <sup>to Canada.</sup>  
 his conduct, and assure him if he did not immediately desist, his  
 offence would be severely retaliated, upon the French in Aca-  
 dia and other places. It was also given them in charge, to effect  
 an exchange of prisoners.—The Governor affected to repel the  
 accusation, till his letters to Rôle were to his surprize shewn  
 him; and then he said the prisoners among the Indians were be-  
 yond his control; but those among the French should be restor-  
 ed, upon paying "the first cost." The price or ransom, enor-  
 mous as it was, effected the release only of sixteen, and obtain-  
 ed the promise of ten more.\* When the Commissioners shewed  
 him that the Indians had conveyed their lands to the English,  
 and become British subjects; he sent for the chiefs at St. Fran-  
 çois to meet him at his own house. In this interview, the Sag-  
 amores told the Commissioners, 'if the English would demolish  
 'all their forts, remove one mile westward of Saco river; re-  
 'build their church at Norridgewock,—and restore to them their

---

and 203 men. He and Penhallow, (*Indian wars*, 1724,) suppose one of the  
 Captain's name was "Bean,"—whereas it is evidently "Bane;" and prob-  
 ably Lewis Bane, a Representative of York in General Court, A. D. 1708  
 -17. One account says, Norridgewock was burnt August 12th; this must  
 have been old style.

\* 11 Mass. Rec. p. 316.

A. D. 1724. 'missionary father,—they would be brothers again.' These terms were too insolent to deserve a moment's consideration; and they returned, attended to Crown Point, by a military guard, generously furnished by Vaudreuil himself.\*

December.  
Lovewell's  
first excursion.

It was about this time, and in the course of the subsequent spring, that the famous CAPT. JOHN LOVEWELL† and his companies of volunteers so highly distinguished themselves in three successive expeditions against the savage enemy. In his first excursion, undertaken in December, which was however, far less important than either of the others, he proceeded with thirty men to the north-eastward of Winnipiseogec pond, in New-Hampshire. Here his company killed and scalped a man, and carried an Indian boy to Boston; and for both, they received the bounty promised by law, and likewise a liberal present.

His second  
excursion.

His popularity, his patriotic and military ardor and his success, now drew around him volunteers to the number of 70, who readily joined him; and in February, they marched off to the place he had lately visited. Here, through fear of short-provisions, 30 were dismissed by lot and returned home. The others, pursuing their march, discovered at night, near the margin of Lovewell's pond, at the head of Salmon Fall river, on the New-Hampshire side of the line, ten Indians lying around a fire, fast asleep; nine of whom they shot, and the tenth wounded.

His success.

In the attempt of this one to escape across the pond, he was seized by a faithful dog, and holden till he was dispatched. For the scalps taken from their heads, Lovewell and his companions received from the Provincial treasury, a bounty of £1,000, and from the public, universal applause.

April 13.  
Cochran's  
exploit from  
Maquoit.

In April, while he was preparing for a third excursion, there were a few occurrences, which must not be passed unnoticed. Two Indians took a soldier whose name was Cochran, at Maquoit, on the 13th of the month, and carried him two days into the woods. The first night they pinioned him, but in the next, left him loose. Rising softly when they were asleep, he knocked them both on the head, took their scalps and guns, and set out for the fort. In wading a river, he unfortunately lost one scalp and one gun. But when he arrived at the garrison, he told

\* The Commissioners arrived at Albany, May 2, 1725.

† He belonged to Dunstable in Massachusetts.—*Penhallow, Hutchinson, and Belknap*, spell "Lovewell"—others "Lovel."



so good a story, that several returned with him and found the dead Indians as he left them. The exploit was afterwards rewarded by his promotion. The next Monday, William and Matthew Scales, two most industrious and active men were slain near the fort at North-Yarmouth. Another party waylaid Lieut. Prescott and others, as they were passing the highway at Cape-Porpoise, and by particular aim, wounded him in several places.

North-Yarmouth and Arundel visited.

Captain Lovewell, joined at Dunstable by *forty-six* volunteers, well supplied and armed, was prepared, April 15, for a third expedition. In good spirits, they took up their march the next day, towards Ossipee ponds, and the upper branches of Saco river—the region and range of the remaining Sokokis tribe of Indians. The great bravery of these natives, and their antipathy to the English were characteristics, which were well known. Lovewell's Lieutenants, were *Josiah Farwell*, and *Jonathan Robbins*; his ensigns, *John Harwood* and *Seth Wyman*; his chaplain, *Jonathan Frye*; and his chief pilot was Toby, an Indian. On their march, Toby fell sick and returned. A soldier becoming lame was dismissed though with reluctance, who was barely able to get home. Another was brought down by fatigue and illness, after travelling upwards of 100 miles,—when the Captain came to a halt on the westerly side of Great Ossipee pond, in New-Hampshire, ten miles from the west line of Maine. Here he built a small stockade fort, principally for a place of retreat in case of any misfortune, and partly for the accommodation of the sick man who was now left, with the surgeon and some provisions, under a guard of eight wearied men. The number was thus reduced to *thirty-four*,\* including the Captain; who, resuming their march, shaped their course north-eastward till they came to the north-westerly margin of a pond, about 22 miles distant from the fort—since called Lovewell's, otherwise Saco pond; which is situated in the south-easterly part of the present town of Fryeburg.†

April 16. Capt Lovewell's third excursion.

The journey.

A fort built and 10 men left.

Thirty-four arrive at Lovewell's pond.

\* Of these, 7 belonged to Dunstable; 5 to Woburn; 7 to Concord; 7 to Groton; 2 to Haverhill; 2 to Billerica; and one to each of the towns of Andover, Weston and Nutfield.—See their names in *Mr. Symms' Hist. of the Battle*, p. 10–11.—Mr. Frye or “Fric” was graduated at Harvard College, in 1723.

† The extreme length of the pond, which lies north-west and south-east, is short of two miles; its mean width half a mile; though its north-westerly end, which inclines to the north-east, is about 3–4ths of a mile wide. *Peg-wacket*, or the Indian village, was about two miles west of the pond, being

A. D. 1725. They had passed by the bend of the Saco river, where it crosses the line between New-Hampshire and Maine, and turns north-eastward; leaving the Indian *Pegwacket village* between one and two miles north of them, and pursuing down on the northerly side of Lovewell's or Mill brook, nearly to its mouth, and then in direct course to the western corner of the pond. Here, in the heart of the enemy's country, they encamped. They were alarmed during the night by noises around them, which they imagined were made by Indians; and early on the 8th of May, while at their morning devotions, they heard the report of a gun, and discovered a single Indian standing on a point of land, a mile distant, which runs into the easterly side of the pond. They suspected, that he was placed there to decoy them, and that the body of the enemy was probably in their front. A consultation being held, they determined to march forward, and by encompassing the head of the pond, to gain the place where the Indian stood. That they might be ready for action, they disencumbered themselves of their packs when they had travelled about half a mile, which they left without a guard at the northerly end or corner of the pond, in a pitch-pine plain, where the trees were thin, and the brakes at that time of the year small. A stream, since called Battle Brook, which emptied into the pond at that place, was then too full of water to be forded near its mouth, and they crossed it above. They travelled in all nearly a mile from their packs, when they espied the Indian they had discovered at the point, returning towards the village. As he passed, he did not see them, till he received their fire; then instantly returning it, wounded Lovewell and another with a charge of

Saturday,  
May 8, they  
discover  
and kill an  
Indian.

---

situated several rods distant from the eastern bank of Saco river; and as many west of the present academy and village. Nature had given this place a delightful situation, and prospect. The Indians used to range round from the village, through the northern ox-bow to Lovewell's pond, which at its eastern end is so near the Saco, as in freshets to receive its waters; and to ascend the Saco to the same pond;—and then pass through the pond to its western corner—and thence over land, to their village. Hereabouts are several mounds of earth left by the natives of singular aspect. Whether they are ancient burying grounds, fortifications, or encampments, cannot now be ascertained. The circumference of one of these banks is 60 feet; and in its centre is another, in which a tree of considerable size formerly stood. There are four others, forming eight angles, and running from the centre one—all evidently the work of design.—*MS. letter and plan from Fryeburg.*

small shot. Ensign Wyman firing again killed him, and they took his scalp. Seeing no other enemy, they returned towards the place where they had left their knapsacks. A. D. 1725.

But it happened, that Lovewell's march had crossed the carrying place, between the pond and the village, through which two parties of Indians, consisting of about 63 men,\* commanded by Paugus and Wahwa, were returning from an excursion down the Saco. Perceiving the new made track, they followed it, till they came to the packs, which they removed; and counting them, found the number of Lovewell's men to be less than their own; therefore they placed themselves in a well-chosen ambush, and awaited their return. A party of 50 Indians in ambush.

It was about ten in the morning when they arrived back, and the moment they reached the spot, the Indians rose in front and rear, and ran, three or four deep, towards them with guns presented, raising a horrid yell.—Lovewell and his companions received the shock with entire firmness, and facing the enemy, presented their guns and rushed forward. When they had approached within a few yards of each other, they fired on both sides—the Indians were shot in considerable numbers; yet the most of our men escaped the first fire, and drove their foes several rods. Turning, they renewed the charge with great spirit and bravery; and at one time some of the combatants, were within twice the length of each other's guns,—the Indians constantly raising hideous whoops, and the English frequent shouts and cheers. Three rounds were fired on each side; in which Captain Lovewell and eight of his men were killed; and Lieutenant Farwell and two others were wounded. Several more of the enemy fell, yet being superior in number, they endeavored to surround our men; when, at the word given for a retreat, the English retired in great order, two or three rods to the pond. In this forlorn place, they were compelled to take their station. On their right was the mouth of Battle Brook; on their left was a point of rocks, which extended into the water; their front was partly sheltered by a few pine trees standing on a sandy beach, partly covered by a deep bog, and partly uncovered; and the pond was in the rear. Here they maintained the fight upwards of eight hours, with he-

\* *Penhallow* says "seventy:"—*Hutchinson* and *Symms* say "eighty," and *Belknap* says "forty-one."

A. D. 1725. roic resolution, against a much more numerous force; being at frequent intervals severely engaged, in front and flank, and so completely in the power of the enemy, that had he made the best use of his advantage, the whole company must either have been killed, or obliged to surrender at discretion.

Incidents of  
the battle.

At one time, a group of savages appeared by their strange gestures to be engaged in a *powow*: when Ensign Wyman, secretly approaching them, shot the chief actor and dispersed them. Some of the Indians holding up ropes or cords towards our men, exclaimed, *will you have quarter?*—‘Yes, said they, at the muzzles of our guns.’ They were determined to meet a speedy and honorable death, rather than expire in torture, or in a lingering captivity. Mr. Frye, the chaplain, who was a young man greatly beloved for his piety and excellence, fought with undaunted courage, till the middle of the afternoon, when he received a wound which proved to be mortal, and fell; yet was he afterwards heard in audible prayer several times, for the success and preservation of his surviving companions. As a few of them and of the Indians had some previous acquaintance, they bespoke each other several times during the engagement. John Chamberlain, a soldier, and Paugus, a chief, both men of undaunted courage and large of stature, finding their guns too foul for proper use, accidentally stepped down, at the same moment, to wash them at the brink of the pond. Standing not far apart, they exchanged a few defying words, while they without waste of time washed their guns;—then the chief, as he forced down the bullet, called out to his foe—“Quick me kill you now;”—“may be not,” said Chamberlain, whose gun by priming itself, gave him an advantage, and he sent the warrior in an instant to his long home.

The Indians  
retreat.

This was one of the most desperate and hard-fought battles, which the English ever had with the Indians. Several discharged their guns more than 20 times.\* Retreat was impracticable, and surrender never mentioned. The brave men fought through the day, without respite or a morsel of sustenance. By an unremitting and well-directed fire, so long a time, the number of the savages was manifestly thinned—as their whoops and halloes became fainter and fainter, till just before dark, when they quitted their advantageous ground; carrying off their slain and wounded, yet

\* Penhallow says, “between 20 and 30 times a piece.”



leaving the dead bodies of Lovewell and his men unscalped. The A. D. 1725. loss sustained by the Indians, has been estimated variously, and by some too high. Their killed and disabled, however, were fully equal in number, to the entire force of the English engaged in the action; Messrs. Penhallow and Symms, two authentic writers, representing the Indians to have lost in the battle of Peg-wacket, more than forty lives, possibly fifty.\*

The shattered company of Lovewell's Spartan companions, collecting together in the evening, so far as they were able, found there were *ten* already dead; *nine* uninjured; *one* missing; and *fourteen* wounded,—five of whom afterwards died. It was inexpressibly painful to leave any of their dying associates behind. But ensign Robbins and Jacob Usher could not be removed. Robbins desired them to lay his gun by him charged, that he might be able to kill one more, if the savage foe should return before his death. Solomon Kies, exhausted with fatigue and faint through loss of blood from three wounds, told his ensign in the heat of the battle, he was a dying man; yet if possible, I will (said he) get to a place, where the Indians shall never be gratified with mangling my lifeless remains. Hence with difficulty, he crept to the pond, and rolled himself into a birchen canoe, providentially found there; and while he lay unable to paddle, and almost senseless, his slender bark drifted towards the side of the pond nearest the stockaded fort, to which he at last attained.

After the rising of the moon, the condition of the survivors, as they thought, rendered a longer delay imprudent, so much as to pay the last sad tribute of respect to the dead; and therefore, twenty of them leaving the fatal spot, directed their march towards the fort. Eight were lame or full of anguish from their wounds; and all of them having lost their knapsacks and provisions in the morning, and taken no refreshment as mentioned, were still without food, blankets, tents or the means of dressing a wound. When Farwell, the lieutenant, Frye, the chaplain, and two soldiers, Davis and Jones, had travelled about a mile and a half, they sunk down, unable to go another step. They however encouraged the others to proceed, in hopes of ultimate relief, possi-

Losses of  
the English.

Survivors  
take up their  
march for  
the fort.

---

\* Penhallow says also, "40 were said to be killed, and 18 more died of their wounds."

A. D. 1725. bly from their return and help ; and after reviving, travelled together at short stages several days. At length, Frye, reclining upon the ground, said to his friends, *I shall never rise more ;—linger no longer for me ;—should you by Divine favor ever arrive home, tell my father, though I expect in a few hours to be in eternity, I fear not to die.\** Jones, there leaving them, proceeded down the river Saco to Biddeford, subsisting upon wild vegetables, cranberries and the inner bark of trees ; being on his arrival emaciated to a skeleton from the loss of blood, the want of food, and the putrefaction of his wounds. Farwell, who was deservedly applauded in a high degree for his heroic conduct, being left on the tenth day by Davis, perished in the woods within a few miles of the fort ; Davis himself being the only one of the four, who reached it. Elias Barron, one of the wounded, was lost about Ossipee river, and nothing more heard of him.

Their sufferings.

To all the survivors, the night after they left the battle ground, was altogether too dreadful to admit of an adequate description. Deprived of strength, rest and guides, they felt that every step they took along the untrodden wilderness, was attended by the echoing whoops of savages, and the shadows of death. In the morning, they divided into three bands, through fear of making a track to be traced by their inveterate enemies ; and indeed, one party of them was pursued a considerable distance by three Indians, who occasionally showed themselves. After travelling three or four days, a distance of twenty miles in direct course,† sixteen arrived at the fort ; when, to their great disappointment, they found it deserted. It seemed, that in the beginning of the action, the man missing, whose name has not been thought worthy to be transmitted to posterity, quitted the field, and fleeing thither, gave a frightful account of the battle, stating that Lovewell and most of his brave companions were killed, and the whole company defeated. Believing the story, they made the best of their way home. They left, however, a quantity of bread

Arrival at the fort.

\* He was the son of Capt. James Frye of Andover. The death of this “ amiable and promising young gentleman,” was the more lamented, because he had with him the journal of their march, which was lost.

† As their march was circuitous, it is stated by one account, that the distance was *forty* miles ; but by Dr. Belknap, “ about twenty-two miles.”—2 Hist. N. H. p. 53.

and pork, which gave seasonable relief, and renovated spirits, to A. D. 1725. the returning sufferers.

From this place they endeavored to proceed homeward; and after enduring the most severe famine and hardships, they arrived one after another, at the outer settlements—where they met with every demonstration of joy. They were afterwards handsomely rewarded for their valor and sufferings; and a generous provision was likewise made, for the widows and children of the slain.\*

Such were the particulars of ‘Lovewell’s memorable fight,’ or ‘the battle of Pegwacket;’ which broke the heart and spirit of the Sokokis natives. In a short time, they withdrew, and resided no more in those pleasant and ancient dwelling-places, till peace. After this event, the star of the tribe, pale and declining, gradually settled in darkness. Their fate and the fall of Norridge-wock, struck the surviving warriors with terror; and the broken Abenagues shivered on the brink of destruction.

Col. Tyng and Capt. White, with attendants from Dunstable, subsequently went to the spot; and having found the bodies of twelve, buried them at the foot of an aged pine, and carved their names on the trees where the battle was fought.† At a short distance, they found three Indian graves which they opened; one of the bodies being known, as that of their great warrior Paugus. It was perceived that the wounded savages had been removed; tracks of blood being traced on the ground to a great distance.—The parties contended manfully, and won imperishable glory. Again and again has this place, so distinguished by departed valor, been visited by the stranger, eager to pay deserved tribute to the names of those, who have so richly added to our revenue of honor.

It was understood, that several of the Indians could not repress their resentments at the losses they had sustained; and especially the son of Paugus, was determined at some future period to sate

A return of  
17 home.

Decline of  
the Abena-  
gues.

The bodies  
of Lovewell  
and his slain  
companions  
buried.

Chamber-  
lain and  
young Pau-  
gus.

\* Wyman was presented with a silver hilted sword, and a captain’s commission; Lingfield was made an ensign; and the General Court granted £1,500,—to be distributed among the bereaved widows and children.—*Penhallow*.—Strange as it may seem, writers have observed, that a week before this engagement happened, it had been reported in Portsmouth at the distance of 80 miles, with little variation from the truth.—2 *Belknap’s N. H.* p. 57.

† Bullets have been cut out of the trees within a few years.

A. D. 1725. his vengeance on Chamberlain for killing his father. By passing two or three days in the neighborhood, without any apparent business, he was suspected; and Chamberlain had a hint of the probable design. Acquainted with the Indian character, he presently saw the snare, and therefore cut a spy-hole over his outer door, through which early on a subsequent morning, he discovered the Indian behind his wood-pile, with his gun aimed directly at the door.—No more was heard of the savage;—possibly the same old fusee sent both the father and the son to their long account. Chamberlain said he was never to be killed by an Indian. He told, that once when working at night in a saw-mill, he suddenly stooped, and an Indian fired over him without effect, though so near, that he in return broke the scull of the savage with a crow-bar.\*

A more vigorous prosecution of the war,

The events of this spring, and the unfavorable report of the Commissioners, lately returned from Canada,† prompted government to a more vigorous prosecution of the war.‡ At the May session, the General Court resolved to replenish all the eastern garrisons with ammunition and provisions; to offer volunteers greater wages,—as means of ensuring a full and speedy enlistment; to take into employ a larger number of friendly or christian Indians; and to send another expedition to Penobscot. Assistance was also to be requested from the other New-England colonies; and complaints spread before the king himself against the government of Canada,—on account of the succours and encouragement afforded the Indians, and the unpardonable conduct of the French, in which they were allowed to purchase and treat English subjects, as slaves, even in times of national peace.§

Thoughts of peace

The mission to Canada and the determinate spirit of the people, were not without good and extensive effects. Both the French and the Indians looked upon the course they had taken, with deep concern. The Indian hostages, who had been detained at Boston during the war,|| were extremely impatient of restraint; and one of them and a captive were allowed on their parole to visit their countrymen. After an absence of two months and upwards, they returned, and reported, that ‘the los-

\* Rev. Thomas Symms’ Hist. of the battle, p. 18. † Ante, A. D. 1721.

‡ “This,” said Lieut. Gov. Dummer, I hope with a Divine blessing, will bring the enemy to submission and equitable terms.”

§ 11 Mass. Rec. p. 324.—2 Belk. N. H. p. 64. || Ante, A. D. 1721.



‘ses the tribes met with, and the daily terror they were under, A. D. 1725. ‘made their lives miserable ;—that they were generally disposed ‘to peace ;—and that Indians, lately met at Penobscot, had agreed ‘to propose a negotiation.’ Promising to return in twenty-three days with a delegation of chiefs, they were permitted again to visit their brethren.

Three unfortunate occurrences happening at this juncture, had almost extinguished every hope of immediate peace. It would seem, that after Col. Westbrook and his party, had destroyed the principal Indian village at Penobscot, between two and three years since,\* the French and natives had, with a diligence unusual for them, established and built another, three leagues below, on the westerly bank of the same river. It was a pleasant, elevated and well chosen site,† a few rods from the water, and easily fortified by stockades. It was easier of access from the salt water than the former ; and was a league above the mouth of the Kenduskeag stream, which an enemy could ford with convenience, only in times of drought. Hearing of this village, reputed to consist of six or seven cottages which had cellars and chimnies, a chapel, and between 40 and 50 wigwams, Capt. Joseph Heath, commanding at fort Richmond, proceeded with his company in May, “from Kennebeck across the country to Penobscot, fell upon the deserted village of about 50 Indian houses,” and committed them to the flames. The Tarratines who were a wary people, probably had some intimation of the expedition, for the party saw none of the native inhabitants.‡ It was a bold enterprize ; but it being ascertained on their return to the garrison at St. George’s river, that a conference had been proposed by the Indians ;§ the particulars were never made topics of any considerable remark. The village destroyed, situate on “*Fort-Hill*,” as the English have always called it, is supposed to have

A village on  
Penobscot  
destroyed.  
May.

---

\* Ante, A. D. 1723.

† It is in Bangor. Being so near the head of the tide and bend of the river, above which is quick water, it was a resting place and resort of the Indians before the village was built. The appearance of Indian cornfields in the vicinity were apparent, when the place was first visited by some of the oldest present settlers.

‡ Sec 2 Hutch. Hist. p. 286.

§ 11 Mass. Rec. p. 396-8.

A. D. 1725. been the ancient *Negas*.\* It was never repaired; the Indians afterwards returning and reseating themselves at Old-town.

June 20.  
A flag of  
truce at-  
tacked.

The second occurrence, June 20th, reflected much dishonor upon the English character. This was a violent assault by a scout from the garrison at St. Georges', upon a party of Indians under a flag of truce, bound to the fort. There was for a few minutes a smart combat between them, in which one of the scout was killed and another wounded. The best excuse which could be rendered or framed for this error, was the honest jealousy, excited by repeated instances of savage treachery.

Affray with  
Castine the  
younger.

Nor does the third exhibit a better dress or appearance. As the story is told—Castine the younger was in a small bark, at anchor near Naskeag point, [*viz.* the south-east point of Sedgwick,] and had with him on board, an Indian boy, perhaps his own son, and an English lad, by the name of Samuel Trask, belonging to Salem, whom he “had redeemed from the Indians.” Though he was thoughtless of evil, the moment the crew of an approaching English sloop were near enough, they fired upon him, and obliged him and the boys to quit the bark, and flee into the woods for the safety of their lives. The master of the sloop, now changing his conduct, and hoisting a white flag, called unto him loudly to return; offered him a safe-conduct in writing; and declared, he only desired to have a free trade and intercourse with him. Yet shortly after he had ventured to go with the lads on board of the sloop, the master first threw him a bag of biscuit, and then took from him the young captive, exclaiming,—*your bark and all it contains are in fact lawful prize, and yourself might be made a prisoner;—so you may now think yourself favored, to go without molestation or further loss.*—This insult, which was duly felt, was presently aggravated by one of the crew, who after going with them ashore, suddenly seized the Indian boy and held him fast. Castine, perceiving the clench to be violent and unprovoked, shot the sailor dead, and escaped with the boy into the woods.† The conduct of these mariners, was a great reproach to them, and in every respect, the height of im-

\* See *ante*, vol. 1, Chap. 18, p. 472-3; also *ante*, March, A. D. 1723.—Some remains of this village are still apparent. Neither *Penhallow*, *Belknap*, nor *Sullivan* mentions Heath's expedition.

† *Penhallow's Indian War*.—1 Coll. N. H. Hist. Soc. p. 120.

policy ; for the Indians were now entertaining thoughts of peace, A. D. 1725. and Castine, who still possessed great influence among them, had more than once attested his magnanimity, by instances of friendship, and a forbearing spirit towards the English.\*

Although these events did indeed retard the second return of the Indian messengers to Boston, they at length arrived ; and John Stoddard, and John Wainwright, were appointed Commissioners to treat with the eastern Indians, and settle the preliminaries of peace. In about a week after their arrival at St. Georges' fort, July 2, they had a conference with a body of thirteen chiefs. The Commissioners first enquired—*why the Indians had made war upon the settlers?*—‘Because,’ said the Sagamores, ‘you have taken our lands even so far as Cape-Newagen, where you have beaten two of our Indians to death.’—*No*, replied the Commissioners, *we bought the lands, and have your fathers’ deeds, and can shew them.*—*If our men did kill yours, it was wrong ; yet why did you take the hatchet, and not, according to treaty, first tell our government?*—‘We now tell you,’ added the chiefs, ‘we are for peace, and we propose to call our young men from the war.’—So pacific a temper induced the appointment of a meeting in Boston, at the end of forty days, to settle and sign the articles of a treaty.

A conference at St. Georges' fort.

July 2.

In the mean time, the garrison at North-Yarmouth was furiously assailed, though without any fatal effect. Also two vessels being seized by the enemy at Damariscove, were committed to the flames, and the masters and crews, consisting of seven men and a boy, were carried to Sagadahock and barbarously beat to death. Fortunately, however, this was among the last efforts of the eastern Indians ; and closed the scene of blood for the present year.

Other mischief by the Indians.

Early in November, four eminent Sagamores arrived at Boston, in behalf of the eastern Indians ‘at Penobscot, Norridgewock, St. John’s, Cape Sables, and other tribes within New-England and Nova Scotia,’ to negotiate a treaty with the government of Massachusetts. In the discussion, which lasted more

Nov. 10. Indian embassy at Boston.

\* After this we hear no more of Castine.—See ante, A. D. 1726 ; also his character, A. D. 1713, ante. He was in France in 1722, [4 Charlevoix’s N. F. p. 117 ;] and it is supposed he did not live very many years after his return.

A. D. 1725. than a month,\* the House proposed to open a trading house in the garrison at St. Georges', and immediately replenish it with articles necessary for the Indians to the amount of £700, in lieu of establishing an imaginary boundary line due west from Teconnet falls to Saco, so much insisted upon by the Sagamores. The delegates at last agreed to the substitute, provided the supplies were full and constant, and the trade fair and free.

The articles  
of the treaty.

A treaty was then concluded, in which the Indians engaged to abstain from all further hostilities; to maintain a firm and inviolate friendship with the English, and never to combine against them. All captives on either side were to be set free without ransom and without delay; and all the estates and possessions of the English in the eastern country were to be enjoyed by them unmolested;—the Indians reserving to themselves the lands and liberties, not conveyed to the English nor possessed by them, together with “the privileges of fishing, hunting, and fowling, as formerly.” The whole trade and intercourse between the parties were to be regulated by the government of Massachusetts, and all wrongs sustained by either, were to be redressed in due course of law and justice. If any Indians, engaged in the late war, should refuse to accede to this treaty and ratify it, the chiefs from Penobscot pledged the faith of the tribe, that their young men should join the English, to bring the opposers into submission. The delegation, in behalf of the tribes named, then submitted to the English sovereign, in as full and ample a manner as their predecessors had done; and agreed to ratify the treaty at Falmouth, in May ensuing.

Signed,  
Dec. 15.

It was signed, December 15, 1725, by the four Sagamore delegates;† and has since been denominated “*Dummer's Treaty*,” than which, none other ever made by the parties, has been more celebrated or lasting.

These encouraging indications of a settled peace, induced the General Court to make provision without delay, for the establish-

---

\* The Indians insisted, that the English should abandon Fort Richmond and the block-house at St. George.—But the House utterly refused to leave either.—12 *Mass. Rec.* p. 88.

† Their names were *Sauguanram*, alias *Loron*; *Arctus*; *François Xavier*; and *Meganumba*.



ment of trading houses at forts Richmond and St. Georges'; and A. D. 1726. to discharge in January, most of the troops from public service. Troops discharged.

The conference appointed at Falmouth, for ratifying the treaty, owing to postponement and a refusal to meet the Sagamores at Pemaquid, was not opened till July 30th : and even at that late day, the Lieutenant-Governors of Massachusetts and New-Hampshire, and a delegate from the Nova Scotia government,—a great number of Councillors and Representatives,—“a fine train of young gentlemen,”—and a “good guard,” had been in waiting at Falmouth nearly a fortnight. About forty chiefs of the Indians then appeared with *Wenemovet*, a Tarratine Sagamore, at their head ; who declared he had full power to act for the “Canibas [Norridgewocks,] the Anasagunticooks, the St. Francois Indians, and the Wawenocks ; having received a letter and two belts of wampum, from Canada, as tokens of their wishes to be included in the treaty. *Loron* was their chief speaker, and the parleys were renewed daily, in which the chiefs discovered great shrewdness, wisdom and deliberation. On Saturday, they were reminded of the approaching Lord’s day, when no business might be done.—*Ay*, said *Loron*, *to-morrow is our sabbath too—we keep that day.*—On Monday, their request was earnest, that none of our vessels in harbor, nor taverns ashore, be permitted to sell their young men liquors :—to which, Mr. Dummer assured them, positive orders should be given to that effect.

When all the paragraphs of the treaty were deliberately rehearsed and interpreted to them, and the whole sufficiently discussed, it was ratified in the meeting-house,\* August 6, sealed and signed by William Dummer, John Wentworth, Paul Mascarene, and several Provincial Councillors ; and by *Wenemovet*, “chief Sachem,” and twenty-five others of his associates.†

The ratification of the treaty at Falmouth.

---

\* All was “concluded with a public dinner.”—*Smith’s Jour.* p. 14.

† This treaty is entire in *Penhallow’s Indian Wars.*—1 *Coll. N. H. Hist. Soc.* p. 123, 132 : and here his interesting “History of the wars of New-England with the eastern Indians”—terminates. In the Secretary’s office at Boston, the treaty itself may be seen with all the signatures, and the respective marks, or family figures of the Indians. Though it is represented that all the chiefs or sachems present, were from Penobscot ; it is presumed that *Egeremet* [or *Agareemett*,] one of the signers, was from *Pas-samaquoddy*, or *Machias* ; and that *Francois Xavier*, another signer, lived

A. D. 1726. At the close of the interview, Lieut. Governor Dummer put these enquiries :—Since the Abenagues are not represented, what measures will you take for the safety of our frontiers?—Will you lay your commands on the other tribes to preserve the peace entire? and should any hostile acts be committed, will you resent such misdemeanors?—Loron replied, ‘your people must be careful. We shall make all the Indians know of the peace. They must keep it. Let any of the tribes rise against your people or ours, we shall make them set down by force. We understand what we speak, and not one word shall fail.’

French take umbrage.

The French took great umbrage at this treaty, and determined to prevent its operations. Captives taken from the frontiers had been sold to them for trifles,—then large ransom demanded and paid, and plunder was made merchandize in Canada. In short, the French were the only gainers by these Indian wars; and the Governor of Canada, availing himself of the first opportunity, met ‘the chiefs of the eastern Indians’ from “nine castles”\* or encampments, and told those who stood up in favor of the treaty, he would call away from their habitations all the missionaries;—they never should have any more presents from his royal master, nor any further assistance or protection from his Governor. But he made the others a present of 800 lbs. of powder, and said, he had orders from his master to furnish them with what they needed to prosecute the war; adding, that “four parties had lately gone out against New-England.”

Concluding instances of outrage.

The fruits of this policy were soon manifest in different places. One John Baptiste, his son, and three Indians, undertaking, in August, to seize a Plymouth fisherman, in a harbor of Nova-Scotia, were overcome, carried to Boston, tried for piracy, condemned, and executed. Two families were assaulted in October, at Kennebunk river, a mile below the present post road; where Mrs. Baxter and her child were killed; and John Durrell and several other persons were carried into captivity. Philip Durrell and his son went into the field, about two hours before sunset, leaving at home a family of four persons. Returning at twilight, he found

---

at St. John’s. For the three Etochemin tribes, viz. the Tarratines, the Openangos and the Marechites, always acted in concert.—*See ante, chap. 19, vol. I.*

\* See Rev. Dr. B. Colman’s Letter.—6 *Coll. Mass. Hist. Soc.* p. 112.

they were all gone, his house rifled and on fire.\* It was afterwards ascertained, these outrages were committed by savages from St. Francois, and Becancourt, who were uniformly under the influence of the Canadian Governor.

In the frequent correspondence, which Mr. Dummer was holding with the eastern Sagamores, they gave him the fullest assurances of their determination to preserve and perpetuate the peace. The Sagamores promote the peace.

—Ahanquid wrote—that seven Indians had visited his tribe, to move them to renew the war, *but*, said he, *we have refused*.— Ahanquid.

Egeremet told Capt. Heath, that when the chief men of his tribe returned from hunting, he would find out what Indians had been Egeremet.

guilty of the late wicked actions.—Wenunganet wrote thus from Wenunganet.

St. George to Mr. Dummer :—"We look upon such Indians as "much our enemies as yours, and think ourselves as much in "danger from them as any of your people do. We are resolved "to have satisfaction, for the wrong done."—Morcus, the chief Morcus.

Sagamore at Kennebeck, told Capt. Giles, he had sent by Canavas to the Anasagunticooks and those tribes—not to hurt the English, for he had received from them great kindness. *Yes*, said he, *and I will stand by the peace so long as God gives me breath*.

—Loron wrote to Mr. Dummer ;—"Never let the trading houses Loron.

'deal in much rum. It wastes the health of our young men. It 'unfits them to attend prayers. It makes them carry ill both to 'your people and their own brethren. This is the mind of our 'chief men. I salute you, great Governor, and am your good 'friend.'—Wivurna, another Sachem, who had been a brave and Wivurna's letter, Oct. 16.

bloody warrior, possessed a soul alive to true honor and greatness ; being himself softened and charmed by a spirit of firmness and justice witnessed in Mr. Dummer. His letter to the Lieut. Governor, October 16th, is, for its good sense and peculiar Indian style, worthy to be transcribed.—*Brother*—"I am fully satisfied ; "for all the blood, that before lay boiling in my breast, is flow- "ed away. Now I much labor for peace in our land. Should "any windy clouds arise, I would make haste to inform you,— "that they might do us no harm. In three things you make my "heart glad. My grandson, that was dead, is alive and returned "to me safe. Canavas, that was taken, comes home well ;—he "is encouraged to do good service. Your kindness to me and

\* Doctor Coleman's letter.—*Sullivan*, p. 230.

A. D. 1726. "my people, I am thankful for. I am now old and gray-headed ;  
 "—I have seen many good gentlemen, English, French, and In-  
 "dians,—and many of them are dead. But of all, I have not  
 "found like Governor Dummer, for steadfastness and justice. If I  
 "were a Sagamore and young, the first thing I did, should be to  
 "see you. But as I am old and not able to travel, I heartily salute  
 "you, my good friend. Farewell. WIVIRNA."

The Indians  
losses.

The commencement of winter closed the hostile movements of the Indians. Their courage, their humanity, and their other military virtues, had not appeared in either of the wars to better advantage. Their hardships and sufferings had been great and numerous. It is true there are many instances in which they had acquired to themselves glory, yet it is certain, the fortune of war, especially in the sequel, had greatly turned against them. Two villages on the Penobscot had been laid in ashes; the fate of Norridgewock and Pegwacket was memorable; and a cotemporary writer of reputation, Mr. Penhallow, in his review of the four Abenagues tribes, supposes, "that one third of them had been destroyed in this war." They made no figure, nor took much part in the treaty;—the Etechemin tribes, especially the Tarratines taking the lead, and assuming a paramount control.

The colony  
burdens of  
the war.

In maintaining the war, the principal pecuniary disbursements were made by the Province of Massachusetts bay. New-Hampshire had contributed according to her ability; though the demands upon her were not so frequent and great; nor did she suffer so much, as in former wars. This was owing partly to the more extended frontiers of Massachusetts and Maine; and partly to the more successful stand everywhere made against the common enemy. The whole charge of the war, according to Mr. Penhallow, has been estimated to exceed £170,000; besides watches and wards, the erection and repairs of garrisons and block-houses, which in the aggregate have been computed at £75,000. A disproportion of the latter sum was evidently borne by the people of Maine.

Successes.

In surveying the forts, the towns and the settlements, which had been able generally to defend themselves; and the brilliant successes which attended the return of our military men from the field, we may well congratulate the heroic enterprize of the people and anticipate a lasting peace. Our militia was at this period



completely trained for active service ; every man of forty, having A. D. 1726. seen more than twenty years of war. They had been familiar with firearms from their boyhood ; and a great proportion of them were practical marksmen, and skilful hunters. They were extensively acquainted with the warfare and the lurking places of the savages ; and they imbibed from early life a strong antipathy towards them, which was strengthened by their multiplied acts of bloodshed and cruelty.

The whole number in Maine, of those killed, mortally wounded, and carried into captivity in the course of the war, including inhab- Losses. itants, soldiers, and seamen, is supposed to have been about 200 ; though an accurate enumeration cannot be made. About a third part of them were at different times made prisoners ; and many were carried to Canada and sold to the French. By the terms of the treaty, they were to be released without ransom ; yet some died, and others found the period long, before they were permitted or enabled to return.

## CHAPTER V.

*Dummer's administration—Three truck-houses—Indian trade—Recovery of captives—An Earthquake—Committee of claims—New tier of towns proposed—York and Falmouth—Education—Brunswick resettled—Gov. Burnet arrives—Salary question revised—Eastern Councillors—Governor's death—State of the eastern country—Sagadahock—Its revolutions—David Dunbar—Surveyor general of the woods—His order for possession of Sagadahock—Repairs the fort at Pemaquid, and calls it Fort Frederick—Surveys three townships—His other measures—Gov. Belcher arrives—His policy, and the grants to him—Dunbar's arbitrary acts—Complaints and report against him—Boundaries between New-Hampshire and Maine.—Treaty with the Indians confirmed—Governor's view of the eastern country—Dunbar's removal ordered—Jurisdiction of Sagadahock territory resumed by Massachusetts—Dunbar's employment and residence—Returns to England—Resigns the surveyorship of the royal woods—Goes to St. Helena.*

A. D. 1725.

Dummer's  
administra-  
tion.

AT the close of the war, it was apparent, that the settlement and prosperity of the eastern country, must depend essentially upon a perpetuation of peace with the Indians. Mr. Dummer, the Lieutenant-Governor, whose discreet management had acquired their confidence, was endeavoring to secure their friendship and favor, by consulting their wishes, and holding a friendly correspondence with their principal Sagamores. He has been applauded by Douglass,\* as an able man, and a wise and watchful magistrate. His administration, after the departure of Gov. Shute, was, in general, acceptable to the people; the General Court made him liberal grants for his official services, and very seldom shewed an aversion to his measures. Two acts, while he was in the chair, are worthy to be mentioned. One was a statute passed, in 1724, to prevent expenses at funerals;—the

---

\* 1 *Doug. Summ.* p. 479.—Dummer's "good management in the Indian war, will perpetuate his memory with all true lovers of New-England."

other was the executive sanction he gave, the next year, to an A.D. 1725. application made to the Legislature for an ecclesiastical Synod.\* It was opposed by the episcopalians, and severely censured by the English ministry; hence the proposition was never after revived.

As soon as peace was settled, the establishment of *eastern* <sup>Truck</sup> *truck or trading houses*, for the accommodation of the natives, received the early attention of the Lieutenant-Governor and the Legislature. These were contemplated by the treaty, and might be the means, if judiciously managed, of confirming the peace. They would be places to which the Indian hunters and their families would frequently resort; and a free intercourse with them being opened, the temper and movements of the tribes might be at any time ascertained. If commodities, such as they needed, were furnished, of a good quality, and offered at fair prices, in a barter for their furs and peltry, their confidence might evidently be secured, and an intimacy contracted; by means of which, connected with presents, courteous language, and kind treatment, their malevolence and jealousies would be abated, if not entirely subdued.

The experiment was tried. Two trading houses were immediately established, one at Fort St. George, and one at Fort Richmond; and in a couple of years, a third was established at fort <sup>Established at Richmond, St. George's and Saco.</sup> Mary, near Winter-harbor, where it was continued for seven years.† The keepers of these houses, called “truck-masters,”

\* 2 *Hutch. Hist.* p. 291-2.—“Synods had been frequent under the first charter.”

† Capt. James Woodside was the first truck-master, and superintendent of Fort Mary, and the trading house at Saco. But as it had fallen into decay, the General Court, 1727-8, ordered it renewed 8 or 9 miles above the old stone fort, on the west side of Saco river, and a building, 55 by 27 feet, and 9 feet posts, to be erected of square pine timber, 9 inches thick, together with a store-house for safely keeping the goods. The spot selected was 100 rods below Union Falls in the present town of Hollis. A sergeant, with a guard of ten men, was stationed there for the protection of trade; the treasurer of the Province was directed to supply it with goods to the amount of £800; and Capt. Thomas Smith of Boston, father of the minister at Falmouth, was appointed truck-master, as early as 1737, with an annual salary of £120. A Chaplain was also appointed, who probably visited other trading houses, and preached to the settlers.—*Folsom*, p. 223.

A. D. 1726. were annually chosen by the General Court,\*—special regard being had in the selection, to men of the greatest probity, patience and discretion; whose characters and manners were likewise acceptable to the natives. The situation was in a few years, so desirable, that it was sought by men of distinguished reputation and influence. Articles, principally necessaries, with a few gewgaws, were, to the amount of £1,000 or £1,500, purchased every year in Boston, at wholesale prices, and transported to each trading house in proportions, correspondent to the several demands. These, the truck-masters were instructed to sell, at an advance upon the prime cost, sufficient only to cover the freight and waste. Nay, sometimes in the retail of molasses, sugar, rum, corn, meal, bread and tobacco, the government allowed them ten per cent. for waste, and sustained a loss in the articles, whenever they fell at the trading houses, below the price of purchase. A full value was paid the Indians for their furs and skins; presents were frequently made them; and when they were employed to obtain information, carry intelligence, or do other service, they were liberally rewarded. In the absence of the *sauaps*, or husbands,—whole families were sometimes kept from starving; and the truck-masters were authorized by advice of the commanding officers at the forts, occasionally to entertain and treat the Indians in the name of the government and at the public charge.†

The regula-  
tions.

Upon the whole, however, the trade was a tax upon the Province; the advance upon the furs purchased, being altogether inadequate to the gratuities, the stipends to the truck-masters, and the expenses of maintaining a small garrison at each trading house. Still the loss was cheerfully borne, when it was found that the good effects of the establishments were fully equal to anticipation. The tranquillity of the Indians became settled. Finding they could purchase commodities there, better and cheaper than in Canada, they were satisfied; and hence those of the Abenagues

---

\* At St. Georges,—those in succession, were *Thomas Smith, John Noyes, Jabez Bradbury*. At fort Richmond, *Joseph Heath, Edward Shove, John Oulton*. At Saco fort, *Thomas Smith, and Ammi R. Cutter*.

† 12 *Mass. Rec.* p. 33-197-512.—NOTE.—*Jeremiah Allen, Esq.* of Boston, was treasurer of the Indian truck-trade; and in one year between May, 1731, and 1732, balance in his hands due government, was £11,953 2s. 9d.; the next year, £10,556. 8s. 9d. 4 *Mass. Rec.* p. 478.



tribes that remained, presently returned to the former places of their abode; being in this way drawn from the neighborhood of the French, and rendered less liable to their instigations. In regulating the soldiery at these 'truck houses and garrisons,' the General Court, by a statute of 1730, ordered every officer to be cashiered and fined, who should sign a false muster roll, or certify untruly a soldier's service or dues.\*

After the Indians returned from hunting in the spring of 1727, A. D. 1727. the chiefs of the Canibas, Wawenock, and Anasagunticook tribes, addressed a letter to the Lieutenant-Governor, by which they assured him of their desires to accede to the late treaty. Nothing could have given stronger indications of a settled peace; and according to their wishes, he and a large number of gentlemen met about 100 Indians at Falmouth, July 11, where the treaty was solemnly confirmed, with an additional article, stipulating, 'that the 'Indians should join 50 of their men with 150 of the English, or 'in that ratio, to subdue any refractory Indians who might attempt 'to disturb the peace.' Greater confidence was given to the force and effect of the treaty, by a general pacification about this time among the rival powers in Europe; the colonies and tribes on this side of the water having been partakers in all their later wars.

On this joyful return of peace, there was an anxious desire to greet a speedy return also of the unhappy English captives scattered, as it was said, throughout Canada. To procure their release, therefore, Mr. Joseph Kellogg and seven attendants with two Indian pilots, were appointed early in 1728, to visit Quebec, Montreal, St. Francois and Trois Rivières. It was a difficult duty; and to encourage them in their mission, several Indian captives, the property of individuals, were ransomed at the public expense, and despatched in company with the agents. At this period, nothing was left untried, to keep the Indians quiet, and to secure their good will. Special presents, worth between 30 and £40, were transmitted to the chiefs at Penobscot; and it was proposed to send two well educated, prudent and exemplary men among the eastern tribes, to instruct their youth and strengthen their friendship.†

On the 29th of October, was the shock of an earthquake, which rendered the year memorable, and which we would not

The treaty confirmed.

A mission to recover English captives.

Oct. 29.  
An earthquake.

\* An. Charters, p. 481.—13 Mass. Rec. p. 280. † 13 Mass. Rec. 20.

A. D. 1727. fail to notice. It commenced 40 minutes after ten at night, when the weather was clear, the sky serene, and the air cold. The first noise heard resembled the rattling of stagecoaches, driven speedily upon pavements, and lasted half a minute before the shock was actually felt. In the midst of it, the tops of chimnies and stone-walls were thrown down; doors were forced open; and people found it difficult to stand unsupported. Seamen upon the coast supposed their vessels grated over shoals of gravel. Its course was from north-west to south-east; gradual in its progress and egress; and extending from the Delaware to the Kennebeck. Its whole duration was about two minutes. The uncommon alarm was not without its moral benefits, exciting in many places repentance and reform.\*

Committee  
of claims.

In the present and two succeeding years, various measures were resumed to revive and resettle this eastern country, so often doomed to the fatalities of bloody and destructive wars. A new *Committee of Claims* were appointed; who were directed to hold meetings at Falmouth, receive all evidences of title and claim to lands, which might be presented, and especially use all means practicable, to shew and satisfy the Indians, how far they had made fair and valid conveyances to the English.†

Western  
line of  
Maine.

The boundary line on each side of New-Hampshire was agitated; and that Province, feeling unable to cope with Massachusetts in settling so important a question, referred it to the king, refusing to join in the appointment of commissioners upon the subject. Apprehensive it would be of no avail to press the measure, still disposed to encourage settlements, Massachusetts proposed to send a skilful surveyor, and ten men on a ranging tour, the distance of 100 miles‡ from Quampeagan, in direction of the dividing line between New-Hampshire and Maine; and thence north-eastwardly to the river Kennebeck. Returning by way of fort Richmond, they were to make report of facts and observa-

---

\* "A general revival of religion took place—40 out of 121 were the "fruits of it in the Rev. Mr. Emerson's parish in Portsmouth."—*Smith's Journal*, p. 18.—2 *Hutchinson's Hist.* 298. Till this, "there had been no "very violent shocks of earthquakes in the memory of any then living."—2 *Holmes' A. Am.* p. 119.

† 12 *Mass. Rec.* p. 66.—The Committee were William Tailer, John Turner and 5 others.

‡ 13 *Mass. Rec.* p. 40.—i. e. "North-west 100 miles from Quampeagan."

tions. Mr. Haven was appointed surveyor; yet through fear A.D. 1727. the movement might displease New-Hampshire and disturb the Abenagues tribes, it was postponed.\*

Next, we find it proposed to survey a back tier, or second line of townships from Salmon-falls river to the Androscoggin, and offer them to settlers upon most favorable terms. The soil belonged to the Province by purchase; the inhabitants in the new range would be a barrier to the old towns on the seaboard in case of another rupture with the Indians; and therefore plausible pretences were encouraged and even sought for, to promote the claims and applications for lands.† The descendants of officers and soldiers employed in expeditions against the Narragansett Indians in King Philip's war, and in the campaigns against Canada, and Nova-Scotia, the preceding century, and also the sufferers in later wars, were all admitted to notice; and many who had acquired some knowledge of the country, while in the public service, manifested an enthusiastic desire to make it the place of their future residence.‡ Yet the lands upon the seacoast, eastward of Georgetown, were either inhabited or appropriated; and it was urged, that should no considerable facilities be offered to emigrants and settlers, they would go to other places. So far too as the proposition had respect to old soldiers, or their posterity, it carried with it the appearance of gratitude; and a Committee was directed to lay out a second tier of townships, which should be severally six miles square, and extend from Berwick to Presumpscot.

A new tier of townships from Berwick to Presumpscot proposed.

No measure could afford the older towns more gratification. The old towns. For nearly a century, they had stood in single file between the ocean and the woods, and never were a people's prudential and heroic virtues put to severer test. In the late war, Kittery, York, Wells and Berwick, were represented every year in the General Court; and Falmouth, three years, including that of peace. They were severally supporting settled ministers, distinguished for their talents, piety and learning,§ besides maintaining common

\* 12 Mass. Rec. p. 258.—6 Coll. Mass. Hist. Soc. p. 108—110.

† *Smith's Jour.* p. 17.—“People are constantly flocking down here to a petition for lots.”

‡ In York, Rev. Samuel Moody, graduated, 1697, died, 1747, *Æt.* 72.

“ Kittery, “ John Newmarch, “ 1690, “ 1754.

“ Wells, “ Samuel Jeffierds, “ 1722, “ 1752, “ 48.

A. D. 1727, schools and private garrisons. The towns assuming a preeminence to 1728. at this period, were York and Falmouth. One was the

York and  
Falmouth  
chief towns.

Commerce  
and affairs  
of Fal-  
mouth.

shire town and seat of Justice, where all the public records were kept; and the other a place of great resort and considerable commerce. At a time, in 1727, *thirty* vessels were seen in the harbor of Falmouth, besides several standing upon the stocks; and, within a preceding twelve month, there were enumerated in that town, 64 families; which in the course of two years, increased to 100 or more. Men were admitted inhabitants in town-meeting, on payment of £10. All the land lying on the water in Purpooduck, and 30 lots on the peninsula, were surveyed, located and assigned; a saw and a grist-mill in the neighborhood were in motion; a meeting-house finished; and March 8th, the same year, (1727,) Rev. Thomas Smith was settled.\* The town books having, in some of the Indian wars, been either destroyed or carried to Canada, the General Court, upon petition, ordered the counterpart or copy of the original confirmation made by President Danforth, July 26, 1684, to Edward Tyng and others in trust, to be recorded in the secretary's office of the Province, and in the registry of deeds at York.

The minis-  
try and  
common  
schools in  
Maine.

In laying the foundations of a rising community, the men of this age are entitled to the highest considerations for the interest at all times taken by them, in the settlement of a pious ministry, and the support of common schools. These they placed in the same grade with liberty, safety and the supports of life. In 1727, Mr. William Thompson was settled at Scarborough; and in 1730, Mr. Samuel Willard, at Biddeford; Mr. Thomas Prentice, at Arundel; and Mr. Ammi R. Cutter, at North-Yarmouth.† All the lands in several of these towns were taxed expressly for the support of their schools. Even the Province itself, contributed towards the salary of two or three ministers; and once, the inhabitants of Kittery received from the public treasury £400 to

In Falmouth, Rev. Thomas Smith, graduated. 1723, died. 1795, *Ed.* 93.

" 2 P. York, " Joseph Mooly, " 1713, " 1759, " 53.

" Berwick, " Jeremiah Wise, " 1703, " 1756, " 74.

" Biddeford, " Samuel Willard, " 1723, " 1741,

*Greenleaf's Ecclesiastical Sketches*, p. 11-21-56,—10 *Coll. M. Hist. Soc.* p. 270.

\* Smith's Journal, p. 17-20.

† Town privileges were not fully allowed to North-Yarmouth, till January, 1732. It had been only a "propriety;"—14 *Mass. Rec.* p. 237-267, 286, 353, 472. Mr. Prentice graduated at Harvard College, 1726.



assist them in re-building their meeting-house;\* the former being A. D. 1727, to 1728.  
laid in ashes by lightning.

Fort George was repaired; and *Brunswick* was among the Brunswick resettled.  
first places re-peopled after the war. In 1730, a chaplain was allowed at this garrison; and it was in this place, where Sabbatist, the Anasagunticook Sagamore, requested government to keep some supplies: for, said he, in "cold winters and deep snows, my Indians, unable to go to Fort Richmond, sometimes suffer."—The government, always in such instances cheerfully administered relief; and the tribe remained quiet, though constantly viewed with distrust. The settlements in this section advanced slowly. Harpswell was a precinct of North-Yarmouth, twenty years. In "1730, and not before, some ventured to set down in Topsham;" yet there were, "in 1750 only eighteen families in the place—seventeen of whom were Scottish Hibernians, and all protestants.† In Georgetown the greater part of the people were Sectaries.  
presbyterians;—there were in Falmouth a few episcopalians; otherwise the inhabitants in Maine were devoted to the congregational order.

On the accession of George II. a year since, the immediate George II. crowned, July 13.  
appointment of a Governor had been anticipated, in the place of Mr. Shute. But being disposed to please his provincial subjects, William Burnet, Governor.  
the king deliberated, and then selected WILLIAM BURNET; who arrived at Boston, July 13th, 1728, with a commission embracing A. D. 1728.  
Massachusetts, New-Hampshire and Maine. There were many imposing circumstances in his favor. Born at the Hague, whither his parents had retired to avoid the persecution of the Stuart dynasty, he was named William, after the illustrious prince of Orange, who was his godfather, and who soon after ascended the British throne. His father, Gilbert Burnet, the celebrated bishop of Sarum, had by his ardent piety and love of civil and religious liberty, rendered his name dear to the people of New-England, and secured for the son an earnest of popular affection. The large and handsome person, and graceful manners of the Governor commanded respect; his good abilities, his taste for books, and his acquaintance with mankind gave him rank among the

\* This was in 1731.—14 *Mass. Rec.* p. 61.—The salary of Mr. Prentice, was £40,—of Mr. Thompson, £100. The school tax was from a half-penny to a penny per acre on improved lands.

† 3 Cell. Mass. Hist. Soc. p. 112.

A. D. 1723. good and the great ; and his pleasant wit and excellent disposition rendered him acceptable to all. Popular as Governor of New-York and New-Jersey, he submitted to the change with considerable reluctance.

His first speech, insists on a salary.

In his first speech, he told the Legislature he should insist upon a permanent salary, agreeably to the royal instruction, which, he promised himself the House would not be backward to obey. Desirous of avoiding, "if possible, an immediate controversy with the Governor, the House made him some valuable presents, and voted to give him £1,000 sterling, in compensation for a year's services. This he refused to accept, because it was not permanent ; not despairing of his ability to bring the House into his views, during the session, till he had kept the General Court together five months. He then prorogued the Legislature, and transmitted particulars to the ministry.\* The House also sent instructions to their agents ; yet, if a calculation were to be predicated upon past experience, no result favorable to their wishes could be expected. For the fact was, that in consequence of the long and bitter altercation with Governor Shute, the Province was forced at last, to take an 'Explanatory Charter ;'† which expressly empowered the Governor to negative the speaker, and also forbade the House to adjourn for more than two days at any one time. When power and privilege are at war on such unequal grounds, the result is obvious.

A feature of his administration.

So much superior to all other public topics and considerations, was the salary question, at the present period, that the cotemporary statute book does not exhibit one printed act, passed during the administration of Gov. Burnet. He was a stranger in the Province. Had he been well acquainted with the sentiments and spirit of the people at large, he never would have tried an experiment upon their representatives, with so much pertinacity. A majority of the Council considered it prudent to comply with the instruction, as the salary could be only during the life or the commission of the present Governor. But the members of that body did not emanate immediately from the people ; and several of them were non-residents. Their republican politics, though sufficiently rigid, were better tempered with true wisdom. Those for Maine, in the present and preceding administrations of

\* 2 Hutch. Hist.

† This was dated Aug. 26, 1726.

Mr. Shute and Mr. Dummer, were *Adam Winthrop*, *Joseph A. D. 1723.*  
*Hammond*, *Charles Frost*, *Edward Hutchinson*, and *Wm. Pepper-* Councillors.  
*ell, jr.*;—and for Sagadahock, *Spencer Phips* and *Samuel Thax-*  
*ter*. Messrs. Winthrop and Hutchinson were both non-resident  
 members, living in Boston, and belonging to distinguished fami-  
 lies. Mr. Winthrop was elected in 1716, and the two succeed-  
 ing years. He was a gentleman of talents, learning and influ-  
 ence.\* Mr. Hutchinson had two elections, and these were in  
 1725 and 6. He was a man of more business than eminence.  
 Messrs. Hammond and Frost belonged to Kittery. They were  
 men of good understanding, and great usefulness. Mr. Ham-  
 mond succeeding to the honors of a father of the same name,  
 and having represented his town in the General Court seven  
 years, received twelve successive elections into the Council, in-  
 cluding the year 1718, when he was first chosen. He was also  
 a judge of the Common Pleas† about ten years. Mr. Frost was  
 elected into the Council in 1719, from the House, where he was  
 holding a seat as representative from his town. He received six  
 elections into the Board; and was also on the bench of the Com-  
 mon Pleas with Mr. Hammond. Mr. Pepperell, whose father,‡  
 of the same name, was among the early settlers on the Isles of  
 Shoals, was an inhabitant of Kittery, which he had represented  
 in the General Court two or three years. He was first elected  
 into the Council in 1727, where he had a seat 32 years. His  
 merits and future fame will appear in their appropriate place.  
 Messrs. Phips and Thaxter, were non-resident Councillors. It  
 is believed they both lived in Boston. Mr. Phips, the adopted  
 son of Sir William Phips,§ was for the first time a Councillor  
 in 1722, and afterwards received nine elections. He was a

\* Mr. Winthrop was competitor for the office of Lieut. Gov. with Mr. Phips, in 1732. He was the father of John Winthrop, L. L. D. F. R. S. —the great mathematician.—*Eliot's Biog.* p. 506. † Or 'Inferior Court.'

‡ The father emigrated from the west of England; was engaged largely in the fisheries on the Isles of Shoals, in 1695-6. After that he removed to Kittery-point, became wealthy,—died, 1734. One account supposes his father lived at the Isles of Shoals.

§ One daughter of Capt. Roger Spencer of Saco married William [afterwards Sir William] Phips; and another married Dr. David Bennet of Rowley, whose son, *Spencer Bennet*, was adopted by his uncle Sir William, and took by statute the name of *Phips*. He was Lieut. Gov. of Mass. from 1732 to 1757, the year of his decease.

A. D. 1723. land-holder in the Provincial territory of Sagadahock, in consequence of an original acquittance procured by Sir William from Madockawando, a sachem of Penobscot, to "the lands on St. George's river, so high as the second Falls;"\* and the proprietors' recognition of his share in forming the patent into ten parts. He was commissioned Lieut. Governor in 1732;—an office he held 25 years. He is represented as a man of more respectability than influence; and indebted rather to connexions and wealth, than to splendid abilities or eminent merits, for his promotion. As a magistrate, however, he was very discreet and upright.—Some fortuitous circumstance seems to have brought Mr. Thaxter† into the Council for the single year of 1724, as we hear nothing further of him; Mr. Phips being the member for Sagadahock, in years both before and after him.

Disputes of  
the House  
and Gov-  
ernor.

In the summer of 1729, short sessions were holden at Salem and Cambridge—the places to which the Governor, being displeased with the people of Boston, had from time to time prorogued the General Court. This gave great offence. In short, the House boldly informed him, that such motives and means would never coerce them into measures against their judgment and duty. The controversy had a fatal effect upon his spirits; and September 7, after a few days' sickness, he died.‡

His death.

Public af-  
fairs.

These altercations between the king's Governors and the House of Representatives, so warmly and so often repeated, were prejudicial to the interests of the Province. Any topic prominent and exciting in a community, acquires the power of monopoly. The people uttered deep complaints under a policy, that so compelled them to receive and obey foreign rulers, wholly unacquainted with their sentiments, their habits and their country. The dispute appeared to be interminable; and while the fit of perplexity lasted, public affairs were neglected or managed without due skill and wisdom. Owing to the late war, and the scarcity of money—trade and commerce were not in a very flourishing state, and the public treasury was empty. To administer immediate relief, a new emission of paper money had been thought the only effectual means, and bills were issued, two years previ-

\* 1 Douglass' Summ. p. 385.—See ante, vol. II, p. 97.

† 1 Doug. Summ. p. 560.—Col. Thaxter, an agent to Canada.

‡ 2 Hutch. Hist. p. 326.—Governor Burnet had a great taste for Natural History and Astronomy.—1 Douglass, p. 480.



ous, to the amount of £60,000;—the interest accruing from the A. D. 1729.  
loans being appropriated to the support of government.\* Bloated  
from time to time, by this corrupt aliment, the body politic found  
itself at length laboring under a complication of diseases, destruc-  
tive both of vigor and enterprise.

The eastern country had not, since the peace, been filling with Settlements  
settlements, and multiplying improvements equal to expectation. did not in-  
No projects nor propositions of the government, encouraging to crease.  
emigrants, appeared to be matured. The wisest course was not in  
fact readily foreseen. Grants fettered with any conditions, could  
meet with no acceptance. Individuals, even with the gifts of lots,  
could not be persuaded to make a beginning in the wilderness  
without associates. Had a liberal policy prevailed, and early  
incentives been given to the importation of emigrants from abroad,  
this country might have exhibited in a few years a large popula-  
tion. But foreigners were looked upon with a jealous eye; some  
of them were bad characters; many were without property; and  
the Legislature, through fear they might be a burden to the com-  
munity, regulated by law† the terms upon which all visiting  
strangers might be landed. Hence every sea-captain, before set-  
ting them ashore, was bound to save the town harmless of all  
charges 5 years, on their account; unless the passenger himself  
could give the security, or prove he was a mechanic, mariner or  
husbandman, of unblemished reputation. It is manifest such a  
law, known and observed, would check and discourage emigration.

Nor were the proprietors of patents, and large tracts manifest- Proprietors  
ing the activity and zeal in promoting settlements, which had re- inactive.  
dounded so much to their credit in former years. Perhaps they  
were discouraged in consequence of their losses. They knew  
perfectly the character of the Indians, and their jealousy of en-  
croachments; and they might not be without their apprehensions  
of some sudden rupture. They found, that settlers could not be  
spared from the old towns; and certain it is, that the generous  
enterprising spirit apparent in other times, when they built mills,  
removed emigrants free of charge to them, and expended large  
sums in promoting settlements, had now degenerated to mere out-  
lines of plantations, projects of sale, and land-jobbing speculations.  
Every thing was in prospect. Men sought gains by deceptive

\* 2 Hutch. Hist. p. 296.

† Prov. Law, A. D. 1724.

A.D. 1729 representations, and by conveyances of shadowy titles, without any active efforts to settle the lands, or to enhance their real value. Meetings of proprietors were frequent, and much time and money were expended in fruitless schemes and plans, whereby the real wealth and improvement of the country were rather retarded than promoted.\*

Condition of The Provincial territory of Sagadahock was viewed by speculators as a fit region, in which to try their skill and gratify their cupidity. The possession of the eastern parts, it is true, had vibrated several times in years past, between the English and French; yet since the country had been rescized by Phips, included in the provincial charter, and solemnly conceded to the British crown by the treaty of Utrecht, it might be fairly expected, that the jurisdictional rights and claims of Massachusetts would be no more called in question. The contrary however was quite too true. Already Armstrong and Coram,† in their requests for extensive tracts of the territory, had presented to the ministry such plausible schemes and reasons, that their defeat was not effected without persevering efforts and considerable expense. It was manifestly unfortunate, that the fee in the ungranted lands, through the whole region, and consequently the forests, should remain in the crown; while Massachusetts, being vested with the jurisdiction, was in duty bound to exercise a provident care and protection over the whole, without any emolument, and without the power of making grants, even for the encouragement of settlers.

The vicissitudes in the country between Sagadahock and St. Georges. The territory between the rivers Kennebeck and St. Georges, presented, at this time, the most allurements. Settled a century before, inhabited many years, and thus rendered more readily susceptible of culture and improvement, it richly deserved consideration. But how unusual the fate of its inhabitants? Yes—uncommon vicissitudes had been the peculiar destiny of these devoted plantations. At first, they were without civil government; next, they paid some regard to the anomalous civil authority of the Pemaquid proprietors, or their agents; in 1664, they were subject to the Duke of York; in 1676, most of the settlers were formed by Massachusetts, into a county by the name of Devonshire; the government of the whole Province was resumed

\* 2 Belk. N. H. p. 71.

† Ante, A. D. 1718, 1720.

in 1686, by a Governor, under James II;\* and in 1692, the charter vested the entire jurisdiction in the provincial government. Not only had this ill-fated people suffered all the evils incident to these revolutions, but they had experienced still harder fate from the Indians. In the first war, the inhabitants made a highly creditable and successful defence; but in the fore part of the second or king William's war, many were killed and the rest driven away by a merciless foe; their plantations were laid waste; and for about thirty years, there was not found a white man dwelling in this ruined and forsaken Province. Such is a correct though faint portrait of western Sagadahock. Nay, ten years since, when the surviving inhabitants or their descendents, assigns and associates began to re-settle it, they were presently threatened by the natives; and ere they were able to construct fencible fortifications, or comfortable cottages, they saw the tomahawk again lifted over their heads; and few of the families, though in the vicinity of Pemaquid fort, could make themselves secure enough, to outlive the storm. Great courage and resolution have appeared in the enterprize of this people since the peace; there being at this period, between Georgetown and Muscongus, about "150 families,"†—probably between 900 and 1,000 inhabitants.

Attempts 10 years ago to re-settle—were only with partial success.

But their cup of afflictions was not yet full. There was among intriguing politicians, a strong disposition, either to consider the territory an appendage of Nova Scotia, or an acquisition by conquest; or by some finesse, to detach it from Massachusetts and have it erected into a charter Province. *David Dunbar*, a native of Ireland, and a reduced colonel in the British service, was fitly calculated to figure in such an enterprize. He was out of business, proud and indigent. He first sought the birth of *Bridge*, surveyor of the king's woods. This would give him immediate livelihood; and the appointment was obtained for him by the recommendation of the Board of Trade, of which Colonel *Bladen* was an active member,—a man who was never in love with puritans. Possessing very peculiar arts of address, *Dunbar* made the ministry believe, that a large number of his protestant countrymen, and many German Palatinates also, were de-

Intrigues of *David Dunbar*.

Appointed surveyor of the woods.

\* Ante, chap. 22, 1686.

† *Commissioners' Report*, A. D. 1811.—"One hundred and fifty families were settled in these towns at this early period.—A. D. 1730."

A. D. 1729. **Desires** of emigrating to this country ; and at length he obtained a royal instruction and proclamation, by which the entire Province of Sagadahock was given into his hands, and he directed to settle, superintend and govern it ; little more being required of him than to preserve 300,000 acres of the best pine and oak, for the use of the crown.\*

Repairs fort  
William  
Henry and  
calls it *Fort  
Frederick*.

Surveys  
three town-  
ships.

Lays out  
city lots.

On his arrival in the spring of 1729, it was his first business to secure the good-will and co-operation of Philips, Governor of Nova Scotia. He next put the fortification at Pemaquid in tolerable repair, and changed the name from William Henry, to *Fort Frederick*,† in compliment to the new Prince of Wales. Here he took up his residence and began his operations. Assisted as it would seem, by a surveyor from Nova Scotia, he laid out the territory between the rivers Sheepscot and Muscongus into three townships, to which he affixed the names of three eminent noblemen ; viz. *Townshend*, [now *Boothbay* ;] *Harrington*, [the southern and greatest part of the present *Bristol*,] and *Walpole*, [now *Nobleborough* and the upper part of *Bristol*.] At Pemaquid-point, near the sea, he laid out the plan of a *City*. To each settler or inhabitant he surveyed a city-lot of two acres, also 40 acres more, including his improvements, and afterwards an 100 acre lot, more remotely situated.‡ The residue of Harrington and Walpole, he assigned to a couple of speculators, *Montgomery* and *Campbell*, which on the death of the former accrued to his partner. The assurances of title, he gave the settlers, were leasehold-indentures, with the antiquated reservation of a “pepper corn” rent if demanded. Finding the people who resided northerly of Townshend, between Damariscotta and Sheepscot,§ more backward in submitting to his claim and dictation ; he threatened to punish their obstinacy by expelling them from their possessions.

A. D. 1730.  
His other  
measures.

Inflated with successes, he determined in the spring to be thorough in his measures. As an encouragement to emigrants, he offered every one, who would settle in the Province, an hun-

\* The business, “ was forwarded by a royal instruction to Col. Philips, “ Governor of Nova Scotia, April 27, 1729, to take possession of the lands.” —1 *Douglass*, p. 363.

† Settlers drew for their lots.—*Burn’s testimony*.

‡ See ante, Chap. 23d, A. D. 1692, and 1696.

§ Now New-Castle.



dred acres of land, where he might choose; and promised to supply him with a year's provisions.\* To invalidate and obscure the jurisdictional rights of Massachusetts, he procured, besides the king's instruction and proclamation, a royal order to the Governor of Nova-Scotia, for taking formal possession of the country; and to effectuate his plans and enforce obedience to his demands, he obtained from Annapolis or Canseau, thirty men besides an officer, to man the fortress at Fort Frederick;† pretending probably, that this, having long been considered the principal key to the Province, ought to be a public garrison. Dunbar conveyed lands at Damariscotta, to *William Vaughan*, and gave him the benefit of the river; and here he immediately "built two double saw-mills, and a grist-mill," and also made a farm. The descendants of settlers introduced into Townshend, by Rogers and McCobb, under Dunbar, form "at the present time, most of the "inhabitants of Boothbay."‡

The news of Governor Burnet's death, excited in England a momentary resentment towards the people and the Legislature of Massachusetts; and some thought it time to reduce them to 'a more absolute dependence on the crown.' But the indignation soon subsided, in the question, 'who should be appointed successor.' Mr. JONATHAN BELCHER, then in London, one of the agents of the Province, applied for the office with all his address, aided by his numerous and zealous friends. A native of Boston, the only son of a most opulent merchant there, a graduate of Harvard, and well acquainted with the temper and habits of his countrymen, he would have, it was urged,—more influence than a stranger, to carry the favorite point of a permanent salary. There were several other considerations to be noticed in his favor. Besides a good mind, a graceful person and elegant manners, he had been a great traveller. Six years he had passed in Europe; twice he had been at the court of Hanover, before the protestant succession commenced in that line; and had received from the princess Sophia a valuable gold medal. He was aspir-

\* *Roger's testimony, Rep.* p. 156.—"People who lived in garrison had their separate farms in town."—*Fitch's testimony.*

† 2 Hutch. Hist. p. 339.

‡ But afterwards, "many people of Boothbay took deeds under Doctor Sylvester Gardiner, who claimed under the Plymouth company."—*W. McCobb's testimony*, p. 167.

A. D. 1730 ing, openhearted, and sincere ; unsparing, it is true, in his censures of foes, yet unchanging in his attachments to friends. He had a high sense of the honor which the commission would confer ; and on the 8th of August, he arrived in Boston, the Governor of Massachusetts, New-Hampshire and Maine ; *Mr. William Tailer* being now the second time appointed to fill the place of *Mr. Dummer*.

Sept. 9.  
His first  
speech.

Salary  
question re-  
vived.

King's  
woods.

Grants to  
the Gover-  
nor.

Acts against  
trespasses  
and duel-  
ling.

The Governor met the two Houses, Sept. 9 ; and in his first address, he told them, he was commanded by his royal master to press upon their consideration, the instruction for providing him a *permanent* support ; while he endeavored to mellow their sentiments to a requirement so manifestly dictated, (as he conceived) by the most benign motives, and founded in principles of the purest reason and wisdom. He applauded the judicious course pursued with the Indians, and strongly cautioned the General Court never to neglect their fortifications ;—not concluding till he had declared his own determination, and reminded them of their mutual duty, to preserve the king's woods, as he called them “ the nursery of the royal masts,” from inroads and destruction. He also recommended a more watchful and vigorous execution of the laws against trespassers ; and subsequently\* he issued a proclamation for enforcing the statutes of parliament, passed to detect and punish them.

To remunerate his past services, and defray the expenses of his late journey, the General Court granted him £1,000 currency ; and also £1,000 sterling for his future support, leaving the question of salary entirely untouched. Nor was it believed the trespass-laws needed sharpening. For within three or four years, they had been so revised,† as to authorize a sentence of twenty stripes upon the back of any one convicted of a trespass with the face painted, or disguised ; and also to direct convictions upon probable circumstances, unless the defendant would “ acquit himself upon oath.” One of the first acts, the present Governor signed, was against duels ; premising that several had been fought, and enacting that the body of the party falling, and also the body of his antagonist, after execution, be buried without a coffin, and

\* This was Oct. 9, 1730.—13 *Mass. Rec.* p 471.

† Came into force August 7, 1727.

have a stake driven through it, as a memento of the crime.\* A. D. 1730. Numerous laws against crimes denote a bad state of society; else surely they could not with good reason be enacted or multiplied.

In reviewing the lists of prior civil appointments, he persuaded the Council, that when a new Governor takes the chair, all civil commissions ought to be renewed. This had not been the usage; and though it were probably his duty to make some removals, the advantage of the innovation would not be otherwise important, than to open a wider field to executive patronage. When engaged in settling the counties, and ere he had touched the incumbents in Yorkshire, he recommended to the Judges of the Inferior Court or Common Pleas, a gentleman for the clerkship, whom he was desirous to assist; the law vesting in them the power of appointment. But considering this an improper interference, and knowing the incumbent to be a faithful and meritorious officer, they were unwilling to make the change. The repulse gave him displeasure; and he let them know, that though he could not put a clerk into office, he could a whole bench; and he therefore appointed as the Judges, *William Pepperell, jr.* *Samuel Came*, *Timothy Gerrish*, and *Joseph Moody*; through whom he found no difficulty in bringing his favorite into place.†

Appoint-  
ments to of-  
fice.

Judges in  
Court Com-  
mon Pleas,  
Yorkshire.

A due regard to rights is the only principle of policy, which can render any political measures acceptable. Dunbar had from the first presumed to act with so much vigor, and so little respect for justice, that his management was already exciting universal complaint. Regardless, either of ancient grants, deeds, or actual possessions, he resolved to bear down all opposition, and make in his own name, any conveyances which could bring him money. Claimants of all descriptions being thus disturbed, spread their grievances before the General Court. The proprietors of the Pemaquid patent, or the "Drown right" complained, that Dunbar had 'intruded upon their lands—and with force and arms, was holding them out of possession;—praying for relief

Dunbar's  
arbitrary  
acts.

Complaints  
against him.

\* This revised the first one ever passed on the subject of duels—viz. A. D. 1719.

† 2 *Hutch. Hist.* p. 336.—Two of the Judges, however, did not come into office till 1731. At this time the smallpox raged extensively; and an Act was passed authorizing Courts to adjourn to towns not infected.—*Prov. Law*, p. 486-7.

A. D. 1730. ‘and protection.’ Christopher Tappan represented himself to be the owner of several large tracts, “at Damariscotta and adjoining Sheepscot,” which had been settled and improved a series of years, till the inhabitants were killed or driven away by the savages; and which had been lately repossessed by returning settlers, happy at their homes, till plunged into perplexities by the demands of Dunbar. Many others presented their memorials to the Legislature, which were filled with similar representations. Particularly, Joseph Roberts, Samuel Whittemore, and Jonathan Loring, living in the vicinity of Sheepscot river, stated, that Dunbar came “with an armed force, turned them from their lands, seized their timber, burnt and destroyed their houses,” and even ‘threatened to throw them into confinement;’—beseeching government to resume jurisdiction of this troubled Province, and speedily effectuate the tyrant’s removal.\*

A. D. 1731. In the winter session, these memorials were all referred to an able committee of both Houses, of whom Mr. Dudley was chairman; and they, on the 27th of January,† made **REPORT**,—  
 Committee’s report against him. ‘That the lands mentioned in the petitions,—and likewise the whole territory between Kennebeck and Nova Scotia, were within the royal charter, granted to us about forty years since, by our sovereigns William and Mary of blessed memory, and have ever been from that time to the present under the care and authority, and within the jurisdiction, of our provincial government: That the Legislature have from time to time, especially in the last war, sent military forces into those parts to defend and secure them from the incursions of the Indians, and otherwise been put to great expense in treating and trading with them, and making them presents: That laws have been made to extend the county of York, and the administration of justice over the whole Province—to detect and punish trespasses committed within it—and to assist the king’s surveyor in the protection of the royal woods:—That the memorialists, the proprietors and settlers of that country, have with others, formed several associations, manifested strong desires, and made great

---

\* 14 Mass. Rec. p. 234-6.

† Query, if this Report was not in fact made a year later?—See 14 *Mass. Rec.* p. 237.—Yet how could it be so, if the Report of the Solicitor and Attorney General was afterwards, in August, 1731?—*General Court Journal*, 1731-2, p. 87.—2 *Belk. N. H.* p. 81-2.—*Sullivan*, p. 393.



‘ exertions, to enlarge the settlements, “ and build” up towns “ in a A. D. 1731.  
 ‘ regular and defensible manner ;” having transported thither ma-  
 ‘ terials for building, and necessities for upholding life, and also  
 ‘ hired laborers into their service :—That their predecessors in  
 ‘ former years, had expended “ vast sums of money” in bringing  
 ‘ the lands into a state of cultivation, in constructing habitations,  
 ‘ and making improvements ; and, moreover, “ great numbers”  
 ‘ had lost their lives in defence of their homes and estates :—  
 ‘ That Colonel Dunbar, appearing among them, declared he had  
 ‘ powers and directions from the Crown, to dispose of all the  
 ‘ lands lying eastward of Kennebeck river, upon conditions he  
 ‘ said, he well understood, and no person should settle there  
 ‘ otherwise than under him : That though he refused to exhibit  
 ‘ his commission, or an exemplification of it, he entered among  
 ‘ the inhabitants with a number of armed men, and required, nay,  
 ‘ even compelled them to take deeds of him, or quit their pos-  
 ‘ sessions : And that the government of the Province were in  
 ‘ duty bound to interpose in favor of the petitioners and other  
 ‘ similar sufferers, to lay their complaints, the facts, and documents  
 ‘ before the Lords of Trade, and obtain, if possible, the opinions of  
 ‘ the Solicitor and Attorney Generals of England upon the sub-  
 ‘ ject.’\*

Accordingly the papers and proofs were transmitted to England, Measures  
adopted to  
remove him.  
 with instructions to the provincial agent, to lay them before the  
 Board of Trade. Dunbar, who was about this time in Boston, se-  
 verely felt the force of the strictures, he was constrained to hear ;  
 and being thwarted in his views, and resisted in his claims, he fell  
 into a fit of passion, heaped illiberal reproaches upon the Governor,  
 and was ready to denounce anathemas against the whole people  
 of the Province. For he found the community at large disturbed  
 and inclining strongly against him. Many believed, if the Prov-  
 ince should be dismembered by his taking so large a share as the  
 territory of Sagadahock, he might impose heavy duties upon  
 lumber and fuel, or lay the trade in those articles under restric-  
 tions ; in consequence of which, the people in seaport towns,  
 especially the poor, would suffer long from his exactions or op-  
 pression. The local sufferers themselves were exasperated ; and  
 hundreds of others thought the Governor ought to remove the

---

\* 14 Mass. Rec. p. 235, report entire.

A. D. 1731. oppressor, though it be by a military force. But he considered it imprudent to encounter a man armed with a royal commission—yet was fully aware something must be done; and he issued a proclamation, commanding the inhabitants of this devoted territory, Sagadahock, to continue their obedience to the government and laws of the Province,\* and patiently wait instructions from England, in relation to the course to be pursued against Dunbar.

Petitions to the crown for his removal,

There were others who petitioned the King and Council about the same time for his removal. Samuel Waldo, a gentleman of good capacity, and great activity, having a large interest in the Muscongus, or Waldo Patent, was chosen agent by the proprietors, and sent to London upon the important errand. He was there joined by Sir Biby Lake, who was deputed by the claimants of lands between the Kennebeck and the Sheepscot,† to appear before the committee of Council; and they united in the defence of their respective rights.‡ Shem Drown of Boston, in behalf of the Pemaquid proprietors, preferred also his petition to the crown, in conjunction with others, praying that Dunbar might be displaced.§

Dunbar appointed Lt. Governor of N. Hampshire.

About this time, Dunbar, principally through the influence of his friend Col. Braden, who bore no good-will to Gov. Belcher, was appointed Lieutenant-Governor of New-Hampshire;|| and proceeding immediately to Portsmouth, entered upon the trust. The Governor perceived the advantage his enemies would derive, by placing such a man second to him in the executive department of that government; and he made all the efforts in his power to effect his removal. But the numerous letters he sent home, written with great spirit and freedom, and representing the character of his adversary in the worst light, rather in effect, induced the

\* Sullivan. p. 339. — 1 Doug. Summ. p. 355.

† 1 Doug. Summ. p. 371. — He says it was the Sheepscot purchase, or "Nagwasack" or Nequasset, bought Nov. 1, 1639, and lying between Sagadahock and Sheepscot.

‡ It seems, that one Christopher Lawson, left Exeter, N. H., with Rev. John Wheelwright, in 1643—4; that in 1649, he procured an Indian deed of lands, limited north, by the north line of the present Woolwich; that in 1653, Lawson assigned a part or all of his purchase to Thomas Clark and Thomas Lake, (killed in 1676); and that his son, kindred, heir or assignee; Sir Biby Lake, was still interested.

§ Commissioners' Report, A. D. 1811, p. 25. || 2 Belknap's N. H. p. 81.

ministry to keep him in place, possibly as a check upon the Gov- A. D. 1731.  
ernor, and as the best means of preserving a balance of parties. Difficulties  
Joining the opposition, Dunbar had the pleasure of seeing a com- between  
plaint drawn up, July 10, against Belcher, and signed by fifteen him and  
persons, alleging that his government was grievous, and arbitrar- Belcher.  
y, and praying the king to remove him. This was counteracted  
by an address, subscribed by an hundred names; and in the  
sequel, they neutralized each other, and nothing was accom-  
plished.

The power and emoluments of Dunbar in New-Hampshire, Dunbar's  
were exceedingly limited; for the Governor, though residing in conduct.  
his other Province, considered himself virtually present in New-  
Hampshire; and therefore the Lieutenant-Governor had no right  
to the third part of the Governor's salary, as stipulated by law,  
when he was abroad or the chair vacant; nor had he any other  
authority or command, than by the Governor's orders. But Dun-  
bar had a salary of £200 sterling, as surveyor-general of the  
woods; and a moiety of the forfeitures and perquisites, usually  
amounting by the year, to £100; which sum was divided be-  
tween him and his deputies. He was a lover of money, and he  
needed it, for he was in debt on both sides of the Atlantic. By  
the statutes passed for the preservation of the royal woods, the  
surveyor was empowered to seize all logs cut from white pine  
trees without license; and it rested on the claimant to prove his  
property in the court of Admiralty. Dunbar attended by his  
servants went to the saw-mills, where he seized and marked large  
quantities of lumber, and with airs of vainglory plumed by a  
little brief authority, he abused the people and threatened them  
with prosecutions for the penalties, they had incurred. But this  
class of men was not easily intimidated by high words; nor would  
they very readily shrink from a 'trial by battle,' or by 'swamp-  
law,' which seemed to rest much upon the same principles. In  
this way, he sometimes suffered in his person; yet he made his  
office on the whole a profitable one. Also the lease-hold schemes  
and other enterprizes still prosecuted by him in Sagadahock,  
brought him some money.

When the complaints, preferred against him, came with the Submission  
documents before the Board of Trade, they directed the agent of of the con-  
Massachusetts\* to state in writing, the *Claim of that Province*, troversy.

---

\* This was Francis Wilkes.

A. D. 1731. which when done, was with the papers submitted to the consideration of the king's Attorney and Solicitor-Generals, in the form of these two queries;—

1. "Whether the inhabitants of Massachusetts-bay, if they ever "had any right to the government of the tract of land lying between St. Croix and Kennebeck, have not, by their neglect "and even refusal to defend it, take care of it, and improve it, "forfeited their supposed right to the government; and what "claim they had under their charter, and now have to the lands.

2. "Whether by the tracts being conquered by the French, "and afterwards reconquered by Gen. Nicholson in the late "Queen's time, and yielded up by France to Great Britain by "the treaty of Utrecht, that part of the charter relating thereto, "became vacated; and whether the government of that tract "and the lands thereof are not absolutely revested in the crown; "and whether the crown has not thereby sufficient power to appoint Governors, and assign lands to such families as shall be "desirous to settle there."

The learned referees heard council, both in behalf of the crown, and also of the province and the proprietors,—and, August 11th, 1731, they made their REPORT:—That the territory, between the rivers Kennebeck and St. Croix, was granted to the inhabitants of Massachusetts-bay by a royal charter to them, and they had the sole right to govern it; that they have heretofore erected a fort there, which cost them £20,000 and have otherwise expended therein £80,000, yet have at no time so refused or neglected to defend it or its inhabitants, as to incur a forfeiture either of the soil\* or the jurisdiction; that the conquest by the French, according to the laws of nations, only suspended, never annulled any rights of the crown, or of the Provincials—and upon its being reconquered by Nicholson, all the ancient rights, both of the Province and of individuals, being British subjects, immediately revived and reverted to them by postliminy; that the charter still remained in full force and validity in relation to that whole part of the Province; and that the crown had not the power either to appoint a Governor over it, or to make assignments of any lands

---

\* Yet it must be remembered, that "no grant of land within the territory actually made by the General Court, could be valid, 'till approved by 'the crown.'—*Prov. charter*, p. 34—5.—1 *Doug. Summ.* p. 383.



within it.\*—Yet this report, though accepted by the king in council, seems not to have been made the ground of any efficient measures towards the removal of Dunbar, till the next year.†

The subject of the boundary line, on both the northerly and southerly sides of New-Hampshire, being in itself of considerable importance, was seized upon by the political antagonists of the day, and made to increase party heat to an uncommon degree. It was not only under discussion before the Lords of Trade, where the several claims were urged with great zeal and spirit; but the parties in the Provinces were on all occasions vilifying and abusing each other, in their language, in their measures, and in their letters to England. On the one side, Belcher incessantly represented Dunbar, as the fomentor of opposition, false, perfidious, malicious and revengeful; doing no service to the Crown nor to the Governor—a plague to the Provinces, and a deceiver of the people. Nor was he unsparing in his reflections towards any of his opposers.—On the other side, Belcher's foes represented him as blind and unfriendly to the royal interest; evading the settlement of the lines; partial to Massachusetts, where his estate, valuable and large, was all situated; and conniving at insubordination in the eastern Provinces, and the destruction of the king's timber.‡

At the court of elections in 1732, the Governor in his speech presented another subject.—“I have lately, he stated, received many messages from the several tribes of the eastern Indians, desiring to see me in those parts—to renew and strengthen the present friendship between this Province and them; and as there will, sometime in July, be the greatest number of them together, I shall be pleased with the company of gentlemen from both Houses, when I shall visit them at Casco.” The proposition was considered judicious; and the Legislature provided for him a guard of sixty men, put £500 at his disposal, which, it was intended, should be distributed as presents among the tribes; and afforded him every facility for his journey. Attended thither by a large retinue, in which were gentlemen of the first respectability, he met a great number of the Indians, July 20th, on the peninsula, when he distributed presents, conferred

June 1.  
Governor's  
speech.

July 20.

\* See this Report entire,—1 vol. *Jour. of the General Court*, Jan 7, 1731  
-2, p. 67-103.

† Sullivan, p. 394.—2 *Hutch. Hist.* p. 340.

‡ 2 Belk. N. H. p. 86.

**A. D. 1732.** with the Sagamores, and received from them assurances of their wishes to see the treaty preserved inviolate. Happy in being able to inform them of a "Society for promoting christian knowledge," formed in Scotland, he told them, that three of their missionaries were intended for this Province; and the General Court had voted to give each of them an annual salary of £100, provided, they would officiate as chaplains of the garrisons at Fort Richmond, the fort on St. George's river, and that at North-field, in Massachusetts,\* and also become instructors to the tribes; it being believed by many people, such a course would be promotive of mutual good-will and lasting friendship.

Nov. 21.  
He meets  
the Indians  
at Fal-  
mouth.  
His view of  
the eastern  
country.

After the close of the interview, the Governor visited the rivers St. Georges, Kennebeck, and Saco, and the intervening parts; and in a subsequent address to the Legislature, he says,—'It gave me surprising pleasure to see so large a part of this Province accommodated with fine rivers and harbors—*islands and main*—capable of many and great improvements. The three rivers mentioned are bordered with fine lands, full of timber and woods; and I cannot but think this country will in time, be equal in every thing to any part of New-England. Certainly it is well worthy of all the support and assistance, this government can possibly render, to bring forward the settlement thereof.—'The several forts,' he adds, 'at St. Georges, Kennebeck, and Winter-Harbor, are dropping down and ought to be rebuilt and enlarged—as good stone and lime are plenty in that country. Fort Richmond, if rendered defensible, is so situated as to command the waters of the Kennebeck river; and Saco fort, being quite limited, ought to be removed four or five miles up the river, and established at the Great Falls. Nay, if some ingenious surveyors were also employed to delineate a map of the Eastern Province, well describing the towns, rivers, and roads, I should think its cost, a judicious expense.'

Royal order  
for Dun-  
bar's remo-  
val.

About this time, news arrived, that through the persevering exertions of Mr. Wilkes, the agent of Massachusetts, and of Mr. Waldo, the "indefatigable agent" of the proprietors, as Douglass calls him, a Royal Instruction was obtained, August 10th, 1732, by which the commission and authority given to Dunbar, and the order to Governor Philips were revoked; and the detach-

\* 11 Mass. Rec. 254, 290.

ment sent to keep a garrison at Fort Frederick, recalled.\* This A. D. 1732. was highly gratifying to Governor Belcher and his friends;—and no less to the inhabitants and land-proprietors within that territory, all esteeming it a just occasion of mutual congratulation and triumph.

In April following, the Governor stated to the General Court, A. D. 1733. that Col. Dunbar, in conformity to his Majesty's orders, was about April 4. removing his effects from the fort and vicinity of Pemaquid; His departure. that the fort ought to be made defensible for the king's honor, and the safety of those parts,—in return for his great goodness shewn to the Province in effecting Dunbar's removal so speedily and entirely, according to the solicitations of the Legislature, and interested individuals; and that should any soldiers be ordered thither by us, they might be accommodated with house-room, even within the walls of the fort. The subject, he adds, is important; and it is the king's 'royal pleasure, as he has expressly declared, that the Province and every particular proprietor of the lands there, should quietly enjoy their just and lawful rights; 'there being a great number of his good subjects on those lands, 'in very difficult circumstances, through want of protection from 'the government, for which they have made earnest supplication to me; and I pray you to leave no longer the fort neglected, 'nor that people distressed and desolate.'

Protection of Sagadahock recommended.

Listening with great interest and concern to these representations, the General Court resolved, Aug. 25, that the people of the Sagadahock territory, be protected and treated with the same kindness and care, as if they were inhabitants within any other part of the Province; also that the same law and justice be administered to them, through the medium of the Courts in Yorkshire, of which they were a constituent part. Afterwards, Nov. 6, fort Mary at Winter-Harbor, was dismantled by order of government; and the officers, soldiers, artillery and stores, removed to Fort Frederick, where a garrison was kept, about four years.†

August 25. Massachusetts resumes jurisdiction of it.

To finish our memoirs of Dunbar :—It seems that he resided at Pemaquid, or in that vicinity about two years,‡ after his jurisdictional authority within the territory was revoked. As Lieutenant-Governor of New-Hampshire, under Belcher, he had no

Dunbar's habitation and business.

\* 1 Doug. Summ. p. 383-5.—2 Hutch. Hist. p. 340.

† 14 Mass. Rec. p. 351, 399, 440.

‡ 2 Belk. N. H. p. 88.

A. D. 1733. seat in the Council of that Province, no emoluments of office, few adherents, and little to do with the government. Therefore he preferred a residence, amidst friends introduced by him into that neighborhood, and at a place central and convenient for the discharge of his official trust as surveyor of the royal woods. Besides, he was the possessor of lands in that vicinity, either by purchase, or by appropriating them to himself, before the recall of his commission; where he was making large improvements. Upon Belvidera-point, at the head of the bay in Walpole, he built a commodious dwellinghouse and a stable, and surrounded them with a farm and good accommodations;—a habitation which he also beautified by a contiguous, well-cultivated and tasteful

A. D. 1734.  
He removes  
to Ports-  
mouth.

garden. These, when he removed to Portsmouth, in 1734, he left in the care of Rev. Mr. Rutherford; and afterwards sold them to David Allen.\* On his leaving Sagadahock, the principles of duty and truth require us to state, that though unpopular, he was a man of activity, enterprize and spirit. He repaired the fort and built barracks, for which the General Court refused to make him the least remuneration; and he was the means of introducing no small number of valuable inhabitants into this Province. Caressed in New-Hampshire by the party in opposition to Belcher, and supposing after three years, he had friends and influence sufficient to obtain a commission for the government of that Province, he went, in 1737, to England. Here he was arrested by his old creditors and thrown into prison. Liberated, he renewed his suit for the office, and zealously urged it several years; till at length despairing of success, he was prevailed upon, in 1743, for £2,000 sterling, to resign his surveyorship of the woods, when he was appointed by the East India Company, Governor of St. Helena.†

Returns to  
England.

---

\* Commissioners' Report, 1811, p. 153-3.      † 2 Bell. N. H. p. 92-115.



## CHAPTER VI.

*New settlements—The terms—Offers to soldiers—Four new townships granted—Narraganset No. 1, and 7, New Marblehead, and Phillipstown—Grants to individuals—Proprieties—Indians jealous—Trespasses—Salary question put to rest—Paper money—Falmouth made a shire town—New valuation—Population of Maine—Throat distemper—New-Gloucester—Canada townships—Trade and Commerce—Views of rights to the woods—Natives complain of encroachments at the river St. Georges—Legislative measures against Waldo—Indians satisfied—Forts reduced—Brunswick incorporated—Duke of Hamilton's claim asserted—defeated—A great scarcity of provisions.*

To settle a country with good inhabitants, is a work equally A. D. 1733. difficult and important. For while men of affluence and unblemished lives, seldom leave their homes for a wilderness, without The first settlers of towns. reluctance; those in more disagreeable circumstances are not unfrequently influenced by other and stronger inducements to remove;—and primary qualities are oftentimes given to the character of a town by the first settlers, which the current of an age will hardly change. So whether they be friends to education and virtue,—or the sons of idleness, ignorance and vice,—usually their descendents reflect their moral image, as they themselves naturally attract accessions from a like class, or a similar grade of people.—Among the men, who settle or go to dwell in new townships, there are those of industry and moral worth, emulous to make provision in early life for rising families and the infirmities of age; likewise others who are subtle speculators, resolved in any event to improve their fortunes; while there are some, who being either culprits, or bankrupts, are mere fugitives from justice or from debts.

Fully sensible as the Province appeared to be, that when the better classes lay the foundations and build the economy of so- New townships. ciety, it more generally flourishes, and the whole community is thereby strengthened as well in war as peace, the government seized upon the occasion—professing strong intentions and wishes

A. D. 1733. to favor settlements, begun and formed by such a people. For six years\* it had been, at intervals, a subject of the legislative enquiry—what methods would be the best ‘for planting several *New Townships.*’ Hence the Governor, in view of the object, took notice of the profound peace ‘abroad, and the settled tranquillity of the Indian tribes at home, and recommended surveys ‘and appropriations for settlers;’ while the Legislature, in reply, expressed belief, that many men of industry and virtuous habits, unable, since “the great increase of his Majesty’s good subjects,” to obtain lands on encouraging terms, had removed in ‘large numbers’ to other ‘colonies;’† and therefore resuming the subject, April 20, they ordered a new township to be surveyed six miles square, and located on the easterly side of Salmon Fall river, above Berwick, agreeably to the committee’s report the preceding year. The lots were ready for assignment in October; and the plantation was long known by its Indian name, *Tow-woh*, now *Lebanon*.‡

*Tow-woh.*  
[*Lebanon.*]

General  
terms of  
settlement

In consequence of the frequent wars with the natives, the government was sedulous to have all new settlements compact and defensible; and as the GENERAL TERMS, conditions and requirements, prescribed in the location of this town, form a leading case to which subsequent grants with a few alterations refer; the particulars are here stated:—*In general, about 60 lots of 100 acres, severally, were surveyed and offered to as many settlers,—each one engaging to take actual possession, and within three years, to clear from five to eight acres fit for mowing and tillage; also to build a dwellinghouse at least 18 feet square, and 7 feet posts. Collectively, they were also required, within five, or six years, to build a meeting-house; settle a learned orthodox [or Protestant] minister; and make provision for his comfortable support. Likewise in the allotments and appropriations of this and other new townships, there were usually reserved three lots for public uses, namely, the ministry, schools and the first settled minister;—to which there was, at a subsequent period, added another reservation of a lot for the future disposition of government.*§.

\* Ante, A. D. 1727.

† 14 Mass. Rec. p. 367-3.

‡ Post, A. D. 1767.—Lebanon was incorporated that year. It is a good township of land, and well situated for lumbering; as it bordered on the river several miles.

§ Compare the conditions prescribed, A. D. 1733,—in 14 Mass. Rec. p.

Next the services and claims of the brave officers and soldiers, so often mentioned, who had fought the battles of their country, came before the General Court. There were 840 men, belonging to Massachusetts, who took arms in the 'Narraganset expedition,' as it was called, against king Philip's forces; whose names and places of abode were reported by a legislative committee; distinguishing the few survivors from those deceased. To make distinctions would be an invidious, ungracious task; therefore the General Court resolved to make equal provision for them all—or their heirs; and ordered *seven*\* new townships, six miles square, to be laid out and offered to them gratuitously for settlement. In the division, there would be 120 rights, or shares, of 175 acres each in every township, besides public lots. The bounties conferred and grants appropriated, were to be perfected whenever associates, to the number of sixty, would unite and actually settle a township, according to the 'General Terms.' Five of these townships were laid out in Massachusetts, and two in Maine;—one was called "*Narraganset Number One*," [now *Buxton*]; the other, "*Narraganset Number Seven*," [now *Gorham*].

A. D. 1733.  
Offers to  
old soldiers  
and heirs

Narragan-  
set No. one  
and seven,  
or Buxton  
and Gor-  
ham.

Encouraged by the liberality of the Legislature, numerous petitioners, the next year, applied for bestowments of the public bounty. The representatives from Marblehead, stated, that their townsmen were 'straightened in their accommodations,' and were desirous to settle a new town in Maine, if they could obtain a grant. Hence, a township of 25,600 acres was surveyed to them, the next spring, on the eastern bank of the river Presumpscot; wherein 63 compact ten acre-lots were laid out to as many settlers, and subsequently to each one a lot of 120 acres. This plantation, called "*New-Marblehead*" [now *Windham*] had not a rapid growth; for five years elapsed before the inhabitants put mills in operation, or began a meeting-house. Being then disturbed by the Indians, they erected a large block-house, whither they and their families might retire for safety, and defend themselves, with the aid of two swivels furnished them by the pro-

A. D. 1734.

New-Mar-  
blehead, or  
Windham.

269-281-367-8; with *Resolves E. Lands*, March, 1735, p. 27-30.—At first, bonds of £20 were required of the settlers for performance of terms; but they were of no use—they were never sued.—See 1 *Doug. Summ.* p. 514.

\* *Nine*, were in fact granted—but only seven taken.

A. D. 1734 prietors. Another tract, adjoining Berwick and Tow-woh, was laid out, about the same time and upon the general terms, to Phillips-town, or Sandford. other associates, and afterward called ‘*Phillipstown*,’ now the town of *Sandford*.\*

Grants to individuals

In the present good mood of the General Court, individuals were equally successful in their applications. Samuel Jordan of Biddeford and Christopher Baker, who had been a long time captives in Canada;† Richard Cutts of Kittery, who was shot ten years before and lay twelve months sick of his wounds; Ruth Lee—who had lost her husband in the attack upon Port-Royal; the children of Major Converse, who had lost their father in the third Indian war; and Richard Tozier of Berwick, who had been a great sufferer by the savages;—all of these and a great number of others had lots from 150 to 200 acres given them, which they had a right to select from any of the unappropriated lands in Maine. Any persons severely wounded,—bereaved of husband or father,—made cripples or captives—were, upon request, sure of receiving the legislative bounty. Nay, there were instances, where gratuities were made in consideration of services rendered between forty and fifty years before; and some of the poor were supported through the year, from the public funds.‡ At length, the officers and soldiers in the Canada expedition, of 1690, preferred their memorials, which were committed for consideration; and the second year, their requests were also granted.§ All these grants were obtained through “*the Committee of Lands* ;” whose report was at this period, and in these instances, considered a sufficient reason for a legislative order or grant. At first the new townships were managed as “*proprietics*” or corporate tenancies in common; and several acts were passed for calling proprietors’ meetings; regulating their officers; enforcing their votes; and collecting assessments.

Proprieties formed.

But these movements in the old Province of Maine, and some

---

\* See Sandford, A. D. 1768; post—incorporated.

† Baker was a prisoner 25 years: and allowed 500 acres.

‡ 2 Resolves of General Court, A. D. 1734, p. 51–83. Perhaps this was the origin of state paupers.

§ The men who were at the heads of these petitions were, Isaac Little, Wm. Rand; Samuel Greaves; Samuel Wright; Nathaniel Bowman; Samuel Pool; Ebenezer Hunt; Stephen Hall; and Joseph Sylvester, and others.



of a similar character in that of Sagadahock, especially upon the river St. Georges, began to disturb the Indians; and their dis-  
 contents once excited, were always aggravated, whenever they  
 had access to ardent spirits. For though they might fawn upon  
 the man at the time, with a profusion of thanks, who would put  
 the cup to their thirsty lips, they would, if they had opportunity,  
 surely abuse him, while they were under the influence of the in-  
 toxicating draught; and when sober, they were apt to be jealous  
 of some possible imposition, and as often meditated revenge for  
 suspected as real frauds, practised upon them during the sus-  
 pension of their reason. Nor would they confine their traffic  
 with the white people, entirely to the truck houses. Greedy or  
 travelling traders, visiting the new settlements, wickedly courted  
 a barter with them; having regard only to their own pecuniary  
 gains and immediate emoluments. The Governor was moved  
 upon this fearful subject—and he stated to the General Court,  
 that by the “frequent complaints received from the frontiers,  
 “great abuses were committed on our Indian neighbors, by in-  
 “toxicating them with excessive quantities of rum;”—and ad-  
 ‘ded, ‘if there be not a speedy check given to this growing wick-  
 ‘edness, what good can result from all the sums expended by  
 ‘the government for their benefit, or by the Scottish society for  
 ‘their instruction?—Reminding them also of the war lately  
 ‘entered into by several of the European princes, and the great  
 ‘preparations making for extensive campaigns,’ he told them,  
 May 31, ‘it was their duty to look into the state of the Province,  
 ‘and put it into a good posture of defence in case it should un-  
 ‘fortunately be again visited with the scourge of war.’

By the extension and increase of settlements, more convenient  
 avenues were opened to the king’s woods. Hence the Governor,  
 when informed of the recent trespasses committed, issued a new  
 proclamation, declaring that all the laws of Parliament, and of  
 the General Court, made to punish that class of offenders, would  
 be carried into rigorous execution. He went so far afterwards,  
 as to threaten the Province with his Majesty’s indignation, if the  
 forest-trees of his royal domains were not better preserved.

To the salary question, which had so often and so highly agi-

\* The Society had a missionary upon the eastern frontiers.—1 Doug.  
*Summ.* p. 231.

Governor's  
 threat  
 against tres-  
 passers.

A. D. 1734.  
 Indians be-  
 come jeal-  
 ous.

A. D. 1734. tated the people and their representatives, his wisdom and good management gave a most favorable turn; having prevailed with the king to relax his instruction, so far as to permit the incumbent Governor to accept what sums the Legislature might grant him: and here the unhappy controversy rested. But *paper money*, or bills of *credit*, was a subject, about which he had not the address or abilities to bring the General Court into his views. The time set was now only seven years—when all which had been issued would fall due; and any made payable at a remoter day, was expressly forbidden. These bills, like lava, overflowed the country; nor was there a government in New-England that did not send out a full share of them.\* “Massachusetts treasury, which had been long shut, was opened, and the debts of two or three years were all paid, at the same time, in this kind of “paper;”† which was made by law a *tender* in payment of all debts. Still they were in effect like coin of base metal, less than one part fine to two of alloy; for 10 Spanish-mill’d dollars—were now worth and would bring about £10 of the bills.‡ As they were constantly depreciating, the holder would pass them, and hoard up his silver and gold, or send it abroad; and cash or precious metals became articles of merchandize, of which there was a great scarcity. Nothing could be more difficult, nay, it was impossible, to graduate justly the price of labor and breadstuffs to this deceptive currency; and without some unchanging standard, there is no safety either in barter or trade;—no man can know the worth or value of his property, much less that of his debts or dues. The faith of the Province was, it is true, pledged to pay the bills agreeably to the nominal amount upon their face;—but inability, owing to expensive wars, was a plausible apology or plea for not redeeming them.

The Governor visits the eastern country.

In an excursion into the eastern Provinces this summer, the Governor visited Passamaquoddy, Machias, Pemaquid, Damariscotta and Sheepscot. At Pemaquid he had a talk with several Indians, whom he treated with great courtesy; and from whom he received fresh assurances of their wishes for a continued

\* 1 Doug. Summ. p. 528.

† 2 *Hutch. Hist.* p. 341.—The loan to York county was £100,000.—2 *Resolves*, printed July, 1735.

‡ *Governor's Speech*, May, 1734.—He says 16s. of these bills will not purchase 5s. of lawful money.

peace; though there were traders on the frontiers, who had given some offence. In his interview with the inhabitants of these parts, they were able to confer with mutual satisfaction and interest upon Dunbar's recall, for they had all viewed his agency, as a public annoyance.

At the next Court of Elections, the Legislature, June 10, appointed, for the first time, the Inferior Court, or Common Pleas, and Sessions of the Peace, to be holden alternately, in January and October, at York and Falmouth. The Judges were SAMUEL CAME, TIMOTHY GERRISH, JOSEPH MOODY and JEREMIAH MOULTON:—The Sheriff, *John Leighton*; the County Treasurer, *Daniel Simpson*; the Collector of the excise, *Joseph Hill*, of Wells; and the Notary-Public, *Richard Cutts*, jr. of Kittery.

This year, a new valuation of all the taxable property, and enumeration of all the male inhabitants, sixteen years old and upwards, within the Province, were taken and completed, for the purpose of apportioning the public assessments upon the several towns. As it may be gratifying to have a view of the proportions of £1,000, set to the several counties in the Province,\* and to the several towns in Yorkshire, they are sub-joined.

To York,	£ 8 14s. 09d.
Kittery,	11 05 04
Berwick,	5 17 08
Wells,	4 19 00
Falmouth,	5 12 09
Biddeford,	2 04 03
Arundel,	2 01 03
Scarborough,	4 02 10
North-Yarmouth,	1 09 04
	<hr/>
	£ 46 07 02.

* Counties—	Suffolk,	17 towns,	£ 262 02s. 06d. tax.
"	Essex,	19 "	" 200 13 02
"	Middlesex,	31 "	" 146 10 10
"	Hampshire,	13 "	" 54 12 07
"	Worcester,	17 "	" 52 00 03
"	Plymouth,	13 "	" 76 13 07
"	Bristol,	15 "	" 89 00 08
"	Barnstable,	9 "	" 49 10 03
"	Dukes,	3 "	" 11 15 00
"	Nantucket,	1 "	" 10 14 00
"	York,	9 "	" 46 07 02

---

147

---

£ 1,000 00 00 tax.

A. D. 1735. By this it is perceived, that no place within the territory of Sagadahock, not even *Georgetown*, is embraced in the valuation ; and all the *plantations* in the old Province of Maine are omitted. Indeed the unincorporated townships, settlements and proprieties, were not at this period, required to bear any of the public pecuniary burthens. From the census of the taxable polls,\* the population of the whole Province, was estimated to be about 142,000 souls ; of which, that of Maine, in the nine towns mentioned, calculated by a rule of proportion, would be about *seven* thousand. If there be added to these, the probable number in *Georgetown*, and in all the unincorporated places, within the limits of the present State of Maine, the aggregate would evidently be at the present time, (1735,) about 9,000 souls.†

Population  
in Maine.

The throat  
distemper.

Encouraging as this view of our population appears, it is painful to trace the ravages, and note the fatal effects of a disease, which in its course swept from Maine about 500 of its inhabitants. This was called the *Throat Distemper*. It first made its appearance at Kingston, New-Hampshire, in May, and gradually spread through New-England.‡ It was very mortal, especially among children. In Maine it spread and raged at intervals more than three years. Its general appearance was—a swollen throat with ash coloured specks—an efflorescence on the skin—distress in the head—great debility of body,—and a strong

---

According to 2 *Holmes' A. Ann.* p. 129, the population of the *towns* in the whole Province, A. D. 1731, was 120,000, English inhabitants. He quotes *Political Tracts—and Anderson* iii, p. 172.—But the estimation is too low.—See *ante*, vol. II, p. 37, note †.

\* There were 35,427 taxable polls in the whole Province :—The Negroes were 2,600 ;—Horse kind, 3 years old and upwards, 27,420 ;—Neat cattle, 52,000 ;—Sheep, 130,000.—1 *Doug.* p. 531.—In 1742, there were 41,000 males, 16 years of age and upwards, in the whole Province.

† Within the *nine* towns of Maine, 7,000 souls.

In the plantations, and new townships, Brunswick, Topsham, Harpswell, Tow-woh, Narraganset Nos. 1 and 7, New-Marblehead, and Phillipstown. (by estimation.) 500

Within Sagadahock, embracing Georgetown, Sheepscot, Damariscotta, Townshend, Harrington, Walpole, Broad Bay, and St. Georges' river, [*ante*, A. D. 1729.] 1,500

---

9,000.

*Douglass* [vol. 1, p. 384.] says, there were in Sagadahock territory, A. D. 1744, 370 sensible men. ‡ 2 *Holmes' A. An.* p. 141.



tendency to putrefaction. Parents trembled at its approach, for A. D. 1735. children when seized, were sick only a very short time, before death. Six, and sometimes more, were taken from single families; several buried three or four in a day; and there were many parents who lost their all. In the single town of Kittery, 122 died of the distemper; and having entered Arundel, it carried off great numbers both of young people and children.\* It proved so fatal and alarming, that a solemn fast was kept, Oct. 31, to invoke relief from Almighty God. The next year it was neither so general nor so mortal. However, in January, 1737, it broke out afresh in York and Wells, and laid numbers in their graves. About 75 died in North-Yarmouth; 49 in Falmouth; and 26 in Purpooduck. So deadly was it in Scarborough, for instance, that not a single one survived the attack; and at Saco and Presumpscot Falls, it seemed, the next year, to riot on human life, baffling alike all medicine, skill and exertions. It raged at all seasons of the year; being in general the most mortal, where blood-letting and cathartics were practiced.

In other respects, this eastern country was exhibiting proofs of A. D. 1736. considerable prosperity, and the inhabitants appeared to be contented. Applications for new townships were pressed or renewed;† and on the 27th of May, one of usual size was granted to the town of Gloucester in Massachusetts;—from which circumstance, it acquired and has retained the name “*New-Gloucester*.” It was immediately settled by inhabitants from the parent town, who built, about the same time on the beautiful declivities of ‘Harris Hill,’ a dozen log-houses, and also erected a mill on Royall’s river. The settlement increased, till interrupted by the Indians.

New-Gloucester granted.

Nine townships were granted to the officers and soldiers surviving, and the heirs of those deceased, who were in the expedition sent against Canada in 1690; which when surveyed and assigned, were called the “*Canada Townships*.” Only two of them, however, or their substitutes, were located in Maine;‡ the others were laid out on the Merrimack, or Connecticut, or between

Canada townships.

\* Smith’s Jour. p. 26-28.

† See ante, A. D. 1734.

‡ These were called Phips’ Canada, [Jay,] see A. D. 1795; and Sylvester Canada [Turner,] A. D. 1786. It was supposed the latter was first located in Massachusetts, though proved to be in New-Hampshire, when the lines were run.

A. D. 1736. those rivers, along the north margin of Massachusetts; several of which, in settling the line, in 1739, were assigned to New-Hampshire. The Governor strongly recommended these appropriations; for, said he, they “will form an additional barrier to “our frontiers, and afford great safety to the Province, upon “any adventitious rupture.”\*

Commerce  
and trade.

Commerce, trade and ship-building had now considerably revived in these eastern Provinces. The articles of export were fur, fish and lumber. But the first, once so great a commodity of traffic, was at this period principally confined to the truck-houses. The business declined, according to the decrease of the Indian population. There were about 600 men employed in the fisheries, who belonged to the Province; and considerable quantities of fish were annually taken from the rivers and coasts of Maine. But our forests formed the great store-house of eastern wealth. Lumber of different kinds bore a fair and uniform price, and commanded a ready market and prompt pay. The masting trade was confined wholly to Great Britain; while boards, shingles, timber, and also fish, being principally managed by the Boston merchants, were exported to European ports and the Carribee Islands. In the winter season, small vessels were the carriers of English and West India goods to the southern colonies, for which they received corn and pork;—articles in great demand among the eastern inhabitants.

Opinions as  
to rights in  
the woods.

Upon no subject was there a greater diversity of opinion, than upon the true condition and right of property in our extensive forests. The Governor often urged it upon the Legislature, as a mutual duty he and they owed their sovereign, to exert their utmost power in the preservation of these royal invaluable forests.—In reply, the two Houses, sensibly touched, by such repeated admonitions from the Executive chair, at length told him,† they had passed several laws against trespassers, and revised and sharpened them with new penalties, authorizing even corporeal

---

\* Six of these townships afterwards were owned or controlled by these several towns, Ipswich, Salem, Beverly, Roxbury, Rowley and Dorchester; 3 or 4 of which, when the divisional line between Massachusetts and New-Hampshire was finally established, fell within the jurisdiction of the latter Province.—1 *Doug. Summ.* p. 421-459-462-504-6;—also *Governor's Speech, May, 1736.*—The Committee appointed to lay out these townships were *J. Chandler, R. Hale, D. Epes, Ed. Quincy, W. Dudley, and S. Wells.*—15 *Mass. Rec.* p. 296.

† Answer of the House, 1735.

punishment to be inflicted upon those who offended in disguise ; A. D. 1736. and if the masts were not preserved, it must be owing to some neglect in the execution of the laws, or some dereliction of duty in the officers ;—not to any defect in the laws themselves. Unquestionably the tone of popular feeling was now too low to harmonize with the high notes of government. Hundreds believed the forests were the gifts, as well as the growths of nature. A foreign right, even in the king, must be nominal ; for he had expressly granted the political jurisdiction of the country ; and if the soil were withholden, the forest trees, rendered valuable by municipal settlements, and individual adventure and toil, ought to be as open and free to the settlers' use, as elemental water, air or light. Till the cultivation of the country, the woods must afford the necessary means of upholding life ; and it is only by felling or removing trees, that wild lands can be converted into fields of husbandry and improvement. All this, it is true, might be plausible, and yet be neither sound, lawful, nor safe ; because what is in store for the common good, ought not to be plundered for private benefit.

But there were much older claims to the forests, than that of the king,—and infinitely more important to the inhabitants. These were the possessory rights of the natives. Ten years they had been quiet ; and it was with much pain and sorrow, that there appeared among them, any indications of restlessness or discontent. But they looked upon the new settlements with great jealousy, and dislike ;—as the harbingers of their utter extermination. Unfortunately an Indian woman, about this time, had her trial at York, for the murder of an English child ;—a circumstance which might awaken the sympathy of the Indians, and promote some inceptive excitements. For after this, the reports of guns were heard in the neighboring forests, which were known to be discharged by the Indians ; and about the same time, the tongue of mischief or suspicion spread a rumor, that Biddeford was marked for assault.\*

Although the report was groundless, it excited an alarm, which was judiciously improved. For according to the recommendations of the Governor, so often repeated, preparations were now made for repairing the public fortifications, and replenishing the

The Indians  
displeased  
by the in-  
crease of  
new settle-  
ments.

Prepara-  
tions for de-  
fence.

---

† Smith's Journal, Sept. 9, p. 26.

A. D. 1735. public arsenals; some new block-houses were built; and others were put in a better posture of defence. In Falmouth, for instance, a private garrison was finished, which had been constructed on a well chosen plan for accommodations.

The natives complain of encroachments by Waldo and others at St Georges' river.

On investigation, it was found, that the Tarratines were much disturbed; and as they had at this period, the greatest influence with the other eastern Indians, the late defection, it was feared, had become general and mutual. Yet the Tarratine Sagamores appeared to be so desirous of a perpetuated peace, that several of them took a journey to Boston. There, according to the provisions of the treaty, they laid their complaints before the Legislature, stating that they had never consented to let Englishmen build houses, above the tide waters of the river St. Georges; and yet Mr. Waldo and his people were encroaching upon Indians' lands and rights to a fearful extent; and they could no longer endure the sight of such flagrant wrongs.

Report of committee in favor of the Indians.

A joint committee of the two branches, to whom the subject was referred, after a conference with the chiefs, reported in substance thus :\*—"that the natives have possessory rights in the 'lands of the extensive wilderness where they dwell, which have 'been often acknowledged by the purchases made of them, and 'prices paid them, and it is the duty of the government enjoined 'by treaty, to do them justice; that Madockawando, calling himself the Sagamore of that country, assigned to Sir William Phips, in 1694, the lands on both sides of the river St. Georges, 'as far as the upper falls, and afterwards in behalf of the tribes 'upon the Penobscot, Kennebeck, Androscoggin and Saco, he entered into a treaty with Phips in the capacity of Governor, and 'signed articles of submission to his royal master; that only two 'dwellinghouses were built on that river, prior to 1720, when the 'proprietors at their own expense erected there, the present fortress and block-house, which are now occupied by the government; that the chiefs acknowledge, they have consented "to "have settlements made as far up the river, as to the falls or the "flowing of the tide waters"—but that Madockawando, as they 'positively and constantly affirm, never was acknowledged chief 'Sagamore of their tribe; that when, agreeably to the petitions of 'Sir Biby Lake and others, the crown gave an order for the re-

\* 15 Mass. C. Rec. p. 360—3.—Jour. of the House, p. 91.



‘moval of Dunbar, it derogated nothing from any rights of the A. D. 1736. Indians, it only recognized and sanctioned the validity of older English grants and possessions, and the claim to anterior jurisdiction, as vested by the charter in the government of the Province; and that neither Mr. Waldo, nor any other, ought to be protected “in settling or improving any lands on Georges’ river above the falls, until the government shall be satisfied, these lands have been fairly purchased of such Indians, as were the rightful owners thereof.”

Though Mr. Waldo had filed a counter memorial to the representations of the Chiefs, the report was accepted by the Legislature; presents worth £100 were sent by them to the tribe; and they returned home well satisfied.—The affairs of the Indian department, after this, underwent considerable reform. *William Foice* was appointed purveyor of supplies, and manager of the trade; and so entirely tranquil were all the tribes, that the government, early the following year, proceeded to dismantle fort George at Brunswick, and fort Frederick at Pemaquid, and reduce the forces at St. Georges’ and Richmond forts, severally to one commissioned officer and ten sentinels.

On the 24th of June, 1737, the usual powers and privileges of other towns were granted by the Legislature, to *Brunswick*;\* and

Report accepted by the General Court, and the Indians pacified.

The forts reduced.

Brunswick incorporated.

\* *Brunswick* is the 11th corporate town; and its date is referred to *Jour. House Rep.* p. 73. It was originally called “Pegypscot.” Its first inhabitant was Thomas Purchas, settled at Stevens’ river, about 1625-6.—He and Geo. Way, A. D. 1632-3, took, as it is said, from the Plymouth Council a patent of lands on both sides of the Androscoggin, and also a quit-claim of the natives. In 1639-42, [*1 Har. Coll.* p. 457.—*Iste* 1642] Purchas put his plantation under Massachusetts; in 1636-8, he was one of William Gorges’ Council; in 1654, he submitted to the New-Plymouth government on the Kennebeck, and was Mr. Prince’s sole assistant; and in 1663-4, he was one of Archdale’s justices. He was absent during part of the first Indian war, and died an old man, not many years after its close.—*Fort George* was established near the bridge, A. D. 1715. Twice the fort has been greatly injured by fire. In 1676, Brunswick was destroyed by the savages; revived after the war, and again destroyed in the spring, A. D. 1690. In 1713-14, the settlements were resumed; yet in Lovewell’s war, A. D. 1722, it was reduced to ashes, and again repeopled, A. D. 1727. There were in 1735, between 30 and 40 men in town. Before it was incorporated—twenty-nine signed the petition. In 1790 the census was 1,387. Rev. Robert Rutherford was their first settled minister—dwelling with his people when the town was incorporated, and continuing with them till 1742. His successor was Rev. Robert Dunlap, born in the province of Ulster in Ireland, Aug.

A. D. 1736. from this time, the settlement called by that name assumed the rank of a town. It is now among the most important municipalities in the State. Here is our principal seat of classic science and literature. The village is delightfully situated on a sandy plain; the greater part of the dwellinghouses and stores, standing on both sides of a wide and spacious street, a mile in length, terminated on one end by the Androscoggin, at the Lower Falls and the bridge, and on the other, by the meeting-house and the College edifices.

Dormant  
claims in  
Sagadahock.

Hamilton's  
title asserted  
in vain.

If the prosperity of a country is evinced by the multiplication of incorporated towns; its real importance is rendered certain, when the worth or value of the lands make it an object to revive ancient and dormant titles. Such of late had been the hard destiny of many inhabitants, in the territory of Sagadahock. Overwhelmed by these and other discouragements, several families in the vicinity of Pemaquid had actually removed to other places. For the first time, a claim resting upon a title, an hundred years old, was now revived by William Sheriff of Annapolis, and prosecuted with no inconsiderable zeal. In the petition, which he presented to the General Court, as agent to the Duke of Hamilton and Branden, he represented, that his principal was heir at law to James Marquis of Hamilton; and that the old Plymouth Council assigned to the ancestor, April 22, 1635,\* a tract of 10,000 acres, on the easterly side of Sagadahock, towards the mouth of the Androscoggin;—praying that he might have leave to take it into possession. But the petition was dismissed; and another of like purport subsequently met with the same fate.

In new countries, there are numerous events which dishearten a poor and scattered people. The former season had been un-

---

1715, educated at the University of Edinburgh, and ordained at Boston 1747, by a Presbytery, in consummation of his settlement at Brunswick. His salary was £200 old tenor. Being dismissed in Oct. 1760, he was succeeded Nov. 1762, by Rev. John Miller, who died in 1788. Rev. Ebenezer Coffin was settled in June, 1794, and preached eight years. In May, 1811, Rev. Winthrop Bailey was settled.

\* See assignment of the twelve Provinces by the Plymouth Council, A. D. 1635. *Ante.* The sixth division was to the *Marquis* of Hamilton—afterwards perhaps a duke—and extended from Naumkeag (Salem) to Narraganset. These 10,000 acres, if ever granted, might have been another and separate grant.

favorable to husbandry; and in the autumn, it was evident the A. D. 1737. provisions raised were altogether insufficient for the people's support. Owing to short crops abroad, fewer vessels were freighted with supplies to Maine, during the winter, than in preceding years, and ere the spring opened there was a scarcity, which was little short of a famine. Some had no corn nor grain for several weeks; in April, the hay was generally expended; indeed there was nothing to spare of any eatable article, not even potatoes; it being reported, that not a peck of them could be bought in all the eastern country. Till harvest there was distress for bread even in Boston; and it was remarkable, if some of the destitute upon our eastern frontiers did not perish with hunger.\* What gave poignancy to the distress was the deadly throat distemper before mentioned, which continued still to rage in many towns; and several also died of a pleuretic fever.

---

\* In consequence of the great scarcity, the truck-masters were directed by the Legislature, December 24, 1737, to distribute to the Indians, provisions to the amount of £113, 6s. 8d.—Note—The volume of Massachusetts Colony Records, from 1737 to Sept. 30, 1741, is missing—supposed to be lost.

## CHAPTER VII.

*Dispute about the north and south boundaries of New-Hampshire—Reference—Decision—Appeal—King's decree—Belcher's view of the eastern country—Yorkshire militia divided into two Regiments—Gov. meets the Indians—Suspicious of them—Yorkshire records—War with Spain—Defensive measures—Scarcity of specie—Land-bank—Public embarrassments—Boundaries partly surveyed—Gov. Belcher removed—His character—George Whitefield—Laws—Gov. Shirley takes the chair—His Speech—New tenor—A dearth—Impressments—Shipbuilding and the fisheries—Indians withdraw to Canada—The Gov. meets a large body of them at St. Georges—His view of the eastern country—Settlement of it—Effects of the new tenor upon society—Laws to prevent costs in lawsuits—Governor's view of fics—New valuation—Taxable polls—Census of Maine—B. Wentworth, Surveyor of the woods—Fears of war—Preparations for defence.*

A. D. 1731,  
to 1736.

Dispute  
about the  
northerly  
and southerly  
bounds  
of New  
Hampshire.

As the northern and southern boundaries of New-Hampshire had long been a subject of dispute between that Province and Massachusetts, a committee from the two Provinces met at Newbury, in 1731, for the purpose of settling the controversy. But unable to agree, they soon separated; and New-Hampshire spread the case before the king, sending one agent, John Ringe, and employing two others, John Tomlinson and Ferdinand J. Parris, of the realm, to pursue her claim till it be brought to some determination. Francis Wilkes, the Massachusetts agent, appeared in behalf of that Province; and the king referred the subject to the Lords of Trade and Plantations, under whose consideration it remained about six years. At length, they recommended the appointment of Commissioners to determine and settle the question.

A. D. 1737.

Reference  
to 20 Pro-  
vincial  
Councillors.

Accordingly, *twenty* Provincial Councillors were selected, in equal numbers, from New-York, New-Jersey, Rhode Island and Nova Scotia; unto whom a Commission was issued, under the great seal, of the following tenor:—‘You being appointed Commissioners, for settling and determining the boundary lines be-



‘tween Massachusetts and New-Hampshire, in dispute, are com- A. D. 1737.  
 ‘manded, or any five of you, to hold your first meeting at Hamp- Their com-  
 ‘ton, (New-Hampshire,) in August next, appoint a clerk and mission.  
 ‘make entries of the various papers presented you by the par-  
 ‘ties ; to employ skilful draftsmen in drawing plans of the con-  
 ‘troverted boundaries ; to make up and sign your final deter-  
 ‘mination with all convenient despatch, and send it immediately  
 ‘to the government of the respective Provinces ; giving notice  
 ‘of another meeting within three months from the day of ad-  
 ‘journalment, when either party aggrieved, may appeal to us in  
 ‘council, and not afterwards. The expenses incurred are to be  
 ‘borne by the Provinces concerned. Witness ourself at West-  
 ‘minster, the 9th day of April, 1737.

‘By writ of Privy Council. BISSE BRAY.’

Letters were also addressed by the Board of Trade to the Instructions  
 Governors of the four Provinces, from which the Commission- as to the in-  
 ers were selected, informing them of the appointment ; and like- vestigation.  
 wise to Gov. Belcher, recommending through him to the Assem-  
 blies of Massachusetts and New-Hampshire, the immediate choice  
 of managers and agents, and a preparation with specifications,  
 documents and evidence, ready for the commencement of an in-  
 vestigation, as soon as the Commissioners might convene.

On the 1st of August, eight of them met, published their Commission, and opened their Court ; appointing William Par- Commis-  
 ker, clerk, and George Mitchell, surveyor and draftsman. A sioners  
 Committee of eight from New-Hampshire, with the sheriff, ap- meet.  
 peared and exhibited their claim ; when two solicitors for Mas- August 1st.  
 sachusetts, attended by the sheriff of Suffolk, moved for an ad-  
 journalment to the 8th ; alleging that the General Court of their  
 Province, was prorogued to the 4th, before they had any knowl-  
 edge of the Commission, and therefore they were not prepared to  
 proceed. They were in this motion, severely encountered by their  
 opponents, who were bold to declare that Massachusetts had al-  
 ways been backward to meet the question ;—certainly she had  
 as much time as New-Hampshire, to make preparation ; and  
 they prayed the Court to proceed *ex parte*, agreeably to their  
 Commission.—Disposed to act with all due deliberation—in a  
 matter of so much interest, the Court adjourned to the day re- Adjourn-  
 quested ; and Massachusetts in the mean time despatched an ex- ment.

A. D. 1737. press to New-York and New-Jersey, for the purpose of procuring the attendance of the Commissioners from those Provinces.

August 8.  
Commiss-  
sioners  
again meet  
the parties.

The Court convened on the 8th, pursuant to adjournment, consisting of *Philip Livingston*, from New-York, who presided; *William Skene*, *Erasmus James Philips*, and *Otho Hamilton*, from Nova Scotia; *Samuel Vernon*, *John Gardner*, *John Potter*, *Ezekiel Warner*, and *George Cornel*, from Rhode Island:—and now a Committee of ten, in behalf of Massachusetts, presented a specification of their claim.

The assem-  
blies of both  
Provinces  
meet at pla-  
ces 5 miles  
apart.

To manage this important investigation, with greater despatch, and more satisfaction to the parties; the Governor prorogued the Assembly of Massachusetts to Salisbury, and that of New-Hampshire, to Hampton Falls,—places within five miles of each other; where they accordingly convened on the 10th;—the two branches of the Massachusetts Legislature, travelling in procession thither from Boston, on horseback, attended by the Governor in his carriage, who was escorted by a troop of horse;—the whole forming a cavalcade of very novel yet highly imposing appearance. The Governor presided alternately in the Council of each Assembly; and in his speech to that of New-Hampshire, he told them he ‘should act as a common father to both ‘Provinces.’

Claim of  
N. Hamp-  
shire.

As to the boundary, more particularly, between that Province and Maine, the only one which concerns the present history; the Committee of New-Hampshire insisted, ‘that she was entitled to ‘the western moiety of the Isles of Shoals, and that her north-ern boundary should begin at the entrance of Piscataqua harbor, ‘thence pass up that and the river Newichawannock to the far-‘thest head thereof; and thence *north less than a quarter of a ‘point west*, so far as the British dominions extend.’

Claim of  
Massachu-  
setts.

On the other hand, the Committee of Massachusetts stated ‘that the boundary line began at the entrance of Piscataqua-har-‘bor, and passed up the middle of the Piscataqua and the New-‘ichawannock to its farthest head; and thence directly *north-‘west\** till one hundred and twenty miles from the mouth of Pis-‘cataqua harbor were finished, or ended.’—Hence the controverted questions were, 1, whether the line should run up the

---

\* The expression in the charter to Gorges, is “thence north-west-wards,” “till 120 miles be finished.”—*See ante*, 1639.

*middle of the river, or, on its north-easterly shore; and 2, A. D. 1737.* whether the line, from the head of the river, should be *a due* <sup>2 points of</sup> *north-west course, or north less than a quarter of a point west.* <sup>dispute.</sup>

A plan acceptable to both parties being delineated and presented by Mr. Mitchell,—they proceeded to file replications to each other's claims, and adduce documental and parol proofs;—and after 23 days, spent in this elaborate investigation, the Commissioners, Sept. 2, presented a report, under the signatures and seals of them all, except two, Vernon and Warner, who dis- <sup>Sept. 2.</sup> <sup>A decision</sup> <sup>reported.</sup> sented from the majority.—The decision was to this effect:—  
 ‘The divisional line shall pass from the sea through the entrance <sup>Its particu-</sup>  
 ‘of Piscataqua harbor, and up the *middle* of the rivers men- <sup>lars.</sup>  
 ‘tioned, and Salmon Falls river, to the farthest head thereof,  
 ‘and thence *north two degrees westerly until* 120 miles be ter-  
 ‘minated, from the mouth of the harbor Piscataqua, or until it  
 ‘meet with his Majesty's other governments; and the Piscat-  
 ‘aqua harbor shall be divided, in the middle, by a line to be ex-  
 ‘tended through the Isles of Shoals,—assigning those to New-  
 ‘Hampshire and to Maine which lie on their respective sides of  
 ‘that line.

On the day their opinion was promulgated, the Governor pro- <sup>The 2 as-</sup>  
 rogued the New-Hampshire Assembly, to Oct. 12th; yet kept <sup>semblies</sup>  
 the two legislative branches of Massachusetts in session, five days, <sup>prorogued</sup>  
 till copies were obtained and they had agreed upon an *appeal* <sup>to Oct. 12th.</sup>  
 as provided in the commission; and then he prorogued them to  
 the same day.\* The different conduct of the Governor towards  
 the two Assemblies, gave the people of New-Hampshire great  
 offence. They accused him of partiality, in the discharge of  
 his high official trust; which his enemies managed much to his  
 disadvantage. It was a season of party heat, and that Province  
 was equally with Massachusetts, dissatisfied with the decision. <sup>Both Prov-</sup>  
 She declared she had always been in possession of the whole river <sup>inces ap-</sup>  
 Piscataqua, and had even built and maintained a garrison, which <sup>peal to the</sup>  
 had long commanded its entrance and its waters;—and she also <sup>crown.</sup>  
*appealed.*

The people of Massachusetts affected to be surprized, that the Commissioners should construe the term, “north-westward” in Gorges’ charter, to mean “north two degrees west:”—Why not

---

\* Both Assemblies were again to meet at the same places.

A. D. 1737. as justly have settled it at *one*, or *three* as 'at *two* "degrees?"—

Her government was likewise dissatisfied with the clause in the report which extended the line 'till it met with his Majesty's other governments;' because, as she alleged, when the line was extended 120 miles from the sea, in Gorges' charter, it was the utmost limit of any grant ever made, or pretended to be made, in that quarter.

Agents and means provided to prosecute the appeal.

In prosecuting the appeal, the two Provinces were equally zealous and alert. The agents of New-Hampshire, Tomlinson and Parris, received abundance of instructions and very liberal fees. Massachusetts chose a new agent, Edmund Quincy, who taking with him, among other documents, the *original patent of Maine*,\* was joined in England by Mr. Wilkes, and assisted by Mr. Patridge. She also appropriated £2,000 sterling, to defray the expenses of managing this heated controversy. But it was unfortunate for Governor Belcher, that the *money* happened to be raised, the same day on which a sum of £800† was voted by the House, to make good the losses he had sustained, by the depreciated bills of credit paid him, from time to time, in compensation for his official services. The justice of such a grant had been often urged upon the Legislature by him; as he might with the utmost propriety demand it as a right. But his enemies connected it with the boundary question, and gave it a turn unfavorable to his reputation. They represented the allowance to be a bargaining reward for his approval of the appropriation bill; and endeavored to throw a lowering cloud over both transactions.

To present in a connected manner the residue and sequel of this interesting dispute, now transferred to England; it may be well to pursue the progress of it through two succeeding years, to its close, before we leave the subject.

A. D. 1738.  
The dispute prosecuted.

At the instance of the Massachusetts' agents, the opinion of the learned Dr. Halley was obtained; who very correctly certified, that 'a line north-westward,' ought to run 45 degrees westward of the north point. This was a mathematical truth; and it might have been applied with good effect, had not the New-Hampshire agents, with some success, touched the strings of

\* It is supposed the charter itself has never been returned.

† 2 Hutch. Hist. p. 349, 350.—2 Belk. N. H. p. 117. He says, £333. 6s. 8d. in bills of the new tenor.



ministerial clemency, by representing their poor, little, loyal, A. D. 1738. distressed Province, as in great danger of being devoured by the opulent and overgrown Province of Massachusetts. Whereas, said they, if the borders of New-Hampshire were enlarged,—alluding to her *southern* more than to her *eastern* limits,—her abilities might enable her to support a Governor, separate from any other Province.

There were also in England, about this time, some occurrences particularly unpropitious to the interests of Massachusetts. Quincy, her ablest advocate had suddenly died. Dunbar, one of her bitterest enemies, had returned home filled with prejudice against her. The conduct of the Governor was represented to be so partial towards her, that the Lords of Trade were even induced to pass censure upon his manner of proroguing the Assembly of New-Hampshire, at Hampton Falls. His foes made many other severe strictures upon his conduct; which, however, were more than counterbalanced, by the warm attachments expressed for him by his numerous and influential friends, on both sides of the Atlantic.

At last, March 5, 1739,\* after the zeal of the disputants had considerably abated, the King, in Council, determined upon the appeal, and decreed, that the line, generally, should conform to the determination of the Commissioners, and ‘pass through the  
‘entrance of Piscataqua harbor, and the middle of the rivers  
‘mentioned, to the farthest head of Salmon Falls river; thence  
‘“north two degrees west, true course”—that is to say, north  
‘eight degrees east, by the needle,† till 120 miles be ended from  
‘the place of beginning.’—As to the other part of the question,  
or ‘northern boundary of Massachusetts,’ it was determined,  
‘that it should begin at the Atlantic ocean, and pursue the course  
‘of the Merrimack, at three miles’ distance on the north side  
‘thereof, and end at a point due north of Patucket Falls; thence  
‘in a straight line due west till it meets with his Majesty’s other  
‘governments.’—This part of the decision exceeded the utmost expectation of New-Hampshire; for it thereby transferred to her from Massachusetts 28 new townships,—being a double row or

The final decision.

Line between Maine and N. Hampshire.

Between N. Hampshire and Massachusetts.

\* Perhaps A. D. 1740, new style.

† 2 *Belk. N. H.* p. 137.—So much being allowed for the variation of the needle.

A. D. 1739. tier of them, extending from Merrimack to Connecticut rivers,\* besides districts from six of her old towns, on the north side of the Merrimack.

The Governor's regard for the eastern country. In the midst of these transactions, full of perplexities as they had been to the Governor; he was not unmindful of this eastern country, its people, its interests and its safety. He visited it almost every year; had frequent interviews with the Indians; and his speeches to the General Court, afford ample evidence how much every portion of this region commanded his attention and care. Strongly impressed with the commodiousness of the harbor at Pemaquid, 'to which our coasting and fishing vessels,' said he, resorted in great number;' and deeply concerned for the settlements in that vicinity, he prevailed with the Legislature to continue a small garrison at Fort Frederick; and renewedly pressed upon their consideration the expediency of putting the whole frontier in a better state of defence. For, said he, 'I have 'but too much reason to believe, the Indians intend a rupture, and 'must recommend the adoption of methods best calculated to 'obtain a perfect knowledge of the country, to its utmost borders.' Hence the Indian trade at the truck houses was revised, and orders given to the agents to post in each of them, the invoice price of the articles sold; to render a fair account upon oath of all the sales made, and furs purchased; and to observe strictly every law passed, for regulating these establishments. By this course of vigilance and justice, attended by occasional acts of public generosity, the Tarratines might, it was believed—be kept tranquil;—numerous and subtle as were the arts, which the Canadian French and their Indian vassals might practise to disturb the peace.

Col. Pepperell commandant of Yorkshire regiment

*William Pepperell* was at this time Colonel-commandant of the Yorkshire regiment;—a gentleman whose moral worth and military talents had already given him an elevated rank in the confidence of the public. Impressed with the difficult and responsible duties of the trust, and with the importance of being

---

\* Massachusetts claimed 14 miles higher towards *Amoskeag Falls*.—See ante, A. D. 1736.—2 *Belk. N. H.* p. 133.—1 *Doug. Summ.* p. 388.—2 *Hutch. Hist.* p. 342—350.—3 *Jour. House Rep. Mass.* p. 13—52.—Also 4 *Jour. of House of Rep.* p. 56—67.—See *Resolves of Maine, A. D.* 1828, p. 812—14.—The lines were to be run by two surveyors,—one chosen on the part of each Province.

at all times prepared for defence, he called a meeting of the A. D. 1738. company officers at Falmouth, with whom he consulted and made overtures for a better organization, equipment and discipline of all the militia under his command. More ardor and military spirit, were extensively exerted and diffused among the officers and soldiers, their ranks were filled and new companies established. The next winter, his regiment was divided, and the A. D. 1739. command of the eastern or new one given to *Samuel Waldo* of Falmouth, whose appointment met with entire acceptance. If the men of this age were not expert disciplinarians, they were no strangers to the use of firearms; past experience had taught them the wisdom of vigilance, and in some of the larger towns, night-watches were kept through a greater part of the winter season.

In July, the Governor, taking passage in a man-of-war, proceeded to Falmouth, where he was joined by a retinue of gentlemen from all parts of the country, among whom were several members of both Provincial Assemblies. In a few days, he was met by a great body of Indians, well clad, and bold to appear under a French flag. To render the anticipated conference convenient for all, a spacious tent was spread upon the hill, eastward of Long Creek, in which there were placed rows of seats sufficient to accommodate the whole assemblage. In the interview, the Sagamores made great professions of friendship, and expressed ardent wishes for a perpetuation of peace; receiving in return from the Governor every assurance of his good-will, and some valuable presents. Before the meeting was finally dissolved, a public dinner was prepared, July 29, whereof the English and about 200 natives were the festive partakers. They soon after separated and dispersed. But though the Indians might never before have sung a song of peace, so heartily intermingled with joys; yet they had chosen, it was noticed, to appear under French colors, and consequently their sincerity was suspected. Nay, the General Court, at the instance of Jeremiah Moulton, a member of the Council, aided him in the construction of a fortress, for the safety of the public records in the town of York, and furnished him with three or four swivel guns for the purpose of defence.

His regiment divided; and the command of the new one given to Col. Waldo.

In July, the Governor met the Indians at Falmouth.

Some suspicions of the Indians.

Records in York county secured.

The Governor, in his speech to the Legislature, Sept. 20, says,

**A. D. 1739.** ‘since our last meeting, I have received the king’s royal orders, granting letters of marque and reprisal, against the subjects of Spain; and I trust, your loyalty and wisdom will suitably guide you, in the part you may have to take in this war.’—Though at this time, his best friends had serious fears of his being removed, they knew he had powerful supporters, and much interest with some of the Lords high in office, and believed the opportunities now offered him to signalize his zeal in the service of his king, would be so ably improved, as to check the tongue of accusation and invective. In fact, the Governor himself had hopes, that a course of time and fidelity might efface the impressions, which had been made to his disadvantage. Accordingly, he issued a proclamation for the encouragement of men, who would join in the expedition ordered by the British Court against the Island of Cuba; assuring them, they should be under the command of their own officers, be in the king’s pay, have a supply of arms and clothing, and a share in the booty taken, and be returned home, when their term of service expired. Hence there were recruited or raised in the Province, about 5 or 600 men.\*

**A. D. 1740.** Nor did he delay to communicate the earliest intimations he received, that there were Spanish privateers probably upon the coast; representing at the same time, in such glowing colors, the awful consequences, frequently, of procrastinating preparations for defence, that the General Court, June 23, appropriated £3,000, to be taken from the proceeds of the Indian trade, and applied towards repairing Forts Frederick, St. Georges, Richmond, and Mary at Saco, and rendering them entirely defensible. A vessel, the *Snow*, was likewise built, for the protection of the coasting and truck trade; and a fortress was erected or enlarged at Falmouth, in which eight or ten 12 pounders were afterwards mounted, and various kinds of military stores deposited, for recruiting the eastern garrisons.

**Scarcity of specie.**

At this time, the preceding and every new demand upon the government, was fraught with no small embarrassments. The

---

\* 1 *Doug. Summ.* p. 554—Of the 500 men from Massachusetts-bay in the Cuba expedition, not exceeding 50 returned. It cost her about £37,500 old Tenor, equal at that time to £7000 sterling. The few survivors were dismissed, Oct. 24, 1742, and allowed to keep their firelocks.



treasury was empty;\* the bills of credit, issued at different A. D. 1740. times, still remaining unpaid, probably exceeded £200,000,†—all which were, by the royal instruction, to be redeemed the ensuing year, and no more emitted; there were no other means of paying them than by a direct tax, equal to £40,000 sterling; and yet so uncommon was the scarcity of specie in the Province, that it was believed, a sum to that amount, could not possibly be collected of the people in one year.

To administer relief, therefore, a very novel project was devised and adopted of this character.—Between 7 and 800 men associated, chose ten directors and a treasurer, and agreed to issue in the name of the Company, £150,000 in bills, which should be lawful money; and every note of £1, be equivalent to three ounces of silver. Each stockholder, in the outset, gave the Company a pledge of real estate to the amount of his shares; and every borrower gave a mortgage as collateral security for the sum loaned him, which, however, he was allowed to pay in Provincial produce or manufactures, at such prices as the directors might from time to time determine. In short such was the “LAND BANK.”—The Governor foresaw it would be injurious to the public, and offensive to the ministry, and he resolutely opposed it in every step of its progress; going in the spring election so far, as to negative the speaker and thirteen newly elected councillors, because of their connexion with the institution. Besides, as soon as the establishment of the Bank was known in England, the Parliament dissolved the Company, and gave each possessor of their bills a right of action, for the amount with interest, against every individual partner. The Land Bank.

Next, a tax-act of £110,000 for a year's supplies, was presented to the Governor for signature; but as its amount might be paid in the depreciating bills, he said he could not sign it, without violating the royal instruction;—certainly not until provision was made for the approaching public exigency. Nor would the act, if it were signed, said he, be of any avail; for it would never have the approbation of the crown. So deeply depressed, Public embarrassments.

\* See ante, A. D. 1734.—Permanent debt, in 1731, £130,000.—1 Doug. Summ. p. 498.

† 4 Jour. House Rep. p. 134-142-150-170.—Gov. says, £40,000 ought to have been brought in, at least, ten years before.—Also his Speech, August, 1741.

**A. D. 1740.** in fact, was the Legislature, in view of the complicated affairs and perplexities of the Province, now rendered more difficult by reason of war, that they turned and besought the Governor to point out, if he were able, any way “to relieve a once flourishing, now distressed and sinking Province.” Pious and devout people considered the present embarrassments as tokens of the Divine displeasure ;—therefore a public fast was observed, Nov. 29 ; and improved as a season of prayer to Almighty God, for blessings, and especially for his guidance of the General Court, to the adoption of the best measures for the relief and safety of the people.

Boundary lines partly surveyed.

**A. D. 1741.**

The old and troublesome business of boundaries was again called up, for the purpose of making surveys in conformity to the royal determination. Walter Bryant being appointed, ran the line from the head of Salmon Falls river, and marked it about thirty miles ; but was prevented from proceeding farther, partly by the breaking up of the rivers, which rendered travelling impracticable,\* and partly by a company of Indian hunters, who met him and took his men to be none other, than a scouting party. On their return, they found drawn on one of the trees, they had marked, the figure of a man’s hand, grasping a sword, which they interpreted as a signal of defiance from the Indians.†

Removal of Gov. Belcher from office.

A return of these lines to the Board of Trade and an address to the General Court, August 8, were among the last acts of Governor Belcher’s administration. His enemies on both sides of the Atlantic were untiring in their endeavors to effect his removal ; ‘and by their incessant applications to the ministry, ‘by taking every advantage of his mistakes, by falsehood, by ‘misrepresentation, and finally by the diabolical acts of forgery and perjury, they accomplished their purposes.’ After being in the chair ten years, he was succeeded in the government of Massachusetts and Maine by WILLIAM SHIRLEY ; and in New-Hampshire by Benning Wentworth.

Appointment of Gov. Shirley.

Gov. Belcher’s character.

It is remarkable, that a Governor, of Mr. Belcher’s abilities and excellence, should meet with such treatment from the British Court, in the reign of so mild and just a prince, as George the second. Certainly he was a man of great firmness, diligence,

\* 1 Doug. Sum. p. 338.—See ante, vol. I, p. 11-12.

† Mitchell and Hazen surveyed and marked the other line between Massachusetts and New-Hampshire.

integrity and spirit ;—ever influenced by motives of honor and justice ;—and his schemes of policy were in general evinsive of his wisdom and knowledge in political affairs. But his unguarded observations provoked the resentments of his enemies, whose abilities and influence he graduated by far too low. His popularity and sense of duty were extremely tried in all that related to an established salary ; to the divisional boundaries ; to the land bank, and to the bills of credit. But his greatest mistake appeared in the manner mentioned of adjourning the New-Hampshire Assembly ; and even in this, it is inconsistent with the whole tenor of his public declarations and private correspondence, to suppose he had any intention to frustrate the commission. The mutual opposition of Belcher and the inhabitants in the eastern Provinces, to Dunbar, originated a friendship, which was never more genuine and ardent, than when he was displaced. He kept a watchful eye over their interests, and often paid them visits ; whereby his name was so endearing to them, that it was with deep regrets they parted with him. When he repaired to the British Court, he was able effectually to wipe from his character all the aspersions of his malicious adversaries, by shewing the spirited course he had taken against the land bank, which they had carefully secreted ; and his vigilant care of the royal woods, and other interests of the king, which they had falsely and wickedly represented to be otherwise. In a word, he manfully exposed their plots, though but too deeply laid to destroy him. A strong current quickly turned in his favor. His removal, without having an opportunity of being heard in his defence, was condemned as a rash act ; and as the best reparation, which could then be made for his wrongs, the government of New-Jersey was given him, where he passed the remaining years of his life beloved and respected. Nor ought the religious part of his character, as an able writer observes, to pass unnoticed. Though foes and satirists said “he appeared to greater advantage in Whitefield’s journal, than in our political annals ;”—all will allow he was both ‘strict in his morals, and pious in his ‘walk and conversation.’\*

*George Whitefield* was a celebrated young itinerant minister, in these times, who had preached in several parts of Great

*George Whitefield.*

\* Eliot’s Biog. p. 56.—2 Belk. N. H. p. 138-41.—2 Hutch. Hist. p. 358.

A. D. 1741. Britain, and the Southern Colonies, with great applause and effect. On his second visit to America, he came to Boston, where the first time he spake from the pulpit, Sept. 1740, his fine talents, and his fervent piety drew from his auditory the strongest expressions of praise in all the churches. His imagination was luminous and lively, his judgment solid and exact, and his heart full of religious sensibilities. The tones of his clear and musical voice, he could strikingly adapt to the sentiment, and his gestures, frequent and forcible, were above all rules of art; for they were the true impulses and graces of nature. Though he spake without notes, and used plain language; yet by a most happy choice of words and figures of speech, he enforced and illustrated his discourses with wonderful effect. In general his doctrines were in conformity to the sentiments of the Episcopal church; he preached the remission of sins through the atoning merits of a Redeemer; and in his supplications, a spirit of grace seemed to take possession of his whole soul, and carry him and all who heard him, with overflowing hearts, to the mercy seat and the throne.

He preached in York, Wells, and Biddeford.

In 1741, he visited York, Wells and Biddeford, where he preached to crowded assemblies, that were both captivated and melted with the life and copiousness of his sermons. Churches were refreshed, souls were converted, and the settled ministers, Messrs. Moody, Jeffers, Smith, Willard, and Elvens, who were at that period all "burning and shining lights" at the altar, partook largely of the thrill and influences, with which the preacher himself was so animated.\* He was indefatigable in the service of his Divine Master; having been known to preach sixteen times and ride 170 miles, in the course of a single week. He had violent opponents, who called him a disorganizer of parishes, drawing after him the populace and men having "itching ears."

On a subsequent journey from England to Maine three years after this time, he was in company with the Rev. Mr. Smith's brother of Falmouth. His visit was again received with the most affectionate welcome; and in the following winter he

---

\* See the "Christian History" of religious revivals in Great Britain and America, in 1743 and 1744. To give attestations of these "extraordinary divine influences" ninety ministers met in Boston, July 1743, Mr. Smith attended, and six ministers of Maine sent their attestation.—*Smith's Jour.* p. 35.



preached at Scarborough, Biddeford, Falmouth and North-Yarmouth, with undiminished success. A. D. 1741.

Two important acts were passed in the late administration, which ought to be mentioned. One limited the time, of bringing civil suits, after the cause of action accrued; and so restricted the costs, as never to exceed a fourth part of the damages recovered, provided the action belonged to the jurisdiction of a single magistrate.\* These statute provisions have never since undergone any very essential change. The other act prescribed how idle and dissolute persons might be set to work, or prevented from squandering their property; and how their children might be put to trades or to labor.†

Laws passed to limit actions: to restrict costs; and to take care of poor persons.

Governor Shirley, when he received his commission, resided in Boston. He was an English gentleman, bred to the law, who having lived in the Province, six or seven years, had become acquainted with the humors and habits of the people; and been so fortunate as to acquire the esteem of a large and respectable acquaintance. His wife was at that time in London, soliciting a post of profit for him; when, by the assistance of her own friends, and the intrigues of Mr. Belcher's enemies, the government of the Province was obtained. Mr. Shirley was a man of abilities and address, knew how to manage the several parties, and conducted with so much wisdom and vigor as to gain the affection of the people, and yet continue on the side of the prerogative.

Gov. Shirley.

In his first speech to the General Court, Aug. 17, 1741, he stated, that the war with Spain, and the unsettled affairs of Europe, seemed to threaten a speedy rupture with other powers. He recommended the outfit of privateers, and the offer of a bounty for every one of the enemy taken upon our coasts. The General Court made him a very liberal grant of £1,000 sterling, as a compensation for a year's services; and then presented him a bill for the emission of £36,000 sterling value, to be paid at future periods in gold and silver, or *in articles of country produce*.

His first speech to the General Court. Aug. 17.

This he refused to sign, partly on account of its last clause; agreeing at length to approve another, 'when it was moulded to

\* Passed, A. D. 1739.—The limit was from 2 to 5 years, according to the different classes of actions.

† Passed, May, 1736, and March 26, 1741.

A. D. 1741. 'the liking of the land bank party and others,' and made generally acceptable to all. Such an act was passed. It provided that "*Bills of a new Form*" should be issued; that every sum of 20*s.* expressed upon the face of them, should be equivalent to *three ounces of silver*; that all contracts should be understood payable in silver at 6*s.* 8*d.* the *oz.* or gold in proportion; and that the bills should be received in all public and private payments accordingly :\*—with this saving, however, that if they should depreciate in their value, an additional sum should be paid, according to the scale of depreciation, as agreed upon once a year, in a meeting consisting of the eldest Councillor in each county.† This was denominated **NEW TENOR**, to distinguish it from all prior emissions. These bills, however, gradually depreciated, till at last they like water, settled down to a common level with the other and older bills, which after this were called *Old Tenor*.‡

In taking the reins, the Governor, being an inhabitant of the Province, was necessarily acquainted with what most deeply concerned the public. There had been in the preceding spring an unusual scarcity of bread, especially in this eastern country;—several families, as it was reported, having subsisted for weeks upon shellfish,§ wild meat, and allowances of potatoes. The scarcity was the more depressing, because of some incidents and apprehensions connected with the present war. Men were drawn from their ordinary occupations and enterprizes, into the military service, and no inspiring impulse was given to new settlements. In March, there were two instances of *impressment* upon the eastern coast. James Scott, captain of his Majesty's ship *Astræe*, went with an armed force and took from a wood-sloop, called the "*Three Friends*," two men, inhabitants of the Province; and the next day, he took in like manner from a coaster, the "*Charming Betty*," her captain, also several men from other vessels. These were acts of violence to which the people were wholly unused; if they were not the first of the

\* The old tenor bills had been by law a tender from Oct. 1705, to 1741, and by act passed in March 1742, the new tenor bills were a tender, except in written contracts.

† *Prov. Act, May, 1743*.—If the bills are worth as much when the debt is paid, as when contracted, they shall be so received.

‡ *Prov. Law, Nov. 1744*.—An. Charters, p. 270–3.—Also p. 764–7.

§ Some subsist "wholly on the clam-banks."—*Smith's Jour.* p. 32.

New tenor  
bills.

Old tenor.

Great scar-  
city of pro-  
visions.

First instan-  
ces of im-  
pressment  
on the east-  
ern coast.

kind or character ever attempted within the Province. Scott A. D. 1741. saw there would be a great blaze, if he did not immediately retract; and he discharged them. But the baneful impressions, which their impressment made upon the public mind, were deep and lasting.

Ship building, trade and the fisheries were now in a flourish- A. D. 1742. ing state. Forty topsail vessels had been in building at one time within the Province; the single town of Marblehead had in employ 50 fishing-schooners; and a great number of vessels were on the stocks in Maine; while New-England, had in all, at least 1000 sail engaged in the fisheries. But the fur trade, now confined principally to the truck houses, was declining.

It had been represented from good authority, that the Indians belonging to the broken tribes upon the Saco, Androscoggin and Kennebeck, had, within a couple of years, been gradually withdrawing from their former places of abode, to Canada. These were unfavorable symptoms; and some of the remoter inhabitants began to entertain thoughts of leaving their abodes, through fear of danger from them. The General Court therefore put £800, at the Executive disposal, directing him to expend it as he might think proper, in the employment of scouting parties and videttes, upon our frontiers. In August, the Governor, attended by members from both legislative branches, visited this eastern country; and at St. Georges he met as great an assemblage of the Etechemin Sagamores and people, as had convened on any former occasion. They were prompt in their attendance, and appeared at this time with the British flag at the heads of their canoes. Besides redressing every grievance and continuing the gratuities and pensions to the chiefs and the tribes, which for many years had annually cost the government more than £300; it was determined to make them still further presents, in articles, such as powder, shot and the necessaries of life. Gifts and supplies might serve to remove every pretext for applying to the French: and their friendship, though purchased at a dear rate, was a thousand times preferable to the hazards of a war.

In his excursion, the Governor took a particular view of the country—especially of all the eastern forts and truck houses. He examined the grounds at Falmouth, where the new battery and other public works were erecting; and made himself ac-

Ship-building and the fisheries.

The Abenagues tribes withdraw to Canada.

Guards provided.

Governor meets the Indians at St. Georges.

His admiration of the eastern country.

A. D. 1742. acquainted with the state of the eastern towns. Animated with his pleasing tour, he represented to the Legislature, on his return, that 'the inexhaustible supplies of wood and lumber, and the 'several kinds and great quantities of naval stores, which this 'region is capable of producing, no less than the navigable rivers, 'the numerous harbors and good soil it possesses, render it highly 'deserving the encouragement and protection of government.' Immediately £700 were appropriated to complete the works at Fort Frederick, St. George, and Saco; also a chaplain was provided for the garrison at the fort first mentioned, whose duty also it was, to preach among the inhabitants in that vicinity.

The settle-  
ment of the  
eastern  
country.

For the purpose of promoting new settlements, it was proposed by the Governor, as an expedient, to offer our wild lands to foreign protestants, upon such terms as would encourage them to transplant themselves and their families into this eastern country, and begin new plantations. Already some had emigrated with this view; and Pennsylvania, he said, had, by pursuing this course a few years, increased beyond any example, within the American colonies. Conditional grants of townships to companies or individuals were found by experiment, not to be the most expeditious mode of multiplying permanent settlers; for being unable to procure deeds of the fee, till the conditions were fulfilled, and compelled to begin without any absolute guaranty of title, they put at hazard their labor and improvements, and often sustained losses. This had become a subject of great interest; for if the frontiers were filled and strengthened, and the people who were more scattered had the fortitude to abide at home in case of a rupture; the country would derive benefit as well as security. Hence the General Court directed a committee to enquire into the condition of every township granted since 1725; also into the successes and discouragements attending the exertions of proprietors and tenants, and report the best probable methods of filling these places speedily with inhabitants.\*

Effects of  
the new  
tenor.

The late improvement in the currency by means of the new tenor bills, had, according to expectation, an essential effect upon every interest and department of society. It operated unfavorably upon the debtors and suitors at law; whereas none derived more benefit, than salary-men, monthly or daylaborers, and the



receivers of statute fees. Men of the latter class had in fact, A. D. 1742, been the greatest sufferers; as the fee-bill which was passed the fourth year of the Provincial charter, had undergone no material change, though the true worth of the fees had in the meantime actually depreciated two thirds, and even three fourths.\* By giving them their original or prime value, the receivers, it was perceived, would derive the greatest advantage; and many murmurs were uttered both against the law, and against that class of persons, who had the most to do with fees. Acts were therefore passed for preventing ‘unnecessary expenses in the attendance of jurors;’ ‘unnecessary lawsuits;’ ‘the multiplicity of lawsuits;’ and ‘unnecessary expenses in suits at law;’—directing ‘jurors not to attend till the second day of the term,’—permitting ‘accounts in off-set to be filed in suits,’—‘abating all writs filled by sheriffs or their deputies,’—prohibiting ‘their appearance as attornies in any lawsuit;’—and allowing only one bill of cost, when several actions were brought at the same term on demands, which might have been embraced in one writ. Nor were all these sufficient to satisfy a large and querulous part of the community. So long as the judges and other civil officers were allowed what some called exorbitant fees, it was insisted, that lawsuits would be multiplied and suitors ruined.

When the party for prostrating fees, solicited the Governor to throw his weight with theirs into the scale, he told them he had the best of reasons for taking the opposite side. He believed, that any considerable reduction of fees, would have a direct tendency to multiply lawsuits; and after taking time and acquainting himself with the fee-bill in five or six of the colonies, he was able to fortify his opinion with facts. In New-York, New-Jersey and Pennsylvania, says he, the fees are five or six fold higher, and in Rhode Island a third part higher, than in this Province, according to the late value of money; in Connecticut, some lower; yet in neither of the three first are there an hundred judgments by the courts of pleas in a year;—being less by ten times, than in the single County Court of Hartford, and less

Price of labor, fees, salaries.

Laws to prevent costs.

The Governor's view of fees.

\* An ounce of silver, in 1702, was 6s. 10d.; in 1713, 8s.; in 1717, 12s.; in 1723, 18s.; in 1730, 20s.; in 1737, 26s.; in 1741, 28s.; and in 1749, 60s.; old tenor.—1 *Doug. Summ.* p. 494.—See *old and new tenor compared*, post, A. D. 1749.

A. D. 1742. by five times, than in the county of Newport. Light fees and small costs, therefore, evidently tempt men, as he thought, to enter the lists of litigation; disregarding the weightier burdens, such as the unseen wastes of time and money, which the party prevailing never recovers, and the animosities, which a lawsuit never heals. If the fee-bill be revised, let it give debtors an impetus, through a fear of costs, promptly to pay their creditors; and never be a lure to draw the poor and unwary blindfold, into the toils of the law.—In proof of his doctrine, he remarks to the House, 5 years after,—“when I first entered upon the administration, I found the Province overwhelmed with lawsuits, occasioned principally by the cheapness of the law; you were induced to pass an act making the fees double, what they had been in *value*, and lawsuits are reduced about one half.”\*

New valuation.

A. D. 1743. The septennial valuation of taxable property and enumeration of taxable males, having been completed in the course of the current year, were finally sanctioned by the General Court, in January, 1743. Hence it appeared, that there were in the whole Province 41,000 rateable polls, 159 incorporated towns;—and by estimation, 164,000 inhabitants;† and by the records 109 members in the House of Representatives. There were at this time in Maine and Sagadahock, about 2,300 taxable polls; eleven towns, whose proportion of £1,000 tax, was £52 17s. 1d.;‡ a probable population of 12,000;§ and the corporate towns sent *eight* representatives to the Legislature.

\* Jour. Mass. House of Rep. A. D. 1742, p. 222-5; also, A. D. 1747, p. 254-5.

† 2 Holmes' A. Ann. p. 158.—1 Brit. Dom. p. 215.—1 Doug. p. 531.

‡ To York,	£9	3s.	1d.	Arundel,	£1	19s.	7d.
Kittery,	12	12	1	Scarborough,	3	19	11
Wells,	4	8	3	N. Yarmouth,	1	19	0
Berwick,	5	12	1	Georgetown,	2	0	0
Falmouth,	7	13	10	Brunswick,		18	0
Biddeford,	3	10	1				
				Total,	52	17	01

The whole provincial tax on Maine, in 1742, was £332 1s. 2d. Every male 16 years old, paid 12d.;—20s. property paid one penny of the Province tax; and other taxes were in proportion.

§ If the population of Maine bears the same proportion to that of the

Great importance was still attached to the subject of the royal A. D. 1743.  
 woods. The Provincial Governors expected to recommend them- B. Went-  
 selves to the favor of the ministry, by the great interest they took worth suc-  
 in preserving them from depredations. In the absence of Dun- ceeds Dun-  
 bar, they had been in some degree neglected. On his resignation bar as sur-  
 the office of Surveyor-General was given to Mr. Wentworth, veyor of the  
 Governor of New-Hampshire.\* It was to him a welcome ap- woods.  
 pointment; for besides some perquisites and emoluments inci- His salary.  
 dental to the office, he had a salary of £800 sterling; while he  
 was under no obligation to employ and pay more than four depu-  
 ties.† Upon all subjects of public interest or general emergency,  
 he and Governor Shirley were instructed by the king to have free  
 and friendly intercourse; and of none other than that of the timber  
 had they a more general oversight. Understanding that the  
 workmen employed by the agents to furnish the royal navy with  
 masts and spars, were obstructed in the service, and harassed  
 with lawsuits, Shirley pressed the Legislature to interpose their  
 authority, by the enactment of severer laws against trespassers and  
 other wrongdoers; or to pass resolves for preventing the prose-  
 cutions of agents. For, said he, 'in my opinion, nothing could  
 'more directly recommend this Province to the royal favor.'‡ But  
 the House replied to him as to his predecessor,—'our laws are  
 'sufficient;' Legislatures have done their duty, and the officers  
 must do theirs. Royal  
 woods.

But nothing at the present time, so much engrossed the public  
 mind, as the apprehensions of a war between the crowns of Great  
 Britain and France; which it was foreseen, would immediately  
 extend to their respective Provinces in America, and enkindle  
 the flames of another Indian war. During the long respite from  
 hostilities, which had been enjoyed, Massachusetts had greatly  
 increased in numbers and strength; and possessing now the abil-  
 ity, as well as the public spirit, she resolved to spare no expense, Apprehen-  
 sions of  
 war.

---

whole Province as the sum of £52 17s. 1d. does to	£1,000 ;—then is the
population of the 11 towns about	- - - 8,692
Add population of unincorporated places and that of Sagadahock,	3,308
—[see ante, A. D. 1735.]	
	<hr/> 12,000

*Note.*—The men assigned to take the valuation in Yorkshire, were  
 Messrs. Clark, Haines and Mayhew.

\* See ante, A. D. 1741.

† 2 Belk. N. H. p. 146.

‡ Printed Journal House of Representatives, (p. 100,) A. D. 1743.

A.D. 1713 to put her whole inland frontier, extensive as it was, into a good posture of defence. As the eastern Provinces, Maine and Sagadahock, were most exposed to incursions from the savages, in case of a rupture; the Legislature made an appropriation of about £1,280—to be disbursed from the public treasury, and expended among the eastern settlements for their defence,\*—under the direction of the Governor, assisted by the advice of the Yorkshire representatives. The money was apportioned to fourteen places, and applied towards constructing stockade forts, building block-houses, breastworks and walls of hewn timber, and fortifying the more exposed dwellinghouses. Encouraged by this sum, though it was altogether inadequate to the expense of these works, the inhabitants bestowed upon them a great amount of labor, and made them places of considerable security. Fort George, at Brunswick, was again made a public garrison; the other eastern forts received supplies; and the military establishment seems to have been increased about 114 men, who were distributed to them, to Castle William, to Fort Dummer upon Connecticut river, and to the Province store ship.† As a farther precautionary measure, 400 men were ordered to be detached, or enlisted in the county of York, and organized into four companies, as minute-men, to be in constant readiness, with every equipment, and prepared to march at the shortest notice. Besides a good gun and sufficient ammunition, every one of them was to provide himself with a hatchet, an extra pair of shoes, or a pair of moccasins, and even a pair of snow-shoes. A small stipend was to be paid them, for these preparations, and their wages from the time they left home, should they be called into actual service.

400 minute-men detailed.

* To Berwick	-	-	£ 100	Fort Richmond	£ 34
Saco (truck house)			34	Arrowsick, &c.	- 100
Scarborough	-	-	100	Sheepscot	- 100
New-Marblehead	-		100	Damariscotta	- 67
Falmouth	-	-	134	Pemaquid	- 134
Phillipstown	-	-	100	Broad Bay, &c.	- 75
Gorhamtown	-	-	100	St. Georges' River	100

*Jour. of House of Rep.* p. 101-2, A. D. 1743.

† Saco, (Fort Mary,) had	13 men,	St. Georges' Fort,	13 men,
Brunswick, (F. George,)	6,	Castle William,	40,
Richmond Fort,	- 10,	Fort Dummer,	16,
Pemaquid,	- 6,	Province Sloop,	10,

2 *Brit. Dom. in America*, p. 95.



## CHAPTER VIII.

*The Spanish war—Canseau taken by the French—Annapolis attacked by them and the Indians—Measures and forces for defence—The Tarratines desire peace—War declared against the Natives eastward of Passamaquoddy—Bounties offered for prisoners and scalps—The Tarratines refuse to join the English—Militia—Scouts—Cape Breton—Louisbourg described—Expedition against it designed—Voted—Undertaken—Edward Tyng, Commodore—Appropriation—Pepperell, Waldo, and other officers—Motto—Great enlistment in Maine—Fleet and army—Arrival at Canseau—Joined by a British squadron—Attack—Successes—Surrender of the fortress and city of Louisbourg—Incidents.*

THE war, which had been kindled between Britain and Spain, A. D. 1741, four years since, was immediately communicated to their American dominions, and gradually extended its flames over the greater part of Europe. To New-England and Nova Scotia, it assumed a much more dreadful aspect, the moment, the French nation entered into the continental system, and resolved to take sides against England. The contiguity of their American colonies, and the opposite sentiments of the inhabitants in their politics and religion, directly led to a rupture; and as soon as war, declared by France, March 15, 1744, and retorted by England, the same month, was an event known on this side of the Atlantic, the French colonists and the Indians in their interest began to concert plots, against their English neighbors. The scene was opened in Nova Scotia.\*

Duquesnel, Governor of Cape Breton, acquainted with the declaration of war, more than two months before the news arrived in Boston, resolved to gain time by an immediate attack upon Canseau, a small Island, situated on an excellent harbor,

Spanish war.

In March, the French join Spain.

May 13. The French seize upon Canseau.

---

\* Nova Scotia had been in possession of the English thirty years,—since the treaty of Utrecht, 1713.

A. D. 1744. at the south-eastern extremity of the great peninsula.\* For this purpose, he despatched Duvivier, with 8 or 900 men, in a few small armed vessels, who, seizing upon the Island, May 13, burned the houses, made prisoners of the garrison and inhabitants, and took possession of an armed vessel lying at anchor, as a prize.

June 2.  
War announced at  
Boston.

Annapolis  
attacked by  
the French.

Their re-  
pulse.

Measures  
for the de-  
fence of  
Maine.

The news of this attack reached Boston, when the Legislature was in session;—followed by an arrival, June 2,† which formally communicated to the Governor the declaration of war. Unacquainted with what had transpired, Governor Mascarine, successor of Philips, then in command at Annapolis, was first apprized of hostilities, by an attack of 300 Indians, upon the garrison, May 30th, led on to the charge, by M. Luttre, a French missionary, who boldly demanded a surrender. But the Governor refused to capitulate; and forthwith sent an express to Shirley for assistance. Meanwhile, Duvivier, arriving with his division, joined Luttre, and they both invested the place, till July 3d, when a re-enforcement of four companies from Massachusetts,‡ compelled them to retire. ‘During the siege, they had ‘surprized and killed as many of the English, as could be caught ‘without the fort; also destroyed their cattle, and burnt their houses.’§

Hostilities, being commenced in this quarter with so much rashness and violence, drew the particular attention of government to the eastern country. It was determined to make immediate enquiry into the state of our frontiers, fortifications, arms, and warlike stores; and to adopt the most effectual methods, for strengthening and quieting the inhabitants on the out-skirts, by offers or advancements of all needed assistance to those, who would abide at their homes, and bravely defend themselves and their possessions. Likewise to the tribes on our borders, the fullest assurances were given, of protection and friendship, so long as they kept good

---

\* Canseau was 5 leagues from Cape Breton Island, and 60 miles from Louisbourg. It was a great resort for New-England fishermen.

† “May 31.”—*Gov. Shirley’s Speech*.—War proclaimed at Boston, “June 2.”

‡ Each soldier had a bounty of £20 old tenor, and was to be free from impresses, 3 years; and each company contained 60 men, enlisted to Oct. 15, of this year.

§ Council Letter Book, p. 78.—*Gov. Speech*, July 18, 1744.

faith with us, and had no intercourse with such Indians as were A.D. 1744. enemies. Some of them, so much broken in former wars, availed themselves of the offer. Particularly several Sokokis families, dwelling about Pegwacket, and acquainted with their own weakness, came and cast themselves upon the government for protection, renouncing forever the French interest.

In providing against surprise and the enemy's incursions, 500 men were drafted, of whom 300 were for the eastern frontier, and the residue for the western. The eastern garrisons were re-enforced by 73\* regular fresh recruits; and 300 men were formed into scouts.† About 96 barrels of gunpowder were sent to the several townships, to be sold to the inhabitants at an advance upon prime cost, sufficient only to include charges.

To become more definitely acquainted with the temper and determination of the Tarratine tribe at Penobscot, a delegation from Boston met the Sagamores at St. Georges' fort, in July; and after a parley, received from them fresh assurances of their wishes for a continued peace. After this, the eastern people felt some relief; and a part of the scouting soldiery was dismissed. Yet it being fully ascertained, that in the late siege of Annapolis, the tribe of the Marechites, on the river St. John, were as much concerned as the Mickmaks; many believed, that some of the young warriors from Penobscot and Passamaquoddy, had swelled the number of the savage assailants, as the three Etechemin tribes were, by their own account, one people. Though the Indians of Nova Scotia, it is true, had not offended against the government of Massachusetts; they had joined the common enemy, and taken arms against his Majesty's subjects;‡ and it was thought, 'a vigorous prosecution of the war against 'them, might be the best means of retaining the other tribes in

A draft of  
500 men.

July.  
The Tarratines desire  
peace.

\* The garrisons were re-enforced thus:—Georges' Fort, to 40 men; Penaquid, to 24; Richmond, to 25; Brunswick, to 12; and Saco, to 20.—*See ante*, 1743.

† *Smith's Jour.* p. 36.—In Falmouth, 65 were posted. Capt. Jordan commanded a scouting company, piloted by three Saco Indians, whose families were settled at Stroudwater, and provided for by order of government. There were about 20 of the tribe, who proposed to live with the English.

‡ The St. John's Indians were called "subjects of the British crown;" several through pretended friendship visited Annapolis as spies, 3 weeks before the attack.—*Letter Book*, p. 73-78.

A. D. 1744. 'their duty and obedience.'\* Therefore the Governor, with advice of Council, Oct. 20, publicly proclaimed *WAR against the several tribes eastward of the one, upon Passamaquoddy*; forbidding all the Indians westward of a line 'beginning at three miles eastward of that river, and running north to St. Lawrence,' 'to have any correspondence with those Indian rebels.'†

Oct. 20. War declared against all east of Passamaquoddy.  
Bounties offered for prisoners and scalps.  
To all volunteers, who would enter into the war at their own charge and expense, a premium in the new tenor bills was offered, of £100 for the scalp of a male Indian 12 years old and upwards; £50 for that of a younger one, or of a woman; and an additional sum of £5, in either case, for a captive. Every friend Indian was the more strongly solicited to enter into the service, as he was skilled in savage warfare. But if any of them declined, they were to be employed in making snow-shoes; and their families were distributed among the white people, where they could fish and fowl, according to their habits of life.

A base outrage upon a party of Indians.  
Measures taken to pacify them.  
As there was open war with some of the tribes, every unlucky circumstance alarmed the people's fears. For instance,—an Indian was found dead on the eastern shore, and several others were wounded;—a most villainous outrage, committed by persons unknown. Every thing was now done by government to abate the rising indignation of the tribe; a blanket, £40 in money, and necessaries were given to the widow of the deceased;—the wounds of the others were bound up, and they themselves carried to Penobscot. To test anew the fidelity and friendship of the tribe, Col. Pepperell went to St. Georges, in November, as a Commissioner, and requested of the Sagamores, their quota of fighting men, according to the stipulations in Dummer's treaty, which had been so often renewed. He told them, if they would enter into the public service, they should receive soldiers' pay

The Tarratines refuse to join the English in the war.  
and rations, and every supply; but if they failed to comply, war would, at the end of 40 days, be proclaimed against them. In January they sent, by express, their answer to Boston, stating—"that their young men would not comply with the proposal of "taking up arms against the St. John's Indians, their brethren."

Militia in the two eastern Provinces.  
There were at this time, in the two eastern Provinces, 2,855 able bodied or fencible men, who were organized into two regi-

\* Journal H. of Rep. A. D. 1744, p. 52.

† 1 Doug. Sum. p. 320.



ments, one commanded by Col. William Pepperell of Kittery, A. D. 1744. and the other by Col. Samuel Waldo of Falmouth.\*

In the arrangements made for the winter establishment, the Captain-General, Dec. 2, ordered, that all the drafted men be discharged, and 100 effective men be enlisted out of Col. Pepperell's regiment, and formed into eight guards,—to be stationed at suitable distances from each other, and at convenient places between Berwick and St. Georges, whence they were severally to scout, as far as the next station.† Each party was put under a sergeant, and all under two able efficient officers in captain's pay.

Through the Autumn, it was a general topic, that Louisbourg must be wrested from the enemy, or it would always be a place of the greatest possible annoyance, to the eastern colonists and to the English fishermen. The fortress was known to be immensely strong, though it was thought, a sufficient force might take it. The English prisoners, about 90 in number, taken at Canseau,

8 eastern  
scouts.

The capture  
of Cape  
Breton, dis-  
cussed.

* In Kittery,	-	450 men.	In Scarborough,	-	160 men.
York,	-	350	Falmouth,	-	500
Wells,	-	250	North-Yarmouth,	-	150
Arundel,	-	95	Brunswick,	-	50
Biddeford,	-	120	Narraganset No. 1,	-	20
Berwick,	-	150	New-Marblehead,	-	40
Phillipstown,	-	150	Georges and Broad-bay,	-	270
		—	Pemaquid,	-	50
1st, or Pepperell's Reg't,		1565	Sheepscot,	-	50
2d, or Waldo's Reg't,		1290			—
		—			1290
		2855			

According to 1 *Doug. Summ.* p. 360. Wells contained 500. But see 2 *Brit. Emp.* 910, and 1 *Brit. Dom.* 293.—*Georgetown*, though omitted, is supposed to have contained about 100 men able to bear arms.

† The stations and arrangement were these,—viz :—

- 12 men at Newichawannock, to scout to the block-house at Phillipstown :—
- 12 " at Phillipstown, to scout at Saco truck house :—
- 10 " at Saco truck house, to scout to New-Marblehead :—
- 14 " at New-Marblehead, to scout to Brunswick :—
- 10 " at Brunswick, to scout from Topsham to Richmond fort :—
- 14 " at Wiscasset, to scout as far as Capt. Vaughan's block-house on Damariscotta :—
- 14 " at his block-house, to scout to Broad-bay :—
- 14 " at Broad-bay, to scout to the block-house at St. Georges' river.—

A. D. 1744. were detained some time at Louisbourg, before they were exchanged and transported to Boston. They said, they had examined the works, and believed the place might be captured. Governor Shirley associated to himself William Vaughan, Esq. of Damariscotta,\* a son of Lieutenant-Governor Vaughan of New-Hampshire; and they, by careful enquiry and close investigation, made themselves fully acquainted with the situation and strength of the place; and discussed between themselves the practicability of its being taken. Vaughan was a man of good understanding, but of a daring, enterprising, and tenacious mind; one who thought nothing of obstacles to the accomplishment of his determined purposes. He was largely concerned in the eastern fishery; and from those employed in that business, and others, he had learned something of Louisbourg, though he had never seen it. A firm believer in the maxim, that good fortune depends upon boldness, bravery and exertion; he conceived the design of taking the city by surprize in the winter season; supposing it practicable to pass over the walls upon the hard and deep snow-drifts. The idea of a surprizal forcibly struck the Governor's mind; and he wrote letters to the ministry, representing the dangers of an attack by the French upon Nova Scotia, early in the spring; and praying for some naval assistance. These letters he sent by Capt. Ryal, an officer of the garrison lately captured at Canseau; who, from his particular knowledge of Louisbourg, and his acquaintance with the great importance of acquiring Cape Breton, and preserving Nova Scotia, was able to be of considerable service to the northern colonies, before the Boards of Trade and Lords of Admiralty.†

Description  
of Cape  
Breton and  
Louisbourg.

The Island, *Cape Breton*,‡ is situated southerly of Newfoundland, and separated from Nova Scotia, by a narrow strait, 6 leagues in length, called the Gut of Canseau, which is navigable for ships of 40 guns. The Island is of a triangular form about 80 leagues in circuit; its shores on the north and west sides are bold and steep; but its south-eastern side is full of fine bays and harbors, affording anchorage for ships of the largest

\* *Douglass* [1 vol. 346] says, "Vaughan was a whimsical wild projector—entirely ignorant of military affairs."—He "imagined 150 raw militia "with scaling ladders, and some small armed craft could reduce the place." Others give a good account of his abilities.

† 2 Belk. N. H. p. 133.

‡ 4 Charlevoix's N. F. p. 124-9.

size. *Louisbourg*\* is situated at the south-eastern part of the A.D. 1744. Island, about 20 leagues north of east from Canseau; and covers a neck of land, on the south-westerly side of the harbor, which opens to the south-east. Its entrance is about 400 yards in width, between a small Island on the west, and Light-house point on the east, which are the outer defences of the town. In the harbor, the water is from 9 to 12 fathoms, and anchorage on a soft muddy bottom. The exterior of the town was two miles and an half in circumference. It was fortified on the south-westerly side by a rampart of stone from 30 to 36 feet in height, and a ditch 80 feet in width; on the south-easterly side, along a space of 200 yards near the sea, it was secured by a dyke and a line of pickets, where the opposite water was shallow, and bordered by rocky cliffs which rendered the place inaccessible to shipping. It was defended on the east by a high rampart Exterior rampart of the city. and a wide ditch, with heavy cannon in a north and south bastion; and on the north by a beach, between the shore and a pond, and also a battery and rampart. There were 6 bastions, and 8 6 Bastions. 3 Batteries. batteries, in all, with embrasures, for 148 cannon, (45, mounted) and 16 mortars. On the *Island*, at the entrance of the harbor, was planted a battery of 30 cannon, carrying 28 pound-shot, and on the main land at the bottom of the harbor, in front of the entrance, 4,800 feet from the Island battery, was the *grand or royal battery* of twenty-eight 42 pounders and two 18 pounders; and on a high cliff and point opposite the Island battery stood the *light-house*. A little farther north-east was a careening wharf, Light-house secure from all winds, and a magazine of naval stores. The entrance to the town from the country was at the *west gate*, over a West gate. drawbridge, near to a circular battery, mounting 16 guns of 14 pounds shot.—The streets of the town, which were wide, crossed each other at right angles, and the houses were well built. In the centre of the chief bastion, on the west side of the town, was a large stone building, with a moat in the inner side, which was called the *Citadel*, within which were the Citadel. apartments of the Governor, barracks for the soldiers, an arsenal and a magazine, richly furnished with military stores. There were also two catholic chapels, one within, and the other without the citadel.—Such was Louisbourg, which the French had

\* Lat. 45°, 55.

A. D. 1745 been engaged in building and fortifying 25 years, and which, though not completed, cost the Crown thirty millions of livres.\*

January. Designs of capturing it. It was this place, of such uncommon strength, as to be called "the Dunkirk of America,"† that Shirley conceived the design of capturing, wild and impracticable as the enterprize might appear. In the beginning of January, (1745,) orders were despatched by the ministry to Commodore Warren, then in the West Indies, to proceed to the northward in the spring, and employ such a force as might be sufficient to protect the northern colonies in their trade and fishery, and distress the enemy; and for this purpose to consult with Governor Shirley. Other orders of the same date were written to Shirley enclosed to Warren, directing him to assist the king's ships with transports, men and provisions.

The expedition voted. About this time, the Governor had fully determined upon the expedition; and though he had received no intelligence, what the ministry had concluded to do,‡ he requested the members of the General Court, to lay themselves under an injunction of secrecy, while he submitted to them a proposal of very great importance. As might be expected, the project met with pointed opposition, and was at first rejected;—but upon reconsideration, it was carried, January 26, by a majority of one vote. It was supposed that 4,000 land forces, in conjunction with such a fleet as might be prepared by the colonists, would be able to compel a surrender of the place.

Undertaken by New-England only. Although the parties on the question were so nearly balanced; no sooner was the vote carried, than there appeared throughout the Province, an uncommon degree of unanimity and zeal in the enterprize. Circulars were immediately addressed to the colony governments as far south as Pennsylvania, requesting assistance; nevertheless, no one took any active part in the expedition,§ except those of New-England.

When the administration had determined upon the siege of

---

\* 1 Haliburton's *Nova Scotia*, p. 93–112; See his ingenious charts of the town.—From the Island battery across the harbor to the grand battery was 291 rods; and from the latter to the citadel, was about a mile, in a S. W. direction across the westerly part of the harbor.

† Or, "American Gibraltar."

‡ The intelligence was delayed, two months after this.

§ New-York furnished ten cannon.



Louisbourg, Gov. Shirley, sending for Captain EDWARD TYNG, A.D. 1745. requested him to procure for his immediate command, the largest ship he could find, and proposed to appoint him Commodore of the fleet. His family connexions were very respectable and highly esteemed. His grandfather was one of President Danforth's Council, and bore the character of a worthy Magistrate. His residence was in Falmouth, where he married a daughter of Thaddeus Clark, who was a large proprietor in the original township. His father was at a time appointed Governor of Nova Scotia; but being on his way thither taken prisoner by the French, he was carried to France, where he died.

Edward Tyng, the subject of the present notice, and third of the name, was in his first marriage united with a daughter of Cyprian Southick, one of the Nova Scotia Council;—in his second, with a sister of Col. Samuel Waldo. Captain Tyng was a popular man and a skilful seaman. In the preceding summer, he achieved a victory, which acquired him great credit; and was diffusive of general joy, especially among the merchants. The eastern trade and fisheries having been much interrupted by the enemy, he was sent out in the Queen's galley, a snow, called the Prince of Orange, for their protection. Ranging off the eastern coast, he soon fell in with a French privateer, the *de la Brotz*, of superior force, carrying 18 guns and 94 men, and commanded by M. de la Brà. A sharp engagement ensued, in which the Frenchman, taking the Prince of Orange for one of a larger size, struck his colors; and the brave Tyng brought the prize to Boston. The victory was greatly applauded; and several of the more wealthy merchants, to express their sense of the meritorious exploit, presented him with a silver cup, weighing 100 ounces, and bearing this inscription:—*To Edward Tyng, Esquire, Commander of the Snow, Prince of Orange; as an acknowledgement of his good service done the trade, in taking the first French Privateer, on the coast, the 24th of June, 1744; this Plate is presented by several of the merchants of Boston in New-England.\**

In presenting him with the commission of Commodore, Shirley

\* 10 *Coll. M. His. Soc.* p. 181-3.—Commodore Tyng's third son, born 1737, was Col. William Tyng—who was Sheriff of Cumberland county, after 1767, for several years. He spent the last days of his life at Gorham, where he died, 1807. His mother was Ann Waldo.

A. D. 1745. had the approbation of an undivided public. Tyng soon procured a ship, nearly ready for launching, which he caused to be improved and fitted for carrying 24 guns, and to be named the **MASSACHUSETTS FRIGATE**. The second in command was Capt. Rouse, in the Shirley Galley, of 20 guns; and the third was Capt. Snelling, in the Caesar, also of 20 guns.

In undertaking any thing hazardous or difficult, there is necessity for extraordinary vigor of mind, and a degree of confidence and fortitude, which raise us above the dread of danger, and dispose us to risque, what the maxims of over-cautious prudence would forbid. Such a spirit was never more manifest, and perhaps never more necessary, than on occasion of this expedition. There was something of romance in the design; and if it were to be attended with success, every motive and dictate of wisdom rendered it indispensable, to favor and perpetuate the popular ardor, till it ripened into firmness of purpose and actual movements. The money was easily raised to defray the expenses; for by a clause in the Instruction, bills of credit to any amount, might be issued in times of emergency; and on the present occasion, an emission was ordered of £50,000 to meet the demands. There was uncommon health among the people, and the fruitfulness of the preceding season had made provisions plenty.

To give life and cheerfulness to enlistments and the numerous preparations making, and to ensure a popular confidence of success; there remained a most difficult duty to be performed.—This was the appointment of the chief officers. Gentlemen of military experience, as well as military talents, had they been easily found, would have been selected and preferred. But the person appointed to command the expedition, was **WILLIAM PEPPERELL, Esq.** of Kittery, then Colonel of the western regiment of the Yorkshire militia. His new commission gave him the rank of Lieutenant-General.\* He was a merchant of unblemished reputation, and engaging manners; extensively known and quite popular throughout the Provinces of Massachusetts, New-Hampshire and Maine. These were considered as qualities, highly desirable, in the commander of an army, formed of volunteers, his own countrymen, who were to quit their domestic connexions and employments, and engage in a hazardous enter-

\* 1 *Doug. Summ.* p. 350.—The enlistments of volunteers began, Feb. 2d

prise of unmeasured extent, of uncertain issue. There was no A.D. 1745. sage veteran, who knew how to conduct the enthusiastic ranks to victory. Skill and experience in arms were out of the question. Had these been deemed indispensable prerequisites, the expedition must have been laid aside; for there was no person in this quarter, possessing in any eminent degree such qualifications. Pepperell had a martial turn of mind, which was increased, by living in a part of the country, the most exposed to the ravages of the French and Indians. His patriotism now shone out with great lustre; for nothing but a zeal for his country's good, could have carried him from the scenes of domestic enjoyment, and extensive business—from the head of the Provincial Council, the highest honor his fellow citizens could bestow upon him, to the fatigues of a camp, and the risques of uncertain victory. He was much beloved; and it was necessary that the men should both know and love their General, or they would not cheerfully enlist under him, nor yield him implicit obedience.

In giving consideration to the appointment offered him, he requested the famous Mr. Whitefield, who was then itinerating and preaching in Maine, to give his opinion of the enterprize. Whitefield's remarks. ‘The scheme (said he) I think not very full of encouragement. The eyes of all will be upon you; and should you not meet with success, the widows and orphans will utter complaints and reflections;—and if it be otherwise, numbers will look upon you with envy, and endeavor to eclipse your glory. You ought therefore, in my judgment to go with “a single eye,” and then you will receive strength, proportioned to your necessities.’ He felt the sentiment; for a deep sense of the Divine Providence seemed to influence all the actions of his life. Mr. Whitefield was likewise urged by the Commissary, another of his friends, to give a *motto* for the flag; to which, after some hesitancy, he suggested this—“*Nil desperandum, Christo, Duce;*”—which being He suggests a motto for the flag. adopted, gave the expedition the air and popularity of a modern crusade.

The second in command was SAMUEL WALDO, Esquire, who was commissioned with the rank of Brigadier-General. Samuel Waldo, 2d in command. This gentleman was a native of Boston, son of Jonathan Waldo, a rich merchant of that place, and very extensively interested in the Muscongus patent. At that time, Samuel was Colonel-com-

A. D. 1745. mandant of the eastern Yorkshire regiment, and the representative of Falmouth in the General Court. He was in the prime of life, a man of excellent understanding and great activity. His knowledge of men and books was much improved by travelling; and his undeviating integrity, his military turn of mind and independent manners, rendered him a highly respected commander.

The Colonels, Moulton, Hale, Willard, Richmond, Gorham, & Dwight.

The Colonels in the Maine and Massachusetts troops, were Moulton, Hale, Willard, Richmond, Gorham and Dwight.\* *Jere-miah Moulton*, the third in command, was a native inhabitant of York—at that time, a member of the Provincial Council, a Judge of the Common Pleas and county treasurer of Yorkshire; and it is believed, he was also a Lieutenant-colonel in the militia regiment, under the command of Pepperell. He was a man of good abilities, of amiable, popular and retiring manners, and true courage. His private character was highly estimable. He had been in the public service; was acquainted with Indian warfare; acquired much credit in taking Norridgewock during the last war; and possessed considerable military skill and experience. Gorham had charge of the whale-boats; and Gridley commanded the train of artillery. To Mr. Vaughan was given a Lieut. Colonel's commission, without any particular command, he preferring the trust of such special duties, as the Commander-in-chief might consider his adventurous genius best suited to perform.

Large enlistments of men in Maine.

A selection of the chief officers and several others from Maine, affords an answer to the enquiry, why enlistments, were effected there, so much in disproportion to the number of eastern inhabitants.† The Indian wars had enured them to hardships and danger; and now, no less the example of their ancestors, than their own exposed situation, inspired them with an enthusiastic ardor to take the field, against such confederate enemies as French papists and blood-thirsty savages. There was everywhere a concurrence of favorable circumstances; and some of them, in

---

\* *Samuel Moore* was Lieut. Colonel of the New-Hampshire regiment,—364 men; *Simon Lothrop*, Lieut. Colonel of Connecticut regiment,—516 men; and *Richard Gridley*, Lieut. Colonel of the train of artillery.

† “Many of the settlers about Georges’ river, enlisting under General “Waldo, were at the taking of Louisbourg; where they continued with “their families several years, and some never returned.”—*C. Eaton’s MS. Narrative*, p. 10.



nowise dependent upon human action or foresight, were greatly A.D. 1745. promotive of the enterprize. The winter, especially February, Events favorable to the expedition. was very mild; the harbors and rivers were open; and the weather in general so pleasant, that out-door labor was done with unusual ease. The Indians had not molested the eastern frontiers; and though some of them had heard of the present expedition, and carried the news to Canada; the French gave no heed to the report of so improbable an undertaking; and not a lisp of it reached Nova Scotia, or Louisbourg. 'In short,—if 'any one circumstance,' to use the language of Douglass,\* 'had 'taken a wrong turn on our side; or if any one circumstance had 'taken a right turn on the French side, the expedition must have 'miscarried.'

In less than two months, from the day the General Court resolved to undertake the expedition, an army of 4,000 men were prepared to embark;† and a naval squadron, consisting of 13 vessels, besides transports and store-ships,—carrying about 200 guns,‡ was ready to sail. Pepperell received his instructions from Shirley, March 19; and entering, the 24th, on board the Shirley, Snow, at the head of the armament, he put to sea from Nantasket. He was directed to proceed to Canseau, there build a battery and block-house, deposit his stores and leave two companies to guard them. Thence he was to sail with the fleet and army for *Chappeaurouge-bay*, easterly of Louisbourg, arrive in

Plan of operations:—  
army and  
fleet.

\* 1 Summ. p. 336.

† From Massachusetts and Maine, 3,250 men; Connecticut, 516 under *General Wolcot*; and New-Hampshire, 304 under *Col. Moore*, exclusive of commissioned officers.—2 *Hutch. Hist.* p. 371.—*Douglass* says, 3,600 were before the town.—*Vol.* 1, p. 350.

	<i>guns.</i>		<i>guns.</i>
† These were, Brig Massachusetts, <i>Tyng</i> ,	24	Ship (hired of R. Island,) <i>Capt. Griffin</i> ,	20
Ship Caesar, <i>Snelling</i> ,	20	Thompson and } Connec-	16
" Shirley Galley, <i>Rouse</i> ,	20	Colony Sloop, } ticut, }	16
Snow, Prince of Orange, <i>Smithurst</i> ,	16	Colony Sloop, Rhode Island, (about)	14
Boston Packet, <i>Fletcher</i> ,	16	Provincial Sloop, New-	
3 Sloops, 12, 8, 8, guns, =	23	Hampshire, (do.)	14
	124		80

William Burns of Broad-bay took a commission from government, and raised a company to defend the county; and his brother had command of one of the transports in the siege of Louisbourg.

A. D. 1745. the evening, come to anchor under the covert of darkness, forthwith land his men at *Flat-point cove*, E. N. E. three miles distant from the town, and commence an attack without delay. Should the General not succeed in the surprizal, he was instructed to call a council of war, and govern himself according to circumstances. Never was a plan of operations, drawn by sensible men, which had more the semblance of romance. An hundred sail of various sizes, was to arrive at the place of destination on a precise hour; the weather and winds, even in the spring months, were all to be favorable; the rocky ridges which pointed the shores, and, at this season, the ice and fog, which environ the Island, were to be avoided; a certain harbor made, under the shadows of nightfall, in an unexplored bay, and in a particular manner; a landing effected there immediately, amidst a violent surf;—and then the soldiery take up a march in the dark, through a ravine, bog and woods, pass the grand battery, and after travelling three miles from the place of landing, commence pulling down pickets with grappling irons, and mount walls 30 feet high by scaling ladders;—yes, and all in the short space of a single night. This part of the plan was prudently concealed from the troops; and also the receipt of a letter from Commodore Peter Warren, at the West India station, who had considered of his orders and concluded to ‘excuse himself from any concern in the affair;’ Shirley, Pepperell, and Waldo, being the only persons, who knew any thing of the communication, before the fleet sailed.

April 4.  
Arrival at  
Canseau.

Capture of  
a French  
Brigantine.

April 23.  
Arrival of  
a British  
fleet.

Cruise be-  
fore Louis-  
bourg.

The land and naval forces all arrived at Canseau, April 4, where they were detained three weeks by the remaining ice, which adhered to the shores of Cape Breton. In the meantime, one of our ships, on the 16th, captured a French brigantine from Martinique, having on board 224 puncheons of rum, 43 hogsheads of molasses, 23 barrels of coffee, 13 loaves of sugar, and other articles; and on the 23d, to the great joy of the American forces, arrived at Canseau, four war-ships from the West Indies, the *Suburb*, the *Eltham*, the *Lanchaster*, and the *Mermaid*, under Commodore Warren.—It appeared, that subsequently to sending his former letter to Gov. Shirley, he received orders from home, directing him to render his Majesty immediate service upon this north-eastern coast. On his arrival, therefore, his squadron pro-

ceeded to cruise before Louisbourg; being from time to time A. D. 1745. joined by *six* other ships of war—the whole carrying 490 guns.\*

The American fleet and forces made Chappedauque bay, April 30, early in the morning;† and their appearance gave the first notice to the French of a design formed against them. They had seen the men-of-war cruising at a distance, but took them to be privateers, in search of trading and fishing vessels. On the same and the next day, the troops were disembarked from the transports with little opposition, and most of the heavy artillery, provisions and ammunition were landed.

The primary object of the assailants was to invest the town; and Lieut. Colonel Vaughan conducted the first column of 400 men through the woods, May 2, within sight of it, and gave three cheers. He thence led them, in the course of the night, to the north-east part of the harbor; where they burned the warehouses containing naval stores, and staved a large quantity of wine and brandy. The smoke, driven by the wind, 3–4ths of a mile, into the grand battery, so alarmed the French, that they abandoned it, spiking their guns and retiring. The next morning, Vaughan took possession of it, and having drilled the cannon left by the enemy, which consisted chiefly of 42 pounders, turned them with good effect upon the city, within which almost every shot lodged,

\* Arrived April 23, the *Eltham* of 40 guns, convoy of mast ships to Eng.

“	“	<i>Suburb</i> ,	60	} under Commodore Warren.
“	“	<i>Lanchaster</i> ,	40	
“	“	<i>Mermaid</i> ,	40	

Captured, May 18, *Vigilant*, 64 Taken from the French by Com. Tyng.

Arrived	“	22,	<i>Hector</i> ,	40	} From England.
“	“	“	<i>Princess Mary</i>	60	

June 10,	“	“	<i>Chester</i> ,	50	} From Newfoundland.
“	12,	“	<i>Canterbury</i> ,	60	
“	“	“	<i>Sunderland</i> ,	60	
“	“	“	<i>Lark</i> ,	40	

Total 490.—2 *Hutch. Hist.* p. 372–5, 6.—1

*Doug. Summ.* p. 351.—One account states thus:—

In the night time of May 18th, the *Vigilant* having been decoyed by the *Mermaid*, and hectoring by several small vessels, fell in with the *Massachusetts*, Tyng; and mistaking her for a much larger ship, struck to her;—an event greatly to the encouragement of the expedition.—10 *Coll. M. His. Soc.* p. 183.

† Here they anchored two miles from Flat-point Cove, and five miles easterly from the town. The French “immediately fired some cannon “and rang their bells in the town, to alarm and call in their people living “in the suburbs.

**A. D. 1745.** and several fell into the roof of the citadel. While forming a battery on Green Hill,\* within 1,550 yards of the north-west bastion inclosing the castle, and another 600 yards nearer, the troops were engaged fourteen nights successively, in drawing cannon from the landing, through a morass, to the proposed encampment. Unable to use wheels, owing to the softness of the ground, the soldiers constructed sledges, and with straps over their shoulders, wading in the mud to their knees, resolutely performed labor 'beyond the power of oxen.' It was work, which could be executed only in the night time, or during foggy days; the place being within view of the town and the reach of its guns. Duchambon, the Governor, in the meantime, was summoned to surrender; but refusing, the siege was pressed with greater vigor and spirit. At length, a third battery, planted within 440, and a fourth within 250 yards of the west gate, were so far advanced, May 17, as to do great execution. The next day, the Vigilant, a French 64, being artfully decoyed into the midst of danger, fell in with the frigate Massachusetts, Capt. Tyng, to whom, after exchanging a few shots, she struck her colors. This was an important victory. It gave a thrill to the whole fleet and army; for she had on board 560 men, and was richly laden with military stores, intended for the relief of the garrison.†

**A summons sent to surrender:**

**May 18.**  
The Vigilant captured.

**Titcomb's battery opened.**

**May 26.**  
English lose 176 men.

On the side of the creek opposite to Green Hill, Titcomb's battery, 800 yards from the west gate, mounting five 42 pounders, was opened, May 20, with great effect upon the enemy's circular battery and magazine; and on the 22d, the Princess Mary and Hector, arriving, joined the fleet. But on the 26th, an unfortunate though brave attempt upon the Island battery, occasioned the English a loss of 176 men;—60 killed and drowned, and 116 taken prisoners. About the same time, a new battery was erected on the Light-house point, under the direction of Lieut. Col. Gridley, and brought so directly to bear upon the Island battery, as to silence several of its guns. The Provin-

---

\* This was more than 200 yards nearer the town than the grand battery was.

† Warren offered Tyng the command of this valuable prize with the rank of post captain. But he being considerably advanced in life had determined to remain on shore after the expedition; and therefore declining the offer, recommended Captain Rouse, who was appointed to that office.



cials had now erected five fascine batteries, mounted 16 pieces of cannon and several mortars, entirely destroyed the western gate, and made great impressions upon the enemy's other works. A.D. 1745. 5 batteries against the city.

At length, it was concerted and concluded by Commodore Warren and General Pepperell, to attempt by stratagem what force had hitherto failed to effect. They informed the Captain of the captured Vigilant, how badly the French had treated some of the English prisoners; and then shewing him what care and kindness, the Frenchmen, detained on board the English fleet, were receiving, desired him to certify the fact to the commander of the garrison, and advise him to pursue as generous a course. He complied—and Capt. McDonald was the bearer of the letter, June 8, under a flag of truce. He was a good French linguist, though he feigned himself a stranger to the language; and therefore, had the advantage of understanding all the French officers said to each other, while he was with them. Till this time, they had received no intelligence, that the Vigilant was a prize to the English, or her captain a prisoner. Notice of the event put them to a great nonplus; and in connexion with the trials of a severe siege, occasioned apparent looks of disnay.—The western gate was not only demolished, but a fearful breach was made in the adjoining walls; the north-eastern and the circular batteries and the west flank of the king's bastion had all received great damage; and preparations, they perceived, were making for a general assault. They were besides, in want of some provisions and stores, which they now despaired of receiving; and the garrison, prior to the siege, were so mutinous, that the Governor would not trust them to make a sortie, through fear of desertion. Nor could he ascertain the true strength of the Provincials. The ground upon which they were entrenched was so uneven and the men so scattered, that he could form no estimate of their number; while the prisoners, as if by mutual agreement, represented the English force to be greatly superior to what it really was. The arrival of four other large English ships of war, on the 10th and 12th, gave heart and spirit to the assailants, which the French might perceive, by the unabating intrepidity and vigor, every where evinced in this protracted siege. The battery near the Light-house was now able to flank a line of 20 guns in the enemy's Island battery, 3,400 feet distant; and on the 14th, being the anniversary of his Majesty's accession to the June 8. A letter sent into the city, under a flag.

The French disconcerted.

June 12. 4 other English war-ships arrive.

A. D. 1745. throne, it was “celebrated by a discharge at 12 o’clock, of all the cannon in every battery.” On the 18th, the English determined ‘to make a grand attack upon the garrison by sea and by land.’ As this was suspected or understood by the enemy,—Duchambon, June 15, wrote thus to Pepperell and Warren;—‘Gentlemen—Desirous of putting a stop to acts of hostility and the effusion of blood; I send this note to request a suspension of arms, so long as shall be needful for me to make proposals, upon what conditions, I shall determine to deliver up to you the place, with which the king my master has entrusted me.’—The next day, he surrendered the garrison,\* and on the 17th, possession was taken by the captors; the French being allowed to march out “with their arms, music and standards.”

June 15.  
French Governor's letter to the English officers.

June 16.  
Surrenders the place.

June 17.  
Possession taken by the English.

In the capitulation, 650 veteran troops, 1,310 militia men, the crew of the *Vigilant*, and about 2,000 of the inhabitants being 4,130† in all, engaged not to bear arms against Great Britain or her allies, for twelve months; and embarking on board 14 cartel ships, were transported to Rochfort in France. Seventy-six cannon and mortars fell into the hands of the victors, besides other property to an immense amount; and there were in the town, provisions and ammunition enough for five or six months. Our loss was 130 men—and that of the French 300, killed within the walls. The *Prince of Orange* was sunk in a storm, and her crew drowned.

View of the fort and incidents.

Upon entering the fortress, and viewing its strength, and the plenty and variety of its means for defence, the stoutest hearts were appalled; and the practicability of taking it by surprize, as contemplated by the projectors of the expedition, appeared futile to the last degree. As a decoy, the French flag was continued flying; and the ‘value of all the prizes, taken during this expedition, were not much short of a million sterling.’ The weather which through the last 40 days of the siege, was remarkably fine for the season, soon changed, and an incessant rain of ten days succeeded. Had this happened before the surrender, hundreds then sick of the dysentery must have fallen victims to the disease.‡

\* General Pepperell says, we gave the town about 9,000 cannon ball, and 600 “bombs, before the enemy surrendered.”

† 1 *Doug. Summ.* p. 568.—2,000 able to bear arms.

‡ No less than 1,500 were sick at one time, by reason of cold, foggy weather, fatigue in mud and water, and poor tents.

The news of this resplendent victory filled America with joy, A. D. 1745. and Europe with astonishment.\* It was celebrated in the principal New-England towns by ringing of bells, by bonfires, by festivity,† and July 13, by a public thanksgiving. Great glory was won; yet unwearied pains were afterwards taken in England, to ascribe it principally to the navy and lessen the merit of the army. The victory gave a fresh impulse to the jealousies, entertained in the mother country, that such events would hasten the independence of the Colonies. Pepperell, however, received the title of *Baronet*; Warren was made an *Admiral*; and Pepperell and Shirley severally received Colonels' commissions to raise two regiments on the British establishment in America, and be in the pay of the crown. But none of the officers, except one or two, and none of the New-England troops, were ever allowed any part of the prizes, nor any emoluments,—their own wages excepted. Parliament, after repeated solicitations, through a period of four years, resolved at last to pay the expenses of the expedition; and shipped to New-England in specie, £200,000 sterling for that purpose.‡

Rewards to  
officers.

\* 1 Doug. Summ. p. 345-355.—2 Hutch. p. 364-376.—2 Belknap's N. H. 149-174.—2 Trumbull's Con. p. 270-281.—1 Coll. Mass. Hist. Soc. p. 61.—Shirley's Speech, July 17.—Jour. of Mass. H. Rep. 1745, p. 10-68.

† *Smith's Journal*, p. 39, July 8, we [in Falmouth] fired our cannon five times, and spent the afternoon at "the fort, rejoicing."

‡ Sum sent to Massachusetts was £183,649, mostly silver in 215 chests.

" N. Hampshire " 16,355,

£200,004.

But the best account in print, of the "Siege of Louisbourg," appears in Governor Shirley's letter, Oct. 28, 1745, to the Duke of Newcastle and a 'Journal of the siege,' in 31 octavo pages, published by order of the General Court, Jan. 7, 1746:—from which, matter in the preceding pages has been selected.

## CHAPTER IX.

*Spanish, and 5 years' Indian war—Defence—Indians desirous of war—Condition of the eastern people—First attacks of the Indians—In Maine, at St. Georges' river—Eastern force—Demand upon the Indians for a quota of men according to treaty—Their refusal—War declared against them—Skirmishes—Projects of England and France—Soldiers at Louisbourg relieved—Defence—Attack on Gorhamtown, Pemaquid, St. Georges, Falmouth, and other places—Canada and Nova Scotia—Arrival of d'Anville's fleet—Disasters—Its return home—Ramsay's attack on the Massachusetts' provincials at Horton—They capitulate—The war—Mischiefs of the Indians—A naval victory over the French—Exchange of prisoners at Canada—Attempts upon New-Marblehead, Fort Frederick, St. Georges—A scarcity of provisions—Defensive force—Service disagreeable—A fort proposed at Penobscot—Base character of the savage enemy—News of peace—Treaty of Aix-la-Chapelle—Eastern guards—Indians propose peace—Visit Boston—A treaty established.*

A. D. 1745.

January.

A fifth Indian, or five years' war.

A fifth Indian war, as a consequence of the present one with Spain and France, appeared now to be the inevitable destiny of these eastern Provinces. The refusal of the Tarratine tribe to become the allies of the English, as communicated in January, to the Government, was a manifest indication of their hostile designs. It was known, they continued to have a controlling influence among the eastern tribes. They had acted a wise and worthy part in bringing the last war to a close, and in settling a treaty;\* and they often expressed the strongest desires for a perpetuation of peace and amity. But the celebrated Castine the younger, was no more;† and a race of young Indians had risen, during an interval of twenty years' tranquillity, who panted for war and glory. The Indians had lately estranged themselves from the English, and many had withdrawn to Canada. Trade with them was nearly at an end, and the truck-masters were not rechosen. It was also reported, early in the spring, that arms and

\* Dummer's treaty, A. D. 1726.

† See ante, A. D. 1725.



ammunition had been sent by the Governor of Canada, to the A. D. 1745. Indians of Nova Scotia; that he had promised to distribute presents to all those who would visit him at Quebec; and that a body of natives was prepared to join Duvivier's forces and proceed against Annapolis as soon as he returned from France.

Measures and works of defence were indefatigably prosecuted; houses were enclosed by ramparts, or palisades of timber; watches were established; and there were endeavors to keep up ranging parties constantly, between the garrisons. But the free enlistments into the late expedition against Louisbourg, had left the frontiers exceedingly open and exposed. After the capture, some were persuaded by an increase of wages, to abide there in the public service, some were detained by reason of the dysentery, and some returned home sick;\* so that almost every able-bodied man, it is said, was, at one time, either at home or abroad, a soldier, a sentinel, or a minute-man. Nor were the men satisfied with the rewards they received in consideration of their perils, fatigues, and sufferings in the siege of that place. For they had no prize-money, no gratuity, nothing but vapid praise,—miserable food for a soldier, who had left his family for the camp, and lost the spring-season, which ought to have been improved in providing for their livelihood.

As the Sagamores could not be reached by persuasives or presents: Capt. Saunders was despatched in the Province Sloop with expresses, to the tribes about the eastern harbors, especially at Kennebeck and Penobscot; informing them of the great victory, in the hope of overawing them, or preventing their alliance with the enemy. But they had resolved to be neutral no longer. If the fall of Louisbourg and the fate of their old friends, the French, had any effect upon them; it was to hasten them into the war against the triumphing English. They themselves had little to lose; while the settlements, now increased and extended, offered them more allurements and greater opportunities for plunder. Yet a narrative of savage warfare on our frontiers, must be principally a recital of the sufferings, exploits, escapes, and deliverances, of parties, families, or individuals;—a narrative,

---

\* “We have tidings [at Falmouth] daily of our people dying at Cape Breton and of many coming home and dying after arrival.”—*Smith's Journ.* p. 41-43.—2 *Hutch. Hist.* p. 379.

A. D. 1745. the Historian would cheerfully save himself the labor and pain of giving, did not fidelity and duty forbid. But the reiterated distresses of the eastern inhabitants, in connexion with their fortitude and other virtues, ought not to be overlooked. In an Indian war, they were necessarily watchful, or on their guard day and night, and when at labor in their fields, they were often obliged on a sudden emergency, either to repel an attack, or make a hazardous retreat. Their crops were not unfrequently injured or destroyed, either by their own cattle getting into their enclosures, where the Indians had broken the fences; or because the husbandmen durst not venture out to collect and secure the harvest.\* By reason of the danger to which they were constantly exposed, they were unable to cultivate their lands to any advantage; though when they went to public worship, or abroad, they were always armed; and usually, when at work, they posted a sentry in some conspicuous place, to keep watch.† So bent on mere mischief were the savages, that when they killed the husbandman's domestic animals, they would oftentimes only take a little of their flesh or their tongues, which they broiled and ate fresh, or preserved by drying in the smoke. In short, the distressed people were afraid even to milk their cows, though they were kept in pastures near as possible to the fortifications; and whole families were not unfrequently, in these Indian wars, shut up for weeks together, in a state of wretched anxiety.

The melancholy condition of the inhabitants.

July 19.  
The first attacks of the Indians.

On the forts at St. Georges' and Pemaquid.

The first outrages of the Indians were committed, July 19, at St. Georges and Damariscotta [Newcastle]. Several of the savages from Cape Sable, St. John, and St. Francois, uniting, began by attacking the fort St. George; upon which, however, they could make no impression. They then set on fire a garri-soned house and saw-mill; burnt a few dwellinghouses in the vicinity; killed a great number of the cattle; and took captive one of the inhabitants. Preferring, as it was a maxim of Indian policy, to do mischief remote from their immediate neighborhood, and inheriting an enmity towards the public or local fortifications, another party, formed of young fighters from Penobscot and Norridgewock, marked fort Frederick for an assault. In

\* *Governor's Speech, January, 1745.*—'Prevented as the people may be, from cultivating their lands,' says he, 'they must starve there, or withdraw with their families, cattle, and effects,—without timely help.'

† Sullivan, p. 189.

approaching it, they met a woman, about 300 yards from the walls, whom they wounded in the shoulder, and then one of them seized her. Either the report of the gun or her shrieks, unfortunately for them, alarmed the garrison; and amidst the momentary consternation and rising smoke, or through the carelessness of her keepers, she broke away from them, and under the fire from the fort escaped to the gate. Thus the meditated attack was happily prevented.\* The same month they killed a man and scalped a boy at Topsham; and at New-Meadows, they shot a mounted man and his horse under him.†

At Topsham  
and New-  
Meadows.

A short time previously, about 30 Indians, well armed, came to North-Yarmouth, and secreted themselves under a fence, between the two forts, which were a mile apart. As Philip Greely was passing, early the next morning, from one to the other, they shot him and retired. Had they not been discovered by means of his dog, they would probably have let him pass unhurt. But since an alarm would inevitably be given, either by him if permitted to escape, or by the report of their guns, if they killed him, they preferred the latter alternative; and though he lost his life, the garrisons were both left unmolested.‡ Not far distant, at Flying-point, they broke down the door, and entered the house of one Maines, about break of day, before the family were out of bed. The good man made a brave personal resistance, in which he was himself slain. A young child of his was also killed in its mother's arms by a bullet, which, at the same time, wounded her in the breast. Aroused by the tumult, a man, lodging in the chamber, fired upon the assailants, shot down one of them, and so alarmed the rest, that they fled out of the house, taking with them a young daughter, panic struck and freezing with horror. The thoughtful woman, thus left for a moment, barred the door, and thereby escaped a cruel death, or a more cruel captivity. The affrighted girl, they carried captive to Canada. Determined, however, not to leave North-Yarmouth, till they had more effectually executed their purpose, they selected an ambush near the meeting-house, from which they fired upon three men

At North-  
Yarmouth.

\* Journal House Rep. 1745, p. 39.—Governor's Speech, in July.

† Smith's Jour. 40.

‡ Sullivan, p. 190.—He supposes this was in May: But he is not correct as to dates.—Smith, p. 40, and Belk. N. H. p. 186, say the first mischief was in July.

A. D. 1745. who were in company ;—one of them, Ebenezer Eaton, they killed and scalped ; another was made prisoner ; and the third escaping, carried the tidings to the fort. The Indians then spreading themselves along the ridge, a little farther back, recommenced a discharge of their muskets upon the houses below, and upon such of the men, as rushed out with their arms towards the place where they had heard the report of guns, and continued firing, until fears of a rencounter induced them to retire.

Settlements  
upon the St.  
Georges' river,  
disturb the In-  
dians.

The settlements, begun upon the banks and in the vicinity of Georges' river, under the patronage of Samuel Waldo, Esquire, soon after the close of Lovewell's war, had been prosecuted, during the last ten years, with encouraging success. He built mills, and by advertisements offered his lands to settlers upon most alluring terms. Irish emigrants of the protestant religion, who had been sometime in America, accepted his offers, and became the fathers of these plantations. For under an agreement with him, April 18, 1735, forty-five of them presently settled upon their respective lots of 100 acres, built cottages, and laid the foundation of the "*Upper Town*" [now Warren.]\* Settlements in the *township below*† [now Thomaston,] and at Meduncook, [now Friendship,] were in a progressive condition during the same period ; and block-houses were erected at the "*Narrows*" in the upper town, also at the mouth of the river. But no other settlements in Sagadahock, so much as these, disturbed the Taratine tribe of Indians,‡ as there was none so near them.

Upper and  
lower towns.

Attacks on  
the inhabi-  
tants of those  
places.

The inhabitants attempted to labor on their farms, under a guard of soldiers, though not without perpetual interruption. David Creighton, and his companions, venturing out a short distance from the garrison at St. Georges, were killed and scalped. Boyce Cooper, and Reuben Pitcher, proceeding down the river for rock-weed, fell into the hands of the enemy, and were carried to Canada. Naturally jovial, and apparently contented, Cooper made himself familiar with the Indians ; and as he answered all their questions cheerfully, about the men and cattle at the fort,—he in return received from them, very generous usage. He was an emigrant from Ireland ; and while in Canada, his fellow prisoner,

\* See post, A. D. 1776.

† Called the "*Lower town* ;" and by the Indians, *Georgeekeag*.

‡ See ante, A. D. 1736.



a native of the same country, dying, bequeathed him his violin. A. D. 1745. Of this gift, he made good use, for like the young psalmist of Israel, charming the king with his harp, he often played upon the exhilarating instrument with such exquisite skill, before the Governor, as to soften the spirit of hostile asperity in him, to that of clemency, favorable to the prisoner's release.

As two women were milking their cows, not far from the garrison, one of them, Mrs. Thompson, was seized and carried to Canada; while the other, Mrs. Spear, with much ado, was able to regain the fort-gate. Saunders, son of the officer who commanded the Province Sloop, was at an unfortunate moment caught by the savages, and carried as far as Owl's-head, where all encamped for the night. Before them, he affected so much cheerfulness and contentment, that they all suffered themselves to fall into a sound sleep; when he, softly rising, took their purse, containing \$200, hid it, and returned safely to the fort. After the war, he found it, and had the pleasure of applying the contents to his own use.\*

It had been foreseen by the government, that the expedition against Cape Breton, would expose the eastern frontiers to incursions from the enemy; especially when it was found how "great a number of the inhabitants" had enlisted; therefore, a Committee of safety and defence was appointed, and a provisional force of about 450 men, including the garrison soldiers, was put in requisition. In this draft or enlistment, no more were allowed to be taken from the frontiers, than were needful for pilots, or guides; and all were to be under pay, till the first day of the ensuing November. They were to be posted at the forts and garrisoned houses, between which they were constantly to scout in ranging parties; so as to form a line along the whole frontier from Berwick to St. Georges.† It was now determined effectually to protect or defend the inhabitants at their homes; for, in the sentiments of the Governor,—'their departure, or retreat would be an event equally ruinous to themselves, and to the eastern Provinces.'

A defensive force of 450 men.

---

\* Eaton's MS. Narrative.

† Capt. Jonathan Bean, of York, and his company, scouted from Saco to Presumpscot; and Capt. Moches from Presumpscot to fort George in Brunswick.—Other parties scouted along the whole frontier.—*Smith's Jour.* p. 40.

**A. D. 1745.** As soon as news of the first attacks by the Indians, reached Boston, the House addressed the Governor upon the subject of the eastern affairs, stating, that by report, the soldiery in that service had become weary and careless, and their discipline lax; that the military character of their officers bore the stigma of gross negligence, if not the stain of dishonesty; and that the people were in great dread of evils but too justly apprehended. Therefore, to strengthen the frontiers more fully, a re-enforcement of 175 men was ordered to be despatched thither without delay.

**Discipline required.**

**Reform.** The Governor also commanded every officer to keep a minute journal of his marches, and return upon oath to him or his superior in command, an account of every week's occurrences. The House next voted, that all the eastern volunteers then at Louisbourg, be dismissed if they chose, and be allowed to "return home, in order to preserve from ruin their families and estates;" and that an express demand be made upon the tribes at Penobscot and Norridgewock, to deliver hostages, either for surrendering the Indians who had done the late mischief at St. Georges, or for furnishing at least thirty fighting men within fourteen days, according to an article in Dummer's treaty:—Otherwise, they were assured, the Governor would be moved to declare war against them after that time; and not an Indian, who did not previously ask protection, would have it extended to him.

**A demand upon the tribes for a quota of fighting men.**

But the demand was altogether in vain. The Indians turned a deaf ear to every proposal of conciliation;—therefore, on the 23d of August, the Provincial government, *declared war* against all the *eastern tribes* without exception, and offered for every Indian captive, or scalp, taken westward of Passamaquoddy, by a soldier in the public service, £100,—by a person having provisions and not wages, £250,—and by a volunteer, without rations, pay, or ammunition, £400, as bounties.\*

**War declared against them.**

**Bounties.**

Within two months after the first blow was struck, every town on the eastern frontier was visited by parties or stragglers, from some of the savage hordes, thirsting for the settlers' blood. Mr. Hunnewell, mowing in his meadow at Blue-point in Scarborough, had suspicion from a rustling remote sound, on the other side of the river and marsh, that there might be Indians in the adjoining woods. Separated, as he was, by so wide a space, he set his

**Hunnewell's exploit in Scarborough.**

---

\* Jour. House of Rep. p. 71-94.

gun well loaded, against a small tree and continued at work, sup- A. D. 1745.  
 posing himself in no immediate danger. But in a returning  
 swarth, when at some distance, he perceived his gun was removed ; and knew, therefore, it must have been taken away by some  
 lurking Indian. He continued to mow as though he had made  
 no discovery ; till within a few paces of the bank, under which  
 he had good reason to believe his enemy was lying secreted ;  
 then giving a sudden scream and leap, he sprang upon the savage  
 so furiously and unexpectedly, that he had no command of his  
 gun and not much of himself. As he rose on his feet and stepped  
 back, he fell into a hollow, when Hunnewell instantly cut  
 his body in two with the sythe. A shout at the same time, being  
 raised by his comrades, watching at a distance, Hunnewell brandished  
 the fatal weapon towards them, and bade them all so bold  
 a defiance, that they fled—too much intimidated to approach  
 him. In the vicinity of St. Georges, Lieutenant Proctor and a  
 party of 19 militia men, had a skirmish with the enemy, Sept. 5 ;  
 in which they killed two of the savage leaders, Colonel Morris  
 and Captain Sam, and took Colonel Job prisoner. He was afterwards  
 sent to Boston, where he died in confinement.—To avoid  
 the enmity of his kindred, and the ill-will of his squaw, the government,  
 after peace, made her a valuable present. Colonel  
 Cushing's son was shot down about the same time, evidently by  
 particular aim ; it being a peculiar characteristic of Indian warfare,  
 to waylay the inhabitants, and kill individuals, whenever  
 seen alone. At Sheepscot, as three men were gathering corn,  
 two of them were killed, and the other wounded, by a scout of  
 thirteen Indians, firing from an ambush. Unsuccessful as the  
 soldiers generally were in the pursuit of these little hordes, into  
 the bordering woods ; the people were never more resolute and  
 spirited. Four companies in Falmouth and the vicinity were in  
 arms, and equal activity was manifest in remoter towns. But  
 the retreat of these wild savages, after mischief done, was so  
 sudden and fleetfooted, that it was with the utmost difficulty,  
 they could be overtaken or found.\*

A skirmish  
 at St. Georges.  
 Sept. 5.

At Sheepscot.

For the better defence of the eastern towns, during the winter,  
 four small fieldpieces and a swivel were sent to them ; and

---

\* At Long-creek, near Stroudwater, an Indian spy was seen and fired at, though without effect.

A. D. 1746. though only 206 men, formed into two companies, were at first assigned to the public service; they were re-enforced by an equal number, January 28, in consequence of an alarming report, that a body of 300 French and Indians were preparing to fall upon some part of the English frontiers. The two latter companies were put under pay till June, and ordered to scout chiefly eastward of the Androscoggin, and to learn if possible the routes and purposes of the Indians, and their places of general resort. But though the late report happily proved to be groundless; still, all the efforts made by government to protect the towns and plantations, from the enemy's ravages, could not fully allay the fears of the people more exposed. If they passed through the winter with fortitude, the opening spring generally presented to their minds, the most direful forms of famine, danger and death.

Fears of an  
attack from  
Canada.

The reduction of Louisbourg was viewed by the courts of England and France, as an event of such singular importance, as to produce in each of them a multiform plan of operations; which they communicated, the ensuing April, to their respective Colonies. On the one hand, the English thought of nothing less than the conquest of Canada, and the extirpation of the French from the northern hemisphere;—and on the other, as it was seasonably ascertained, the French meditated the recovery of Louisbourg, and Nova Scotia, also the destruction of Boston and all the principal seaports in New-England. They had made sure the alliance, or friendship of all the eastern tribes; and the English had secured the amity of the Six Nations, or Mohawks.

Plans of the  
English and  
French.

When Governor Shirley, the preceding autumn, visited Louisbourg, he consulted with Warren and Pepperell, and wrote pressing letters to the British ministry, in favor of an expedition against Canada. In return, it seems, the enterprize was greatly encouraged by the Duke of Newcastle, Secretary of State; and so popular was it in New-England, and so cheerful the enlistments, that within a few months, more than 8,000 colonial troops were raised;\* and those of Massachusetts and Maine, ready to embark, about the middle of July.†

\* The number raised in the colonies was in very unequal proportions. New-Hampshire, 500; Massachusetts, 3,500; Rhode-Island, 300; Connecticut, 1,600; New York, 1,600; New-Jersey, 500; Maryland, 300; Pennsylvania, 400, and Virginia, 100.

† Though the enlistments in Maine, at first, went on but slowly—"our



In the meantime, the Provincial troops, despatched two years A.D. 1746. since to Annapolis, returned home in good spirits; and most of those, (being about 1500,) retained at Louisbourg subsequent to the conquest, through the persuasion of Governor Shirley, were relieved by two regiments from Gibraltar, and those of Shirley and Pepperell,\* recruited under their new commissions. In May, Warren and Pepperell visited Boston, for the purposes of a general consultation, as to future measures; when they and General Waldo were invited, June 24, into the Council-chamber, the General Court being in session, and honored with a gratulatory address. Next there were raised for carrying on the war £82,000; and to every recruit was offered, suitable bedding, a blanket, and a bounty of £30 old tenor;—also the Massachusetts frigate and Boston packet were taken into employ. But the wages and clothing of the soldiers were expected to be paid by the crown. The General Court also authorized 700 oz. of silver to be offered unto the Sagamores of the Six Nations, provided they would join in the war against the French, but they declined the offer. At the close of the session, the Governor, in an address to the two Houses remarks;—‘The contiguity of the French to our borders, and their influence over the Indians, have always been thought most pernicious to the interests of these colonies, and to threaten their final destruction, unless some method should be found, to subdue or remove such cruel and treacherous neighbors. —‘This was the sentiment in 1712; and the cry, ever since the Canadian Province was delivered to France, has been, *Canada est delenda*.—It is a Carthage to the northern colonies, which if not destroyed, will in time destroy them. For while it is the enemy’s, there can be neither security nor rest to New-England, especially to the parts contiguous to its borders.’

Provincial troops at Annapolis relieved by four regiments.

Appropriations for the war.

Mohawks.

June 28. Speech of the Gov. as to Canada.

Defensive force in Maine.

To relieve, in some measure, the eastern frontiers from the horrors of devastation and captivity, through the summer, to which they were constantly exposed; 460 men were employed and distributed in manner, not unlike that in the preceding year; and an additional number assigned to the garrisons at St. Georges, at

---

“people being dispirited on account of the sickness, and their unfair treatment at Cape Breton.”—*Smith’s Jour.* p. 43.

\* One had now 700, and the other 500 men.—*Governor’s Speech, May 29, 1746.*

A. D. 1746. Brunswick, and at Saco.\* But in none of the Indian wars were the savages more subtle and inveterate, yet in none less cruel. They despaired of laying waste the country and expelling the inhabitants. They rather sought to satiate their revenge upon particular individuals, or families; to take captives and scalps, for the sake of the price or premium paid them therefor by the French; and to satisfy their wants, by the plunder of houses, or slaughter of cattle; a cow or ox being frequently killed by them, and nothing taken but the tongue.

April 19.  
The Indians  
attack Gor-  
hamtown.

The first mischief they perpetrated this spring, in Maine, was on the 19th of April. A party of ten entered Gorhamtown, which at that time contained, besides those in the block-house, only four families, Bryant's, Cloutman's, Read's and M'Lellan's, with a design to take them all prisoners without firing a gun. For this purpose, the Indians formed themselves into five parties. One, proceeding to the field where Bryant and his son were at work, first broke his arm and then shot him dead: a second, surprising his family, killed and scalped four of his children in a most barbarous manner,—beating out the brains of an infant two weeks old, against the fire-place, and taking captive the mother, whom they afterwards sold in Canada: a third, proceeding to Cloutman's house, met him on the way and made him a prisoner, but durst not go farther, owing to the report of the guns discharged at Bryant: a fourth, hastening towards the dwellinghouse of M'Lellan, met Read, just as he left it, and after a severe struggle with him, who was an athletic man, they succeeded in binding him: the fifth met with no success.—The assailants finding they had given an alarm, fled with great perturbation, unhurt, though pursued immediately by the men at the block-house. One Thorn was afterwards taken and carried to Canada, where he was detained a long time, till he acquired the Indians' habits.†

They de-  
stroy Broad-  
bay planta-  
tion.  
May 21.

Determined entirely to destroy the settlements within the Sagadahock territory, a large body of Indians, in May, attacked the German plantation at Broad-bay, [Waldoborough] and reduced the habitations of the people to ashes; killing some, and carrying

\* Jour. of House of Rep. 1746, p. 174, 228.

† MS. Let. of H. L. M'Lellan — Thorn, for instance, became taciturn—apt when walking to look back often over one of his shoulders—prone to start a little at every noise or rustle.

others into captivity.\* It subsequently lay waste till the close of A. D. 1746. the war. The enemy then fell upon the cattle at Pemaquid, and made great havoc among them. Five persons at Sheepscot, <sup>Outrages at Pemaquid.</sup> when returning from meeting, were waylaid by fifteen Indians, <sup>At Sheepscot.</sup> and fired upon by particular aim, but through a remarkable interposition of Providence, one only was killed. Another, though mortally wounded, faced the savage, who was advancing to scalp him, and by a well directed fire, laid him dead at his feet. The other three made good their escape. At Wiscasset, they killed <sup>At Wiscasset.</sup> 19 of the people's cattle, took Captain Jonathan Williamson prisoner, and carried him to Canada, where he was kept six months.† Next, there was a sharp skirmish between a scouting <sup>At St. Georges.</sup> party and a company of the English, near the fort at St. Georges; where, after one was killed and another wounded on each side, the enemy withdrew.

About thirty of the enemy, in detached parties, appeared to be <sup>Falmouth infested.</sup> continually hovering around Falmouth and North-Yarmouth, and watching every motion of the inhabitants. Seven of the savage foe, seeing a company of laborers at work near Long-creek, (Stroudwater) fired upon them under such circumstances of advantage as to kill two, whom they scalped and stripped of their clothes. They also took three guns, and were fighting the other laborers from the field; when the soldiers, at the fort in Falmouth, alarmed by the report of guns, rushed unexpectedly upon them, and pursued them, till they concealed themselves in the thickets. In no war before, had they appeared more daring and desperate. Coming near Frost's garrisoned house at Stroudwater, they manifested a design of attacking it, but were bravely beat off before they began the siege. Nay, one Indian, on a Sunday, ventured over into the heart of the village upon the peninsula, as a spy; who being seen, was fired at, and then chased to the woods. These, and some other daring acts of the Indians, induced the people without delay to erect another block-house for the common defence.‡

To finish what is to be related of the Indians and their depredations this season;—it was, we may add, ascertained, that the <sup>The residue of Indian warfare this season.</sup> same party, between 30 and 40 in number, probably the rem-

\* Some fled to Pemaquid, some to St. Georges, &c.—*Eaton's MS. Nar.* p. 10.

† MS. Letter, M. Davis and R. Sewall, Esqrs.

‡ Smith's Jour. p. 23.

A.D. 1745. nants of the Sokokis, Anasagunticook and Canibas tribes, with a few Frenchmen, were the perpetrators of all the mischief done in Falmouth and its vicinity, this summer. For they were often seen, and pursued, swamps were searched, and some of them were wounded. But they were perfectly acquainted with the country, its by-paths and hiding-places; also with the abodes, plans and habits of the inhabitants,—easily eluding their pursuers, who were always suspicious of an ambush. The places which the savage parties most assiduously infested were Merri-coneag, North-Yarmouth, Falmouth and Scarborough—where one of Mr. Proctor's family, young Greely, one Stubbs, a soldier, and several others were killed; the particulars of whose

August 13. deaths have not been preserved. On the 13th of August, two Frenchmen and an Indian, shot at Allen Dover, as he was travelling through the marsh at Black-point, who returned the fire, and by appearances, killed one of them. The last attack in the eastern Provinces, of which we have any knowledge, occurred, Aug.

August 26. 26, in the vicinity of Pemaquid. John McFarland, enjoying the pleasures of rural retirement, remote from the garrison, on a plantation he had rendered flourishing and fruitful by his own industry, was at length assailed by the savage destroyers; who killed his cattle, laid entirely waste his habitation and fields, and wounded him and his son, leaving them half-dead.\* It was observable, however, that very few comparatively, thus far, in this Indian war, had been killed on either side. The parties well knew how to avoid each others' devices and attacks; and the English, finding the great advantage to be derived from keen-scented, or furious dogs, kept great numbers of them, and were followed by them in their scouts, and also in chasing the enemy.

Canada and  
Nova-Scotia.

About this time, the attention of the Indians, as well as of the Provincials—seemed to be drawn towards Canada and Nova Scotia, as armaments and expeditions, of uncommon magnitude, were expected soon to proceed thither. Gov. Shirley, Sept. 9, represented to the General Court, that 'there were probably in Nova Scotia a mixed population of 30,000,† consisting of Acadians,

Population  
of Nova-  
Scotia.

---

\* Jour. of House Rep. 1747.

† Query, if this estimate be not too high?—There were, however, in the plantations of Minas only, about 7,000 souls in 1750.—1 *Haliburton's N. S.* p. 152.



‘French and Natives, all Roman Catholics, who could furnish A.D. 1746.  
 ‘6,000 able to bear arms and take the field; the most of whom  
 ‘were ripe for a revolt, and only waited a favorable or safe  
 ‘opportunity; and great fears were entertained, if these were  
 ‘joined by the great body of Indians at Penobscot and Kenne-  
 ‘beck, they they would, under the auspices of the French, make  
 ‘themselves masters of Annapolis and of the whole country of  
 ‘Nova Scotia,—then overrun the eastern Provinces, and New-  
 ‘Hampshire, and scarcely meet with an effectual check, even at  
 ‘the river Merrimack.’ Orders therefore were issued for the  
 troops raised in Massachusetts, Rhode-Island, and New-Hamp-  
 shire, to embark for Annapolis, and “*drive the enemy out of*  
*Nova Scotia.*” What less or what else could be attempted?—  
 Since through long suspense, fearful apprehensions, inactivity  
 and delays, the public at large had now been suffering most se-  
 verely, two full months. The lapse of the season must itself short-  
 ly frustrate the expedition to Canada;—neither military forces,  
 nor official orders arrived from England;—therefore the col-  
 onists were involved in a sad dilemma and deep concern.

At this juncture, the whole country was thrown into the utmost  
 consternation, by the arrival, Sept. 12, of a large fleet and army  
 at Nova Scotia, from France, under the command of the Duke  
 D’Anville, a nobleman of great experience and ability. He an-  
 chored in *Chebucto Harbor*, [now *Halifax*.] The fleet, when it put  
 to sea from Brest, 90 days before, was the most powerful one ever  
 sent to North America. It consisted of 70 sail;—of which there  
 were 11 ships of the line, 20 frigates, 5 ships and brigs, and 34  
 fireships, tenders and transports; having on board 3,150 well dis-  
 ciplined troops, and immense quantities of provisions, ammunition,  
 and military stores. The Duke had previously sent Constans with  
 three ships of the line and a frigate, to convoy the trade at Hispan-  
 iola, who, according to orders, afterwards visited Chebucto; but  
 hearing nothing of the Admiral, after waiting a long time, sailed  
 for France. The Ardent and Mars, both of 64 guns, being shat-  
 tered in a storm, put back for Brest, and were finally captured;  
 also the Alcide, another 64, receiving great damage, bore away  
 for the West Indies. The forces from Canada, about 1,700 men,  
 regular troops, militia, volunteers and Indians, all waited till the  
 time had elapsed for the arrival of the fleet; and then they com-

Arrival at  
Halifax of a  
large  
French fleet  
under Duke  
d’Anville.

The force.

Disasters.

A. D. 1746. menced their returning march to Quebec. The Duke, however, sent expresses after them; yet 400 only were overtaken in time to admit of their return. From three ships of the line, and 6 or 7 transports, a landing was at length effected; when it was found, that they had lost 1,270 men on the voyage, and the rest were so sickly, as to be unable to undergo the least fatigue. These complicated misfortunes and disasters so overwhelmed the Duke, that on the fourth day, subsequent to his arrival, he died. In a council of war on the 18th, the vice-admiral proposed an immediate return to Brest; but a majority joined de la Jonquiere, Governor of Canada, the third in command;—concluding to attack Annapolis, before the fleet left the coast. Hence, the chagrin, this occasioned, in connexion with the other disappointments, threw the vice-admiral into the deliriums of a fever, and he fell on his own sword.

Death of  
the two chief  
French officers.

Sickness of  
the French.

The malady among the troops, proving to be a *scorbutic fever*, very mortal, continued to rage with such violence, that 1,130 of the troops died after encampment. Meanwhile the Indians, flocking thither in great numbers for arms, ammunition and clothing, took the infection, which preyed upon them, till it carried off more than a third part of the whole Mickmak race, and extended to the tribe at the river St. John.\*

An English  
fleet expected.

It was reported, that the French fleet would be followed to America by a large squadron of English ships; and Shirley, believing it from letters received, sent an express to communicate the fact to Admiral Townsend at Louisbourg. But it was intercepted, and opened in a council of French officers, Oct. 11, and found to read thus—*Admiral Lestock, with a fleet of 18 sail, has been ordered to North-America, and may be hourly expected.*--Hastened by this news, a part of the French fleet, consisting of 40 sail left Chebucto on the 13th, for Annapolis: but being overtaken by a most violent storm, off Cape Sable, they were so shattered, weakened and dispersed, that they returned singly to France.

October 11.

French fleet  
leaves the  
coast.

Remark-  
able deliv-  
erance of  
the English  
colonies.

‘Never,’ says an able and pious writer, ‘was the hand of Divine Providence more visible, than on this occasion,—never a disappointment more severe on the side of the enemy,—never deliverance in favor of this country more complete without hu-

---

\* “A most ravaging sickness prevails among the Cape Sable and St. John’s Indians.”—*Governor Shirley’s Speech, Nov. 7, 1746.*

‘man help.’\* A christian community, ascribed the praise of A.D. 1746. their success and salvation, the last year and the present, to that Almighty Being, who caused *the stars in their courses to fight against Sisera*, and ever controls the destinies of man.—Most appropriately might be repeated the pious sentiment in a blessing craved by the good minister of York,† at a festival commemorating the capture of Louisbourg, who was once concise to the admiration as well as disappointment of all present ;—‘ Good Lord, ‘ (as he expressed himself,) we have so many things to thank thee ‘ for, that time will be infinitely too short for it ; we must therefore leave it for the work of eternity. O bless our food and ‘ fellowship upon this joyful occasion, for the sake of Christ Jesus ‘ our Lord.’

As soon as Ramsay, who had been sent by Jonquiere, with a small army to Minas, heard that the fleet had sailed for Annapolis, he returned to Chebucto ;—and it was afterwards thought by many, highly important to route him from that place, as Governor Mascarene, in particular, represented to Shirley, that 1,000 men could drive the whole force from the peninsula, or compel a surrender.

Hence Massachusetts was induced to vote 500, Rhode-Island 300, and New-Hampshire 200 men, and make the attempt. Those of Massachusetts and Maine, to the number of 470, besides officers, soon proceeded to the Bay of Fundy ; but were unable to reach Minas [Horton] by water, which was situated on the south shore, 22 leagues eastward of Annapolis, on account of the advanced state of the winter. Therefore, they were all landed, Dec. 4, on an uninhabited shore, some 8 or 10 leagues west of it, with 14 days’ provisions, which each man carried on his back. After eight days of inconceivable fatigue, they arrived at Grand Prê, or Lower Horton,—12 leagues north-westerly of Chebucto, where Ramsay was encamped.

Supposing themselves secure from attack during the rigors of winter, they quartered themselves in an unguarded manner. Ramsay, soon apprized of their situation, prepared for a march ; and after performing a tedious journey of 22 days, across the country, at the head of 600 men, including Indians, he arrived in

\* 2 Belk. N. H. 180.—*Afflavit Deus, et dissipantur.*—Shirley’s Speech. —Jour. H. of Rep. 1746, p. 165.

† Rev. Samuel Moody.

A. D. 1747. sight of the town. Dividing then his men into several parties, January 31. he attacked the English about three of the clock in the morning, A battle.

January 31, under covert of a violent snow storm. An obstinate and bloody battle ensued, which lasted till *Col. Arthur Noble*, the commanding officer of the English,\* also four of his commissioned officers, and seventy soldiers were killed, and sixty wounded;—a part of them being butchered by the Indians in a barbarous manner. Deprived of their valiant commander, and overcome by superior numbers, the English capitulated on terms—by which they were allowed to march off, with only six days' provision, their arms, colors, and music, a pound of powder and a few musket balls; agreeing not to bear arms in Minas nor Chignecto, for six months. They then proceeded through the country to Annapolis, encountering incredible hardships. Such was the sequel of this battle, though fought with a valor and obstinacy which would have covered them with glory, had it terminated successfully. It was a wild enterprize, and owed its origin principally to Shirley and Mascarene.

The English capitulate.

They march to Annapolis.

A force voted and put under General Waldo.

Another project of Shirley's, equally wild, was an expedition against Crown Point, in midwinter; which through his influence, the General Court promoted, by raising a force of 1,500 men, who were put under the command of General Samuel Waldo. But the expedition was prevented by the smallpox, and other obstacles; so that the troops continued inactive and under pay eight months longer.

A prudential committee.

Early and ample provision was, in 1747, again made for the defence and encouragement of the eastern inhabitants. A committee of five trustees were appointed in different parts, to remunerate the soldiers, who had continued in the public service; to billet out on generous terms, all such as were content not to leave their posts, for visits on furloughs; and to dissipate all thoughts, the inhabitants might entertain of abandoning their habitations. A bounty of £40 was offered for every French as well as Indian

Bounties offered.

---

\* The town of *Nobleborough* in the county of Lincoln, was so named in compliment to Col. Noble, or his family. His brother James Noble, Esq. was claimant of a large tract in that town; made conveyances and surveys; and after this war, his nephew, Arthur Noble, probably the son of the brave Col. Noble, lived in the plantation, and gave the town its name. James Noble married the widow of William Vaughan, who after the celebrated siege of Louisbourg, died in England.—*MS. Let. of E. Rollins. Esq.*



prisoner, and £38, for a scalp. This was designed as a retaliation upon them, for their barbarity in killing men, women and children at their homes and taking their scalps, as trophies of their diabolical exploits. The government also assured the Governor of Canada, that if this unchristian and bloody mode of warfare, was not immediately and effectually checked; the cruelties would be avenged upon the French inhabitants, wherever they could be found.

It was however represented by the Governor, that there were employed in the last war, about 850 men for the protection of the frontiers, when the places to be covered or protected, were much fewer in number than at the present time; and that the inhabitants would withdraw, unless the settlements were well guarded. Hence the Province-sloop was sent to range the eastern coast. Thirty men were assigned to the garrison at St. Georges; 370 appointed to scout between Berwick and Damariscotta; and General Waldo was ordered to detach from his regiment, enlisted for the Canada expedition, 168 men to relieve 182, who had long been in the public service eastward. In short, 150 were detailed as minute-men, to take the field on the shortest notice. A premium, extravagant as it was, of £250 was offered, for every scalp taken westward of Passamaquoddy; and £100 for every one elsewhere taken.\*

The first appearance of the Indians, this spring, was in small parties, as heretofore, intrepidly venturesome and daring. They began by killing young Dresser at Scarborough, April 13; by taking at Saccarappe, the next day, William Knight, and his two sons, prisoners. Within a week, Mr. Eliot, and his son were slain; and Mr. Marsh carried into captivity. A body of 50 Indians entered Falmouth, on the 21st, and after slaughtering several cattle, fell upon the family of Mr. Frost; whom, while fighting them with great courage, they despatched, and then carried off captive, his wife and six children. They were pursued by several expert marksmen, though without ability to overtake them. Equally unsuccessful was a company of 26 young volunteers, under Capt. Ilsley, belonging to Falmouth; also two scouts from Purpooduck, and another from North-Yarmouth, that went with great courage and spirit in search of the enemy.

---

\* 16 Mass. C. Rec. p. 312.

**A. D. 1747.** By the 1st of May, the whole frontier from Wells to Topsham, appeared to be infested by swarms of savages. It was a time when the fears and distresses of the people were easily aggravated, because the recruits for the summer campaign had not arrived. If, therefore, we except Capt. Jordan's company of 30 men, who were posted at Topsham, the inhabitants westward were now left unassisted in their defence. Aware, probably, of this fact, the Indians shewed uncommon activity and alertness. Near Falmouth, they killed two women; at New-Meadows, a man, Mr. Hinkley; at Scarborough, they fired upon an inhabitant; and at Wells, they chased a man into the heart of the town. As three men and a woman were crossing the Androscoggin in a canoe, from Brunswick to Topsham, the Indians firing upon them, killed two of the men and badly wounded the third, the woman only escaping unhurt.\*

May.  
The whole  
frontier in-  
fested with  
savages.

Attack on  
Pemaquid.

A large company of about 100, next made their appearance in the territory of Sagadahock; and on the 26th of May, commenced a furious attack upon the fort and people of Pemaquid. This was a severe encounter, in which five soldiers of the garrison, and five recruits belonging to Purpooduck, were killed, and three others, who were inhabitants of Falmouth, were taken prisoners; Lovell and a lad only escaping, the former three being dangerously wounded. About this time, they made an assault upon a house at Damariscotta, took the owner a prisoner, and slew his wife and daughter. They also seized again Capt. Jonathan Williamson of Wiscasset. He was an emigrant from the west of England, and one of the earliest and most respectable settlers in his neighborhood,† It seems, that he and two others went out to search for their cattle; when the party, waylaying them, permitted his companions, who were before him, to pass unmolested; taking him into custody by main strength without offering him any injury. Suspicious of their ill-will, possibly towards him in particular, he wished to know the reason of their partiality. They told him, they were on an errand from the Governor at Quebec, who was desirous of seeing a prisoner, able to give intelligence of the enemy's movements or plans.

On Dama-  
riscotta.

Capt. Wil-  
liamson tak-  
en prisoner.

\* Smith's Journal, p. 47.

† Sullivan, p. 168.—He says, Williamson was known to the Indians as "a man of eminence."

Being exchanged the following year, he returned by way of Bos- A. D. 1747.  
ton. He said they treated him as well as their scanty means  
would afford ; dividing to him on the route to Canada, whatever  
of subsistence they could procure. The season for the spring  
work upon farms, for putting cattle into pasturage, and for the  
river fishery, was extremely perilous ; till by the arrival and ar-  
rangement of re-enforcements, the destroying enemy was turned  
from our frontiers, upon those of New-Hampshire.

Amidst these direful and discouraging scenes, news of a victory  
arrived, which gave a surprizing chill to the spirits of the French  
in Canada, the Acadians, and all their Indian allies ;—a victory,  
which in equal degree, revived the drooping courage and vigor  
of the eastern and northern Provinces. It appeared that France,  
to retrieve her military character from disgrace and aspersion,  
fitted out two squadrons, in all 38 sail ; the one, a convoy of six  
East Indiamen and a fleet of other ships, was put under the  
command of M. de St. George, and the other, destined for Can-  
ada and Nova Scotia, was commanded by M. de la Jonquiere.  
Forming a junction, they sailed from Rochelle, and were follow-  
ed by Admirals Anson and Warren, with 13 English ships of the  
line, and several frigates. The two fleets met, May 3d, and  
after a well fought battle, the French struck their colors.\*  
Equally striking with the two former, was this interposition of  
Divine Providence in favor of the northern English colonies.  
It was a most severe blow to the French interests in America.  
Besides immense property taken, there were found on board the  
captured transports, 7,000 suits of clothes, 1,000 stands of arms,  
and numerous articles designed for the Acadians and Indians.  
M. de la Jonquiere, Governor of Canada, an old man of 70, was  
a prisoner, and the expectations of the Provincial French and  
the natives, were entirely blasted. Ramsay and his detachment  
made the best of their way to Canada ;† and agents were sent  
in a large ship from Massachusetts to Quebec, for the purpose  
of exchanging or redeeming prisoners. On their return, in August,  
they reported 361 in all ;—171 of whom took passage home ;—

The Indians  
turn upon  
N. Hamp-  
shire.

May 3.  
A naval vic-  
tory obtain-  
ed by two  
English Ad-  
mirals, An-  
son and  
Warren.

Prisoners  
exchanged  
at Canada.

\* The French lost 6 ships of the line ; 6 East Indiamen ; 700 men killed and wounded ; and a million and half of money and bullion ; and had between 4 and 5,000 taken prisoners. " There were 30 ships laden with merchandize"—and 9 taken.

† 2 Hutch. Hist. p. 385.

A. D. 1747. 90 were scattered ;—about 30 others were too sick to be removed ;—and 70 had died in captivity ; almost the whole number having been taken from the frontiers of Massachusetts, New-Hampshire, and the eastern Provinces, Maine and Sagadahock. Overtures for peace were soon proposed by the powers at war ; and in September, all the troops enlisted for the expedition against Canada were discharged.

An attack  
upon New-  
Marble-  
head.

The hostile hordes, that visited our frontiers in the autumn, appeared to be formed of Indians and a few associated Frenchmen, equally savage, and more mean spirited. A party of this character, between 25 and 30 in number, entered the plantation of New-Marblehead, [Windham] probably with intent to take captive every one of the settlers, and furnish themselves with plunder, while devising the ruin of some other place. Though they succeeded in taking William Bolton ;—his companion, young Mayberry, had the adroitness to effect an immediate escape ; in which he seems to have been wounded by the shots he received, while they followed him. By the report of guns as well as by tidings from him, the people had sufficient notice to secure themselves.

An attempt  
upon Fort  
Frederick.

The two remotest easterly garrisons were still looked upon by them, with the utmost jealousy and malevolence. These, which they often attacked, they had now determined with the help of a few Frenchmen, to destroy. Early in September, a mixed company of 60, silently approached Fort Frederick, about break of day, their usual hour of attack. They intended probably to take the garrison by surprize, or find an entrance by stealth, at some unguarded moment ; supposing all the soldiers within, did not exceed one half their own number. But unexpectedly to them, they happened to fall in with a party of five, at a short distance from the pickets ; and finding their approach was thereby discovered, they shot the five unfortunate men to the ground, three being instantly killed, and the other two wounded. They then furiously assailed the garrison, more than two hours, with a determinate resolution to compel a surrender. But unable to make the least impression, it being principally constructed of stone, they withdrew completely repulsed.

September.

Another  
upon St.  
Georges'  
fort.

This, or another mixed party of like character, next besieged the fort at St. Georges, in a different manner. They attempted to open a subterraneous passage, from the bank of the river, by



undermining the fort on its eastern side, at a distance of ten rods. A.D. 1747. When they had advanced half way, the earth by reason of heavy rains, caved in upon the diggers, as tradition relates, and buried or killed several of them. Another attempt was then made a few rods distant,—with which they proceeded about 20 feet, and abandoned the undertaking and the place. The cavities are yet to be seen.\*

The winter was a season of anxiety and distress. The produce of the country was insufficient for the support of the inhabitants. A scarcity of provisions always enhances their price. Beset by savages, the people were no more able to convert forest-trees into marketable lumber, than to cultivate their fields. Yet what else had they to exchange for necessities; or to invite vessels into their waters? Even the wages of soldiers were paid in a depreciating currency. The depth of snow and the severity of weather proved to be unusually great; and before spring, corn was worth 30s. by the bushel, and wheat flour £10 by the hundred. Though there were in Maine and Sagadahock, four or five public garrisons; more than twenty-five large and noted block-houses; and between 15 and 20 towns and plantations still remaining; yet only about 300 men were retained in the service.

As the Sagamores had intimated no wish for a cessation of war, the government adopted a more permanent system for the defence of the eastern inhabitants. It was determined to enlist 200 volunteers for the term of three years, or until the end of the war; and to pay each one besides his wages a bounty of £5, in the new tenor bills on his enlistment, and at the beginning of every succeeding year; excusing and excluding from this service all such as reside in the frontier towns or plantations. These recruits were to be formed into two companies for the defence of the country, and the pursuit of the enemy. Another corps of 533 men was to be raised, of whom 177 being the most expert disciplinarians and experienced soldiers, were assigned to the garrison and the more exposed block-houses; and the residue employed as scouting parties, guards, videttes, and informants. If any one were impressed into the service, he was to be exchanged in one year.† But the ranks of both classes were rather

Scarcity of bread.

Eastern military force for defence.

733 men.

\* MS. Let. of Hez. Prince, Esq.

† Jour. Mass. H. of R. May 9, 1748, p. 243.

**A. D. 1748.** avoided than sought by brave and ambitious men. The service was perilous, fatiguing and irregular; affording soldiers few opportunities to signalize themselves, or to acquire any considerable military credit. It was not a field of victory or glory; though it was often a field of battle and of blood;—a skirmish, a feat, an exploit, a chase, being all. Hence the Governor told the General Court, May 27, that, ‘owing to this and the depreciation of the bills, several militia Colonels assure me, my impress-warrants draw more fines than men out of the companies, and that in some instances two of the fines will scarcely hire one man into the service, especially upon the eastern frontiers.’\* It was found to be necessary also to change the term of voluntary enlistment, from three years to one only.

Proposition  
for estab-  
lishing a  
fort at Pe-  
nobscoot.

A proposition was made for the first time, of erecting a fortress, and establishing a garrison upon the banks of Penobscoot river. Governor Shirley thought, it would in war, check the incursions of the Indians, and keep them from fishing and fowling along the seaboard; and might also in some measure secure our fishermen, and coasters from annoyances. In peace, it would be promotive of trade, and a preventive of trespasses. Indeed, a truck house there might command the traffic of the tribes, as far as Cape Sable and the river St. John; and a fur trade of such extent must be worthy of great consideration. Believing the Indians might be made to see, that their real interests and ours were identified; he added, that the best judges had given their unequivocal opinion in favor of the establishment.†

The base-  
ness of the  
enemy.

The enemy, now partly Frenchmen, mostly Natives, were considered a mere banditti. They were robbers, incendiaries and murderers, alike disregarding all rules of honor and laws of war. If they were chased into the woods like beasts of prey, they were ready to follow the return of their pursuers, and renew their depredations.—In May and June, they were seen at frequent intervals, lurking around the habitations and fields of the people dwelling between the Androscoggin and the Saco, and waylaying the whole intermediate road; shooting some, and making prisoners of others. To mention particulars, they killed at Brunswick, Capt. Burnet and his neighbor; at North-Yar-

\* Governor's Speech.

† Jour. Mass. House of Rep. p. 66.—16 Mass. Rec. p. 340.

mouth, shot Mr. Eaton, took a captive, and burned several houses; and in every place they visited, they were the perpetrators of more or less mischief. These bloody scenes returning every year, and the present season, rendered more gloomy by the appearance of the fields and the gardens, parched and withered by the early and extreme drought, filled the people with uncommon despondency; for they looked upon them, "as plain indications of the Divine displeasure." But happily the period of darkness was drawing to a close. On the 2d of July, arrived at Falmouth the glad news, that the nations at war had agreed on preliminaries of peace; and after this, we hear of no more ravages by the *eastern*\* Indians in this war.

July 2d.  
News of  
peace; and  
end of In-  
dian hostil-  
ities.

By the *treaty*, signed at *Aix-la-Chapelle*, October 7, 1748, each crown surrendered to the other all prisoners without ransom, and all territorial conquests; and therefore, the Island Cape Breton again passed into the possession of the French. To New-England, this appeared ungracious; and to Massachusetts and her eastern inhabitants a grievance. The war originated in unhallowed motives, and closed without any considerable advantage, either to England or France. New-England by her loyalty, zeal and public spirit, acquired great credit and consideration; which, however, to the extent due, the mother country was never willing to allow. In all the colonial expeditions and public measures, the Province of Massachusetts took the lead, expended in money nearly half a million sterling, and lost about 3,000 of her most able-bodied and effective men.†

Treaty of  
Aix la-  
chapelle.

Although troops to the number of 323,‡ were continued in service, through the winter, for the defence and safety of the eastern inhabitants; means were used to ascertain the wishes, and dispositions of the Indians upon the subject of a treaty. Hence it was, that early in the spring, several chiefs visiting the fort at St. Georges, commanded by Capt. Bradbury, told him the Indians were tired of the war; and if they were in Boston, they would agree with the Governor upon terms of peace. Therefore, a passage thither was given them in the Province Snow;

A. D. 1749.  
Guard of  
frontiers.

\* See post, A. D. 1750, ravages committed by the *northern* Indians.

† Preliminaries signed—April 30, 1748.—1 *Doug.* p. 565.—1 *Minot's Hist.* p. 80.

‡ Namely, 45 at St. Georges; 24 at Pemaquid; 24 at Richmond; 12 at fort George; 12 at Saco; 206 in scouts.—16 *Mass. Rec.* p. 428-9.

A. D. 1749. and on the 23d of June, a conference was holden between the executive and them in the Council-chamber. They professed to be a delegation from the tribes at Penobscot and Norridgewock, and declared, that peace was greatly desired by all the Indians from the river St. John\* to the St. Francois, and that the Sachems only waited for the appointment of a time and place to settle a treaty; wishing all hostile acts and measures might in the meantime be suspended. 'We speak from our hearts,' said they, 'the words of sincerity and truth; and we have brought with us other credentials than our own hearts; these brothers present know, the voice of peace makes the Indians everywhere smile and rejoice.'† They were dismissed, by being told, that commissioners should meet the tribes at Falmouth on the last days of September; and that in the meantime, supplies should be transported to some of the eastern truck houses, and sold to them at reasonable prices, provided all of them continued tranquil and friendly.

The Sagamores visit Boston to negotiate peace.

The French foes to the Indians making peace.

Commissioners appointed.

October 14. Meet the Chiefs at Falmouth.

The Governor of Canada, it was sufficiently known, was doing his utmost to fix the several tribes in Maine, and Nova Scotia, in the interests of the French, and to render them still dependent upon him, and entirely obsequious to his influence.‡ But the unfavorable turn their fortunes had taken, were quite sufficient to shake the confidence of the Indians. The number of men in the eastern service was reduced, August 10, to 70;—enough merely to man the garrisons;§ and Sir William Pepperell, and Thomas Hutchinson, of the Council, and John Choate, Israel Williams, and James Otis, of the House, were appointed Commissioners to treat with the tribes.

These gentlemen, attended by a military guard of 50 Yorkshire militia-men, arrived at Falmouth, Sept. 28, where they waited till Oct. 14, before a single Indian appeared. It was a painful suspense; but on that day, a very respectable delegation of chiefs from Penobscot, Norridgewock, and St. Francois, presented themselves to the commissioners; immediately opened a parley in the meeting-house; and on the 16th, the parties concluded and signed a treaty. The celebrated treaty of Mr. Dum-

\* Governor Shirley's Speech, 1749.

† Mass. Rec. vol. 16.—Jour. of House of Rep. p. 43.

‡ Gov. Mascarene's letter to Gov. Shirley, in May, 1749.

§ Jour. House of Representatives. p. 11.



mer, (in 1726,) was its basis. It was denominated "the sub- A. D. 1749.  
mission and agreement" of the tribes just mentioned. Its stipu- Treaty.  
lations were, that all hostilities on the part of the Indians should  
cease and not be renewed; that all their captives should be im-  
mediately restored without ransom; that the English should enjoy  
all their possessions and places of settlement in the eastern parts  
unmolested; that the trade between them and the Indians should  
be under the direction of the Massachusetts government; that all  
personal wrongs should be redressed by due course of law and  
justice, without any act of personal revenge; and that they, as  
the king's faithful subjects, would render obedience to his ordi-  
nances. But the Sagamores reserved to the Indians, all lands  
and proprieties not conveyed by them, nor possessed by the En-  
glish; and all the privileges of fishing, hunting, and fowling, as  
in times past.

New-Hampshire, as well as the Province of Massachusetts,  
was included in the treaty; and when the Commissioners  
had signed it, and gave the Chiefs a counterpart, and presented  
them with the usual presents, the parties separated with saluta-  
tions of mutual and cordial friendship.\*

---

\* The treaty premised, that these Indians, and others, "inhabiting within  
his Majesty's territories of New-England," had carried on war against  
Massachusetts and New-Hampshire, contrary to treaties.—This truly does  
not expressly include the *Mickmaks*, nor the *Marchites*, at St. John's  
river; yet it is thought the Indians at Passamaquoddy were mixed with  
those of Penobscot.—The *treaty* itself is signed by *nineteen* Sagamores and  
chief captains; and it is remarkable that those of Penobscot, of Norridge-  
wock, and of St. Francois, [by their *original* names, "Anasagunticooks,  
and Wawenocks"] signed in separate columns, thus:

"Anasagunticooks and "Wawenocks," [or St.		"Norridgewocks," [or, Canibas tribe.]		"Penobscots," [or, Tar- ratines.]	
Francois Indians.]		Toxus	(seal)	Eger-en mut	(seal)
Sawwaramet	(seal)	Cneas	(seal)	Maganumba	(seal)
Ausado	(seal)	Magawonbee	(seal)	Natambouit	(seal)
Waaununga	(seal)	Harry	(seal)	Esparagoosaret	(seal)
Sauquish	(seal)	Soosephnia	(seal)	Nesnouon	(seal)
Warcedeen	(seal)	Noktoonos	(seal)		
Wawawnunka	(seal)	Nesagumbuit	(seal)		
		Peereer	(seal)		

See *treaty entire*, *Mass. Council Records*, vol. A. D. 1734-1757, p. 108-11.  
—Also, 9 *Coll. Mass. Hist. Soc.* p. 220-222.

## CHAPTER X.

*The two eastern provinces—Governor Shirley's embassy to Paris, as to the boundaries between Canada and Nova Scotia—All paper money redeemed—Coins regulated—Laws—Anonymous letters—Recovery of captives—Truck houses—Trade—Jonquière sends troops to the north-easterly isthmus of Nova Scotia—Minas attacked by Indians—Jonquière refuses to release captives—Halifax settled—Governor Cornwallis drives the French from Chignecto—They fortify at the isthmus under la Corne—The Fort of Cornwallis—Peace with the Indians unsettled—Affray at Wiscasset—Northern Indians attack fort Richmond—Commit mischief at Dresden, Swan Island, and Georgetown—Prisoners carried off—Defensive measures—Indian outrages at Falmouth and New Meadows—Treaty with the Natives confirmed.*

A. D. 1749.

Maine and  
Sagadahoc viewed  
with interest.

Lines be-  
tween Can-  
ada and  
Nova Scotia  
in dispute.

Sept. 11.  
Shirley goes  
to Paris.

Specie ar-  
rives from  
England.

ALL the occurrences in relation to these eastern Provinces, since they were first settled, had not given them so much importance in the view of foreigners, as the events in the late war. Something had been previously known of their geography, climate, soil and natural resources; now they were thought worthy of public consideration, by the politicians both of England and France. The divisional line between Canada and Nova Scotia had not been settled by negotiation; and therefore Governor Shirley and the Marquis *L'Galisioniere*, late Governor of New-France, were appointed, soon after the late treaty, to meet at Paris, and open a commission upon the subject. Shirley embarked at Boston, Sept. 11, 1749, and left the chair to Spencer Phips, the Lieutenant-Governor.\*

The same month arrived at Boston the sum of £183,649, 2s. 7½d. sterling, remitted from England to reimburse the Province of Massachusetts, her expenses in the Louisbourg expedition. It had been ascertained by the General Court since the war, that about £2,200,000 in bills of credit were outstanding in circula-

---

\* Here closes the *History of Massachusetts* by Mr. Hutchinson. It is said he finished it in 1766. He died, June 3, 1780. *Douglass' Summary* closes in May 1749. He died in 1752.

tion, which had at length so depreciated, that *one ounce* of silver A. D. 1749. would purchase 50s. of the old tenor, or 12s. 6d. of the new tenor bills;\* and a *Spanish mill'd dollar*, 45s. of the one, and 11s. 3d. of the other. Determined to redeem the whole of them, Bills of credit all re-deemed. take them in, and substitute a specie currency, exclusively, the General Court laid a direct tax upon the Province of £75,000 sterling, which they allowed to be paid in these bills, at the rate of 45s. old tenor, or 11s. 3d. new tenor, for every Spanish mill'd dollar, now called 6s. lawful money, or 4s. 6d. sterling.† Fully to effectuate the purpose, it was enacted by the Legislature, that all pecuniary contracts, made after March 31, 1750, should be paid in coin or specie, at the rate of 6s. 8d. in silver by the ounce; and that whoever paid or received a bill of another colony, should be liable to a penal prosecution. Many, especially merchants and speculators, were clamorous against the measure. They said the time set was too short,—silver and gold could not be retained in the country,—there must be a great scarcity of money,—and creditors, anxious to obtain the specie, would be tempted to oppress their debtors. But the treasury was opened, April 2, 1750, and so many of the bills were redeemed in the course of 15 months, that they were afterwards uncurrent. None of the evils foretold were experienced; the principles of moral honesty and public confidence were extensively promoted; and renovated vigor and cheerfulness were diffused, through the community, in all their pecuniary transactions.

On the introduction and use of a metallic currency, statutes

\* See ante, A. D. 1742.

† By this mode of redemption, the ratio stands thus:—

<i>Fed. no.</i>	<i>Oz. Sil.</i>	<i>Stat. or lav. mo.</i>	<i>Ster.</i>	<i>New Tenor.</i>	<i>Old Tenor.</i>
<i>D. C. Troy W.</i>	£. s. d.	£. s. d.	£. s. d.	£. s. d.	£. s. d.
1,11½	1	0 6 8	0 5	0 12 6	2 10 00
3,33½	3	1 0 0	0 15	1 17 6	7 10 00
10 00	9	3 0 0	2 5	5 12 6	22 10 00
1,00,00	90	30 0 0	22 10	56 5 0	225 00 00
1,000,00	900	300 0 0	225 0	562 10 0	2,250 00 00
100,000,00	90,000	30,000 0 0	22,500 0	56,250 00 00	225,000 00 00

Money remitted £183,649, 2s. 7½d.—[—tax £75,000=£258,649, 2s. 7½d. which would redeem about £2,526,500 of the old tenor, or £646,625, of the new tenor.—In Nov. 1752, Lieutenant-Governor Phips says, 'if the outstanding taxes were paid, the Province would be out of debt—a happiness not known for 50 or 60 years.'

A. D. 1749. were of necessity passed to fix and settle the sum at which several descriptions of *coin* should pass ; and to preserve their weight and purity or fineness. A guinea was set at 28s. ; a crown at 6s. 8d. ; an English shilling at 1s. 4d. ; a Johannes of Portugal at 48s. ; a moidore at 36s. and pistole at 22s. ; and whoever took or passed them at a higher rate forfeited £50. At the same time, laws highly penal were enacted against counterfeiting, clipping or in any way lightening the current coins, or knowingly passing such as were adulterated or impaired. Within a few years, some other acts had passed the Legislature which ought to be noticed. In 1743, towns were for the first time authorized by law, to erect *workhouses* for the employment of the slothful and shiftless,—a provisional regulation still in force. Another, the next year, directed towns to choose *firewards* ; appointed them a badge of office, namely, ‘ a staff 5 feet long, painted red and headed with a bright ‘ brass spire, a half foot in length ;’ and assigned them great powers and important duties, which still belong to them in times of raging fires. At the commencement of the late war, the christian community, making diligent enquiry into the fearful causes of the Divine displeasure, detected *profaneness* as one ; and induced the General Court, in 1746, to revise the law and sharpen the penalties against profane cursing and swearing. Nay, the Legislature ordered the act to be read in the court-house at the opening of every court, and by ministers, every year, to their respective congregations. It was found likewise to be necessary to ameliorate the law in relation to *Imprisonment for debt*. For though during the century past a poor debtor might be discharged by a magistrate, on taking an oath that he was “ not worth £5 ;” yet the creditor could still keep him confined within the prison-walls, by paying his weekly board ; and oftentimes his companions were criminals. Separate apartments, therefore, were by a law of 1748, ordered to be provided for that unfortunate class of men ; and they were, on giving a bond to the sheriff, also allowed in the daytime “ the liberty of the yard within any of the houses or “ apartments belonging to such prison :”—a liberty afterwards extended to a limited area of their vicinity ; and finally, since the Separation, to the bounds of the county. In the spring of 1749, *anonymous letters* were sent to the Governor, one of the Council, and other wealthy gentlemen, threatening them with some fearful evil, if they failed to do as required. This was a new offence in

Rates of coin.

Laws providing for workhouses.

Firewards.

Against profaneness.

In favor of poor debtors.

Anonymous letters.



the Province, and occasioned the passage of an act, by which A. D. 1749. the offenders, upon conviction, were to be punished with great severity.\*

Our administration at this period was energetic and popular. Recovery of captives. When Governor Shirley left the Province, the House expressed ‘an affectionate farewell, and strong wishes for his safe return;’ and in his absence, Mr. Phips proved himself to be a worthy and vigilant magistrate. After a call upon the people, through the medium of the newspapers, to produce the names of all who had been carried into captivity, and the places where taken; Cols. Chandler and Heath, were sent into Canada to recover them and bring them home. A great sum, as ransom-money, sometimes £100 sterling, had been demanded for an individual, during the war; and in peace, where the Canadians had purchased captives, they were unwilling to surrender them without a remuneration.

Great care was now taken, to keep the Indians tranquil. Trading houses. Trading houses were again opened at St. Georges and Fort Richmond; all private traffic with the tribes was strictly forbidden; provision was made for supporting, as paupers, all friendly Indians, when needy and residing among the English; and two broadcloth mantles were given to a couple of Indians by the name of Frambegan and Lovel, as presents, for going in behalf of the eastern tribes to Canada, and inviting the Indians of St. Francois to attend the late treaty at Falmouth.

Although the population in Maine and Sagadahock had sustained a loss, during the late war, of two or three thousand; Trade and business. there were many considerations, which still afforded encouragement to survivors and residents. Ship-building revived, and schooners, first known about thirty-five years previously, were a class of vessels, which had been built in great numbers along our seaboard, and were found of great use in the fisheries;—one of them in the cod-fishery being worth two shallops. So hardy and skilful were the eastern men in that business, that they could afford to undersell the French before the war. Men since had usually found a profit in their eastern adventures. The articles which the country afforded, lumber, potash, pitch, called ‘raw ma-

---

\* See these acts in An. Charters and Prov. Laws.—17 *Council Rec.* 6.—*Jour. of H. Rep.* A. D. 1749, p. 59.

A. D. 1749. terials,' furs and fish, were uniformly quick in market ; and in exchanging them for pork and breadstuffs brought into our harbors, the freighter acquired a profit without much risque.

Nova Scotia.

The means used to enlarge and multiply the settlements in Nova Scotia, and the energetic exertions of its government to bring the Acadians or *French Neutrals*,\* into obedience, were circumstances indicative of its rising strength, and encouraging to its English neighbors. Yet when it was understood by the French, that Gov. Mascarene had ordered a Romish priest from Minas, on account of treasonable practices ; and that he was requiring the Acadian people at Beau Basin, or Bay of Minas, Bay Verte, and the river St. John, to take the oath of allegiance to the British crown ; M. de la Jonquiere, then in Canada, ordered out a detachment to the north-easterly isthmus of the great peninsula. He pretended his men were sent there to cut fuel for the garrison at Louisbourg ; whereas his whole design was to take possession of the passes, and gain some advantage, while the question of boundaries was before the Commissioners at Paris. His habitual hatred of the English had been greatly provoked and increased, by misfortune and defeat in the late war ; while years had given something like venom to his inveteracy, and made him a fit instrument to execute the projects of a wicked king and vain ministry. Emboldened by him, a body of about 300 Mickmak and Marechite Indians, attended by a few villainous Frenchmen, besieged the English garrison in Minas, for three or four weeks, at intervals ; in which time they killed two men and took sixteen prisoners.† De la Jonquiere justified their conduct, and affected to espouse with great sincerity and warmth the interests of all the eastern tribes. He even took a high affront when he heard, that 26 of the principal Indians at Pegwacket had been united to the English through the war, and that several were volunteers in the siege of Louisbourg. He declared, he knew they

Jonquiere sends troops to the north-easterly isthmus of that Province.

The Indians attack an English garrison at Minas.

---

\* *Neutrals* being the name assumed by the *French settlers*, or inhabitants of *French extraction* in Nova Scotia, who had engaged after the reduction of the country to the English crown, and the treaty of Utrecht, March, 1713,—that they would be faithful to the English government, and never take arms or sides against it,—being excused from entering into any war against France.

† *Mass. Let. Book*, p. 87-91.—Some of those who made the attack were “dwelling on the borders of the St. John’s river.”—1 *Haliburton*, p. 153.—Also, did mischief at Canseau, Dartmouth, and even Halifax.

were holden in duress by the English ; and he would not, he said, A. D. 1749. release captives, till these enslaved Indians were set at liberty. Jonquiere refuses to release captives. His suspicions, however, were not wholly unfounded ; for some of the natives, probably from St. Francois, who might wish to draw others thither, did complain to him ; and he appointed a French officer to go with one of them, and visit the supposed unhappy mortals. The Indian emissary, on his way, being ill-treated at Albany, by a party of rough sailors, hurried back to his brethren, and told them the story in a manner most likely to arouse their resentments.

About this time, there was an accession of 3,760 inhabitants to the population of Nova Scotia, who settled principally about Halifax settled. Chebucto-bay, now Halifax. Their emigration was under the patronage of Parliament,—at the expense of £40,000 sterling to the English nation ; and the administration of the Province was given to Edward Cornwallis, who was commissioned Gov- Cornwallis, Governor. ernor, and to a Council, formed agreeably to his wishes or nomination.

When Cornwallis was made acquainted with the outrages of the A. D. 1750. Indians at Minas, he resolved to chastise them as early the next spring, (1750,) as the weather would permit ; and with all the severity their iniquities deserved. Suspecting some of the tribe He drives the French from the district of Chignecto. at Penobscot were concerned with them in their hostilities, he required the government of Massachusetts to declare war against them without ceremony or delay. By this he gave abundant proof of being a total stranger, both to colonial politics and savage warfare. But the General Court, mindful of the mutual obligations in the late treaty, considered it quite questionable, if the Indians had in fact, violated any of its articles ; and therefore refused to comply with the Governor's demand, till their guilt was ascertained. This threw him into a fit of passion ; and he forthwith despatched a body of 400 regulars and rangers under Major Lawrence, to humble the base Neutrals and dislodge the "cursed" Indians and French\* from Chignecto [Cumberland,]—a district situated between the basin of Minas and Bay Verte. At their approach, la Corne, the French commander, drew off his forces

\* Cornwallis offered a reward of ten guineas for every Indian scalp.—1 *Haliburton*, p. 157.

A. D. 1750. and such inhabitants as adhered to him\* with their effects; and after setting fire to the habitations of the remaining residents, he retired to the north-eastern isthmus. Here he firmly posted himself—declaring that the territories on the northern side of the Bay of Fundy even to Kennebeck river, belonged to the French crown; and that he should defend the country to the last extremity. The French then erected three forts,—viz. on the neck of the peninsula, Fort *Baye Verte*, near the eastern shore. *Gaspereaux* [since fort *Monkton*,] a short distance above; and *Beau-se-jour*† [fort *Cumberland*,] on the north side of the Mis-saquash, where it empties into Cumberland Basin. They also constructed another fortification, at the mouth of the river St. John. Cornwallis likewise fortified at Grand Pré [Horton]; and complained to the king, against the insolent French, the perfidious Acadians, and barbarous Indians.‡

The French under La Corne fortified at the isthmus.

3 Forts.

Cornwallis fortifies at Horton.

Unsettled peace with the Indians.

These measures were the fruits of de la Jonquiere's nefarious policy; in which, he perceived he was meeting with successes, which compared well with his wishes. The *Marechites* on the river St. John, were fully in his interest, ready to join his forces in any enterprize projected against the English—no matter how bloody or unprovoked, provided they could be the companions of French officers and partakers of the booty. That tribe and those at *Passamaquoddy* and *Penobscot*, were without doubt in league or in fraternity of the strongest ties. By their collective superiority in numbers and strength, they controlled the *Abenagues*, of whom however, only the *Canibas* tribe now remained entire; and none other owed the inhabitants of *Maine* and *Sagadahock* more ill-will. The latter saw their people—once so powerful,—now small and feeble, and still felt jealous of their rights and sensitive of injuries; on the other hand, the white people, having always in fresh recollection savage cruelties—and the loss of friends by savage hands, could wish the whole Indian race exterminated. In such a state of mutual dislike and irritability, the utmost watchfulness was necessary to avoid affrays and prevent a rupture.

But a bloody affair happened at *Wiscasset*, December 2, the

\* La Corne was now at the head of 1,500 men; he said he could command 2,500.

† The English also built *Fort Lawrence*, on the opposite side of the same river.

‡ 1 Haliburton's N. S. p. 150-9-160.



year past, which, though it was in itself of no very great moment, filled the eastern inhabitants with fear and trembling. This was a violent quarrel between several white men and some of the Canibas tribe, in which one Indian was killed and two others badly wounded. So unfortunate was the affray, in point of time, as to occur within six weeks after the late treaty of Falmouth, and before peace had become fairly settled. Three of the white men, Obadiah Albee, Richard and Benjamin Holbrook, were taken into custody by Samuel Harnden, upon a charge of murder; and being removed to Falmouth, were confined in the house of Gowen Wilson. The whole transaction was a topic in every one's mouth, though there was a strong current setting against every thing Indian; and in a few weeks the prisoners effected their escape. Some called it a riotous rescue, others imputed it to the negligence and collusion of the keepers. The Lieutenant-Governor, hearing of it, offered a reward of £50 to such as would retake either of the fugitives, and £25 for the detection of any abettor. The General Court, when next in session, also took notice of the affair, and ordered Jabez Fox, Esq. of Falmouth, a justice of the peace, to examine in a legal form, into the conduct of Harnden and Wilson, and deal with them according to law and the testimony. In the meantime the culprits, January 11, (1750) surrendered themselves; and being removed to the gaol in York, were indicted and arraigned for murder, at a special term of the Superior Court, holden by resolve, the last week in February.\* But there was no trial till the regular term in June; when Albee was tried and acquitted. The Court were quite dissatisfied with the verdict; and the Legislature ordered the other two into the county of Middlesex, to take their trial in August. Albee was then convicted of a felonious assault; and at the trials of the others, all the relations of the deceased, the wounded Indians and the chiefs of the tribe, were invited to be present and witness the fairness of the proceedings. Accordingly, 13 of them proceeded as far as Boston, where they had an interview with Lieutenant-Governor Phips, and received the most courteous treatment, as well as some valuable presents:—and though they

A. D. 1750.  
The homicide at Wiscasset.

Trial, acquittal, and discharge.

---

\* The next year, the *Riot act* was revised; and the Superior Court authorized to hold special sessions, in any county, on great emergencies, wherein there was appointed by law only *one* term to be holden in a year.

A. D. 1750. found there could be no trial of the offenders, at that time, they returned home, apparently satisfied. The prisoners were subsequently remanded to Yorkshire, while the difficulties with the Indians were assuming again a very gloomy aspect; and I do not find, that either of the Holbrooks were ever convicted. Certain it is, that whenever a white person was tried for killing an Indian, even in times of profound peace, he was invariably acquitted;—it being impossible to impanel a jury, on which there were not some, who had suffered by the Indians, either in their persons, families, or estates.

Rumor of an arrival of the Indians from St. Francois to attack Fort Richmond.

Touched on this occasion, with natural or affected sympathy for their brothers, and enkindled by French emissaries into a flame of resentment towards the English, the Indians at St. Francois and Becancourt,\* took occasion to aggravate the above mentioned wrong, and magnify some supposed provocations, into sufficient causes for acts of retaliation and revenge. Hence, a company of 80, receiving supplies from Trois Rivières, proceeded to visit Norridgewock and Penobscot. About the time of their arrival, it was reported, that these northern fighters were to be joined by 150 Tarratines; that a French ship of 64 guns, three or four brigs and 20 transports, probably full of troops, provisions and warlike stores, had been seen shaping their course towards St. Georges or Sagadahock river; and that the garrison at Richmond had been told by an Indian—they might expect an attack in 48 hours.—Since the peace, the soldiers at that fort were only 14; at Pemaquid 6; at St. George's 15; at fort George 4; and at Saco 8, including two or three armorers; all of them being illy prepared to encounter, or withstand an assault so little expected.

The attack upon the garrison of Fort Richmond.

But though these rumors, so alarming to the eastern people, were in part unfounded and incorrect; it is true, that a body of Indians from the north, associating with themselves probably some young Canibas fighters,† did, Sept. 11, fall with great fury upon Richmond-fort, which, notwithstanding the timely notice given it by the Indian, might have been easily taken, had they known its weakness, and made the best use of their advantage. But they

\* About this time a letter was received at Boston, from *Asseramo*, chief of the Wawenocks, (spelt "Worenock," in the record,) making complaints.

† There were about 100 in all.—*MS. Letter.*

spent the day in spoiling some habitations in the vicinity, and A. D. 1750. killing domestic animals, probably for food; nine great cattle being butchered by them, and two others barely escaped slaughter by running within the reach of the guns at the fort. In this critical juncture as it truly was, Capt. Samuel Goodwin and a small party of his men, had the good fortune under the covert of darkness to reach the garrison in safety. When informed of this fact by a prisoner, the assailants abandoned the place; and forming themselves into parties, committed acts of mischief in different places, on both sides of the Kennebeck river. Other mischiefs.

A small part of those who crossed the river lurked about the plantation of Frankfort, [now Dresden], watching every movement of the inhabitants. The next day about sunrise, as a Mr. Pomeroy was returning from milking his cows, an Indian shot him from an ambush, and he fell dead, just as he was entering the door of his house. Aroused by what had taken place, Davis, who dwelt in another apartment of the same house, sprang up to close the door, when the Indian thrust in the barrel of his gun to prevent its shutting. Davis seized it, and with the assistance of some women in the room, wrested the gun from the savage, and kept it as a trophy of his success. As the only way of adequately avenging himself, the savage caught a young child of Davis', in the outer kitchen or near it, and carried it away captive. Another Indian, concealing himself in the field, fired at McFarland, as he went to work, and wounded him. Before they left the settlement, they seized two other men; and these they carried to Canada.\* In the same unanticipated visit, perhaps the same day, another party of them was ravaging Swan Island, burning the people's houses and killing their cattle; and when they left the place, they carried away with them thirteen or fourteen of the inhabitants prisoners.† Some committed at Dresden.  
Also upon Swan Island.

But the main body proceeded down the river, and then divided into scouts. One of them undertook the destruction of Wiscasset and the settlements of Sheepscot, set several houses on fire, took two prisoners, and would have laid waste the neighboring country, had they met with success in surprizing the block-house. Another scout proceeded against Georgetown; aiming their vengeance at the garrison on Parker's Island, in the Visit Parker's Island.

\* MS. Let. from Dresden.

† See vol. I, p. 50-1.

A. D. 1750. heart of the village. Having come to a house, Sept. 25, within call of the fort, they were probably discovered, for they began their depredations by assailing it with their hatchets while the owner bravely fought them, without asking quarter, till they had literally cut their way into it through the doors. He, then leaping out of a back window, sought safety by flight. But so closely was he pursued by two savages, that he saw no possibility of escape otherwise, than by betaking himself to the water, and swimming to the Island Arrowsick. His pursuers as nimbly springing into a canoe were able to gain upon him; and when almost within reach of their paddles, he suddenly turned upon them, and with great presence of mind, overset their light bark and plunged them both into the water, when all three were on a level—equals in the same element. During the struggle of the Indians for the preservation of their own lives, he escaped triumphantly to the shore. But though he providentially saved his life, his house and barn with most of their contents were reduced to ashes.\*

Carry  
away 30  
prisoners.

The story  
of Snow and  
Butterfield.

Boldly resisted or foiled in all their assaults, they withdrew; carrying away with them, between 20 and 30 prisoners, and taking on their route, one man at Maquoit, one at New-Marblehead, [Windham] and one at Gorhamtown. On their return, they shewed themselves in the outskirts of Falmouth, and did some mischief in several other places. Particularly in passing through New-Gloucester, they met Joseph Taylor and Mr. Farewell near Seabody-pond; whom they seized, and proceeded with them through the woods, towards the sources of the Little Androscoggin, in the northerly part of the present Paris. Discovering a new track, they pursued it to the height of land, where they found the camp of two hunters, Snow and Butterfield. At the moment of discovery, the Indian file-leader, hooded with a large hawk-skin, retaining its feathers, and hanging down upon his shoulders, raised a hideous yell, and quickened his pace. Snow, having been a captive in a former war, and conceiving a great antipathy to the Indians and their manner of living, had determined to sacrifice his life, rather than be again their prisoner. When he heard the shout, he was in a sitting posture, pecking the flint of his gun, which was at the time loaded with only a

---

\* 1 Minot, p. 141.



partridge-charge. Deliberately rising on his feet, and taking A. D. 1750. good aim, he brought the foremost Indian to the ground, only a few feet distant. He was their Chief. This so infuriated his companions, that they instantly fired upon him a volley, which pierced his body through with several bullets. To satiate their rage, they then cut and mangled it till tired; leaving it above ground, and forbidding Butterfield, and the other prisoners, to bury or touch it. The body of their Chief they carried into a bog, where Moose-pond empties into Little Androscoggin; and after breaking the turf and forming an aperture, they crushed it deep into the mire, and departed; uttering expressions of intermingled grief and respect. At Umbagog Lake, they fell in company with another party of Indian plunderers, when all of them joined in something like funeral solemnities, commemorative of their Sagamore's death;—then wiping the tearful eye, rehearsed to each other their adventures and feats, with the same good cheer, as if nothing melancholy had happened. Taylor was with them five years, became acquainted with both the French and Indian languages, and was afterwards an instructor of Indian youth at Dartmouth College.\*

This sudden and unexpected incursion of the Indians, again filled the eastern country with fearful distress, and the government with great anxiety. For if peace could not be enjoyed when there were subsisting treaties between the English and French crowns,—and between New-England colonists and the natives; then surely no respite from perpetual warfare, could be expected. As the best way to encounter such an emergency, the Lieutenant-Governor ordered 150 men to be detached or drafted, from the eastern Regiment, now commanded by Col. Charles Cushing of Falmouth, and sent to scour the woods on the frontiers between Saco and St. Georges;—also supplies of ammunition were put into the hands of Capt. Williamson of Wiscasset, and Capt. Nichols of Sheepscot, for the common good.† Nor did the defensive measures rest here; for the General Court being specially convened, Sept. 26, voted pay and supplies to the soldiers raised, until the 1st of November, the succeeding year, unless sooner

The eastern country again filled with alarm.

Defensive measures.

\* *MS. Let. J. S. Holmes, Esq.* 1721.—Mr. Taylor lived in Claremont, N. H. His oldest daughter was the wife of Col. E. Rawson of Paris, Maine.

† *Jour. H. of Rep.* p. 66. A. D. 1750.

A. D. 1750 discharged ; and requested the Lieutenant-Governor to send de la Jonquiere a letter,—remonstrating in most pointed terms against his course with the northern Indians ; and demanding redress and a release of prisoners without delay.

A. D. 1751. To finish what is to be related of the Indians prior to a formal and new confirmation of the late treaty ; it remains to be stated, that June 8th, the next year, (1751) they killed Job Bernal, in the highway at Falmouth, and shot his horse under him. About a month afterwards, they carried away from New-Meadows, seven of the inhabitants, prisoners. Purrington and Lombard were the names of two, and the others belonged to the families of Messrs. Hinkley and Whitney.\* But it was manifest that since the return of the northern Indians the previous autumn, to St. Francois, and Trois Rivières, the instances of mischief were principally acts of mere revenge, committed by stragglers and renegadoes, unencouraged probably by any tribe. The Sokokis Indians, whose families had been with the English, while they themselves were at Louisbourg, had of choice returned to their former places of abode and hunting grounds at Pegwacket ; satisfied with the treatment received, and much attached to their English friends.† Indeed, an interesting Indian girl, the daughter of Capt. Sam, was so captivated with the idea of neatness, learning and fashion, that she chose to leave the tribe, and live with her well beloved mistress. No particular *eastern* tribe appeared now to be hostile. The Sagamores at Penobscot and even Norridgewock, declared they had no share in the late rupture, and expressed strong desires of immediately renewing their former trade and connexions with the English.‡

Indians  
commit mis-  
chiefs at  
Falmouth  
and New-  
Meadows.

Interesting  
case of an  
Indian girl.

August.  
Treaty with  
the Indians  
confirmed.

Commissioners, therefore, attended by a guard of 150 men, detailed from Col. Cushing's regiment, met at St. Georges' fort, August 3, the delegates from the tribes at Penobscot, Passamaquoddy and St. John's river, for the purpose of settling all former difficulties.—“Long talks,” were followed by re-assurances from the chiefs, of their wishes to live in tranquillity ; and hence

\* Smith's Jour. p. 55.

† Mass. Letter Book, p. 114-15.

‡ 1 *Minot*, p. 165.—‘The Norridgewocks have left their usual place of residence, and in all probability have joined the St. Francois Indians.—I was well satisfied they would not meet us at St. Georges. A further and more general conference may be expected, and all difficulties accommodated.’—*Lieut. Gov. Speech.*

the treaty, signed two years before, was fully and formally confirmed. However, as there were present no delegates from Norridgewock or St. Francois, another and larger convention was agreed upon ;—the Lieut. Governor, Sept. 3, proclaimed a cessation of hostilities ;—and the General Court resolved to make the tribe at Penobscot a valuable present every year, as a token of subsisting amity, so long as the Indians observed their treaty-obligations.\*

\* 17 C. Rec. p. 399.

*Note.*—List of the French Governors of Canada, from 1610, to 1711.

Accessus.		Exitus.
1610–11	Count de Bourbon, Prince of Conde, and Montmorency	
	Samuel Champlain, Deputy-Governor	1635
1636	M. de Montmagny	
1647	M. d'Ailleboust	1651
1651	M. de Lauson	
1657	Vicount d Argenson	
1661	Baron d'Avangour	
1663	M. de Mesey.—Governor of "New France."	
1666	M. de Courcelles,	recalled 1671
1671	Count de Frontenac	
1672	M. de Courcelles, (returned)	
1682	M. le Fevre, de la Barre, Gov. Gen. New-France	
1687	M. Denonville	
1689	Count Frontenac, returned	died 1698
1698	Mons. Cailleries,	26 May, " 1703
1703	M. de Vandrevil,	Oct. " 1725
1725	Charles, <i>Marquis</i> de Beauharnois	1744
1744	Marquis l'Galisioniere	1746
1746	Marquis Jonquiere	died 1751
1752	" du Quesne Menueville	
1756	" Vandrevil de Carnegal:—who surrendered to the British arms, 1760–1.	

## CHAPTER XI.

*The eastern country—Sentiments of the people—Happy change from rigid intolerance, to freedom of conscience—Sectarians—Public worship enjoined as a duty—A learned ministry required—The clergy of Maine—Congregationalists in general, with few exceptions—British American system—Navigation act—Trespass act—Bills of credit—Iron act—West India trade restricted—New, or enlarged eastern settlements—German emigrants—New valuation—Excise and impost duties—New style—A parley with the Natives, favorable to peace—Fortifications improved—A new county desired on Kennebeck—Settlements there disturb the Indians—Fires in the King's woods—Reasons why the eastern country does not settle—Vasco's project of settlement—Newcastle incorporated—Shirley's return from Europe—Dispute about the boundaries, stated—The Indians—Captives withholden by the French—An agency for them—First French aggressions were at Lake Erie—George Washington—Nova Scotia fortified by the French—Forts Halifax, Western and Shirley on Kennebeck—Plan of Colonial Union—Indians' attack at Fort Halifax—Embargo—Captives again sent for—St. Francois Indians—Defensive measures—Public emergency.*

A. D. 1750,  
to 1751.  
Prospect  
and im-  
provement  
of the east-  
ern country.

If the neighboring Province of Nova Scotia owed its advancement to the patronage and treasure of the mother country; the interests of Maine and Sagadahock were nourished by the enterprise and blood of their own inhabitants. Untold numbers of them, the bravest and best of men, had sacrificed their lives, at the shrine of French and savage warfare; while numbers still greater, survived to see the wreck of their families and their estates. In a former age, too, political changes were their unhappy doom; and at all times, it had been their destiny to endure an incredible share of privation and suffering. But a more cheering aspect is at length given, equally to their affairs and their fortunes. The wars, which had so often wasted them and their substance, were likewise the principal means by which several tribes were nearly exterminated, and others greatly thinned



and weakened. In the last one, there were no exploits of the A. D. 1750,  
 Indians, which gave them any occasion of boasting or triumph. to 1751.  
 No towns were sacked or overcome, not a fort nor yet a block-house taken by them. Our losses consisted chiefly in the many lives of individuals killed, and in the destruction made among the domestic animals;—while the enemy's trophies were captives, scalps, and plunder. Never had the inhabitants evinced purer patriotism, or more determinate fortitude and resolution, than in that war. Nor is there undue merit claimed in the reduction of Louisbourg, when we consider, that the chief officers, and also a soldiery entirely disproportionate to population, were from Maine. As soon as the war closed, the people, Merits and sentiments of the people.  
 who had been driven into forts and block-houses for the preservation of their lives, cheerfully returned to their habitations, and resumed their industry and pursuits. It seemed to be an age of unanimity in sentiment, of deep moral sense, and of pious confidence in the Providence of God. In times of war, drought, sickness, or other severe afflictions, they with great unity of heart, consecrated particular days to fasting, humiliation and prayer; and if special relief were interposed, or remarkable successes granted, they celebrated the occasion in a public thanksgiving. There was harmony too, in the government, and union among the people. Rigid tenets and a persecuting spirit had at length yielded to maxims of reason, to dictates of good sense, and to the more benevolent principles of the gospel.

A century had wrought so happy a *change in religious sentiment*; that we ought not to pass unnoticed the traces of its progress. Our puritan fathers were not only educated to notions of royal supremacy, and to rules of dictation by prelates, in all matters of belief and church government; they were animated by an unhallowed zeal, without a consciousness of its force; and in this way, they unfortunately fell into errors similar to those of the arbitrary religionists, from whom they had separated. These errors consisted summarily in two particulars;—*the supposed necessity of uniformity in public worship; and the connexion of Church and State.* Uniformity in worship, and connexion of Church and State.  
 The one led on to measures against religious toleration; and the other armed the law and the magistrate with the sword, in support or defence of what was believed to be vital religion. In England the church split and parted

A. D. 1750, upon the same rock; yet the puritans neither saw it nor suspected it.

Notions of a  
Theocracy.

A spiritual father of Massachusetts, in 1633, preached, that "government ought to be considered as a THEOCRACY, wherein "the Lord, was Lawgiver, Judge, and King, and the people as "God's people in covenant with him; that none other than persons of approved piety and eminent gifts should be chosen "rulers, or appointed judges; and that ministers should be consulted in all matters of religion, and magistrates have a superintending *coercive* power over the churches." A test act followed, which excluded from civil office all who were not in communion; but this only lasted till 1665. Still there was a spirit of rigid intolerance, which nothing could effectually shake. A venerable Massachusetts' magistrate of good reputation, left, when he died, A. D. 1653, some doggerel poetry, in which he cautioned 'the men of God in Courts and Churches, to watch over 'such as would hatch the cockatrice egg of *toleration*.' At this

toleration.

Religious  
sects.

early age the opposing sects were, 1, the *Gortonists*, "who denied the humanity of Christ;" 2, the *Familists*, "who depended upon rare revelations;" 3, the *Seekers*, "who question the "word and ordinances;" 4, the *Antinomians*, "who deny the "moral law to be the rule of Christ;" or, "who prefer faith "without works;" 5, the *Baptists*, "who openly condemned or "opposed the baptising of infants and parish assessments;"\* and 6, the *Quakers* who were foes to forms, fashions, oaths, parish taxes, wars, and the dictates of magistracy;—believing the outer and inner man should "be yea, yea, and nay, nay."

Cambridge  
Platform.

The Cambridge Platform, concluded 1648,† recognized the power and authority of magistrates, "so far as to help and further the Churches;" and aimed at uniformity as well as purity in doctrine and practical discipline. This was followed by a law passed in 1658, which forbade the preaching of any person,—provided 'two organic Churches, the Council, or General Court should be dissatisfied with his qualifications.' One of the last of these intolerant enactments, was in 1677, which rendered a person finable who even attended a quaker-meeting.

\* 9 *Coll. M. Hist. Soc.* p. 49.—Called at that time "Anabaptists."—Rev. Dr. Chauncey thought infants "should be dipped in the water."—10 *Coll. Mass. Hist. Soc.* 31.

† 2 *Math. Mag.* 202.

In support of these sentiments and laws, one grave divine A. D. 1750. to 1751. insisted, that what "is contrary to the gospel, hath no right, and therefore should have no liberty." Another, in 1673, who was Liberty of conscience considered. President of Harvard College, pronounced 'the outcry, in this age, for liberty of conscience,—to be the great Diana of the libertines.' Nay, said he, "I look upon toleration as the first born of all abominations." A third uses this sort of language, "I abhor the toleration of divers religions, or of one religion in *segregant* shapes. For surely, an untruth authorized by toleration of the State, is but a battlement—laid to batter the walls of heaven. "He that is willing to tolerate an unsound opinion, that his own may be tolerated, though never so sound, would, if need be, hang the bible at the devil's girdle. It is said, "men ought to have liberty of conscience, and it is persecution to debar them of it :—But to me, it is an astonishment, that the brains of men should be parboiled in such impious ignorance."\*

Influenced as the men of the age were, by such a spirit of intolerance in life and also in laws, penned with the point of a diamond, dipped in blood, no wonder the government and the church in league turned the sword upon those hapless mortals, whose free opinions when merely expressed, rendered them obnoxious to all the severities of persecution. The familists and antinomians were banished ; the baptists whipped, and the quakers hanged.† It was a period of maddening zeal, which fits men for unrelenting animosities, and forges the weapons of civil war. In short, strange as it may appear to us of the present generation, neither the benign principles of the gospel, the lights of reason, nor even the sympathies of our nature,—nothing, but a mandate from the king, July 24, 1679,‡ could or did dissolve the demoniac spell, and give to all, except *papists*, the freedom of conscience. This injunction was re-sanctioned by the crown, in the Provincial charter ; and hence there were no more enactments against heresy. Society became peaceful and harmonious, and sectarians ceased from troubling.§ In 1742, Episcopalians Persecution followed by toleration. Privileges extended to Episcopalians

\* 1 Belk. N. H. p. 72.

† 1 Doug. Summ. p. 417.—See Ordinances, A. D. 1646-3 ; and vol. 1, Chap. 12. p. 379-81. ‡ Hutchinson's S. Papers, p. 520.—1 Hist. p. 293.

§ We find that in those places where the Quakers are most of all suffered to declare themselves freely and are only opposed by arguments,

A. D. 1750, were allowed to apply their taxes to pay their own minister ; Baptists and Quakers were exempted from ministerial or parochial taxes, in Connecticut, A. D. 1729 ;\* and by temporary laws in Massachusetts, made perpetual, in 1757, the same relief was extended to them through this Province. The next year, affirmation was allowed to Quakers, instead of an oath ; and in 1763, they were excused from doing military duty.

ans, Baptists, and Quakers.

Public worship enjoined as a duty.

Literary qualifications of ministers.

As this happy revolution in sentiment had been in great measure effected, by enlightening and liberalizing the mind, educating the heart, and softening the affections ; it is interesting to mark the vigilant care, exercised by government over both the instructors in religion and teachers of youth. Habits of thought and closer investigation, being thus promoted, finally produced the best of fruits. The ministry and the common schools have ever gone hand in hand. The privilege and pleasure of public worship were, however, in 1641, made a duty ; while all towns, in 1654, were required to provide themselves meeting-houses, and give their ministers an “ honorable support ;” also in 1692, it was enjoined upon them to be constantly provided with “ an able, learned, and orthodox minister.” Indeed, another statute, in 1760, disallowed assessments to pay him, unless he had been ‘ educated at some university, college or public academy, where ‘ the learned languages, the arts and sciences were taught ; or ‘ had received a degree from some public seminary ; or could ‘ show testimonials from a majority of the settled ministers in the ‘ county, where he proposed to settle, that he had sufficient learning to qualify him for the work of the ministry.’ Though ministers must be orthodox [pious and evangelical,] their literary qualifications were in the eye of the law indispensable to their usefulness.

The ministry of Maine.

B. Stevens.

At this period, there were fifteen Churches in these two eastern Provinces, and fourteen settled clergymen, whose character for abilities, learning, and piety, rendered them ornamental to their profession. At Kittery-point, Rev. *Benjamin Stevens*, ordained, May 1, 1751, the colleague of Mr. Newmarch, was a gentleman so approved for his talents, and knowledge of science and theology, as to have a doctorate given him ; and so esteemed by

“ there they have least desire to come.”—*Letter of Governor and Council in R. J. Oct. 13, 1677, to General Court, Boston.*

\* 2 Hol. A. Ann. p. 124.



his parish, as to be its minister 40 years. His cotemporary in the north parish of the same town, [Eliot] was the Rev. *John Rogers*. There were two parishes in York. Rev. *Isaac Lyman*, a graduate of Yale College, 1747, succeeded the famous Mr. Moody, in 1749; and for 50 years, faithfully performed the pastoral duties to his charge. He was a man of great sedateness, good understanding and fair fame; there being few men whose characters are so entirely free of blemishes. Of the Scottish parish, Mr. *Samuel Chandler* was the minister for ten years prior to his dismissal, in 1751. His successor was Rev. *Samuel Lankton*, settled, in 1754, who filled his station "with honor to himself and benefit to his people, more than 40 years. He "was an accurate scholar, a very close student, and an exemplary devout christian." In Berwick, Mr. Jeremiah Wise has been previously mentioned, as a man of learning, prudence and piety. He was succeeded in the ministry, September, 1756, the year of his death, by Mr. *Jacob Foster*. This gentleman was a graduate of Harvard, in 1754; a lover of learning and of pure religion. His manners were exceedingly pleasant and engaging, and his discourses orthodox and well written. Finding it difficult to support his family in the revolutionary war, he was dismissed at his own request, in 1777; and being warmly devoted to whig-principles, he entered as chaplain into the army. A second parish was established, in 1751, at "Blackberry Hill," in Berwick, a church was formed, and Mr. *John Morse* settled, in 1755. He was a serious godly young divine, possessing a soul adorned with the choicest flowers of religion, and the qualifications of a pastor, which greatly endeared him to his flock. In about ten years he was taken from them by death, universally lamented. Rev. Mr. Jefferts of Wells, dying in 1752, after a ministry of 27 years, was succeeded by Rev. *Gideon Richardson*, in 1754; and he, by Rev. *Moses Hemmenway*, in 1759. At an early period in life, the latter gentleman received a doctorate from Harvard College; and through his ministry, he was distinguished for a patient study of the fathers, and laborious investigation of abstruse points in polemical divinity. Mr. *John Hovey* was minister of Arundel, a period of 27 years prior to his dismissal, in 1768. At Biddeford, Mr. *Moses Morrill*, a graduate of Harvard, was settled, in 1742, while quite a young man—scarcely 21 years of age. Endued with a spirit of peace,

A. D. 1750,  
to 1752.

J. Rogers.

I. Lyman.

S. Chan-  
dler.

S. Lankton.

J. Foster.

John Morse.

G. Richard-  
son.M. Hem-  
menway.

J. Hovey.

M. Morrill.

A. D. 1750, he passed through a happy and useful ministry of 35 years, leaving to 1752. a name dear to his charge for his many excellencies. Mr. *Wm. Thompson*, the minister of Scarborough, before mentioned, died in 1759. He appears to have been a minister of considerable learning as well as gifts, also sound in the faith, if not the most successful preacher. Though a parish was formed in Falmouth,\* at Purpooduck, A. D. 1734, and another at Presumpscot, [New-Casco] in 1753, the Rev. *Mr. Smith*, was the only settled minister in the town for many years. He was a man of brilliant talents and ardent piety. His religious sentiments were purely evangelical, and his discourses fraught with pathos and sound doctrine. Of North-Yarmouth, Mr. *Nicholas Loring* was the parish minister, from 1736 to 1763, the year of his death. Mr. *Robert Dunlap*, a native of Ireland, educated at the University of Edinburgh, was ordained in Boston by the Presbytery, A. D. 1747, to the ministry, over the people of Brunswick. Here his pastoral relation continued thirteen years. The inhabitants of Topsham plantation were a part of his charge, and contributed something towards his support.†

---

\* In 1753, there were in Falmouth,—120 families on the neck; 48 in Stroudwater, including Long-creek; 21 at Back-cove; 51 on the Islands and elsewhere—in all, 240 families, besides 200 families in Purpooduck, (Spurwink).—*Smith's Jour.* p. 58.—Also in New-Casco, including three small Islands, 100 families.—8 *Jour. House of Rep.* p. 228.

† Mr. Stevens graduated at Harv. Coll. 1740, settled 1751, died 1791					
Mr. Rogers	"	"	1711,	"	1721, " 1761
Mr. Chandler	"	"	1735,	"	1751, dis. 1760
Mr. Foster	"	"	1754,	"	1756, " 1777
Mr. Morse	"	"	1751,	"	1755, died 1765
Mr. Richardson	"	"	1749,	"	1754, " 1758
Mr. Hemmenway	"	"	1755,	"	1759, " 1811
Mr. Hovey	"	"	1725,	"	1741, dis. 1768
Mr. Lyman	"	at Yale College,	1747,	"	1749, died 1810
Mr. Smith	"	at Harv. College,	1725,	"	1727, " 1795
Mr. Morrill	"	"	1737,	"	1742, " 1778
Mr. Loring	"	"	1732,	"	1736, " 1763
Mr. Thompson				"	1727, " 1759
Mr. Wright				"	1743, " 1754
Mr. Lombard				"	1750, " 1764
Mr. Lankton				"	1754, " 1794

(a) Mr. Chandler was installed in 1761, at Gloucester, Mass.—Mr. Foster was installed in 1781, at Packersfield, N. H., and after about 10 years he was dismissed and settled at Rye, N. H.—See *Greenleaf's Ecc. Sketches*.—See *ante*, p. 17.

Besides these ordained clergymen in the corporate towns, A. D. 1750, to 1752. there were a few plantations, which had become parishes, and had settled ministers, also there were several itinerant preachers in the eastern country.—New Marblehead, [Windham,] in 1747, settled Mr. *John Wright*, where he lived and labored in the gos- J. Wright. pel ministry, till his death, in 1754. Rev. *Solomon Lombard* Rev. Solomon Lombard. was ordained at Gorhamtown, in 1750; and *Merryconeag-peninsula*, (Harpwell,) being separated the same year from North-Yarmouth, and formed into a precinct or district, settled Rev. *Elisha Eaton* in 1753, who was happy with his people so long as he lived—being a faithful and acceptable minister eleven years. To enable such plantations as entered into ministerial contracts, Plantations taxable. to fulfil them, an act was passed in 1751, by which the Courts of Sessions were authorized to apportion the assessments and appoint a collector. They were also now for the first time, taken into the general valuation, and rules prescribed by law, for their organization and the choice of officers.—Rev. *Robert Rutherford*,\* R. Rutherford. a man of a very amiable and excellent disposition, officiated several years, in the double capacity of minister to the people, and chaplain in the fort at St. Georges' river, where he died in 1756. For 4 or 5 years, Rev. *Alexander Boyd*, a presby- A. Boyd. terian candidate, preached with great acceptance to the people of Georgetown; and from the first time of their becoming acquainted with his eloquent manner and able performances, in 1748, they would have settled him, had not the presbytery found obstacles in the way of his ordination.

Hence it is manifest, that though the devout religionists of Massachusetts might look with obloquy upon this Province, as the receptacle of scismatics and excommunicants; or tauntingly say, "that when a man could find no religion to his taste, let him remove to Maine;"—we find at the present period, its inhabitants, in proportion to their numbers and wealth, supporting as many learned and worthy ministers as any part of New-England. In no Province was there greater unanimity in religious sentiment

---

\* Mr. Rutherford came to Pemaquid with Col. Dunbar about 1729-30. He died at St. Georges, and was interred in the burying ground near the mansion of the late Gen. Knox. On his grave stone, is this inscription,—  
 "Here lies buried the body of Rev. Mr. Robert Rutherford, M. A. who  
 "died on the 18th of October, 1756, aged 68 years."

A. D. 1750, among the people ;—in none, more fellowship among the ministerial brethren. *The community was in general a body of congregationalists,\** if a very few presbyterians and episcopalians, and still fewer baptists and quakers, be excepted ; and even with them, there were now no important dissensions in sentiment.

Another subject, important to this, and every English Province, was the trade of the country, as connected with England. The same year (1696) in which the crown established the Board, called “ *The Lords Commissioners for Trade and Plantations* ;” parliament commenced the *American System* :†—passing first the *Navigation Act*. By this it was required that all ships trading between the mother country and her colonies, be English, Irish, or American built, and their cargoes, the property of the king’s subjects. Another called the *Trespass Act*, was passed Sept. 24, 1710, to preserve the mast-pines in the forests of New-England, New-York and New-Jersey, for the use of the royal navy. By this, every person who cut a single tree, forfeited £100 sterling, recoverable in a Court of Admiralty. The last provisional clause was deemed a grievance, because that tribunal tried cases without a jury.

But immediately after the peace of Aix-la-Chapelle, (1748,) attempts were made to give the system an entirely new and more energetic character. Upon this subject a multitude of English politicians were so rank and determinate, that the passage of a bill in parliament was hardly prevented, though it went so far as to give *royal instructions* the force of law—a power which would have enabled the crown, by a single blow, to sweep off every Colonial charter and law, in this country.—Fully sensible of what *bills of credit* had done, especially in the siege of Louisbourg, and what they might do in other emergencies, parliament forbade the emission of them to any amount, except expressly to meet the annual public expenditure, or to repel invasion. This was followed by the *Iron Act*, passed in 1750, professedly to promote the importation of *Pig and Bar Iron* from the American Colonies into England.‡ But in the light of its provisions, the flimsy guise which veiled its *title*, was easily seen through ; for it pro-

\* Quakers had a meeting at York, in 1662 ; and at Mr. Proctor’s in Falmouth, in 1750 ; and the Baptists had a meeting in Kittery as early as 1681.—*Smith’s Journal*, p.

† See post, A. D. 1763.

‡ 1 Doug. p. 540-1.



hibited, under severe penalties, the use of any mill for slitting or rolling iron, and likewise any furnace for making steel. This would compel the Colonists to export their iron in pigs and bars, to London, the only iron market for foreign trade in the realm; and to take in exchange, cutlery, woollens and other fabrics. Attempts were also made to restrict the colonies in their trade with the *West Indies*\* to the Islands belonging to the English. A principal article exported thither from Maine was lumber; for which *molasses* was received in large quantities. In its primitive state, this was an article of great use; and when distilled, it was supposed [though erroneously] to be a needful drink† for those engaged in the fisheries, in the lumbering business, in the military service, and in navigation—as better enabling them to endure hardships. Besides, rum and molasses were carried by fishing vessels, in the winter, to the southern Colonies, and exchanged for corn and pork, which were every year needed in this eastern country. The balance of trade at this time, was, even while unrestricted, against the fishermen, the ship-builders, the lumberers and the seamen; for it was found, that all those engaged in such employments, could not pay the bills for their supplies and support, at the prices they were compelled to give for articles consumed; and should they be restrained to a trade with the English, in the single article of molasses, a fatal check must be given to the kinds of enterprize mentioned.‡

A. D. 1750,  
to 1752.  
West India  
trade, limited.

Lumber and  
Molasses.

But what more particularly engaged again the attention of the government and the people, was the settlement and the safety of this eastern country.§ In the autumn of 1750, Richard Hazen was employed at the public expense, to make surveys, and form a correct chart or map of the whole coast, between the

Settlement  
of the eastern  
country.

\* This trade was less profitable, than in the reigns of William and Anne.  
—2 *Hutch. Hist.* p. 397.

† “It has killed more Indians than the wars and their sicknesses; it does not spare white people, especially when made into flip.”—1 *Doug. Summ.* p. 540.

N. B. The *Sugar Act* passed A. D. 1755, by which a duty of 9d. per gallon was laid on rum; on molasses 6d.; on 100 wt. sugar 5s.; if imported from any other than English Islands.—1 *Minot*, p. 301.

‡ 1 *Minot*, p.

§ “Every new house, new farm, new subject, adds to the consumption of British manufactures;—and nothing contributes more to speedy settlements, than a vent for the lumber—a great help in clearing lands.”—2 *Hutch. Hist.* p. 399.

A. D. 1750, Merrimack and the St. Croix. Also two new townships were, in consideration of military services, appropriated and ordered to be surveyed. One was assigned to Captain Pierson and his associates, who were in the expedition against Louisbourg—called *Piersontown* plantation. The other township was appropriated to the benefit of *Capt. Hobbs*\* and his company, who were in the same service; each to be laid out and settled on the general terms;—both now forming the town of *Standish*. For several years, the Islands, the waters, and the banks of the Penobscot, had all attracted great attention; and in July, (1750,) a large vessel “full of people,” visited these parts. The view, as it was designed, afforded the passengers an opportunity to select places for their future residence. A settlement of these lands had hitherto been retarded by the hostilities of the Indians, more than in consequence of their belonging to the crown; therefore nothing but their opposition, jealousy, and ill-will, now prevented several enterprising people from planting their habitations permanently, upon the banks of that commanding river. Every practicable method, subsequent to peace, was used to keep the tribes tranquil, two trading houses were opened and well supplied;—William Lithgow being appointed, in 1752, truck-master at Richmond fort, and Jabez Bradbury, at St. Georges; and a confidence began to be strongly entertained in the future safety of settlers.

Grants of  
the Pierson-  
town and Hobbs-  
town now  
*Standish*.

Penobscot  
visited

Truck mas-  
ters.

Settlements  
enlarged  
upon St.  
Georges'  
river.

Nor indeed were the great and various exertions made, during the last *thirty* years, to settle this section of country, without considerable success.† Emigrants had been introduced and planted within it, from Ireland by Dunbar and his friends; from Germany, by Gen. Waldo, and the Muscongus patentees; and from some parts of New-England, by Drowne and other proprietary claimants. Between 1733, and 1735–6, Irish protestants of Scottish descent, settled in the ‘Upper and Lower towns,’ on St. Georges’ river; also on lands towards its mouth [now Cushing;]‡ and at Broad-bay; and the English settled *Medumcook*,

\* Jour. House of Rep. (1750.) p. 209,—called *Hobbstown*.

† 4 Coll. Mass. His. Soc. p. 23.

‡ MS. letters from St. George, Cushing, and Thomaston.—Also MS. Narrative of C. Eaton.—Samuel Waldo, son of Gen. Waldo, went to Germany in 1753, and “circulated proclamations to induce emigrants to come to America.”—J. Ludwig’s testimony.—Report, 1811, p. 164.

[now Friendship.] Accessions were made in 1740, to the plantation at Broad-bay;\* in 1743, to those on St. Georges' river, and on the Kennebeck;† and a few migrated to other places soon afterwards. Early in 1750, Mr. Crelleus, a German gentleman, presented a memorial to the General Court, in which he proposed to remove several protestant families from his country, into the Province, provided they could see sufficient inducements. It seems he had made a voyage across the Atlantic, upon this errand. So favorable to the proposal was the Lieutenant-Governor, that he threw his weight into the scale with the applicant, and stated to the General Court,—‘from the character and disposition of that people, I apprehend it to be of great importance to encourage their settlement among us; as they would introduce many useful manufactures and arts.’—Four townships of land therefore, were appropriated for the accommodation of foreign protestants; and the Province frigate offered to transport them, after arrival, to the places of their selection or destination. The Legislature also adopted provisional measures for their accommodation and comfort, for naturalizing them and their families, and for encouraging their ministers and interpreters. The next year, (1751,) between 20 and 30 families arrived, with Mr. Euter, their interpreter:‡ whose necessities, in the ensuing winter, were relieved at the public expense, as well as by private charity; beds, bedding and other articles being furnished them, till their removal to Broad-bay and other places.

A. D. 1750,  
to 1752.  
  
Also the  
Germans at  
Broad-bay.

By the new valuation finished in 1751, there were exhibited melancholy proofs, how much war, sickness, the small-pox, and other adversities, had checked the progress of population; for the inhabitants of the whole province of Massachusetts, within the last seven years, had actually increased only about 500; and no more than five added to the corporate towns in that Province. In Maine, the towns at that and the present time, were *eleven*; and the proportion of £1,000 tax, assigned to her, including a few plantations, was merely £2 11s. 3d. more than in the preceding valuation.§ Hence it would appear, that, on the whole, her pop-

New valuation.

\* Germans emigrated to Broad-bay.—MS. Letter of Mr. Ludwig.

† MS. Letter from Dresden.—New settlers planted at Frankfort, [Pownalborough.]

‡ MS. Let. M. R. Ludwig, Esq.—3 Jour. H. of Rep. p. 76.

§ See ante, 1743.

A. D. 1752. ulation, during seven years, had in a small degree increased. To lessen the direct taxes, however, there were *excise* and *impost* laws still in force, which brought considerable sums into the Provincial treasury.\* The excise was laid on ardent spirits, distilled; and duties exacted on wines, rum, sugar, and molasses, tobacco, logwood, and West India fruits; also on most other articles imported, unless by law exempted.† The tonnage duty was “a pound of good pistol powder per ton,” on every vessel not British, nor English colonial—which was to be paid every voyage. There were also, in 1750, duties exacted on tea, coffee, and arrack—also on coaches and chariots imported; and the same year, *Jabez Fox*, of Falmouth, was chosen Collector of the duties or imposts, for Yorkshire; the excise being usually farmed out for periods of three years.‡

Excise and  
impost du-  
ties.

Collector of  
duties.

A very important alteration was made at this period in the record of dates, which deservedly claims particular notice. It had been satisfactorily ascertained, and generally conceded throughout European countries, that in consequence of small increments during a long series of years, the computation of time was incorrect. An act of Parliament, therefore, was passed, January 22, 1752, extending to all the British dominions; which ordained, that every year, including the present one, should begin January 1, instead of March 25; and that *eleven* days be expunged from the Calendar; and the 3d of September, in the present year, be called the 14th. This correction has been denominated the **NEW STYLE**.§

New style.

To pave the way for a conciliatory conference with the Indians, government transported to Fort Richmond and to St. Georges, six hogsheads of bread and six barrels of pork, to be distributed among them; and, Oct. 20, four commissioners were met at the latter place, by delegations of Sagamores from all the eastern tribes, except the Mickmaks and those of St. Francois. The

\* The duties on articles *ad valorem* were 4*d.* in £1.

† Duties by the Hind. on molasses, 16*d.*; rum, £1; sugar, £2; tobacco, £2; a pipe of wine, £4,—“old tenor:”—aggregate of excise, impost, and tonnage, in 1742, £33,180, old tenor. On every gallon of rum distilled, 2*s.*—1 *Doug. Summ.* p. 521-3.

‡ Farmers of the excise in Maine, (1752) were “Major Cutts, Capt. Plaisted, and Hon. John Hill.”

§ *Prov. Laws*, p. 579-586—where the act is entire.

Commis-  
sioners meet  
the Indians  
at St. Geor-  
ges.



non-appearance of the latter was an unfavorable circumstance ; A. D. 1752. otherwise, as Lieutenant-Governor Phips told the General Court, —“we have succeeded as well as we could expect, and the “conference may have a good tendency to prevent any further “molestation of our frontiers.”

The present aspect of Indian affairs extensively encouraged residents and landholders, to undertake some new improvements of their condition and estates. Settlements in what are now Woolwich, Edgecomb, Bath, Dresden, Bowdoinham, Topsham and in many other places, were found to be permanent and increasing ; and the people of Wiscasset, Sheepscot, and Merryconeag, were severally desirous of being incorporated into towns, or districts. The claim of Sir Richard Edgecomb’s heirs to a tract between Richmond fort and Cathance river, was revived by John Edgecomb of New-London. He traced the title from Sir Ferdinando Gorges. The proprietors of the Plymouth patent for the purpose of establishing their limits, took depositions in perpetual remembrance, made some surveys, and exhibited an ingenious chart of their claim. Nay, to facilitate the meetings of “*proprieties*,” a law was passed giving them equal privileges, whether their lands were within or without a *located* township.

Fortifications were repaired or enlarged,—that at St. Georges river, being constructed of hewn timber, 20 inches square, with walls about 16 feet in height. Its form was quadrangular, each side being 100 feet. Within were the barracks, or apartments, built of timber against the walls, for the dwelling or retreat of the people, every one being occupied by a single family or more, according to the size of the rooms or numbers in the families. In the centre, was a good well of water ; and from the southern wall, a covered way was formed by means of logs, and extended to a large timber block-house, 200 feet distant, at the water’s edge. Here, 12 or 15 pieces of cannon were mounted, completely commanding the river. This fortress was erected in 1719–20 ;\* improved in 1740 ; and since the last war, the establishment had been enlarged at the expense of the settlers. They built what they called block-houses, about 100 rods westward of the fort, in two rows or ranges ; and surrounded the whole by a picket made of posts driven into the ground, as thick

Encouragement of the people and proprietors.

Fortifications improved, or enlarged.

St. Georges fort.

\* See ante, A. D. 1719.

A. D. 1752. as they could stand, and ten feet in height. Thus accommodated and secured, they formed themselves into a military company for their mutual defence. In times of danger, either they or the soldiers, were continually scouting ;—such as went to labor in the field were well armed ; and when the signal of a general alarm was given at the fort by ‘ the discharge of a heavy cannon,’ all who were abroad made a speedy retreat to the garrison. “ Year after year, the inhabitants had no other way of cultivating their farms, and obtaining wherewithal to support their families.”\* The garrison was commanded by Jabez Bradbury. The block-house at the Narrows above, was garrisoned by a party of the inhabitants, under Capt. Kilpatrick ; that in Cushing by another party of volunteers, under Capt. Benjamin Burton ; and that near the mouth of the river [in the present town of St. George,] by others, under Capt. Henderson.† The forts at Broad-bay and Medumcook, were also rendered defensible, and the inhabitants were determined never more to be driven from their homes.

Fortifications at the Narrows.

In Cushing.

In St. George.

At Broad-bay and Medumcook.

A petition for a new county on the Kennebeck.

A petition signed by Jacob Wendell, Edward Winslow, and their associates, proprietors of the Plymouth patent, and a large number of settlers, was presented to the General Court, December 18, 1752, complaining of the inconveniences they suffered in consequence of their remote situation from the shire-towns and the seats of justice, and praying to be erected into a *new county*. A bill to this effect was reported in December of the following year ; but through the apprehensions of another rupture, it was never matured into a law.

A. D. 1753.

Settlements there disturb the Indians.

The embers of conflicting claims, which circumstances had only smothered, were now in several places, either disturbed or rekindled. Heated controversies among proprietors might have soon spread, had not a back fire been set by the Indians. On seeing the English make improvements, they complained loudly, as heretofore of encroachments, and shewed impatience and some ill-temper. An able committee of seven, to whom the matters were all referred, after giving notice in the Boston newspapers to all concerned, carefully investigated the subjects of claim and complaint, and reported, that the lands on both sides of the Kennebeck, had long before been conveyed by the chiefs

\* MS. Letter of Hez. Prince, Esq.

† MS. Nar. C. Eaton, Esq.—See Thomaston, A. D. 1777.

to the English ; and settlements made by consent of the Indians, A. D. 1753 and continued "many miles," above Fort Richmond ; that they, within sixty years, had repeatedly engaged by solemn treaty, not to molest any of the English in the exercise of their rights, or the enjoyment of their possessions ; and that if the law, which forbade all hunting eastward of Saco and northward of the settlers' habitations, were carried into rigid execution, they believed the Indians would manifest no more inquietude. Copies of the law, therefore, were distributed throughout this eastern country ; and the commanders of the garrisons and the keepers of the truck houses were ordered to see its provisions strictly observed. But when untutored Indians, dupes to designing Frenchmen, were under the influence of jealousy and suspicion, every incident or even mishap spread and fanned the flames. Though all were forbidden to hunt, or to cut timber in the extensive forests, or to settle contiguous to them ; thoughtless people were, without doubt, careless of their preservation, and indifferent, whether the Indian hunter, or the British king suffered. But the Provincial government always conducted in respect to the crown lands, according to the principles of duty, honor, and justice ; and in consequence of the immense damage lately done by fires, spread by accident or design, actually passed a penal statute against setting fires in or near the woods. Yet nothing could tranquillize an affronted or disaffected Indian. It was sufficient offence, that these destructive fires, which alarmed and annoyed them and ruined their nearer hunting grounds, were the works or wrongs of Englishmen.

The hunting law enforced.

Great fires in the king's woods.

Penal law against setting fires.

Hence, it was correctly stated by the Lieut. Governor, in his speech, June 12, to the General Court, that 'the two principal and 'perhaps only material obstacles to the settlement of the eastern 'country, were its exposed situation to the Indian enemy in case of 'rupture ; and the great controversy about titles, by reason of 'different claims to the same tracts of land.' As the readiest means to obviate these evils, he recommended the establishment of a special tribunal to settle land-titles ; and the adoption of all practicable measures, for filling the country with inhabitants. Encouraged by the public sentiment, Florentius Vassal, an eminent gentleman from Jamaica, proposed to the General Court, that if the territory between the waters of the Penobscot and

The two obstacles in the way of settling the eastern country.

A. D. 1753. St. Croix, were granted to him and his associates; they would settle there within a stipulated time, such number of inhabitants, as would form a barrier to the French, and a check to the Indians. It was a suggestion at a favorable moment; and the legislative branches assured him, that if he would, by May, 1758, obtain his Majesty's approbation, introduce 5,000 settlers, and a proportionate number of protestant ministers, and satisfy the Indians as to their claim; the emigrants should have all the lands they would settle, and all the Islands within three miles of the coast.\*

Vassal's project for settling the country between Penobscot and St. Croix.

New castle incorporated.

If Georgetown were within the old Province of Maine, the first municipality, established by the Provincial government within the territory of Sagadahock, was that of Sheepscot plantation, which was incorporated June 19, 1753, into a town, with the usual powers and privileges, by the name of **NEWCASTLE**; †—

---

\* 8 Jour. House of Rep. p. 50, 169.

† It was so called probably in compliment to the Duke of Newcastle, the king's principal secretary at that time, and a friend to the American Colonies. It was the same name given by the royal Duke's agents, 1664-5, to another part of his patented territory on the Delaware.—*Newcastle, first settled about 1630-1*, was for thirty-five years, or longer, called the "Sheepscot" plantation. *Walter Phillips*, an early settler, resided on the western side of the Damariscotta, not far from the lower or salt water Falls, where the Newcastle village now is. In 1661-2 and 1674, he purchased large tracts around him, of the Sagamores,—whence is deduced the "Tappan Right." *John Mason* was a cotemporary or earlier settler, on the easterly side of the Sheepscot, at the "Great Neck"—a short distance from Phillips'. About the year 1649-50,—Mason also purchased of Robinhood and Jack Pudding, two Sagamores, a considerable tract about his residence. In 1665, the king's Commissioners sat at his house, when they organized a government within the Duke's patent. They called the plantation *Dartmouth*, or *New Dartmouth*, and appointed Mr. Phillips, Recorder. They both finally left the country at the commencement of the 2d Indian war, in 1688;—Phillips went to Salem, Massachusetts, where he was living in 1702; and Mason removed to New-Jersey, where he died.—*See 1st Vol. this Hist.* p. 56, 330, 408, and 536.—In August, 1676, the inhabitants fled before the Indians, but returned after the war. However, in Sept. 1688, the first year of king William's war, the settlement was wholly destroyed, and lay waste thirty years.—The plantation was revived and resettled in 1719. It is believed the settlement was erected into a *district* or *precinct*, in 1751.—*See 18 Council Records*, p. 19-20, 51.—3 Jour. House of Rep. (1753.) p. 44.—It was first represented in the General Court, A. D. 1774, by *Benjamin Woodbridge*. By the census, in 1764, there were then 454 people in town. Newcastle lies between the rivers Damariscotta and Sheepscot. It is the western section of the Tappan Right; and in



the *twelfth* in the present State. According to usage, it received A.D. 1753. a law-book, presented at the public expense; and in respect to the number, reputation and enterprize of its inhabitants, it has always holden an elevated rank among the towns.

On the 6th of August, the return of Governor Shirley, was heartily greeted by the people of the whole Province.\* August 6. Return of Governor Shirley. 'It would have given us singular pleasure,' say the General Court to him, 'if your Excellency had succeeded in settling the boundaries with the French in America; for which his Majesty has been pleased to detain you so long from us. But for a long time, that nation has been famous for doing justice by compulsion, rather than by inclination.'—In reply, the Governor says,—'my employment as one of his Majesty's commissioners at Paris, has occasioned my absence from you, three years longer than I proposed to myself, when I left Boston.† Among other interests of the crown, which I had it in my heart to secure by this negotiation, was a large portion of territory [Sagadahock,] Sagadahock. belonging to this Province claimed by France; and the preservation of the whole of it, against her encroachments, will in a great measure finally depend upon the issue of this dispute.'

As the territory of Sagadahock was thus involved in the same controversy, it is important to give a short outline of its merits.

The French contended that ancient Acadia or Nova Scotia admitted of this territorial description—beginning at Cape St. Mary's on the southerly side of the entrance into the Bay of Fundy, thence following the westerly and southerly shore of the The claims of France to it, specified.

it, are also lands purchased of the Sagamores by John Mason, as mentioned.—*Sullivan*, p. 166, 236.—One Randolph, many years before the American revolution, came from New-Jersey, and endeavored, in vain, to revive the Mason claim, in right of his mother, Mason's daughter. Randolph said his parents informed him, he was born at Sheepscot, and carried away while an infant, when they fled from the savages.—There was a fort on Sheepscot river, before the 2d Indian war. Rev. Alexander Boyd, was employed to preach in Sheepscot soon after it was made a district. He was ordained by the *Boston Presbytery*, Sept. 19, 1754, and dismissed in 1758. After a lapse of 18 years, in which time, Messrs. Ward, Lain, Perley and Benedic, were employed as preachers, Rev. Thurston Whiting was settled, in July, 1776, and a Congregational Church formed. Rev. Kiah Baily was settled in 1797.—*Greenleaf's Ecclesiastical Hist.* p. 101-6.—There is now a society there of Roman Catholics.

\* 1 *Minot*, p. 173.—He had gratulatory addresses from the College, Clergy, and Courts.

† See ante, A. D. 1749, p. 260.

A. D. 1753. great peninsula eastward to Cape Canseau; thence by the shore to the head\* of Chedabucto bay; and thence westerly and diagonally, through the heart of the peninsula, to Cape St. Mary's before mentioned—on an imaginary line along the heads of the rivers, that run southerly and empty into the Atlantic, or northerly and empty into the bay of Minas, or the bay of Fundy; and they claimed as a part of Canada or New-France, all the territories northerly of this imaginary line;—embracing Annapolis and both the southerly and northerly coasts of those two bays, even to the St. Lawrence, and also extending westwardly to the river Kennebeck,

The claims of England to Nova Scotia.

The question stated.

On the contrary, the English insisted, that Nova Scotia or Acadia manifestly embraced the whole country southerly of the St. Lawrence and eastwardly of St. Croix, including the great peninsula.—Hence, the question was, *how much of the country belonged to England, and how much to France?—and where ought the divisional line between Canada and Nova Scotia, to be drawn?*†

13 arguments adduced by the English to support their claim.

The English, in support of their position, adduced certain documents and facts, thought by them to be conclusive:—such as,—the discovery of Newfoundland, in 1497, by Cabot;—formal possession taken of the country, in 1583, by Humphrey Gilbert;—the patent of North and South Virginia between the 34th and 45th degrees of north latitude, granted in 1606;—that of New-England, in 1620, between 40° and 48° of north latitude;—and that to William Alexander, Sept. 10, 1621, called *Nova Scotia*, which embraced the lands claimed, whereof commensurate possession had been taken and continued; and though the Commission of Governor Temple, by extending his jurisdiction to the river St. Georges, seemed to imply, that Nova Scotia, as the French under the treaty of Breda, 1667, contended, must extend as far westward; yet that Province, it is well known, did always extend northward, to the Bay Chaleur, and eastward to the Passamaquoddy bay only. For the Provincial charter, A. D. 1691, did embrace the whole territory eastward to the St.

---

\* A few leagues north-westerly of Cape Canseau.

† 1 Minot, p. 120-130.—But Mr. Minot is in part, incorrect.—See *Collection of Memorials*, printed in English, 1756; also the *Report of the doings and arguments of Messrs. Shirley and Galissoniere, the Commissioners, in French and Latin.*—*Boston Athenæum.*

Croix, (likewise Nova Scotia inclusive,) and northward to the St. A. D. 1753. Lawrence. At any rate, whatever might be the *limits* of Nova Scotia, the treaty of Utrecht, in 1713, expressly conceded to England, "Nova Scotia or Acadia in its full extent,"—which must be the *same* country, she had resigned to France by the treaty of Breda, A. D. 1667; and the late treaty of Aix-la-Chapelle, 1748, re-establishes all things, as they were before the war. Nay, the commissions to the French Governors of Nova Scotia, gave them jurisdiction to Penobscot, and as they said, even to Kennebeck on the 'confines of New-England,' shewing that they considered the latter joined the former; and indeed the French, till the treaty of Utrecht, had, or at least claimed, actual possession of the country to Penobscot, as a part of Acadia.

But according to the arguments of the French,\*—if prior discovery or settlement were to be considered, they could mention enterprizes of that character by Baron de Lery, in 1518; by James Cartier, who in 1535 took possession of Canada; and by de Monts, who had a patent of Acadia in 1604, and made permanent settlements on the coast of the Etechemins, and though the next year he removed over the Bay of Fundy to Port Royal, he did not abandon the St. Croix. Whereas the earliest English settlement was not till 1607, even in Virginia; and Capt. Smith, when he surveyed the northern coast, in 1614, said the country was known by French names, and "that of Canada stifled all the rest." The patent to William Alexander was itself a nullity, as the country was not 'vacant,' according to the condition it contained, but previously and actually occupied by the French under de Monts. Indeed, the charter of William and Mary gave the provincials no right to grant any of the lands between Sagadahock and St. Croix, but reserved them to the British crown,—a territory to which no *name* was ever so much as given, evidently because the English knew their rights to the country were nugatory, or at least, extremely problematical. Nor did France take the country by the treaty of Breda, as a cession, but as a restitution of what she had originally been the owner. It

Arguments  
of the  
French.

---

\* Gov. Shirley says [*See his speech in Feb. 1755.*] "by memorial of the French commissioners delivered to those of England at Paris, 1750, they claim the whole country to the westward and southward of the river St. Lawrence, as far as the Kennebeck, on one side of the bay of Fundy, and Annapolis Royal on the other."

A. D. 1753. is true that by the treaty of Utrecht, 'Acadia or Nova Scotia in its full extent, according to its *ancient* limits'—also 'the town of 'Port Royal,'—and in general, "all that depend on the said *countries* and Islands belonging to them," were conceded to the English; yet the very language of the treaty renders it certain, that 'Acadia as *originally* limited, and Port Royal were *different* 'countries, otherwise they would not have been *both* mentioned, 'the early and correct French geographers establishing the same;\*' '—and the only question was, where to draw the line between 'them.'

Negotiation protracted till a line of forts were formed from Bay Verte to New Orleans.

This negotiation, opened solely about boundaries, was through the management of the French, protracted till their schemes were in a great degree matured. The late treaty of Aix la Chapelle was evidently treated by them as a truce; and at length it was perceived, that they had conceived the prodigious design of forming a line of forts from Bay Verte, along the St. Lawrence and the great lakes, and through the Ohio country, terminating only at New-Orleans; and that the real question, which must ere long be tried by the arbiter of war, and decided by arms, was, *who shall have the ultimate and paramount command and rule of this Northern Hemisphere?*†—Already the French had about 30 forts within the disputed territories, including one at Crown Point, and one on Sorel river. The Indians of St. Francois and Nova Scotia were hostile, the Acadians were treacherous, and the French bold and insolent.

Sept. 21. Tarratines quiet.

To ascertain at this crisis the disposition and temper of the eastern Indians, Commissioners‡ met the Sagamores of Penobscot, at St. Georges, Sept. 21, and had a free conference with them. They acknowledged they had received a letter from a jesuit missionary, by which they were advised and encouraged to take measures for the defence of their lands and rights; but still they wished for peace, and had determined to abide by the treaty.

\* Champlain and M. Denys.—See *ante*, vol. I. p. 243, note §.

† The French are executing a plan projected more than 50 years since, "for extending their possessions from the mouth of the Mississippi to Hudson Bay—securing the vast body of Indians in that inland country, and "subjugating the whole continent to the crown of France."—*Gov. Shirley's Speech.*

‡ These were, Sir W. Pepperell, Jacob Wendell, Thomas Hubbard, John Winslow, and James Bowdoin.



Trusting to their sincerity, the Commissioners proceeded to Fort A. D. 1753. Richmond, where they had an interview with several from the Canibas tribe. They appeared to be disaffected because there were settlements begun and prosecuted above that fortress; and repeated what they had so often alleged, that their fathers never could have intended to deprive their children of their homes, or their hunting grounds, and leave them to starve. 'Still, if we are 'unmolested,' said they, 'we shall be tranquil;' and on receiving renewed promises of protection and justice, they engaged to use their endeavors to effect a release of the captives taken at Swan Island, Frankfort [Dresden,] and in other places, and to preserve the peace. Benjamin Mitchell and Lazarus Noble, of Frankfort, had taken a journey to Montreal, to recover their captive children; and after finding them, as they informed the General Court, they were compelled by the threats of the Canadian Governor to return without them. By this, and other base conduct of the French, they virtually violated both the laws of nations and the faith of the subsisting treaty;—"injuries," said the Legislature, "to which we, who know the rights of freedom and justice, can never tamely submit." Hence, Governor Shirley sent a special messenger into Canada, to demand a restoration of the children and of all other captives; remonstrating to the Governor of Canada in most pointed terms, against the vile and cruel conduct of the Indians, his allies, and warning him against any further interruptions of the amity between the two crowns.

The Canibas complain.

Captives withheld by the French.

Messenger sent for them.

There was considerable anxiety among the English, occasioned by the appearance of French settlements, lately rising upon the banks of the river Chaudiere, which empties into the St. Lawrence, a few miles above Quebec. The sources of that river were near those of the Kennebeck; and the Indians of Norridgewock had told at Richmond fort, that they had given the settlers full liberty to hunt and live in any part of that region—as an inducement for them seasonably to furnish provisions and military stores, whenever the Indians might be again at war with the English. Measures, therefore, were diligently pursued for defence; each eastern inland garrison was furnished with two cohorn-mortars and sixteen cannon; and the frontiers, with 100 stands of small arms and a suitable quantity of ammunition.\*

French settlements on the Chaudiere begun.

Defensive measures.

\* 19 C. Reo. p. 140-1.—8 Journal H. of Rep. p. 96-100.

**A. D. 1753.** The first acts of hostility were committed, in Oct. 1753, by the French and Indians, in the vicinity of the fort at Presque Isle, on the southerly banks of lake Erie; three British traders being seized and sent to Montreal, their goods confiscated, and several settlers murdered. To effectuate the release of the prisoners, and to prevent a repetition of the wrongs, the Lieutenant-Governor of Virginia despatched to the commander of the French forces on the Ohio, a messenger, who was afterwards the illustrious **GEORGE WASHINGTON**.\*—An answer was returned by the officer, that the country was French territory; and he had taken possession of it under orders, which he was bound to obey.

**G. Washington's agency.**

**The French fortify in Nova Scotia.**

Equally violent and reprehensible, was the conduct of the French and Indians in Nova Scotia. Besides the garrisons erected at Louisbourg, at the Isthmus, and on the river St. John, 'near the borders of Maine,' the French were fortifying or strengthening themselves in other places; prohibiting the tribes from having any intercourse by treaty or trade with the English,† and encouraging them by rewards, to take either prisoners or scalps:—And when captives were carried to Canada, the ransom demanded and often paid was exorbitant. The new and improved route between Canada and these eastern parts, by way of the rivers Chaudiere and Kennebeck, increased the public apprehensions, that some place on the upper branches of the one or the other, was to be the encampment or general rendezvous of the Indians, and that the present peace with them must be of short duration.

**A party of Indians visit Fort Richmond.**

In February, (1754,) a company of about 60 able-bodied Indians, besides several boys, made their appearance near fort Richmond, and expressed to Capt. Lithgow, their desire of sending a written communication to Governor Shirley. They were evidently a mixture, composed of some from St. Francois, some from Norridgewock, and perhaps a few from Penobscot. Their looks and demeanor gave indications, that they were rather spies, than a peace-party; for after they had delivered their letter, which was of no great importance, they manifested un-

\* He travelled 400 miles—of which 200 were through a trackless desert. He arrived at the forts on the Alleghany, Dec. 12th.—2 *Holmes' A. Ann.* p. 194-5.

† Gov. Shirley's speech, Nov. 1754.

usual insolence, and uttered low malignant threats.—‘Better for A. D. 1754. Englishmen, said some of them, to leave these rivers,\* else <sup>Their men-</sup> our French brothers, clad like Indians, will, soon as the ice is <sup>aces.</sup> gone, help us drive you all away. Certain they will come to us from Canada in the spring, and bring us guns and powder; for a good priest tells us the truth:—Yes, and the Hurons will come likewise.’

There was other satisfactory intelligence, that the Governor of <sup>The French</sup> Canada was industrious in his endeavors, to persuade all the eastern Indians to prevent any further settlements of the English on the Kennebeck; and that a French Jesuit had been making diligent enquiry after catholic families; using persuasives to assist in building a chapel for worship, and a dwellinghouse for himself, either at Cushnoc or Teconnet, and promising favor to all those who would join in amity with the French. In short, vengeance was denounced by them against any tribe, that should undertake to mediate between the English and the Indians. <sup>foment hos-tilities.</sup>

It was now extensively believed to be worse than in vain to <sup>6 compa-</sup> think of perpetuating the peace, and securing the friendship of <sup>nies ap-</sup> savage men by presents;—men already in league with a malev- <sup>pointed for</sup> olent adversary, who was waiting impatiently, for the word to <sup>defence of</sup> strike our frontiers with deadly and repeated blows. Tribute <sup>Maine.</sup> can never long satiate the appetite of an hungry enemy, and war is preferable to peace purchased on such degrading terms. Perceiving the hazardous exposure of these eastern Provinces, the Governor ordered six companies to be enlisted or detailed from their militia, and to hold themselves in perfect readiness for a march, on the shortest notice. Should the Indians at Norridge-wock be guilty of any mischief, he directed the officers ‘to break up their village, and kill or take captive all they met with of that tribe.’

The emergency drew from the General Court, April 9, an asseveration, that they considered it as indispensable, to prevent <sup>Provision</sup> the French from making any settlements whatever upon the <sup>for a new</sup> banks or branches of the river Kennebeck, or upon the carrying <sup>fort on the</sup> places at its head; that as Richmond fort was in a decayed <sup>Kennebeck.</sup> state, the House desired the Governor to order the erection of

---

\* “The new settlement of the Plymouth patent is the provocation.”—*Smith's Jour.* p. 58.

A. D. 1751. a new fort, about 100 feet square, as far above, as he might think it best; and when it should be finished, to remove thither the garrison, artillery and military stores, and cause the fort itself to be demolished.\* At first, 500 men were enlisted,—soon augmented to 800, in consequence of some recent acts of violence on or near the borders of “the eastern settlements.” The soldiers received a generous bounty and were furnished with every supply. Also, 2,500 prime firearms were ordered to be purchased for defence.

June 21.  
Shirley,  
Commissioner and  
troops embark.

On the 21st of June, the Governor, accompanied by Col. Paul Mascarene, as Commissioner from Nova Scotia, General John Winslow, who had the immediate command of the forces, Mr. Dummer, late Lieutenant-Governor, and other persons of rank, embarked at Boston in the Province frigate *Massachusetts* for Falmouth, the place of rendezvous. The troops encamped on Bangs’ Island. Finding on his arrival the Commissioners from New-Hampshire, and 42 of the principal Indians from Norridgewock, the Governor, on the 28th, opened a general conference. Upon enquiring why none of the Anasagunticooks were present, he was told that two of their tribe had been offensively killed the preceding year in New-Hampshire; whereas it was their bloody act of revenge, which was evidently the true cause of their absence.

A parley at  
Falmouth.

A treaty  
ratified.

Governor Shirley told the Canibas Chiefs, among other things, that he had concluded to build a new fort at Teconnet, on the point of land between the rivers Kennebeck and Sebasticook, at their confluence, for which he had made ample preparations. Strongly averse as they were to the establishment of any fortress on the lands of their forefathers, they persisted in their objection, till they were shown by deeds, how the territory had been conveyed away; and then they gave their consent, signed a treaty,† and had their dance;—all returning home, July 3, except three of their young men. Two days afterwards, fifteen principal Indians arrived from Penobscot: and on the 6th, they ratified the same treaty, and returned, leaving two of their young men also;—and the five were sent to Boston to be educated.

Immediately the Governor sent off the forces upon the pro-

\* See ante, 1719.

† This was nearly the same as “Dummer’s Treaty.”



jected enterprize, and gave orders that 500 of the troops recon- A.D 1754.  
noiter the heads of Kennebeck river and the great carrying places Building of  
between that and the Chaudiere; and the residue proceed to the fort.  
build the fort according to the plan and dimensions given.

Perceiving a war with France inevitable, and acquainted with Treaty with  
the open and exposed condition of the northern and eastern the 6 na-  
frontiers, the British ministry issued instructions unto the American tions.  
Governors, early in the spring, to negotiate, if possible, a  
treaty offensive and defensive with the Six Nations; to form an  
union of the colonies for the general defence; to resist by force  
the invasions of the French; and, in fine, to dislodge them from  
the American territories, upon which they had so wrongfully en-  
croached. Therefore, Commissioners from seven colonies\* con- June 14.  
vened at Albany, June 14, where they were met by 50 chief  
men of those Nations, with whom they concluded a treaty.  
They then proceeded to form a plan for the GENERAL UNION AND Plan of  
DEFENCE OF THE COLONIES; in which it was proposed to peti- Colonial  
tion Parliament for an act or charter, to establish a *Grand Coun- Union.*  
cil of 48 members, annually elective by the colony assemblies;  
and a *President General* to be appointed by the crown, with the  
right of negative upon the council; and to vest him and them  
with power to make general laws,—apportion the quotas of men  
and money to each colony in time of war;—establish forts, and  
direct all needful measures both for the public safety and common  
defence.—Reasonable and judicious as the proposition may ap-  
pear, it met with the singular fate of being rejected both by the king  
and the colonies,—for it was thought by the former, that the  
popular assemblies thereby had too much independence, and by  
the latter, that the President-General had too much power.—  
Hence it was evident, that no project, whatever, could possibly  
meet the views of both parties.†—About this time there were Troops  
enlistments made in Virginia—likewise in other Provinces, raised in  
measures were adopted, to repel the invading forces of the other colo-  
nies.  
French; while each of the two crowns out of regard to their  
respective allies, was waiting for the other, first to declare war.

\* From Massachusetts, New-Hampshire, Rhode-Island, Connecticut, Pennsylvania, Maryland, and New-York. The delegates took "rank in geographical order beginning at the north. See the names of the Committee appointed to draw "*a plan of Union.*"—2 *Belknap's N. H.* p. 220.

† 1 *Minot*, 191-2, where the draft is entire.

A. D. 1754. After Governor Shirley had passed several weeks in Falmouth and its vicinity, in making himself acquainted with the condition of the towns and frontiers, and devising means for their defence, he proceeded to Teconnet, and ascended the Kennebeck as far as Norridgewock. Ascertaining that no fort had been erected on that river by the French, nor on the carrying places between its sources and the Chaudiere, he returned to Boston, Sept. 9, where he was met with vivid congratulations.

Form and size of the fortress.

The site selected for the fort was an eligible and beautiful situation.\* Its exterior form was quadrangular; being about 100 feet in length and 40 in breadth. It was constructed of hewn pine timber and raised about 20 feet in height, with flankers and block-houses† of the same material, the walls being thick enough to resist musquet bullets. It was sufficiently spacious to contain 400 men. There was also a strong redoubt constructed on an eminence to overlook the country road, fortified by two small cannon and a swivel. In the main fortress were mounted several small cannon, and a garrison was established of 100 men.

Named fort Halifax.

It was finished, Sept. 3d, and called FORT HALIFAX; in naming which there was some ceremony and a complimentary inscription in Latin, which admits of this literal translation;—*For the benefit of the Massachusetts Province, William Shirley, her Governor, under the auspices of the most noble George Montague Duck, Earl of Halifax, the highly distinguished friend and patron of the British Provinces, throughout America, has reared this fortress.*—September 3, A. D. 1754.‡

\* The Governor told the House, the fort was 3-4ths of a mile below Teconnet Falls; 37 miles above Richmond Fort; 50 from Penobscot; 31 by water, and 22 by land, from Norridgewock, and 18 above Cushnoc.—18 *Coun. Rec.* p. 281-7. † In 1830, one block-house was still standing.

‡ The Latin:— *Quod felix faustum quesit*

PROVINCIAE MASSACHUSETENSI;

*Hunc lapidem posuit*

GULIELMUS SHIRLEY, GUBERNATOR,

*Sub auspiciis*

*Nobilissimi, GEORGII MONTAGUE DUCK,*

*Comitis de HALIFAX,*

*Provinciarum,*

*Quotquot sunt ditionis BRITANNICAE;*

*Per AMERICAM utramque,*

*Prefecti atq; Patroni illustrissimi,*

*Die 3, Septembris, A. D. 1754.*

[See 1 *Minot*, p. 187.—MS. Let. from Winslow.]

Encouraged and animated by this enterprize as soon as under- A. D. 1754.  
taken, the proprietors of the Plymouth patent or Kennebeck purchase, built two forts, the same season, both on the eastern side of the river. One was situated at the head of sloop navigation near the water's edge, and just below the easterly end of the present (Augusta) bridge; the place and the vicinity being anciently called by the Indians, *Cushnoc*. Some appearances of the circumvallation are yet to be seen. The fortress was a large building, in dimensions 100 feet by 32, constructed of hewn timber, like Fort Halifax. There was also near it a block-house, 24 feet square, formed of the same timber. Here were mounted four cannon, and a garrison established of 20 men.

It was designed especially, as a depository of provisions and military stores for the upper garrison. It was named *Fort Western*.<sup>\* Forts Western and Shirley.</sup> The other one, called *Fort Shirley*, was situated in the plantation of Frankfort, [now Dresden] about a mile above the northerly end of Swan Island, and hence sometimes called Fort Frankfort. The parade ground, was 200 feet square, enclosed by pickets; the westerly side of which was on the margin of the river. Within were two block-houses, the projecting stories of which were 24 feet square. The walls, which were ten inches thick, were built of pine and hemlock timber, hewed on four sides and interlocked where they crossed at the ends. One block-house was in the north and the other in the south corner of the parade, on the tops of which were watch-boxes for sentinels. The exterior pickets were of sufficient height, and within were barracks, for the accommodation of those belonging to the fort. It was afterwards under the command of Samuel Goodwin, whose family lived with him in the garrison.†

A road between Fort Western and Fort Halifax, was ordered by the Governor to be cleared and made fit for the passage of wheel carriages. He also made arrangements by means of <sup>Communi- cation with fort Halifax.</sup>

\* MS. Let. of Hon. D. Cony, A. D. 1823.—Some part of the fort was then standing. Its lat. 44° 14'.—‘The patentees at a very early period, built a trading house at *Cushnoc*; and when government was instituted, A. D. 1653, under Thomas Prince at Kennebeck; it appears, that the people residing at *Cushnoc*, or *Cushenoc*, were included therein and took the oath of fidelity, to New-Plymouth colony.’—James Howard had command of Fort Western.

† MS. Let. from Dresden, 1821.—One block-house was then standing.

A. D. 1754. whale-boats, and videttes, for the communication of expresses, between Fort Halifax and Falmouth, in 24 hours. The troops, except those retained in the garrisons, were all discharged, before Oct. 17; receiving from the Commander-in-Chief and the General Court, expressions of particular approbation.\* Immediately the General Court voted £600, to defray the charges of the campaign, and £300 to be laid out in presents which were to be sent to the tribes upon the Kennebeck and Penobscot; also appropriated a sum necessary to procure provisions, shoes or moccasins, and other supplies, for the garrison at Fort Halifax, and £470 for building a small fort at the second or ten-mile falls in the Androscoggin, and for repairing Fort George at Brunswick and the block-houses or fortified habitations at Towwob, [Lebanon] Phillipstown, Saco, Narraganset Number 7, Gorhamtown, Sebago, New-Marblehead, Saccarappe, and Tops-ham.†

On the 6th of November, an express arrived from Fort Halifax to the Governor, informing him that the Indians had fallen upon a party of the garrison, while they were engaged in hauling logs for the use of the fort, killed and scalped one soldier and carried away four others, prisoners. This outrage, committed so soon after solemn confirmation of former treaties, was universally viewed, not only as a piece of base and cruel treachery, but a certain precursor of another Indian war. It entirely changed the aspect of our eastern affairs, throwing a dark cloud over the whole. About the same time, an English captive, who had purchased his freedom, brought news from Canada, that 500 French and Indians were collecting at Quebec, and preparing to make a furious assault upon Fort Halifax.

Hence, the Governor was induced to withhold the valuable presents designed for the tribes at Kennebeck and Penobscot, then on board of the Province Sloop; but sent to Fort Halifax a re-enforcement of 100 men, with five additional cohorn-mortars; and issued orders to the six companies of minute men in Maine, to be in constant readiness for marching, at the shortest notice. Halifax and the frontiers were put in the best possible state of defence for the winter; and as there was fear, that our vessels might be taken by the French, who were supposed to be

\* 18 Council Records, p. 297-8.

† 18 Council Records, p. 329.

An attack upon the soldiery of Fort Halifax.

Presents withholden from the Tribes.

Halifax re-enforced.



ranging the eastern coasts, an embargo of 26 days, was laid upon A. D. 1754. all such as had on board, either provisions or other supplies. An embargo. Extremely anxious to effect a release and return of captives, An agency to Canada to procure the release of captives. numbers of whom, it was represented by afflicted friends, were still in Canada; Massachusetts and New-Hampshire sent Capt. Phineas Stevens thither on that errand; hoping, no doubt, to learn likewise, something of the measures or designs of the Canadians. But the mission was productive of more evil than good; for by paying or even offering extravagant ransom, we actually encouraged and tempted the Indians to the savage exploits of taking captives.\* If they were redeemed, the price paid gave the foe fresh strength and means to carry on this diabolical kidnapping mode of warfare.

The indignation of the public was now more especially aroused St. Francois Indians, instigators to war. against the Indians of St. Francois; as it was manifest, they were the principal instigators to a rupture. Many believed the time had in fact arrived, when that tribe, if none other, ought to be utterly exterminated. The General Court offered £100, for Farther measures for defence, any one of their scalps, and £10 more, for any one of their Indians taken alive; and directed their agent in England to purchase for the Province 250 stands of arms, and 1500 barrels of powder. The whole winter was passed in restless anxiety; it being fearfully apprehended, that none of all the eastern Indians, except, possibly, the Tarratines, could be deterred from rushing into hostilities. To satisfy them and keep them tranquil, government made them presents, gave them the strongest assurances of friendship and kindness; and finally promised them, if they would rest quietly under the verdant trees of peace, that a truck house should be established upon the Penobscot, and be well supplied with all the articles they needed, at fair prices. It was a period of uncommon interest and solicitude; the public treasury was Public emergencies. empty; and "the distressing circumstances of the Province" were laid before his Majesty, with earnest solicitations for assistance.

---

\* Hence, "the savages were more desirous of taking captives and more tender of them when taken, than in former wars."—2 *Belk. N. H.* p. 222.

## CHAPTER XII.

*The French war and 6th war with the Indians—Fortifications—Four expeditions against the French—They are driven from Nova Scotia by Winslow and Monkton—The French Neutrals removed—Depredations of the Indians—War declared against them all, except the tribe at Penobscot—Bounties—Defence of the eastern frontiers—Affair of Cargill—War against the tribe at Penobscot—An earthquake—Four expeditions against the French—Public embarrassments—A loan of £30,000—A force of 3,500 men raised—War declared against France—English Generals—Shirley leaves the Province—J. Wheelwright, Com. Gen.—Attacks of the Indians—A gloomy period—Louisbourg—Skirmishes with the Indians—Gov. Pownal arrives—J. Bradbury—Smallpox—Harpwell incorporated—William Pitt, prime minister—His plan of operations—Eastern forts—Louisbourg captured—Repulse of the Indians at St. Georges and Meduncook—Their last efforts eastward—Possession taken of Penobscot—Fort Pownal built there—Death of Gen. Waldo—Great successes of the English arms—Capture of Quebec—Destruction of the Indian village, St. François—Death of Sir W. Pepperell—Woolwich incorporated—Treaties of peace with the Indians—Entire reduction of Canada.*

**A.D. 1754.** THE encroachments of the French, the mischiefs of their Indian allies, and some skirmishes upon our frontiers, during the year 1754, were considered as the commencement of hostilities in what has been usually denominated the *French War*, and the certain presages of another rupture with the Indians. The war with them in fact began, as did the one between the two crowns, without being formally declared;—this being the *sixth Indian war*, within eighty years.

The French had not only forts in Nova Scotia, the *Beau Sejour*, *Bay Verte*, and two on the river St. John, built two or three years since; they had also a fortress at *Ticonderoga*,\*

The fortifications of the French.

---

\* From Albany to *fort Edward*, on the east side of the river Hudson below the bend, is 36 miles, and thence N. W. over land, 10 miles to *Fort William Henry*, at the southerly end of *Lake George*;—*Wood Creek*

situated on the isthmus between *Lake George* and *Lake Cham-* A. D. 1754.  
*plain*; *Fort Frederick* at *Crown Point*, on the western side of  
 the last mentioned lake; *Fort Frontenac*, at the outlet of lake  
 Ontario northwardly; *Fort Ontario* at Oswego river, on the south-  
 easterly margin of the same lake; *Fort Niagara*, between the  
 lakes Ontario and Erie, below the Falls; and fort *Du Quesne*,  
 at the confluence of the Alleghany and Monongahela rivers, which  
 form the head of the river Ohio, at the present Pittsburg.

The British minister at the court of France demanded, that <sup>Complaints</sup> express orders be sent to M. de la Jonquiere, the Governor of <sup>to the</sup> New-France, to desist from violence against the British subjects <sup>French king</sup> in this country; that Fort Niagara be immediately razed; that the <sup>against</sup> English subjects who had been made prisoners, be set at liberty, <sup>abuses,</sup> and indemnified for the losses they had sustained; and that the persons who had committed these excesses be punished in an exemplary manner. Meanwhile, the Indians being constantly assisted by the French, in Nova Scotia, and furnished as they wished, with boats, arms and ammunition, continued in many places to plunder and massacre the British subjects with impunity. Though it were true, that the Court of Versailles promised to remove all causes of complaint; yet the French Governor was, without doubt, secretly exhorted, to proceed in the work of bringing their ambitious and nefarious projects to perfection.\*

On the other hand, there was a line of forts and block-houses, <sup>Eastern for-</sup> along our frontiers from Salmon Falls river, to the forts on the <sup>tifications.</sup> river St. Georges. At Berwick, within two or three miles above Quampeagan landing, were several strongly fortified houses, called Gerish's, Key's, Wentworth's, and Goodwin's garrisons. There was also a picketted fort on the height of land at Pine Hill, formed of poles set in the ground, about twenty feet in height and sharpened at the upper end.† Similar fortifications and block-houses, constructed of hewn timber, enclosed by palisades, or other works for defence and retirement, were built or established in every frontier township, that was settled in Maine and Saga-

---

being 11 miles N. E. of Fort Edward and at the south end of Lake Champlain. On the isthmus, between Lake George and Lake Champlain, is *Ticonderoga*. *Crown Point* is 15 miles north of Ticonderoga; thence N. to the outlet of Lake Champlain, 55 miles, at the head of *Chamblay* and mouth of *Sorell river*; thence north to *Isle Aux Noix*, 10 miles; and thence to the St. Lawrence, 50 miles. \* 2 Smollett. † Sullivan, p. 253.

A. D. 1754. dahock. The men were at all times armed, whether they went to public worship, to labor, or were travelling. The moment a lurking Indian was discovered, means were used to communicate notice to the nearest garrison or block-house, when an alarm gun was fired, and all the scattered people fled within the gates.\* Or, if the people were in possession of no larger guns than muskets, three of them were fired in succession, at short and measured intervals, between them. There was another expedient recommended, and to some extent tried, as a security against the sudden and silent incursions of the savages;—this was the use of ‘staunch hounds’ and well taught dogs, which by the scent of footsteps, could detect skulking parties, and route or frustrate ambuscades.

Alarm guns.

Large and quick scented dogs.

A. D. 1755. Early in the year 1755, four expeditions, formed without much concert, were bravely undertaken against the several French forts. General Braddock arriving at Virginia, the last of February from Ireland, with two regiments, conducted *one* expedition of 2,200 regulars and provincials against fort du Quesne, before which he fell, July 9th, and his army were entirely defeated. The *second* was aimed against the French, Acadians, and Indians, embodied and fortified upon the isthmus of Nova Scotia.—The *third*, containing 5 or 600 provincials, was commanded by General William Johnston, of Schenectady, who fought a battle with the enemy near Crown Point, which won him great applause. The *fourth*, conducted by Governor Shirley in person, Commander-in-Chief since the death of General Braddock, proceeded against Niagara and Fort Frontenac, without any success.—In the midst of these expeditions, a large French fleet left the harbor of Brest for America;—the news of which aroused the British government to despatch hither Admirals Boscawen and Mostyn, April 27, with eleven ships of the line and a frigate, having on board two regiments, for Newfoundland. Near Cape Race, at the southernmost part of that Island, Boscawen had the good fortune to capture two ships of 64 guns, the Alcide and the Lys; while the residue of the French fleet, with much exertion, safely ascended the St. Lawrence. This

Four expeditions against the French.

1st, Braddock's, against Fort du Quesne.

2d, the Acadian.

3d, Johnston's, against Crown-point.

4th, Shirley's, against Niagara and Fort Frontenac.

Two French ships taken by the British.

---

\* The block-house above Fort St. George was garrisoned by a party of the inhabitants under Kilpatrick: that at Cushing, built in 1753, was under Capt. Benjamin Burton; and that at the mouth of the river, was under Capt. Henderson.—*Eaton's MS. Nar.* p. 12.



event, followed by *letters of marque and reprisal*, was deemed the commencement of the war by sea. A. D. 1755.  
War begun  
by sea.

But the second expedition, previously mentioned, against the French in Nova Scotia, and its results, are sufficiently connected with the History of this State, to admit of some particulars. As the French laid claim to the territory of Sagadahock,\* as well as to the Bay of Fundy and northern parts of the Acadian Province; the eastern tribes appeared determined to cast in their lot with that people, whatever might be the hazard; hoping, that one and the same happy destiny for them and their friends awaited both Provinces. Hence, Lieutenant-Governor Lawrence of Nova Scotia proposed to Governor Shirley, that he would, with all the Provincials he could bring into the field, join the regular troops then in that Province, under Lieutenant Colonel Robert Monkton; provided they could be re-enforced by 2,000 men from the Province of Massachusetts; giving it as his opinion, that such a body of troops would be abundantly able to compel a speedy capitulation of the enemy. Governor Shirley laid the subject before the General Court, in February, when he assures them of his Majesty's particular approbation of the zeal and vigor, evinced by them in their late enterprizes upon the river Kennebeck; adding, that the aid of Massachusetts had been required by the Earl of Holdress, the British Secretary of State, to dislodge the French from Nova Scotia, before the arrival of their war ships from France. For, said the Governor, 'should they be prevented a free navigation in the bay of Fundy, they will be driven to such straits for provisions and supplies, that they would not dare, through fear of famine, to embody their Indian allies; while a removal of them entirely from the Province, would cut off their communication between Louisbourg and Canada, across that bay and the peninsula, break the principal link in the chain of forts, and effectually wound the monster in the head.'

The expedition was extensively popular, and of course duly encouraged by the Legislature. Within two months, there were enlisted about 2,000 men, for one year, if their services were so long required, who were generally from Massachusetts and Maine, and who had been promised like pay and treatment in every respect, as the regulars in the same service. They had

Winslow  
and Monk-  
ton form a  
junction be-  
fore Fort  
Lawrence.

---

\* See ante, A. D. 1753.

A. D. 1755. their own officers, and were formed into a regiment of two battalions, under Governor Shirley, as Colonel, and John Winslow, as Lieut. Colonel, the latter having the immediate command of the whole. Besides belonging to one of the most ancient and honorable families in Plymouth county, where he was at the time, a Major-General of the militia, he possessed soundness of judgment, amiable manners and military skill, as discovered in the expedition upon the Kennebeck, the year past; which acquired him considerable reputation, and especially the love and confidence of the soldiery. On the 20th of May, the body of recruits embarked from Boston for Annapolis, where they arrived safely, after a passage of five days. The fleet, consisting of 41 vessels, proceeded thence through Chignecto channel, into Cumberland Basin, near Fort Lawrence, where they anchored and were joined by 270 regulars with a small train of artillery, under Colonel Monkton, to whom was given the chief command of the expedition.

May 20.

The English drive the French over the Missaquash river.

On the west side of the Missaquash river, at its mouth, there was a block-house of the enemy, enclosing some small cannon and swivels, and secured by a breastwork,—where 450 men were posted judiciously, to oppose their progress. This place was attacked with such spirit by Winslow, at the head of 300 Provincials, that the enemy were obliged to fly and leave them in possession of the works. The French then deserted the block-house, and opened an unobstructed passage across the river, having first set fire to their outer defences and the village.

June 16. Fort Beau-sejour, (now Cumberland) surrenders.

On the 12th of June, a bombardment was commenced upon fort Beau-sejour, and continued four days. It then surrendered, though the French had 26 pieces of cannon mounted, and plenty of ammunition. The garrison was sent to Louisbourg, on their promise not to bear arms in America for six months; and 300 Acadians were pardoned, because they pretended they had been forced into the service. Monkton, after stationing a portion of his men in this fort, and changing its name to that of

June 17.

Fort Gaspereaux reduced.

*Cumberland*, proceeded the next day, to reduce the other French fort, upon the river Gaspereaux, which runs into Bay Verte, [now Fort Monkton]; that being the chief magazine for supplying the French, Acadians and Indians, with arms and ammunition. On entering it after a surrender, he found there, large quantities of provisions and stores of all kinds.—Captain Rouse

then sailed with three ships and a snow, to the mouth of the river St. John, to attack the new fort erected there by the French ; but they saved him that trouble, by relinquishing it upon his appearance, after having burst their cannon, blown up their magazine, and destroyed, as far as they had time, all the works they had lately raised. The officers of the fleet were received with tokens of respect, by 150 of the Indian tribe residing on this river,—who were glad to escape chastisement, upon their promises of friendship and obedience. During the whole of this expedition, the English had only twenty men killed, and about the same number wounded ; the success of which secured the tranquillity of Nova Scotia.\*

But after subduing the country and disarming about 1,500 of the inhabitants ; the best course to be pursued and the most politic disposition to be made with them generally, were questions which the Provincial government found it extremely difficult to determine. They were not prisoners of war, because under the treaty of Utrecht, April 11, 1713, they had been, and still were, permitted to retain their possessions. They were not British subjects, because they had refused to take the oath of allegiance, till it was so modified as not to oblige them to bear arms against the French, even in defence of the Province. From these circumstances they assumed the character as well as the name of "*Neutrals*."† They dwelt principally about Annapolis, Chignecto, Bay Verte, the Basin of Minas, Cobscook Bay and in that vicinity :—and "all together made a population of 18,000 souls."‡ They were an industrious, frugal people, strongly attached to the French interest and the catholic religion. So desirous were they of throwing off the yoke, that they had secretly courted the visit of the French troops, and furnished them and the Indians with intelligence, quarter, provisions and every assistance ; and a part of them had actually taken arms in violation of their oath of neutrality. Nay, all of them now, as heretofore, utterly refused to take the oath of unqualified allegiance to the British crown ; though such as had not appeared openly in arms,

The fort at  
St. John  
abandoned.

The French  
Neutrals.

Their refusal  
to take  
the oath of  
allegiance.

\* 2 Smollett, p. 533-9.—1 Minot, p. 219-20.

† See ante, A. D. 1749, Note.

‡ 1 Haliburton's, N. S. p. 172, cites *Abbe Reynal*.—But the number is evidently estimated too high.

A. D. 1755. were assured, if they would take it, they should still be allowed the unmolested enjoyment of their lands and houses.

Their fate.

Perceiving the indissoluble attachment of these Acadians, or 'French Neutrals,' to their parent nation, Lieutenant-Governor Lawrence, and the Provincial Council, with advice of Admirals Boscawen and Mostyn, finally determined, that the whole of them be removed and dispersed among the British Colonies, where they, being unable to unite in any offensive measures, would become naturalized to the government and country. Without knowing their destiny, they were summoned to meet in their chapels, Sept. 5, to hear their doom. At Grand Pré, [Minas and Horton,] assembled 1,923 persons, aged and young, whom General Winslow met, and after animadverting upon their disloyal conduct, said to them, I now declare to you his Majesty's orders :—*Know then, 'that your lands, tenements, cattle and live stock 'of all kinds are forfeited to the Crown, with all other effects of 'yours, excepting your money and household goods, which you 'will be allowed to carry with you; and that yourselves and 'families are to be removed from this Province to places suiting 'his Majesty's pleasure;—in the meantime, to remain in custody, 'under the inspection and control of the troops I have the honor 'to command.'* 'In a word, I now declare you all the king's 'prisoners.'—Shocked and petrified at this thralling decree, some of them burst into tears, and some fled to the woods, whose houses were committed to the flames, and country laid waste, to prevent their subsistence. Indeed, every possible measure was adopted to force them back into captivity.

Their removal.

When the transports arrived at Annapolis, to convey away the ill-fated people from that place and vicinity, the soldiers found the houses entirely deserted by the inhabitants, who had fled to the woods; carrying with them their aged parents, their wives and their children. But hunger, infirmity and distress soon compelled the return of numbers, who surrendered themselves prisoners at discretion. The more athletic penetrated into the depths of the wilderness, and encamped with the savages; and a few wandered through the woods to Chignecto, and thence escaped to Canada.

In Cumberland, the summons was generally disobeyed; and hence it was found necessary to resort to the most severe measures. Here 253 of their houses were set on fire at one time, in



which a great quantity of wheat, flax and other valuable articles A.D. 1755. were consumed ;—the country presenting for several days and several miles, a most direful scene of conflagration. As the different Acadian settlements were too widely extended to admit of an actual subjugation at once, only 7,000 were collected at this time and dispersed among the several British Colonies. On Sept. 10, the 10th of September, 161 young men, taken from among the prisoners belonging to the district of Minas, were driven by a military guard on board of five transports, stationed in the river Gaspereaux. The road from the chapel to the shore, one mile in length, was bordered with women and children, all of whom, bathed in tears, knelt and uttered amid deep, heart-broken sighs—farewell!—as the dejected prisoners advanced with slow and reluctant steps, weeping, praying and singing hymns as they passed. These were followed by their seniors, who passed through the same heart-rending scene of sorrow and distress ; and when other vessels arrived, they carried away also their wives and children. About 1,300 arrived in Massachusetts and Maine, and became a public charge,—principally in consequence of an irreconcilable antipathy to their situation. Also 415 were sent to Pennsylvania, and some were transported as far south as Georgia.\* Such was the wretched fate of the French Neutrals.†

During these extensive expeditions, several persons were taken captive, and some were killed by the Indians about the frontiers of Maine. The first victims of the savage war, this spring, were at Gorhamtown, about the last of April. Two men by the name of Peales were killed ;—also Mr. Bryant and his family. In this plantation, which crossed the thoroughfare of the natives between the rivers Saco and Presumpscot, there were now about 60 inhabitants, who in seasons of the most danger, were only sheltered by a small fort, and defended by ten soldiers. ‘ For several years, whenever the men went into the fields to labor, they carried their guns, and one was uniformly stationed as a sentry ;

Mischief of  
the Indians.

At Gorham-  
town.

\* 1 Haliburton's N. S. p. 173-193.—In the District of Minas there were destroyed 255 houses ; 276 barns ; 155 outhouses ; 11 mills and one church. —The flocks and herds belonging to the inhabitants of Grand Prè consisted of 5000 horned cattle ; 493 horses and 12,887 sheep and swine.—1 Minot, p. 226.

† Provision was made for their maintenance in Massachusetts by the General Court.—See Resolves, A. D. 1755.

A. D. 1755. 'for the Indians were continually skulking in every quarter, and ' oftentimes come upon them in such numbers, as induced them ' to fly within the walls of the fort for safety :\*—The Indians next appeared in New-Boston [Gray] ; and an alarming report ran through the neighboring towns, that the plantation was destroyed. At Frankfort [Dresden,] May 13, two men were killed and a dwellinghouse laid in ashes.—As five men were engaged in their spring-ploughing at Sheepscot [Newcastle,] a party of Indians rose upon them, at an unguarded moment, and made them all prisoners ; though two of them afterwards, adroitly effected their escape. One Snow was killed in North-Yarmouth, May 29, and his companion was missing—supposed to be taken captive. About the same time, one Barret was shot at Teconnet ; Mr. Wheeler was taken as he was passing from Fort Western to Fort Halifax ; John Tufts and Abner Marston were made prisoners not far from Fort Shirley [in Dresden,] and two men were seized in New-Gloucester, while at work on a stockade fort, and carried into captivity. One of them, Joseph Tailer, continued absent till near the close of the war. He learned to speak the French language so well, during his captivity, that after his release, he acted as interpreter to General Amherst.†

June 10. Supplies. In consequence of these depredations, and the war in Nova Scotia, the government, June 10, sent additional supplies to the eastern garrisons,‡ especially to those upon the river Kennebeck ; and ordered the ' six Independent companies' of Maine, to guard them from the landing to the places of their destination.—The next day, the Governor, at the special instance of the General Court, *declared war against the Anasagunticook Indians, and all the other tribes eastward of Piscataqua, excepting those upon Penobscot river.* Large premiums were offered as inducements to enter into this peculiarly distressing kind of warfare. Companies of volunteers, consisting of not less than 30 men, who were out one month or more, were entitled to receive £200 for every Indian scalp, and £250 for a captive. To individuals who performed the same service, £100 were promised for a scalp, and £110 for a captive.

June 11. War declared against all the eastern tribes except that at Penobscot.

Bounties.

\* MS. Letter H. D. McLellan, Esq. † MS. Letter of J. Woodman.

‡ Fort Halifax was now under the command of Wm. Lithgow, and Fort Western under that of James Howard.

defence, was undesirable and irksome. A place in Colonel Pepperell's regiment, or among the forces in Nova Scotia, where glory as well as wages, presented motives to military ambition, was altogether preferable to scouting on the frontiers, hunting for Indians in the forests, or acting the part of servile guards. Since the capture of Louisbourg, in the last war, there was manifest among the young soldiery of Maine, a glow of military ardor. The Independent companies, displeased with the duties of guards and rangers, assigned them, were slow to obey their orders; and drafts were made from the militia to perform the service. Yet Governor Shirley, though requested, was not prevailed upon to disband those spirited companies.

The force provided for the defence of our frontiers, consisted of 300 men, besides officers, who were formed into four parties; —50 scouted from Lebanon to Saco river; 60 from Saco to New-Boston, [Gray,] by way of Sebago pond and New-Gloucester; 90 from New-Boston to Fort Shirley, at Frankfort; and 100 from thence to the river St. Georges. For the two forts and the block-house on Kennebeck river, there were garrisoned 80 men, who were well supplied with all needed stores. A bounty of 18s. was offered, to every recruit who would furnish his own gun; also the statute reward for captives and scalps. The enlistments were made for five months, from the 20th of June. But the recruits performed no signal exploits. Indeed, the brilliant successes of Monkton and Winslow in Nova Scotia, which diffused so much joy through the country, seemed to strike the Indian tribes with dismay. They retired back, and we hear after this of no more mischief perpetrated by them this season, on our frontiers.

The settlements between the rivers Sagadahock and St. Georges, now deserved and received great attention. At Muscongus and Meduncook, [Friendship,] there were forts; and at Pleasant-point, near the mouth of St. Georges river, at the Narrows above the garrison, and indeed in every neighborhood, there were block-houses, all of which were put in the best posture of defence, and were made the common receptacles of the settlers' families and effects. The Tarratine tribe professed still to be neutral: and Capt. Bradbury, who had command of the garrison at St. Georges, was instructed by the

A. D. 1755. government to cultivate peace with them, and if possible, to estrange them from the French interest. If any of them were abettors of the late mischief, nothing criminal was directly laid to their charge by the government; and when the submissive professions of the tribe at the river St. John were known, fresh encouragements were entertained, that those on the Penobscot might continue our ally.

Jealousies  
of the peo-  
ple

But the people indulged themselves in jealousy and prejudice. Unacquainted with facts, and unaccustomed to discriminate, many were disposed to attribute all aggressions of the Indians to the savage dispositions of the race, and to avenge themselves on the first of these hated barbarians, they met. All friendly intercourse with them was looked upon as treachery. Even Capt. Bradbury did not escape the whispers of suspicion. It was basely rumored, that for the sake of personal gain, he traded with them and furnished them with arms and ammunition, to take the lives of his own countrymen. Though all such as were with him in the garrison, thought these rumors cruelly slanderous; they nevertheless gave him not only much pain and trouble, but actually frustrated some of his plans. The people, particularly those at the neighboring block-houses, looked with an evil eye upon the parties of Indians, he treated with caresses and presents, and sometimes unprincipled scouting parties plundered them of their effects. Nor were the friendly individuals of the Indians themselves always safe among us, though they were engaged, at the risque of their lives, in bringing intelligence to the garrison.

Cargill's  
affair.

In July a melancholy affair occurred, which filled all good men with grief, and greatly embarrassed the government. Capt. James Cargill of Newcastle, with a commission for raising a scouting company, enlisted several men about the St. Georges' river, and led the whole on an excursion towards the margin of Penobscot bay. Near Owl's head [in Thomaston,] they discovered a party of Indian hunters, and without taking any trouble to ascertain whether they were friends or enemies, or rather knowing, as many believed, that they belonged to the Tarratine tribe of that region, they instantly shot down twelve of the number, and took their scalps; obliging the remainder to save themselves by flight. On their return, they met with Margaret, a friendly squaw, who had been at the garrison on one of her wonted expeditions of intelligence and kindness, whom they also fired upon



and mortally wounded. In the agonies of death, she held up A.D 1755. her infant to her murderers, and told them, 'take it to Capt. 'Bradbury.' Unmoved by this tender though trifling request, one of them more barbarous than a savage, uttered a base taunt, and then despatched it before the eyes of its expiring mother.\*

No other equally base treatment towards the eastern Indians Its result. can be found in history. It was a shameful violation of the rights of common neighborhood, and a treacherous invasion of a solitary Indian ally, at a crisis, when their amity and their aid were never more needed. While the transaction was universally censured; Margaret's fate was deplored, especially by the garrison, who well knew the value of her messages. All the humane and good among the settlers confidently predicted a verification of the old adage, that reckless manslaughterers never die quietly in their beds; and so far as notice or remembrance followed them, the prediction was literally fulfilled. Cargill was apprehended for trial on a charge of murder; a letter of condolence was sent by government to the suffering party; their brethren, who had lately visited Boston, returned laden with presents and soothed with favors; and the tribe were invited to come under a safe-conduct and prosecute the offenders,—full assurance being given, that law and justice would be measured to them by severest rules. But subsequent events prevented their attendance; and after a confinement of two years, Cargill was discharged.

Still the government was unchangeably anxious to secure their alliance and aid against the other tribes; and as soon as the deep wound lately inflicted ceased to bleed, the General Court offered to all who would enter into the public service, the same pay and rations as other soldiers had; and also similar support or pensions to their invalids, women and children. Prior to the late unhappy occurrence, nine of their leaders had been called into St. Georges' fort to hear the Governor's letter upon the subject; when the inhabitants and garrison rose in arms, and would not permit their departure, till they would signify their determination to enter into the service according to treaty. Seeming to comply with the requisition, they at last wrote to know when they must go against the Indians of Canada, who, they said, had struck them, as well as the English; and sent three of their

The faith  
and alliance  
of the Tar-  
ratives test-  
ed.

---

\* Eaton's MS. Nar. p. 12-13.—See post, A. D. 1757.

A. D. 1755. brethren to Boston, evince of their sincerity and good faith. But they were now, both offended and aggrieved. The fresh injuries they had received, rankled in their bosoms, and could not be forgiven, nor pass unrevenge. To reconcile enraged Indians, or to excite enduring sympathies for them among the English, is a task equally difficult.

Lieutenant-Governor's address to them.

To bring the subject to an issue, the Lieutenant-Governor, October 2, addressed to the tribe a letter of this purport ;—  
 ' You must perceive, that it is impossible for us in the present  
 ' rupture, to distinguish the men of your tribe from others with  
 ' whom we are at war ; and should any of your people be killed  
 ' by our forces, when pursuing the enemy, you must impute the  
 ' misfortune, to your disregard of the proposals made by us, for  
 ' your safety. You are permitted to trade only at St. Georges'  
 ' fort ; and should it be found on enquiry, that any of your tribe  
 ' were concerned in the late mischiefs, war will be proclaimed  
 ' against you. If you will come in with a flag of truce, you shall  
 ' be protected from all wrongs and insults, and if need be, have  
 ' a guard to defend you. By complying with the articles of the  
 ' existing treaty, and sending, within eight days after demand  
 ' made, 20 men to join us in arms against the enemy, you are  
 ' assured of receiving every token of our favor ; whereas a re-  
 ' fusal will be considered a breach of the treaty, sufficient to au-  
 ' thorize our declaration of war against the tribe.'

They delay to take arms against the enemy.

Never was a people more sorely pressed. Desirous of keeping peace with the Provincial government, unwilling to separate from their brethren and immemorial allies, and dreading the censures of the catholics, if they failed to take arms against the English, they deliberated till the cup of conciliation was exhausted. A committee of both houses, to whom the subject was referred, reported, that the Commander-in-Chief be desired to proclaim war against them immediately ; and the report was accepted by the House, though rejected by the Council. Shortly afterwards the members of the House sent a message to him, stating, that they had taken into further consideration, the danger and mischiefs to which the people in the Province, especially in the eastern parts, were continually exposed, from the local situation of the Tarratines, who refused or delayed improperly to join the English, and perhaps were abettors of the depredations committed by others, and therefore repeated to him their request. But

he replied, that it was contrary to his Majesty's instructions to A. D. 1755. declare war without the advice of the Council; and hence the subject was postponed to Nov. 5, when a *Proclamation of war* was issued and published against them, and the same premiums offered for scalps and prisoners, as in other cases. Provision was next made for the winter establishment, in which there were stationed at fort Halifax, and the store-house at Cushnoc 80 regular soldiers; at Saco truck house 15; at fort George in Brunswick 5; at fort Frederic 20; and at St. Georges' 35; all the others in the eastern service being discharged.\*

These mingled scenes of civilized and savage warfare, and the gloom of the season, were rendered more direful by the shock of an earthquake, the most violent one ever before known in this hemisphere. It happened, Nov. 18, at about 11 minutes after 4 in the morning. Its direction was from north-west to south-east, and it was heard and felt through the whole country, from Chesapeake bay, to Halifax in Nova Scotia. It commenced with an undulatory motion, and lasted at least four minutes. In Boston it did considerable damage to brick houses as well as chimnies; and many in Falmouth were injured in like manner. According to the Rev. Mr. Smith, in his Journal,—“it seemed as if it would shake the house to pieces.” Neither of the four great earthquakes,† which had previously shocked this country since its first settlement, could compare with this. It had a surprizing effect upon the moral sensibilities of the community. The houses of public worship were frequented and filled by all orders of people; and the 23d of December was observed as a day of humiliation and prayer, on account of the awful dispensation.‡

An act passed the next day, for the distribution of the French neutrals through the Province, and the support or relief of them in the different towns, as beneficiary paupers. A number were assigned to Maine. The overseers of the poor were required to make suitable provision for them at the charge of the Province, unless they were remunerated by the crown or by the government of Nova Scotia. Bigoted to the Romish religion, necessitous, disaffected and unhappy, they entertained a settled uncon-

\* 9 Jour. H. Rep. p. 248. † Namely, A. D. 1638—1658—1663—1727.

‡ 2 Holmes' A. Ann. p. 216.—Lisbon was destroyed by an earthquake, Nov. 1, 1755.—2 Smollett, p. 562,

A. D. 1755. querable dislike of the English, their habits and sentiments ;— and being exiles from their native land, which they loved and longed to see, they were neither enterprizing nor industrious, but an intolerable burthen to the government. According to a Committee's report, Jan. 25, 1760, there were, even at that time, 1,017 of this miserable people within the Province.\*

A. D. 1756. A plan of operations and campaigns, for the year, 1756, was settled in January, at New-York, in a Council of the colonial Governors ; Shirley being at that time, Commander-in-Chief of the troops on the American station. It was agreed, that 10,000 men proceed against Crown Point ; 6,000 against Niagara ; 3,000 against Fort du Quesne ; and 2,000 up the Kennebeck river, to destroy the settlements on the Chaudiere, and by ranging to the mouth of that river, keep all the neighboring parts of Canada in alarm.

Embarrass-  
ments of the  
Province. When Governor Shirley returned, and laid before the two branches of the General Court, the quotas of men and supplies, to be furnished by the Province ; the House stated to him the reasons which rendered a compliance impracticable. They said, it did not then contain so many inhabitants, as it did at the commencement of the last war ; the people were ready to sink under the burden of taxes incurred by the expeditions of the preceding year ; and the government had stretched its credit to the utmost, without being able to borrow money sufficient to pay off their troops lately returned. Only 1,200 men were required at the opening of the last year, and yet the number had been augmented, in the course of the season, to 4,000 and more, besides the eastern scouting companies. Nay, the Crown Point expedition itself, cost the Province more than £80,000, exclusive of charges for the support of the sick and wounded. Nor were the Provincial troops, by any means satisfied with the treatment they had received in the preceding campaigns ;—particularly, as they had not been permitted to return home, at the expiration of their enlistments. On the contrary, soldiers had been taken from their ranks, to fill up the standing regiments ; and even Winslow and most of his brave men were still in Nova Scotia. Another complaint was, the invidious distinctions made be-

\* 10 *Jour. of House Rep.* p. 305 ;—also 9 *Jour.* p. 219, 266.—In 1758, Nova Scotia paid £394 to Massachusetts by way of remuneration for relieving those transported neutrals.



tween the Provincial troops and the British regulars ; the officers A. D. 1756. commissioned by the crown, taking post and precedence of those from the Provinces, who had the same rank and held commissions of an older date. The wisdom too of another expedition, as projected against Crown Point, was boldly called in question ; and in short, the ill success of the war drew down upon Shirley, so long as he continued to be Commander-in-Chief, a crush of censures and invectives.

In this dilemma, he agreed to loan the Province £30,000 sterling out of the king's money in his hands, to be repaid by direct taxes upon the people, the two following years ; and hence, the Legislature voted to raise 3,500 men, who were to be commanded by Major-General Winslow, called for that purpose out of Nova Scotia. But owing partly to an unjust detention in service of a battalion, sent the year preceding into Nova Scotia, and the impressment of sailors by the king's ships, from the eastern vessels and even from the fishing craft, the enlistments were so slow, that on the 26th of May, General Winslow had only 2,600 men upon the rolls.

In June, the king of Great Britain published a *declaration of war against France* !—and the same month, General Abercrombie, arriving with an army, took the chief command from General Shirley, which he held till he was himself superseded, late in July, by the earl of Loudoun. Recalled for the ostensible purpose of giving the ministry a minute account of American affairs, Gov. Shirley embarked from Boston, Sept. 25, and was never afterwards in the Governor's chair. His intermarriage with a catholic lady, when he was last in Europe, and his ill success in managing the present war, had rendered him unpopular, and finally caused his removal from the government of Massachusetts to that of the Bahamas.\*

The force appointed in March, for the protection of the frontiers in Maine, consisted of 300 men exclusive of officers, and of the troops in service there, during the winter. These recruits were divided into scouting parties, and directed to range from place to place, mostly according to the plan and order of the pre-

\* Gov. Shirley returned to Roxbury in 1770, and died there the following year, in April, "a poor man," though very respectfully interred. He was Governor of the Province from July 1740, to Sept. 1756. Nor was a successor appointed till the middle of the following year.

A loan of £30,000 obtained.

3,500 men voted to be raised, to be under General Winslow.

May 26.

War declared against France.

General Abercrombie.

Lord Loudoun.

Shirley leaves the chair and the Province. Sept. 25.

J. Wheelwright Commissary General.

A. D. 1756. ceding year. *John Wheelwright* of Wells, Commissary General, and superintendent of the Indian trade, was instructed to take care of the munitions of war in the eastern country ; to see that the forts and garrisons were in a defensible condition ; and to procure all extra supplies necessary for the Kennebeck expedition.

The settlements which the Indians seemed to have marked first for destruction, this spring, were those upon the river St. Georges'. Benjamin Burton, had reared a commodious fortification around his house, near the mouth of the river, [in Cushing,] which might be well guarded by 7 or 8 men. Yet the Indians commenced their outrages by an attack, March 24, upon that place ; in which they killed two men and scalped a third, leaving him half-dead. The next news was the story of a young man by the name of Knights, who, having escaped from the enemy, three days after he was taken, came into North-Yarmouth and told that 120 Indians, divided into small parties, were preparing to fall upon the frontiers at different places, and spread desolation from Saco to Brunswick. Alarmed by this intelligence, Captains Ilsley, Milk and Skillings, with companies suddenly collected, and Captain Smith with a re-enforcement from North-Yarmouth and New-Casco, went out in search of the savages ; but they were too well acquainted with the woods and with ambush, to be discovered. Still it was certain, there were plundering parties hovering around the settlements ; for depredations were committed by the Indians at several different places about the same time.

They appeared next at North-Yarmouth ; and at Flying-point they killed a man and took a woman captive. On the 3d of May, three men, well armed, went from Harpswell to Brunswick, and on their return in the afternoon, three Indians rose up among the trees and bushes at a place called Smith's Brook, and firing, wounded Young, one of the scout and took him prisoner. The others threw down their guns and fled. They were pursued by two of the assailants, about a mile ; who, when coming in sight of a house which was barricaded, gave up the chase. Returning, they bound Young, and carried him to Canada. In about a year he obtained his liberty, and took a water passage to Halifax, where he died of the smallpox.\* New-Gloucester being

---

\* MS. Let. of Rev. S. Eaton.

The Indians attack  
Burton's  
garrison.

A general  
alarm.

The Indians  
at Brunswick and  
New-Gloucester.

greatly exposed to the ravages of the enemy ; a large block-house was erected there two years since, for an asylum and defence of the settlers, which had been offered to government with a request to make it a Provincial garrison. Indeed, so extremely perilous was considered the condition of this people, that every inhabitant, in 1756, was promised the value of £2, old tenor, in provisions, who would abide in the place twelve months.\*

In the morning of May 14, at 8 of the clock,† ten men, inhabitants of New-Marblehead [Windham,] started from the fort with an ox team and sled, to work upon the farm of Mr. Brown, one of the company, a mile distant. Armed with their guns as usual, they proceeded the greater part of the way, when Brown and Winship, who were in advance taking down the bars, received a shot from a body of at least 20 Indians in ambush. Brown having two balls lodged in his heart died instantly. A ball passed through the eye of Winship, and another entered his arm, and he fell. The Indians supposing his wounds fatal, scalped him as well as his companion. But though he feigned himself lifeless, he was perfectly conscious of all that transpired. Hearing the report of the guns, four of the others hastened back to the fort, and the rest advanced in sight of the spot, the Indians still keeping themselves concealed. Abraham Anderson and Stephen Manchester, crept near the place with the utmost silence, and hid themselves behind a large log. The latter then raised his cap on the muzzle of his gun behind a tree ; when Poland, a noted Indian warrior, believing it to be a man's head, fired and lodged a heavy charge in the tree. As he turned and began to load his gun, Manchester rose and shot him to the ground. The Indians then raised a hideous yell and fled into the woods. The bodies of Brown and Winship being laid upon the sled, were returned to the fort. An alarm gun having been fired at that place, brought thither from Saccarappa,‡ where a company was stationed, a party of soldiers, who pursued the enemy till night. At a place called the Great Meadows, they overtook an Indian, bearing two packs and two guns, and shot him. On receiving the wound, he

May 14.  
At Windham.

Poland  
killed.

\* Prop. Rec. of New-Gloucester—A. R. Giddings, Esq.

† 1 *Minot*, p. 300.—He says, “in the month of April”—erroneously.—*Smith's Journal*, p. 65, says, Capt. Skillings killed one, and the “Indians left 5 packs, a bow, and bunch of arrows.

‡ This was S. W. of Presumpscot river, and northerly of Stroudwater.

A. D. 1756. was seen to fall ; but he rose, relieved of his burden, and made good his escape. One gun and also one pack was known to be Poland's, by a small looking-glass and some other articles it contained.—Manchester was a man of great courage,—perfectly acquainted with the woods and with the Indian manner of fighting. He knew Poland to be an inveterate enemy of the settlers, and once, in a time of peace, he went with his brother to the savage's camp with intent to despatch him. But, as several Indians were present,—when he raised his axe to strike at Poland's head, the courage of his brother failed him, and nothing was done.—‘Before I killed Poland,’ Manchester says, ‘I had a mind to give him a call ; but on the whole, thought it better to send him a leaden message :’—and through subsequent life, he said he always noticed the 14th of May, as “the day he sent the devil a present.”—Poland claimed all the lands on both sides of the Presumpscot river from its sources to its mouth ; and was resolutely determined never to make a lasting peace with the English, till what he claimed as a right should be restored. He was shrewd, subtle and brave,—and reputed to be a chief. Mr. Bolton, a redeemed captive, stated, after his return from Canada, that when he asked some of the party, what had become of Poland, they said, ‘he had gone to Mississippi with an hundred men.’ But after peace, his comrades told, how they bent a staddle, till its roots on one side were turned up, then taking off one arm to be deposited in some holy catholic burying-ground, they placed his body beneath the roots, and let the tree spring to its former position.\*

Indians at  
Georgetown.

At the head of Arrowsick Island [in Georgetown,] a party of Indians killed Mr. Preble and his wife, as they were planting their corn, and carried their three young children into Canada. After the reduction of Quebec, Captain Harnden of Woolwich, their mother's father, went to Canada and brought them home. By their account, the Indians treated them with great kindness on their journey through the woods ; carrying them on their backs when they could not walk, and giving them a share in whatever of subsistence they could procure. So strongly attached were they to their Indian parents, that they never had, they said, during their absence, felt half so much anguish, as at the time of parting

---

\* MS. Let. of John Waterman, Esq.



with them. There was a fort on the lower end of the Island, A.D. 1756. and though a strong party of the Indians assailing it the same year were unable to take it, the people within were insufficient to drive them off;—therefore they had an opportunity to kill the cattle on the Island, and to enjoy the spoil at pleasure.\*

Fort Halifax was viewed by the enemy, as an object of great affront and hatred. As two of the garrison were catching fish at the falls, four Indians fired and wounded them mortally. One, however, returned the fire, and the arrival of men from the fort, was quick enough to prevent their being scalped. At Fort Halifax.

Finding that the scouting parties, established throughout the eastern country, did not prevent attacks and rapine, the government sent a small force in whale-boats up the river Androscoggin, to alarm the enemy and prevent his incursions into the eastern towns. But the party meeting with no Indians, carefully took the courses of the river, noted distances to the extent of about 85 miles, and made observations upon the nature, appearance and state of the country.† Androscoggin explored.

Before the summer closed, our country was deeply shrouded in gloom. The barbarians were let loose from the wilderness upon our frontiers; a great number of farms were abandoned or laid waste; hundreds had lost their lives, their families or their property; some places were visited with severe sickness; and whole fields of corn and grain were ruined by devouring worms. Trade had greatly declined. Pressed with a load of debt and other burdens, the General Court had petitioned the king to garrison the forts within the Province, at the national expense. But Mr. Bollan, its agent in London, wisely raised these queries in check of the proposition;—*viz.* would not the surrender arm the prerogative with claims against charter rights? or will the Crown man and support garrisons at the public expense, and not claim jurisdiction of the country so protected?—In a word, can it be good policy to fill our forts with foreigners?—or to set any price upon rights or privileges? Gloom of the times.

The current events extensively increased the discouragements. Some of our coasting vessels, and even fishing craft, were plundered while at anchor, and several of their crews killed by the Eastern forts. Coasters plundered, and men killed.

\* Sullivan, p. 176-7.

† 1 Minot, p. 300-1.—Mass. Records.

A. D. 1756. savages.\* There was in fact no occurrence, which had the effect to raise the drooping spirits of the people, or the military reputation of the country. The northern campaigns were terminating, without memorable successes or exploits. The forts at Otsego, and the regiments of Shirley and Pepperell had surrendered, August 10, to the French General, Montcalm; and the proposed expedition up the Kennebeck and upon the river Chaudiere, resulted in the mere ramble of a scouting party, that did nothing more than to explore the country. A succession of such reverses led the community to call in question the wisdom of the plans and measures pursued; and excited a spirit of mutual recrimination among all ranks of official trust, "from the prime minister to the lowest commander."

The great expeditions unsuccessful.

A spirit of recrimination prevails.

The Indians also were evidently in a state of despondency. The French neglected them, and they were wasted by the war, and more by the smallpox, which was destructive among them, as it was in the American camp; having, through the autumn and winter, greatly checked their depredations. The Tarratine chiefs stated to the government, through Capt. Bradbury at St. Georges, that their numbers were much lessened by that pestilence, and that the tribe wished to feed again, upon the fruits of mutual peace and friendship.† No other eastern tribe had treated the English with so much forbearance and honor; and the good man's heart must be touched with sympathy for their melancholy condition, when he reflects, that in the present war upon them, our own people were the first and principal aggressors.

The Tarratines wish for peace.

A. D. 1757.

The capture of Louisbourg planned. — postponed.

The course of measures for the ensuing year, (1757,) was concerted in January, at Boston, by Lord Loudoun and the Governors of the New-England Provinces and Nova Scotia. Leaving the posts on the lakes strongly garrisoned, and expecting 6,000 Provincial troops equal to the number of regulars then in America, his Lordship limited his plan to a single object—the reduction of Louisbourg; and in July, he met Admiral Holbourn at Halifax, who had arrived there, with a powerful squadron and a re-enforcement of 5,000 British troops, under Lord Howe. But being informed, that Louisbourg, was defended by 6,000

\* *Smith's Jour.* p. 66-7.—Sept. 25, at St. Georges, "one of our schoon-  
"ers was burnt, two taken, 3 men killed, and 3 missing.—Oct. 11, Capt.  
"Rouse put in here, [at Portland,] having lost his lieutenant and 9 men,  
"with his pinnace, by Indians." † Lieut. Gov. Speech, March, 1757.

regulars, and “ a line of 17 battle ships moored in the harbor,” A. D. 1757. and that a French fleet had lately sailed from Brest,\* the Admiral and General concluded to defer the enterprize to the next year, and sailed on the last of August, for New-York; when the Provincials were dismissed. Meanwhile, Montcalm, with an army of 9,000, took Fort William Henry, and made Col. Monroe and 3,000 men prisoners.

The military force assigned for the protection of Maine the ensuing year, besides the soldiery in the garrisons, consisted of 260 men, divided into five ranging parties, who were directed to scout from post to post along the frontiers, between Salmon Falls and St. Georges. Two vessels were also employed to coast upon the eastern seaboard, for the purpose of protecting and relieving the people.

The Anasagunticooks, who originally inhabited the banks of the Androscoggin, still viewed the country as their own, and often visited it. Waylaying Capt. Lithgow, and a party of eight men, they fired on them, May 18, near the fort in Topsham, and wounded two at the first onset. A severe skirmish ensued, in which the Indians, on seeing two of their number fall dead by their side, seized their bodies, and fled. Two Englishmen were killed further up the river.

The Tarratines at Penobscot, communicated with the garrison at St. Georges by flags of truce, so frequently, as to excite some apprehensions. In this manner an Indian party visiting the fort, on an evening, had some traffic there. When they left, the commander assured them, they had nothing to fear from his men; but told them, they must beware of the sharp shooters at the block-house, farther up the river, under Capt. Kellock, for whose conduct, he felt no responsibility. The Indians turned and went as far as the “Gig,” [in Thomaston,] and encamped; leaving one pack in the path to attract the attention, and check the progress of suspected pursuers, till the Indian watchman might have time to fire an alarm gun, and the whole escape. In the night, when the patrol from the block-house, travelling in close single file, came across the pack, the leader griped the next man in his rear,—the passport ran through the whole file, and

April 7.  
Protection  
of Maine.

May 13.  
A skirmish  
at Topsham.

A Tarratine  
party visit  
the fort at St.  
Georges,  
and have a  
skirmish.

\* Namely, “ 17 ships of the line, 15 other men of war, and 64 transports” —said to have arrived in July.—*Smith's Jour.* p. 68.

A.D. 1757. they came to a dead halt. The Indian sentinel, having in all probability, partaken too freely of the "*occapee*," [ardent spirits] was heard to snore in a deep sleep. One aimed a musket at the place, and pierced a bullet through his head. He gave a prodigious leap into the air, and falling, moved no more. The report aroused his companions, and the parties for a short time fought desperately; levelling at the flashes of each other's guns. Such expert marksmen were the Indians, that one of them, for instance, aimed at the flash of Kellock's musket, so precisely and quickly as to shoot off the gun-lock without injuring him. This sharp contest in the dark, however, ended without harm to either of the English. The Indians retreated, leaving traces of blood in their tracks; also several muskets, a quantity of beaver and other articles,—so much in amount as to divide the value of \$15 to a man. At another time, when it was supposed that the Indians, who had attacked the block-house below at Pleasant-point, had all withdrawn; one Coltson, a soldier, in looking over the platform, was instantly shot through the head, by an Indian concealed under it, who bounded off and was soon out of sight.\*

Cox visits  
Penobscot.

Capt. Cox, cruising off the eastern coast this season, in one of the armed sloops, visited Penobscot, killed two Indians, and took their scalps; also two canoes, a quantity of oil, fish, and sea-fowl feathers.†

The fate of  
Ebenezer  
Hall and  
family.  
June 10.

On the first of June, a party of Indians beset the dwelling-house of Ebenezer Hall, on the Island Matineus, containing his wife and a young family of two sons, three daughters, and a son-in-law. He was a man of courage, and some distinction, having been a Lieutenant at the reduction of Cape Breton. The attacks were renewed several days, and the house resolutely defended by him and his wife, at the imminent hazard of their lives, until the 10th; when he was killed, his house broken up, rifled of its contents, and reduced to ashes. The brave Hall was then scalped, and his wife and children carried into captivity. At some place up the river Penobscot, she underwent the painful trial of being separated from them;—thence compelled to take up a tedious journey to Quebec. The fair captive was a woman of

---

\* *Eaton's Nar.* p. 13-14.—This is the skirmish, probably, which is mentioned in *Minot*, 2d vol. p. 34.—He says, 20 men were sent in the night time, and took a scalp.

† *Smith's Jour.* p. 67-8.



piety and charms, which attracted every eye. Captivated by A. D. 1757, her uncommon abilities and beauty, Capt. Andrew Watkins, in a spirit of honor and generosity, paid her ransom, amounting to 215 livres, and finding a vessel bound to England, procured a passage for her thither. From that country she re-crossed the Atlantic, returning by the way of New-York to Falmouth, after an absence of 13 months. But notwithstanding her inquiries were pursued for her captive children, through a long life, with the energetic perseverance which marked her character, she never could gain the least knowledge of either. A son of 12 years old, by a former husband, Mr. Greene, who was in the house when it was assailed, escaped and hid himself, till the savages were gone; and after three days, he ventured with an old canoe into the bay, where he was taken on board of a vessel. Subsequent to the war, his mother and he returned to the Island, and dwelt there till her death.\*

On the 4th of April, six months after Governor Shirley's departure, Lieutenant-Governor Phips was taken from the executive trust by death; and the duties of the chair devolved upon the Council, till the arrival of his Excellency THOMAS POWNAL, early in August.—He was an Englishman by birth, possessing handsome talents, and making "great pretensions to learning." But his manners were too light and debonair, to suit the grave and sober habits of New-England.† His commission was obtained through the influence of his brother, John Pownal, who was Secretary to the Board of Trade and Plantations,—a man thoroughly versed in all colonial affairs. The Governor's whig politics were an antepast of popular esteem; and his measures were accommodated with happy address, to the sentiments of the people. He met the Legislature, on the 16th, and in his first speech, he says, 'the times in which I meet you are critical and 'perilous.—The war is no longer about a boundary, whether the 'French usurpations shall extend to this or that mountain, this or 'that river; but whether that people shall wrest from British 'hands the rights and power of trade, and drive us from the continent. If our colonies and our trade are ruined, where is our

Governor Pownal arrives, the successor of Shirley.

August 16. His first speech.

\* He was living, A. D. 1825, aged 80, on one of the Fox Islands. His mother, Mary Hall, also lived to a great age.—*MS. Letter.*—11 *Jour. House of Rep.* p. 236.

† Dr. Allen's *Biog.* p. 483.—2 *Minot*, p. 18, 19.

A. D. 1757. 'naval superiority?—if second to another, where is our dominion? 'Nay, if our naval glory is tarnished and lost, Great Britain can 'no longer maintain a free government,—the British Colonies are 'no more a flourishing and happy people. They, from the beginning, have been a country of soldiers, unused to draw the 'sword in vain,—distinguished for their spirited support of armaments by sea and land in defence of the British American dominions.'—The House replied, 'that they hoped his administration, at this most important juncture, would meet with such success, as to free the people from the impending dangers and calamities, and render us once more a safe and prosperous Plantation.'

Castle commanded by Sir William Pepperell.

In a few days he performed the ceremony of taking possession of the Castle. The garrison was then commanded by Sir William Pepperell, who presented the fortress to the Governor, as the key of the Province. 'Yes,' he replied, 'and therefore I 'shall always be pleased to see the keys of it in your hands.'

John North captain of the fort at St. Georges, in place of J. Bradbury.

About this time, Capt. Bradbury and Lieutenant Fletcher resigned the command of the fort at St. Georges' river; and were succeeded by John North, a surveyor of lands, a magistrate and one of the first Irish settlers upon the river. One Mr. Chapeny was Lieutenant, and Joshua Treat, armorer.\* It seems, however, that Bradbury and Fletcher had probably been liberal in their censures of James Cargill's bloody affair with the Indians; for after his discharge and receipt of £600, as a premium for his exploit, he charged them with treasonable practices,—in trading with the Indians clandestinely in time of war, and giving them intelligence inconsistent with the duty of officers. In the tedious investigation of the charges before the two Houses of the Legislature, there were at least twenty witnesses examined; among whom were Capt. Lithgow of Fort Halifax, Capt. Howard of the store-house at Cushnoc, and others from Pemaquid, Brunswick, York, Newcastle and St. Georges. But though the disquisition was protracted, the decision exculpated the respondents; and hence, the public confidence in the management of the eastern garrisons, was both confirmed and enhanced.†

Historical and acquittal.

\* *Eaton's MS. Nar.* p. 14-15.—It is said, Justice North never tried a cause, making it a point to laugh or scold the parties to a settlement.

When the law-suitors—"entered but his door,

"Balk'd was the cause, and contest was no more."

† 10 Jour. H. of Rep. p. 209-217-246.—Coun. Rec. p. 181.—See ante, 1755.

In Maine the people's blessings were greater and their sufferings and losses less this summer, than in either of the two former years. The drought of spring, which occasioned a day of fasting and prayer and considerable anxiety, was succeeded by a profusion of Divine favor. The products of the field were plentiful, and the fruits were never more abundant. The health of the inhabitants was great and general, if we except one calamity, the smallpox; and this seemed to be at once a safeguard as well as a destroyer. For the Indians, through fear of taking the contagion, no less than in consequence of other discouragements, abandoned the frontiers early in the season, thus affording the husbandmen ample opportunity to gather and secure all the productions of their farms.

A. D. 1757.

Prospects of  
Maine.

Smallpox

On the 25th of January, 1758, HARPSWELL was incorporated and vested with all the powers and privileges of a town, except that of sending a representative to the General Court. It embraces the Merryconeag peninsula, Sebascodegan, and as many as twenty other Islands;\* being bounded 'easterly on Phippsburg; 'northerly and westerly on Brunswick and Freeport; and south-erly upon the ocean.' It was first settled permanently about the year 1720.†

A. D. 1758.  
Harpswell  
incorporat-  
ed.

\* See ante, vol. I p. 40.

† *Harpswell* is the 13th incorporated town in the State. The name was given at the pleasure of the Legislature. It was set off from North-Yarmouth and made a precinct in 1750. The air of this place is so salubrious, that "many valetudinarians, who have visited it, have quite recovered their health." The soil is good; either gravel, clay, or dark mould. The settlers had their titles to land principally from proprietors in Boston, who purchased of the Plymouth Company. In 1821, there were in Harpswell 6 stores; 3 grist mills; 920 tons of shipping; one bridge 300 feet in length, from Sebascodegan to Brunswick; The soil grows wheat and corn.—There are two meeting-houses, one in the westerly part of the town on the peninsula, and the other on Sebascodegan. The first settled minister was Rev. Elisha Eaton, ordained 1750, who died, April, 1764. He was succeeded by his son, Rev. Samuel Eaton, Oct. 24th of the same year, a graduate of Harvard in 1763. His settlement was £120; and his salary £66 13s. 4d. In 1766-7, there was a remarkable reformation; in which between 60 and 70 members were added to the church. Now the members of the congregational church are few; there are some Baptists and Methodists. The inhabitants are farmers, mariners and fishermen, their "habits virtuous and hospitable." The number of inhabitants in 1790, 1,071. The town

**A. D. 1758.** Other places and objects in Maine likewise received legislative attention. **A lottery.** A lottery was granted to raise £1,200 for the purpose of building bridges over the rivers Saco and Presumpscot. It was also proposed to the Legislature by the Plymouth Company, that they would settle 50 families in each of the two townships in the vicinity of Fort Halifax, provided 50 of the men could be employed and paid for garrison duty;—a project, which the Governor and others favored.

**The war.** The war on our part had, hitherto, been quite unsuccessful. The great expenses, the frequent disappointments, the losses of men, and the capture of forts and of stores, were extremely discouraging. The enemy's country was filled with prisoners and scalps; with private plunder; and no less with public stores and provisions, borne thither—by our people as beasts of burden, through the fatal reverses of the war. Hence, whatever could be contrasted with such a calamitous state of affairs, was inordinately appreciated. So that a law, enacted for rendering the militia a more efficient defence, and measures, devised to regulate trade and business upon the strictest principles of industry and economy, were highly applauded.—As to offensive measures, on our part, observed the Governor, they will, at present,—be useless. 'Let us' said he to the General Court, 'save the strength, collect the force, and treasure up the funds and means, of the Province, until God shall call them out, one and all, to wreak his vengeance upon the savage violators of amity and peace, and the perfidious French of Canada.'

**William Pitt placed at the head of the ministry.**

**His plans.**

As soon, however, as the closing winter called for renewed enterprizes, it was happy for this country, that in a change of the British ministry, the direction of the war had, according to the united wishes of the people in England and America, been put into the hands of that distinguished and decisive statesman, **WILLIAM PITT**. His wisdom immediately devised great and judicious plans; and his active spirit was able to infuse new life into all those, whose province it was to execute them. In a circular letter to the colonial Governors, he assured them of the settled determination to send hither a large force, to operate by sea and

---

was first represented in the General Court, A. D. 1777, by Isaac Snow. —*MS. Letter of Rev. Samuel Eaton, A. D. 1821.*—*10 Jour. House of Rep.* p. 308.



land against the French ; and called on them to raise as many A. D. 1758. men as the number of inhabitants would allow ; leaving them to form the regiments and to appoint officers at their discretion. He told them, that provisions, arms, ammunition, tents, and boats, would be furnished by the Crown ; and that the colonies must levy, clothe, and pay their men,—for which they might expect a reasonable remuneration, through the wise and liberal policy of Parliament. Yielding now no more to despondency amidst their adversities, they resumed fresh courage, and readily made the preparation required.

Three expeditions were proposed for this year, the first was against Louisbourg ; the second, against Ticonderoga and Crown Point ; and the third, against Fort du Quesne. Three expeditions proposed.

In the Governor's address to the General Court, March 2d, he says,—‘ The enemy, in consequence of our unfortunate situation, is about the heads of all our waters, ready to come down upon us even at our very doors. It is, therefore absolutely necessary to keep up a constant and vigilant defence upon our frontiers. When I met the Earl of Loudoun at Hartford, Feb. 24, he expressed his intention of employing the aid of our soldiers in a contemplated service at the eastward ; and I hope you will make provision for suitable forces to co-operate with his Majesty's regular troops, on the *eastern* expedition, and for fitting out the provincial ship of war, King George, to cruise for the protection of the trade and fishery of the Province.’—These suggestions drew an expression from the House, that many men in the Province, especially in its eastern parts, were well acquainted with Louisbourg, having served in the expedition that effected its reduction ; and it might have a good tendency to promote his Majesty's interest, if some of the regiments from this Province should be employed the present year, in that part of the service. March 22, Governor's address.

So spirited and united were the people, and so popular the expedition against Louisbourg, that there was no difficulty in obtaining a vote in the Legislature to raise 7,000 men in the Province ; of whom, 6,925 were actually enlisted before the close of May. About 600 were recruited in Maine ;—besides 300 raised to do garrison duty and range from place to place. The latter were thus stationed ;—at Fort Halifax, 50 ; at Cushnoc, 16 ; at Saco truck house, 12 ; at Fort Frederick, 15 ; at St. Georges Fort, 35 ; at Burton's garrison, near the mouth of St. Reply of the House.

Troops raised.

A. D. 1758. Georges' river, 6; at Handerson's garrison-house, on the other side of the river, 6; at Meduncook, 10; at Broad-bay, 17; at Fort George in Brunswick, 5; at Lebanon, 11; at Phillipstown, 18; at Narraganset No. 1, 14; at Standish, 15; and 63 were assigned to New-Marblehead, New-Gloucester, Frankfort and Prumpscot Falls.\*

1st and 2d  
expedition.

The expedition against Ticonderoga and Crown Point, conducted by General Abercrombie, was unsuccessful. General Forbes commanded the one against Fort du Quesne, which he captured and called *Pittsburg*.

3d expedi-  
tion cap-  
tures Louis-  
bourg.

In the siege of Louisbourg, Major-General Amherst, commander of the regular and Provincial land forces, and Admiral Boscowen with a fleet of 57 sail, mostly from England, forming a junction, proceeded eastward, and anchored, June 2, in the bay, opposite the city. The French garrison in that place consisted of 2,500 regular troops, 300 militia and 60 or 70 Indian warriors. The harbor was secured by six ships of the line, and five frigates. When the landing was effected, and the artillery and stores were brought on shore, General JAMES WOLFE was detached with 2,000 men, to seize a post occupied by the enemy at the light-house point; from which the ships in the harbor and the fortifications in the town, might be greatly annoyed. On his approach, the post was abandoned, and strong batteries were immediately erected there by the English. In the heavy cannonade perseveringly urged,—a bomb set one of the enemy's great ships on fire in the harbor, and blew her up; whence the flames were communicated to others, which shared the same fate. Six hundred men were next sent in boats to make an attempt upon the two ships of the line in the basin; one being aground, was destroyed, and the other they towed off in triumph. The English being now in complete possession of the harbor, and several large breaches being actually made in the works, the place was deemed no longer defensible;—therefore, July 26, the French commander capitulated.† The inhabitants of Cape Breton were sent to France; and the garrison, sea-officers, sailors and mariners, in all 5,667, were carried prisoners to England. The conquerors lost 400 men, killed and wounded; and found in the fort 21 pieces of cannon, 18 mortars, and an immense quantity

July 26.  
It capit-  
ulates.

\* 10 Jour. House of Rep. p. 432.—The whole number was 291, besides officers.

† See ante, June 17, 1745.

of stores and ammunition. The conquest filled England as well A. D. 1758. as this country, with extravagant demonstrations of joy.\*

The depredations committed in Maine by the Indians, this The In-  
dians. year, were few; three years of warfare being usually sufficient to satisfy them. In May, however, a man by the name of Pome-roy was killed at Kennebeck, and a youngster taken captive; and in June, an inhabitant of Arrowsick Island and his wife were slain, and their six children and a young woman were carried into captivity.

A communication was received at Boston, in August, from An attack  
upon the  
fort at St.  
Georges'  
river and  
repulse. Brigadier General Monkton, stationed in Nova Scotia, which stated, that a body of Frenchmen, in conjunction with the Indians on the rivers St. John, Penobscot, and probably Passamaquoddy, were meditating an attempt upon the fort at St. Georges, and the destruction of all the settlements in that vicinity. Immediately, Governor Pownall collected such a military force, as was at command, and embarked with them on board the King George, and the sloop Massachusetts. Arriving, he threw these auxiliaries with some additional warlike stores into the fort at a most fortunate juncture; for within 36 hours after his departure, the fort was actually assailed by a body of 400 French and Indians. But so well prepared was the garrison to receive them, that they were unable to make the least impression. Nor did any representations of their numbers, nor any threats, communicated to the fort by a captive woman, whom they purposely permitted to escape thither, occasion the least alarm. Hence, the besiegers gave vent to their resentments and rage, by killing the neighboring cattle, about 60 of which, they shot or butchered.

This active and conspicuous service of the Governor, was not Service of  
the Gover-  
nor highly  
approved. only applauded by the General Court in terms of high consideration; but Mr. Pitt also assured him, it had received the particular approbation of the king himself. The enemy afterwards made an attempt upon the fort at Meduncook [Friendship] without Last efforts  
of the east-  
ern Indians,  
this war. being able to carry it; though they killed or took captive eight men.†—These, so far as our knowledge extends, closed the scenes of massacre, plunder and outrage by the Indians, during the present war and forever.

\* 3 *Smollett*, p. 233-6.—The people in Falmouth spent the afternoon and most of the night rejoicing.—*Smith*.

† 2 *Minot*, p. 41.

A. D. 1759. The plan of operations, for the memorable year 1759, was nothing less than an universal attack upon the French, in every direction ;—by so connecting all the parts, as to transfuse the effect of victory or success in one quarter, throughout the whole system ;—with a determination to bring the contest to a final and speedy decision. For these purposes it was agreed and determined, that three powerful armies should enter the territories of the French by different routes, and make a simultaneous attack upon all their strong holds of security or defiance. The capture of Quebec was assigned to an army of 9,000 men, under General Wolfe, and a fleet under Admiral Saunders :—The reduction of Niagara, one of the most important posts in all North America, was to be undertaken by General Prideaux, with a powerful body of Provincials and friendly Indians :—And the main army, under General Abercrombie the Commander-in-Chief, was to invest Ticonderoga and Crown Point, and then form a junction, if possible, with Général Wolfe.

Plan of operations, this year.

Against Quebec

Niagara.

Ticonderoga and Crown Point.

Troops raised in the Province.

State of the Province.

The subject was laid before the General Court, when the House voted, March 10, to raise 5,000 men ; believing the Province in its present exhausted state could do no more. Yet, in consequence of an urgent letter from General Amherst, then in Nova Scotia, the House added to the levy 1,500 more ; sub-joining a true though melancholy representation,—how ‘surprisingly the burdens, the sufferings, and exigencies, occasioned by ‘four years of warfare succeeding other long and bloody wars, ‘had prostrated public credit, and filled the Province with distress. The ranks of our bravest inhabitants, said the House, ‘have been thinning from year to year ; untold numbers having ‘fallen in battle, died of their wounds or of sickness, or been carried ‘into an appalling captivity ; while not a few, fired with patriotism, ‘have actually left all, for the service of their king and country. ‘The charge of our own regiments was £120,000, the last year ; ‘the amount paid in fines and contributions was at least £60,000, ‘and it cost the Province £30,000, to defend its frontiers and ‘seacoasts, and to defray the ordinary expenses of government ;— ‘which sums being all computed in money sterling. In the ‘defence of the eastern country only, we are obliged to keep ‘about 600 men in constant pay. We have lately promised a ‘bounty of \$6 to a man, being double what we have at any time



‘before given, to produce a voluntary enlistment of 1,500 men, A. D 1759.  
 ‘the additional levy.\* But still we shall never be found back-  
 ‘ward, to discharge all our duty, with the fortitude, emulation  
 ‘and alacrity, which have ever characterized the people of this  
 ‘Province.’

There was another subject of great importance to the people of this eastern country, which the Governor called up and submitted to the consideration of the Legislature. This was a proposition to take possession of Penobscot river. A proposition to take possession of Penobscot river.

to establish a fort at some place upon the banks of the Penobscot waters, and to take formal possession of the contiguous territories. He stated, that the undertaking had been postponed from time to time, on account of the present war, and the consequent burdens, with which the people were struggling; that since the British forces had seized upon the river St. John, and fortified there, the enemy had no other outlet to the sea, than through the Penobscot river—the avenues being shut upon him in every other part; that both the country and the Islands ought to be in our actual possession, since as long as an Indian has any claims to these lands, the French will espouse his title and give us trouble; and that General Amherst, having been consulted, has declared the subject to be a matter of weight and necessity, deserving immediate attention; and should the enterprize succeed, he has actually promised to furnish guns, ordnance, stores and other necessities, suitable for such a fortification, and free of all charge to the Province. He has also stated, that the expense of building it will be reimbursed by the crown. Not only will this expedition, added the Governor, assure you the honor of having completed his Majesty’s entire dominion on the Atlantic; but the title to those lands will be forever secured to the subjects of this Province.†—The proposition was the more acceptable to the House, because it seemed to come from the ministry; satisfied as the Legislature had long been, that such an establishment would afford facilities and means, either to subdue entirely the Etechemin natives, or bring them to terms of perpetual peace.

The General Court therefore resolved, March 23, that 400 men, taken from the last levy of 1,500, be employed under the Governor’s direction, to take possession of the Penobscot country, erect a fortification there, and cover the workmen in the en-

Provision made for building a fort there.

\* 2 Minot, p. 47, 52.

† See Governor’s Speech, Feb. 1, 1759.

A. D. 1759. terprize ; that they be immediately enlisted, put under pay, and furnished with provisions, blankets and camp utensils,—every soldier being offered six dollars by the month, if he supplied himself with firearms ; and that the fort, when finished, be garrisoned by 100 men, from the forts at Pemaquid and St. Georges, which were to be dismantled. About the same provision was also made for the general defence of the eastern frontiers, as

The force at Fort Halifax discontinued.

was assigned to that service the preceding year. Next, every argument and method were used to persuade the troops stationed at Fort Halifax and Fort Western, to continue in the service,—troops whose complaints were raised to notes of high resentment. The government in its emergency, it is true, had done little better than to break faith with them. For they had been enlisted or impressed into that service for only a twelve month ; whereas the present was the third year of their detention, and still they could not obtain their discharge. Perceiving, however, that the fort must be dismantled, if they left it, the brave men sacrificed private considerations to the public safety, and still continued in the service.

The Penobscot expedition.

The enlistments for the ‘Penobscot expedition,’ were completed without trouble or delay. The men being arranged into four companies, each of 100 men, were put under the command of a Colonel ; and the whole embarked at Boston on board the ship King George, the Massachusetts sloop and a few transports ; all touching at Falmouth, May 4, as they proceeded to the place of destination. In ascending the Penobscot Bay, at this pleasant season of the year, the Islands and shores exhibited a drapery of nature, which could not fail to make a deep impression upon the beholder. Farther into land, the banks indented with coves, and the acclivities clothed with mast-pines, rock-maples, and balsam-firs, in thick forest, had power to excite the admiration of no one more than the Governor himself. It was to him, a reflection fraught with deep regret, that this fine country had been so long left to the savage hunter, the French renegado, and the wild beast.

Site, dimensions and form of the fort.

Having examined sundry places, and taken formal possession of the country, the Governor selected a crescent crowning elevation on the western side of the Penobscot, [in Prospect,] 25 rods from the waters’ edge, and about a league below the foot of

Orphan Island, as a site for the fortification.\* It was laid out A. D. 1759. square, with the points of compass, the east side facing the water, and at each corner were flankers. The dimensions of the fort, were 360 feet, or 90 feet on each inner side of the breastwork, which was ten feet in height. This was circumvallated by a moat or ditch 15 feet in width at top, 5 at bottom, and 8 deep. Each exterior side of the ditch, or the *glacis*, was 240 feet. In the centre of the ditch were palisadoes quite around the fort, except at the *portcullis*, or entrance, at the east side, where a draw-bridge crossed the excavation or ditch. There was also a piquet in the ditch at the foot of the wall. The houses of the commander and others, were situated between the fort and the river. Within the breastwork or walls, was a square block-house, 44 feet on a side, with flankers at each corner, of diamond form, 33 feet on a side. The whole was constructed of square timber dovetail'd at the corners, and trenailed. The height of the block-house, in two stories, was about twenty-two feet, the roof was square or hipped, and had a sentry box upon the top. There were several cohorns on the roof; and three or four cannon were mounted in the area between the breastwork and walls of the block-house, which was 20 feet in width. The upper story jutted over the lower about three feet—the space being covered with loose plank, easily removable. The lower story was used as barracks; and in the upper one, where 10 or 12 small cannon were mounted, garrison exercise was performed in stormy weather. There were two chimnies, one in the north-west and the other in the south-east corner of the block-house.†

---

\* A little above Fort-point is a bar; between which and Sandy-point,  $\frac{3}{4}$ ths of a league farther north, is Fort-point harbor. The shore from Fort-point runs S. W.  $1\frac{1}{2}$  leagues to Cape Jellison-point; west of which is Brigadier's Island of 5009 acres;—and between them is Cape Jellison harbor.

† After the war, there was a large trade carried on many years, between the garrison and the Indians. An aged gentleman says, "I have seen one of the flanker-rooms as full as it could be well stowed, with the first quality of furs, beaver, otter, sable, &c." Soon after Majorbigyduce was occupied by the British, A. D. 1779, Col. Cargill came from Newcastle, and burnt the block-house and curtilage; and subsequently by order of government, he again appeared at the head of a party, and labored indefatigably till almost exhausted with toil and hunger, in filling the ditches and levelling the breastwork. Yet some of the cavities are now to be seen.—MS. Letter of Jos. P. Martin, Esq. of Prospect, with an ingenious plan of the fort.

**A. D. 1759.** As soon as the laborers had commenced work, the Governor, attended by General Samuel Waldo, with a guard of 136 men, ascended the river, near the head of the tide-waters, below the bend; and May 23, went ashore on the westerly side of the river. From this place he sent a message to the Tarratine tribe, giving them notice of the enterprize undertaken at Fort-point, and assuring them, if they should fall upon the English and kill any of them, the whole tribe should be hunted and driven from the country. But, added he, though we neither fear your resentment nor seek your favor, we pity your distresses; and if you will become the subjects of his Majesty and live near the fort, you shall have our protection, and enjoy your planting grounds, and your hunting berths, without molestation.

**A message sent to the Indians.**

**Death of General Waldo.**

General Waldo took great interest in this expedition, expecting that the Muscongus [or Waldo] Patent extended to some place near the spot then visited by them; and that he and his co-proprietors would derive essential advantage from the projected fortification. Withdrawing a few paces he looked round and exclaimed, "here is my bound"—and instantly fell dead, of an apoplexy. He was 63 years of age.\* To commemorate the spot, the Governor buried a leaden plate, bearing an inscription of the melancholy event. General Waldo was a gentleman of great enterprize, and worth; and the conspicuous part he acted in the first capture of Louisbourg, will be long recollected with intermingled pleasure and praise. His sons, Samuel and Francis, and the husbands of his two daughters, Isaac Winslow and Thomas Fluker, were the testamentary executors of his large estate, much of which was in the last mentioned patent.

**Fort Pownal completed.**

On the 28th of July, the fortification which cost about £5,000,† was completed, and called FORT POWNAL. It was afterwards garrisoned by 100 men, under the command of Brigadier-Gen-

---

\* *Council Rec. 1756 to 1767.*—Governor Pownal says, 'we went up to the first Falls, four miles and an half from the first ledge, found cleared lands on the western side of the river, where General Waldo dropt down, May 23, just above the falls, of an apoplexy, and expired in a few moments.'—The exact place is not known—supposed to be not far from Fort-hill in Bangor.—Some say, it was on the eastern side.

† Exact amount, £4,969, 17s. 2d.; besides the temporary use of some of the government's property. The troops consumed 250 bbls. of pork, 390 bushels of peas; and 1,759 gallons of molasses.



eral Jedediah Preble. It was the most regular and defensible A. D. 1759. fort in the Province; and the expenses of building it were reimbursed by Parliament.

In a subsequent address to the General Court, the Governor stated, that he had taken possession of a large and fine country, belonging to the Province, within the dominions of the British crown—long a den for savages, and a lurking place for renegado Frenchmen; and had established that possession by the erection of a fort, which would command the river Penobscot, and the outlet at Edgemaroggan Reach, the rendezvous of the eastern Indians, in their excursions against our frontiers. He said, the erection of it incurred a less charge to the Province by £1,003, than if the same troops had joined the army. Highly gratified with the enterprize and its speedy accomplishment, the General Court voted him their thanks, and granted him £200, in addition to his usual salary of £1,300, lawful money.\*

In each of the three northern campaigns, the British and Provincial arms met with entire success. Niagara surrendered, July 25, to Sir William Johnston, chief commander—General Prideaux being killed. The second day afterwards, Ticonderoga and Crown Point taken. Quebec besieged. Before that time, General Wolfe had commenced the far-famed siege of Quebec. The city, then containing 10,000 souls, was built on elevated ground near the northerly bank of the St. Lawrence,† and just above the mouth of the St. Charles;—a place more strongly fortified and better garrisoned, than any other in America. The plains of Abraham, above the city, adjoined the bank of the river, where the heights and rugged steepness were supposed to be a safeguard, entirely sufficient, without the least works of art.

Yet the intrepid Wolfe, in the course of one night, Sept. 12–13, conducted his army from the shipping, in single file, up this appalling precipice, and commenced the attack. The battle, bloody and desperate, became general about 9 in the morning; and before noon the victory of the English was decisive. Wolfe and Montcalm, the two opposing generals, were both slain, and

\* By advice of the Council, the General put the forces under Law Martial, during the erection of the fort.—3 *Coun. Rec.* p. 77.

† The river opposite is a mile in width.

A. D. 1759. with them fell 1,600 men; the loss of the French being about twofold that of the English. On the fifth day, Quebec, the capital of New-France, capitulated, and being thus reduced to the dominion of Great Britain, was garrisoned by about 5,000 men.\* The eastern people partook largely in the great and general joy, which this event diffused over the whole country;—in a well founded hope, that savage warfare and scenes of blood, would shortly come to a close, throughout the land. Besides firing cannon and illuminating ships and houses;—an assemblage, for instance, celebrated the occasion of their mirth and exultation in a festal barbecue, served up in due style on one of the Islands in the harbor of Falmouth.† There was praise offered at every altar; and a day of solemn thanksgiving was appointed by royal proclamation, through all the dominions of Great Britain.

Great exultation.

The Indians.

Every great reverse of fortune experienced by the French, had a baleful effect upon the interests and affairs of the northern and eastern Indian tribes. Beaten in Nova Scotia, and met at every avenue in their late hostile attempts upon the well guarded frontiers of Maine, they had entered the camp of the French, to help them fight out their battles. They had thus changed the mode of warfare through necessity. Their bloody cruelties and devastations in the outer towns and plantations of New-England, were yet by no means effaced from recollection; and a day of retribution had at length arrived,

Sept. 13.  
Major Rogers marches  
200 men  
against St.  
Francois.

General Amherst, having reduced Ticonderoga, despatched thence, Sept. 13, Major Robert Rogers, with about 200 rangers to destroy the Indian villages at St. François and Becancourt. After a fatiguing march of twenty-one days, he came within sight of the places, which he discovered from the top of a tree. Halting his men, at the distance of three miles, he rested till twilight. In the evening he entered the former village in disguise with two of his officers. The Indians being, unfortunately for them, engaged in a great dance, he passed through them undiscovered. Having formed his men into parties and posted them to advantage, he made a general assault, Oct. 4, just before day, while the In-

October 4.  
Destroys it.

\* 3 *Smollett*, p. 475—493.—In England “all was triumph and exultation, mingled with the praise of the all accomplished Wolfe, which was exalted even to a ridiculous degree of hyperbole.”

† Since called, “Hog Island.”

dians, fatigued by exercise, were in a sound sleep. So com- A.D. 1759.  
pletely were they surprized, that little resistance could be made.  
Some were killed in their cottages, and others, attempting to  
flee, were shot or thrust through by those placed at the avenues.  
Several of them actually fell upon the spot, about twenty  
were taken prisoners, and five English captives rescued from  
suffering. Daylight disclosed to the assailants a horrid spectacle.  
It was the sight of several hundred scalps torn from the heads of  
their countrymen, elevated on poles and waving in the air.

St Francois was a village which had, through a period of many St. Francois  
described.  
years, been enriched with the plunder of the English frontiers,  
and the sale of captives. The church was adorned with plate,  
and the houses were decently furnished. The apprehension of  
alarm and of pursuit did not allow much time for pillage. The  
rangers only took such things as they could most conveniently  
bring away ; among which were 200 guineas in money, a silver  
image weighing ten pounds, a large quantity of wampum, and  
some articles of clothing. Having set fire to the village, Rogers  
made his retreat up the river St. Francois ; intending that his  
men should meet in rendezvous at the upper Coos on Connecti-  
cut river. Rogers, having one man killed and six or seven Return of  
Rogers and  
his men.  
wounded, was under the necessity of dismissing his prisoners on  
their parole ; and after this, he was pursued and lost seven of  
his company. The whole party kept in a body about ten days,  
and then scattered. Some died in the woods, and all the rest  
suffered the extremes of hunger and fatigue, before they arrived  
at any habitations of the settlers.\*

But amidst the exultation awakened by these repeated and Death of Sir  
William  
Pepperell.  
triumphant successes, a cloud of melancholy was thrown over  
the eastern country, by the death of Sir William Pepperell. He  
had been a distinguished man among the most eminent of the age.  
Few others have been favored through life with such uninter-  
rupted success in their enterprizes, both public and private, as it  
was his good fortune to enjoy. He acquired a large property,  
leaving no less than 5,500 acres of valuable land in Saco. Cir-  
cumstances always seemed wonderfully to combine in further-  
ance of his wishes ; nay, there is a homely tradition, which had  
much of truth in it, that ' whatever he willed came to pass.'

---

\* 2 Ecll. N. H. p. 234-5.

A. D. 1759. Even the reduction of Louisbourg, the pillar of his fame, has been ascribed to a series of lucky incidents, or to special Divine interposition, rather than to any remarkable military skill of the General. His usual dress afterwards, according to the expensive style and costume of those days, was scarlet cloth, trimmed with gold lace. But amidst all his wealth and honors, his affability of manners never forsook him. He had a very deep sense of Divine Providence, which made him modest and humble, and appeared to influence every action of his life. He died at his seat in Kittery, July 6, 1759, aged 63,—exhibiting the christian believer and hero, as well in his dying moments as in his living years. He devised a large estate to William P. Sparhawk, son of Nathaniel Sparhawk, Esq. whose wife was the only surviving child of the Baronet.\*

Defence  
during the  
winter.

To protect our frontiers, during the winter, there were employed 160 men, who were thus distributed ;—namely, at Fort Pownal, 84 men ; at Fort Halifax, 41 ; at Cushnoc, 13 ; at St. Georges, 13 ; and at Saco, 9. Fort Frederick, at Pemaquid, which had so long been the principal eastern fortification, had been dismantled the preceding year ; and the fears of a further attack from the Indians were, since the late events, more than half diminished. The ship King George was likewise cruising off our coast through the winter, partly as a convoy of our trade with Louisbourg, and partly as a protector to our fishery against privateers, who had seized several of our vessels.

Settlement  
of Penobscot  
proposed.

Animated by a perspective of the Penobscot country filled with people, the Governor told the General Court, during their winter session, that “a great many families” stood ready to remove thither and settle, provided there were no obstacles in the way of their obtaining a title to the lands. The subject was popular, and he urged its importance upon their consideration, with earnestness ; believing that permanent settlements there would become supports essential to the strength and interests of the Province.

Woolwich  
incorporat-  
ed.

On the 20th of October, 1759, the plantation of *Nequasset*, or *Nauseag*, was erected into a town by the name of **WOOLWICH**.†

\* Allen's Biog. p. 473.—Folsom's Hist. Saco and Biddeford, p. 257.

† *Woolwich* (the 14th town) is said to have been so named after that in England, from the relative situations of the two, to “Fiddler's Reach”—in the Thames and Kennebeck, the turns and courses of the water in both



It had been a precinct of Georgetown. The first settlers were A. D. 1759. Edward Bateman and John Brown. They resided here as early as A. D. 1638; and the next year took from Robinhood, an Indian Chief, a deed embracing most of the present township: though afterwards, a large part of it was claimed by Clark and Lake, and by the settlers under them, who erected mills there, as early as A. D. 1660. The cellars and wells of the original inhabitants, who were driven away or destroyed in the second Indian war, are yet to be seen. It is supposed, the place was resettled soon after Dummer's treaty was formed with the Indians, in 1726.

Early in the opening year, 1760, there were express indica- A. D. 1760. tions, that the wars between the New-England provincials and the eastern tribes, which at periods, within the last eighty-five years, had overspread the land with blood and desolation, were about to terminate,—probably forever. Wasted by war, famine, hardships, and disease, particularly the smallpox, and now left to their fate, by the people that had made them dupes and self-de-

The Indians  
propose  
peace.

places being alike. "Trott's Neck," in the southerly part of the township, was sold in 1635, by Agamagus, Moxus, Egeremet, Essemuseco—a chief called by each of these names. Woolwich is bounded northerly by Dresden, on the east by Monsweag bay, and by water on all the other sides, containing about 20,000 acres, in part covered by Nequasset pond of 400 acres. The stream, in passing down from the outlet, descends a fall and meets the tide, where are mill-sites and an alewife fishery. Though the soil be rocky in some parts, it has borne a heavy growth of oak, which has been much used in ship-building.—It is worthy of remark, that Sir WILLIAM PHIPS, the first royal Governor of the Massachusetts Province, was a native of this place;—born in the south-east part of the present town on a peninsular projection into Monsweag bay. The first point east of Nequasset stream, is Hockomock; thence over Tibbets' ferry, one mile and a half to Phips' point; thence across to Westport, half a mile.—Rev. Josiah Winship, a graduate of Harvard, was the first settled minister in this place; and when he was ordained, June 12, 1765, there were in the town only about twenty families, and two framed houses.—*MN. Letter of Moses Davis, Esq.—Sullivan*, p. 75–160.—Mr. Winship continued to perform the pastoral and parochial duties of his trust "about fifty years," till becoming enfeebled by age, he was persuaded to accept of a colleague, Rev. Jonathan Adams, who was ordained in February, 1817. The titles of the inhabitants to their lands, are either by actual settlement under the grantees of Robinhood's deed, or by deeds from Thomas Clark, and Sir Biby Lake, who was assignee of Roger Spencer.—*Sullivan*, p. 145–169.—See post, A. D. 1757 to 1760.

A. D. 1760. stroyers, the eastern natives saw themselves at the shrine of ruin, when it was too late to avoid the sacrifice. The mixed tribe at St. Francois, was effectually broken and scattered, and their village in ashes. The brave Tarratines, that once carried terror even among the Sagamores of Massachusetts, were now too much enfeebled, either to resent the menaces of defiance, or oppose a seizure upon their country.

A treaty  
with those  
at St. John  
and Passa-  
maquoddy.

The tribes that first sued for peace, were those at the river St. John and at Passamaquoddy. They had been forward in taking the tomahawk, and probably feared the severities of the English, which they so richly deserved. One tribe, therefore, sent Michael Neptune, and the other Bellomy Glaube, to see Governor Lawrence at Halifax, who entered into a negotiation with them, Feb. 23, 1760; by which, the treaty made in December, 1725, and confirmed at the river St. John, in August, 1749, by the Mickmaks and Marechites, was fully recognized, and their allegiance to the king renewed. The Indian delegates, furthermore agreed to traffic only at the truck houses; to have this renovated treaty signed before the 20th of the ensuing May, by the Sagamores and chief men in the tribes represented by them; and in faith of the engagement, to put three hostages in the meantime, into the hands of the English.\*

Also with  
the Tarrat-  
ine tribe.

This news and the tranquil conduct of the Tarratine tribe, so far quieted the eastern inhabitants, that they left the garrisons and block-houses, early in the spring, and returned to their own farms or dwelling-places.† About the same time, several of the tribe in the vicinity of Fort Pownal told the commander, General Preble, that they desired nothing more than peace. They said they wished to dwell with their families, at some place near the garrison, receive its protection, and enjoy the neighborhood and friendship of the English; ‘living with them, as many tribes had ‘lived with the French in Canada.’ To effectuate therefore, their purposes, four of their chief men, Kehowret, Joseph Marie, Sockaiteon and Sockebasin, went to Boston, and, on the 29th of April, formed and signed articles of treaty, with the Governor

---

\* See this treaty entire, on 3 rolls of parchment, Sec. office. Boston. It is said, even the remaining neutral French, and the Mickmaks [Cape Sable Indians,] finally joined in this treaty. The Mickmaks at this time were in number near 3,000 souls.—*Chubb's Sketches*, p. 99, 100.

† Eaton's MS. Narrative p. 15.

or in the Council chamber. As usual, the Indians acknowledged themselves to be the good subjects of King George; confessed their rebellion and the consequent forfeiture of their lands; relinquished all allegiance to the French government; and promised to deliver up future offenders for trial, according to the laws of the Province. The tribe was reduced, as stated by the delegates themselves, to five Sachems, seventy-three warriors, and perhaps 500 souls. All they had left to them was the privilege of hunting, and the possession of such tracts, as the English might assign to them. So few and insignificant had become the whole Abenagues people, that not one tribe of them, not even the Canibas Indians, took any leading part in settling a general peace.

The signal advantages obtained the last year over the French, were pursued this season with an intrepidity and determination, which aimed at nothing less than the speedy and entire conquest of Canada. In a train of glorious achievements and events, Montreal capitulated, Sept. 8; a French squadron in the bay of Chaleurs was vanquished by Captain Byron, commander of the war ships, left for the protection of Louisbourg; and at length, all the French subjects inhabiting the territories from the Bay of Fundy through the Canadian country, and all the Indian tribes in that region, were subdued and subjected to the English government. In fine, the whole acquisition so gloriously achieved, received a solemn confirmation to the English, at the close of the war, by the sanctions of a treaty, which was succeeded by a peace to the frontiers of New-England, firm and enduring. Captives returned to their homes; and friends who had long been separated, joyfully embraced in the fond hopes of being never more disturbed by the war-whoop and tomahawk of the merciless savage.\*

Canada  
conquered,  
and con-  
firmed to  
England by  
treaty.

---

\* As soon as Louisbourg surrendered, July 26, 1758, to the British arms, *Nova Scotia* resumed fresh courage and a more enlivening aspect. The government was new-modeled and improved,—and a House of *Representatives* established 2d October; when Governor Charles Lawrence, among other measures, invited people from the New-England and other Colonies to settle upon the lands which had become vacant by the removal of the Acadians, or French neutrals. He also, through an agency established in Boston, “declared he was ready to receive any proposals, that might be made to him for settling this valuable tract of country—100,000 acres of which had produced wheat, rye, barley, oats, hemp, flax, &c. without failure for the last century; and another 100,000 had been cleared and stocked

## CHAPTER XIII.

*Eastern patents, and grants—Business and livelihood of the inhabitants—New statute-laws—Trustee process—Jury-boxes—Poor debtors—French neutrals—Gov. Pownall leaves the Province—Eastern members of the Council in three administrations—Pownallborough incorporated—The counties of Cumberland and Lincoln established—Lieutenant-Governor Hutchinson in the chair—Governor Bernard arrives—Trade with the Indians—George III. crowned—New valuation—Political parties—Governor and House at variance—Custom-house officers—Writs of assistance—Districts instead of towns—Public finances—York bridge—Twelve townships, eastward of Penobscot—Mount-Desert granted to Governor Bernard—Fryeburg to J. Frye—Line between Maine and Nova Scotia—Calamities, drought, sickness and fires—Windham, Buxton and Bowdoinham incorporated—Treaty of peace at Paris.*

A. D. 1757,  
to 1760.

AT this eventful period of our history, there was particular and extensive notice taken of all the numerous interests, which so essentially concern a rising community. The larger patents, and proprieties, though they had for some years been dormant, were no longer neglected, or overlooked.

Limits of  
the Plym-  
outh patent.

As to the limits of the Plymouth patent, Messrs. Walcot, Gridley, Pratt, Worthington and Hawley, five eminent lawyers

---

with English grass, planted with orchards and embellished with gardens—the whole so intermixed, that every individual farmer might have a proportionable quantity of ploughed land, grass land, and woodland." By a second Proclamation, Oct. 12, 1758, he prescribed the terms upon which lots would be granted to settlers, and guaranteed liberty of conscience and worship to all christians, except papists. In consideration of these flattering encouragements, numbers of agriculturalists, emigrated from New-England and settled on the southerly shores and easterly borders of the Bay of Fundy —1 *Haliburton's Nova Scotia*, p. 207-223--234.—From Boston arrived there, six vessels carrying 200 settlers; from Rhode Island, four schooners with 100 passengers; from New London, 100, and Plymouth, 180 emigrants—to 580 souls. In 1764, the Acadians were permitted "to settle in the Province [of Nova Scotia] and hold lands upon taking the customary oaths."



of the age, to whom the subject was referred, awarded, in 1757, A. D. 1760. that the southerly boundary of that patent, on the eastern side of the Kennebeck, be limited by the line which forms the northerly bound of Woolwich; that the claimants under Clark and Lake, hold the lands in that town below its north line, between Monsweag bay, and the Kennebeck waters, southerly to Towasset bay, also all Arrowsick, and 450 acres of Parker's Island; that the southerly boundary of the same Plymouth patent on the west side of the Kennebeck be a line drawn at right angles from the river, through the lowest bend of Cobbeseconte river;\* that the northern extremity of the same patent ought not to extend farther, than to a line drawn east and west across the mouth of the river Wec-sarumset;† and that the Pejepscot Company ought to hold the lands eastward to the mouth of Cathance, and northward to the falls 20 miles above those at Brunswick,—also Small Point peninsula, [Phippsburg,] and the Islands in New-Meadow's river, excepting Sebascodegan and Little Damariscove.‡ The territory of the Wiscasset Company§ was determined in 1762, to lie between Monsweag river and the water which separates the main from Jeremisquam, and to extend as far as the upper Narrows in the Sheepscot at Flying Point, and westward to a line equidistant between the Sheepscot and the Kennebeck. There were several plans renovated or projected at this period, and great exertions making, by the proprietors of these large tracts and of the Waldo patent, to enhance the value of their lands, and to settle them with enterprizing inhabitants.

Limits of the  
Pejepscot  
purchase.

Tract of the  
Wiscasset  
company.

A new and most favorable impulse was given by the conquest of Canada, and the prospects of a perpetual peace with the Indians, to every species of enterprize and improvement. The losses sustained by removals and deaths, being fewer than in any form-

Enterprize  
and liveli-  
hood of the  
inhabitants.

\* This was afterwards, about A. D. 1766, confirmed by the Superior Court of the Province.—*Sullivan*, p. 118.—*Jeffries v. Donnel*.—*Hon. David Sewall's MS. Let.* also, see post, A. D. 1771, note to Pittston.

† The south line of the township of Cornville, as located:—about half a league above its present southerly boundary.—Mr. Roger Walcot was of Connecticut, Maj. Hawley of Northampton, Col. Worthington of Springfield, and Messrs. Gridley and Pratt were of Boston. They sat in Boston.

‡ See Printed "*Statements of Kennebeck Claims*."

§ Called the "*Boston Company*" in 1734, who held meetings in the name of the "*Jeremisquam or Wiscasset Proprietors*."—*Ante*, vol. I, p. 330-1, also MS. Let. of *M. Davis*.

A. D. 1760. er war, were soon repaired either by a return of fugitive settlers or by new emigrants. Ship-building, trade and settlement, were even promoted, by the stories of soldiers and visitors, who, having lately seen the country, gave extravagant representations of its goodness, beauties and water-privileges. A sailor's or traveller's tales about remote places, often carry with them such an air of romance, as to have an absolutely irresistible influence upon both the curious and the enterprising. If the lumber business, opened a captivating yet delusive prospect of gain; the cultivation of the soil and the raising of domestic animals, being properly esteemed the almoners of human life and the means of solid wealth, soon commanded considerable attention. But the early inhabitants found great difficulties in preserving their smaller cattle, sheep and poultry from destruction by the wild beasts. So in the late war, when the cattle were turned or strayed into the woods, to get subsistence, which a new farm or small enclosures did not yield, they were often killed by the savages. Yet many of them, more particularly cows, it is affirmed, had partaken so largely of the general and perpetual fear, or had so much instinctive knowledge of their danger, that they would flee affrighted at the sight of an Indian, and run with speed to the nearest garrison. If they were shot, the report of the gun would give alarm, and therefore they were, to some extent, a safeguard to the inhabitants. A few of them, being "lost in the woods, were "found on the return of peace, after an absence of three years."

Wild  
beasts.

Though there were in the neighboring forests great numbers and varieties of wild beasts, and some of them, such as bears and wolves, being very bold and ravenous, oftentimes killed the smaller domestic animals; the abundance of moose and deer, slain by the hunters, was a full equivalent for the loss. Fond of ground juniper, of which there was a plentiful growth about the river St. George, a herd of moose resorted thither in 1762; and being obstructed in their retreat by a crust upon a deep snow, 70 of them were killed in one winter.\*

---

\* *Eaton's MS. Narr.* p. 15.—It was necessary, in the vicinity of the St. George's river, to rebuild the houses. They were at this age constructed of logs and covered with bark; and nine of them were raised in one day. The nearest mill was at the distance of 20 miles. The only road was the river; and the travel from house to house was in foot paths. There were

Some statute regulations of this period are worthy of particular notice. One act, passed in 1758 made original provision for the attachment of a debtor's property in the possession of his trustee,—requiring a disclosure upon oath. Others, in 1760, made it the duty of towns to keep two *jury-boxes*,—from one of which all jurors were to be drawn, except the petit jurors to the Common Pleas and Sessions, who were to be taken from the other box; both being replenished with tickets, bearing the names of townsmen most suitable for the important service. Prior to this, they were chosen by the qualified voters in town meetings, called for the purpose.\* Any two justices of the quorum were authorized to discharge *poor debtors* from imprisonment, upon their taking an oath of their inability to pay the debt.† The support of the *French Neutrals*, though defrayed by the Province, was a disagreeable burden to the towns; for they were still ignorant bigoted catholics, broken spirited, poor and indolent. Falmouth, for instance, received from the public chest, £141, and York, £30, in one year, for maintaining a part of them.

A. D. 1760.  
Statutes instituting the trustee process.

Selection of Jurymen.

Discharge of poor debtors from gaol.

Support of French Neutrals.

But the people bore their burdens with fortitude, and the government managed the political affairs with wisdom. Governor Pownal, who was a watchful and economical ruler, had to a remarkable degree acquired the confidence and esteem of the eastern inhabitants. The repeated visits he paid them; his regard for their critical and trying situation; his energetic measures at Penobscot; and his unremitting attention to their interests, in general, merited in their opinion all the tributes of respect and praise, which they were disposed so cheerfully to render him. His frank and facetious manners gave him great acceptability in Sagadahock;‡ though they rendered him obnoxious to the shafts

Governor Pownal.

---

no carts. The wood and staves were cut near the river and hauled on hand sleds, or by horses and cars. One Bogs brought from Boston the first flock of sheep, into the St. Georges, ever owned there.

\* Prov. Stat. A. D. 1699, p. 332, 624, 633.

† Passed A. D. 1763, and the debtors oath prescribed in form, which has ever since prevailed. The new act, however, only revised and improved former laws upon the same subject.—*See ante*, vol. I, p. 234.

‡ As an instance of his humor, accommodated to the blunt manners of the Irish settlers upon the river St. Georges, whom he often visited, it may be mentioned, that he called Captain Thomas Kilpatrick whose name was a terror to the Indians,—“*Tom kill the Devil*”;—and in return for his own energetic measures against them, he was called, “*Tom pound the devil*.”—*Eaton's MS. Narr.* p. 4.

A. D. 1722. of satire,—as being inconsistent with the puritan sentiments and habits of Massachusetts people. He solicited a recall, at a point of time most favorable to his honor and happiness; it being before the field of battle was entered by the antagonists of right and prerogative, and before the tide of his own fortune had slackened. When he embarked, June 3, both houses in a body attended him to his barge; and his subsequent opposition to the measures of Parliament, framed against the colonies, while he was a member of that body, fully proved, they had not misplaced their confidence in him as a friend to equal rights and civil liberty,\* according to the pure whig principles of the age.

June 3.  
He leaves  
the Prov-  
ince.

Members of the Council in the 3 last administrations. In the three administrations of Belcher, Shirley and Pownall, a period of thirty years,† the Councillors from Maine were *Timothy Gerrish, Samuel Came, Jeremiah Moulton, John Hill, Jabez Fox, Nathaniel Sparhawk, and Richard Cutts*;—for Sagadahock, *John Jeffries, James Allen, John Wheelwright and William Brattle*.

Mr. Gerrish. *Mr. Gerrish* resided in Kittery and was Colonel of the western Yorkshire regiment. He was first chosen into the Council, in 1730, and had a seat at that board five years successively. He was also on the bench of the Common Pleas,‡ in 1731, where he continued several years. But he was more distinguished for his

Mr. Came. military than his judicial abilities.§ *Messrs. Came and Moulton* were both inhabitants of York. The former having represented his town in the General Court five years, was chosen into the Council, in 1733, and had in all, nine successive elections into that Legislative branch. He was commissioned to the bench of the Common Pleas, in 1730, which he filled with reputation to

Col. Moulton.

himself twenty years. *Col. Moulton* was elected into the Council for the first time in 1735. Though he was unassuming in his disposition and manners, and never a restless aspirant for office; few men in this age and this Province, had a greater share of public confidence, or were called to fill so many places of official trust and responsibility. He was representative of his town in the House two or three years; county treasurer; a judge on the bench of the Common Pleas, about thirty years

\* Allen's Biog. p. 482.—Eliot, p. 386.—2 Minot, p. 64.

† See ante, A. D. 1723.

‡ Or "Inferior Courts."

§ One of his daughters married Hon. Rishworth Jordan of Biddeford.



prior to the division of Yorkshire; also, in 1760, he was senior justice, and the next year Judge of Probate. He was likewise Colonel-commandant of the western regiment; and in the reduction of Norridgewock, and also at other times, the prudence, skill and bravery, which marked his conduct, gave him rank among the military characters of distinction. He was a member of the Council board 17 years in succession—a man of sound judgment—possessing a character of uncommon excellence.

His son, of the same name, was sheriff of York county many years; and also Lieutenant-Colonel of the regiment—*Mr. Hill* A. D. 1760.

of Wells, was the grandson of Joseph Hill.\* He had twenty-nine successive elections into the Council, first in 1742, and last in 1770. He was appointed a Judge of the Common Pleas in 1753,—an office which he filled about 13 years. He was also a part of that period a Judge of Probate. *Mr. Fox* A. D. 1752.

had three elections into the Council, A. D. 1752–3–4. He died, April 7, 1755, before the political year for which he was last elected had expired. He resided in Falmouth, and was a representative of his town to the General Court, in 1745, and in five subsequent years.

*Mr. Sparhawk* was an inhabitant of Kittery. Mr. Sparhawk. His wife was the only surviving daughter and child of Sir William Pepperell; and himself was first elected to the Council Board, in 1760, the next year after the Baron's decease;—a seat which he filled 13 years in succession. He was also as many years a Judge of the Common Pleas. He was six years a representative of his town; his first election being in 1745.

*Mr. Cutts* also belonged to Kittery. Mr. Cutts. Three brothers of his name, Robert, John, and Richard, emigrated from the west of England, about 1645, and settled on the Isles of Shoals. Robert, who removed to Kittery, was appointed a magistrate by the king's Commissioners, in 1665; and when he died, in 1672, he left a large estate to his son Richard, the father of the Councillor. This gentleman was chosen a representative of his native town in 1734, and also in seven other years, prior to his first election into the Council in 1755, the successor of Mr. Fox.

---

\* Peter Hill of Saco, was a deputy to the Legislature General Assembly, in 1649. He died in 1667. His grandson, Joseph Hill, whose father's name was Roger, was born in 1671; married Hannah Bowles of Wells in 1689, and settled in that town, and superintended the erection of Fort Mary in Saco.

A. D. 1760. He was also eight years a member of the Board,—a man of considerable talents and influence.

Mr. Jeffries. For Sagadahock—*Mr. Jeffries* was the successor of *Spencer Phips* at the Council Board in 1733. He received eleven elec-

Mr. Allen. tions in succession, except in the year 1742, when *James Allen* was chosen, but never afterwards. *John Wheelwright* of Wells,

Mr. Wheelwright. succeeded *Jeffries*, A. D. 1745; receiving in all, ten successive elections. He was the great-grandson of the famous minister, *Mr. John Wheelwright*. For thirty years past, he had acted as

Mr. Brattle. Commissary General of the whole Province. *Mr. Brattle*, a man of extraordinary talents, was a Harvard graduate, in 1722, a minister of the gospel, a lawyer and a physician\*—eminent in each profession. He resided in Cambridge. He was a Major-General of the militia, and a member of the Council eleven years. All these Councillors for Sagadahock were non-residents, if we except *Mr. Wheelwright*.

Pownal-borough in-corporated. The incorporation of *POWNALBOROUGH*, Feb. 13, was probably the last legislative charter of a township, approved by the Governor, while he was in the executive chair. Its name, of sonorous sound, is an evident compliment to his character. Its territory was large; embracing the three present towns of *Dresden*, *Wiscasset*, and *Alna*; also *Swan-Island*, four miles by 200 rods in extent. As there was a petition pending, to divide *Yorkshire*, the bill for incorporating the town was pushed through the Legislature in some haste; and preparation made to build a Court-house there,—it being intended, if possible, to make it a shire-town. There was a settlement begun at *Wiscasset* point, about 1663, which was afterwards destroyed by the Indians. But on the 17th of Oct. 1754, there were in the place 64 signers to the petition for an incorporation. It was a shire-town thirty-four years till divided;—the early residence of several distinguished men.†

---

\* *Dr. Allen's Biog.* p. 197.

† The plantation name of *Pownalborough* was *Frankfort*. This is the 15th corporate town. It was divided, A. D. 1794.—See *Dresden and New-Milford [Alna]*; also *Wiscasset*, 1802.—The Court-house built opposite the head of *Swan-Island* by the *Plymouth Company*, was in its dimensions, 45 feet by 44, three stories in height. The Court Chamber was 45 by 19½ feet, with two fire places in it. *Fort Frankfort* or *fort Shirley*, has been described.—(*See* 1754.)—*Pownalborough* was first represented in the Gen-

The propositions for dividing the county of York, hitherto A.D. 1700. embracing the whole territory of the present State, were renewed immediately after the reduction of Quebec. The petition, which proceeded from Falmouth and was presented to the General Court, at the beginning of the January Session, enumerated the inconveniences arising from the establishment of the Courts and of the public offices in the corner of the county, where all the jury trials were, except a few of a minor class, which were tried at a single term of the Inferior Court each year, at Falmouth; and prayed, that the county might be divided, a new one erected, and that appointed a shire-town, in which, it was said, a good court-house and a sufficient gaol were already finished.

Applica-  
tions for a  
new county.

In consequence of the notice published in the Boston newspapers by order of the General Court, the Plymouth proprietors, at the May session, presented a counter-memorial, stating that they and 400 settlers within their patent, had petitioned the Legislature, six years before, to erect the territory and its inhabitants into a county; that nothing but the late rupture of the Indians had deterred the memorialists from pursuing their application; and

---

eral Court, 1774, by *Thomas Rice*.—*John Gardiner, Esq* a celebrated Barrister at law, represented the town in the General Court, for three or four years prior to his death, A. D. 1793-4. He was the son of Doct. S. Gardiner, was educated in England, and practised law first on the Island St. Christophers. His only daughter married with James Lithgow. Mr. Gardiner made himself famous by his endeavors to have 'special pleading' abolished by law. Major *Samuel Goodwin*, born in Boston, 1717. and living at Pen aquid, came to the assistance of Richmond fort, in 1750, when it was besieged by the Indians. He afterwards commanded Fort Frankfort, till it was dismantled. About the time the county of Lincoln was established, three brothers, *William, Charles, and Rowland Cushing*, removed to Pownalborough. Rowland, a very personable man, practised law at Wiscasset village till his death, in 1783. William, a Harvard graduate, 1751, was an eminent lawyer, and the first Judge of Probate for Lincoln county. He resided and pursued his profession a short distance from the Court-house, till he was appointed judge of the Supreme Court of Massachusetts, in 1772. He was chief justice in 1777, and commissioned to the Supreme Bench of the United States, 1789. Charles Cushing, graduate at Harvard, 1755, was a military man, and a Brig. General of the militia. He was the first Sheriff of the county;—an office he filled upwards of 20 years. He removed to Boston, about 1782, where he was appointed Clerk of the Supreme Judicial Court. He was succeeded in the sheriffalty by *Edmund Bridge*, who also lived in Pownalborough. *Jonathan Bowman* was second Judge of Probate and also Clerk of the Court.

A. D. 1760. that therefore, they would now renew it, and pray the General Court, to form the eastern section into a separate county and appoint the Courts to be held at Pownalborough.

The coun-  
ties of Cum-  
berland and  
Lincoln es-  
tablished.

In view of both applications, therefore, and of the extensive country, the General Court, by an act of June 19, 1760, established two new counties, CUMBERLAND AND LINCOLN, and prescribed the lines of division.\*

York Coun-  
ty.

The easterly line of *York County*, by the division passed along in the northeasterly exterior of Saco, and Buxton; in the south-westerly line of Standish as it borders on the river Saco to the north-west corner of the town; and thence "north two degrees west on a true course, as far as the utmost limits of the Province." At York, an autumnal term of the Supreme Court and two terms of the Court of Common Pleas, were appointed to be holden for the county annually as heretofore.

Cumber-  
land Coun-  
ty.

*Cumberland County* adjoined the county of York, and was bounded south-eastwardly on the Atlantic and Casco bay, extending to Cape Small-point and including "all the Islands in that bay and on the seacoasts;" and north-eastwardly on the eastern shore of New-Meadow's river to Stevens' carrying-place at its head; thence to and upon Merrymeeting bay and the river Androscoggin thirty miles; and thence north two degrees on a true course "to the utmost northern limits of the Province." The shire-town was *Falmouth*, where the Superior Court was directed by law to hold an annual term on the fourth Tuesday of June; and the Inferior Courts of the county, to set on the second Tuesdays of May and September.

Lincoln  
County.

The residue of the present State, including the Islands upon the seaboard, and extending to Nova Scotia eastward, and to the utmost limits of the Province northward, was embraced by the county of *Lincoln*; of which *Pownalborough*, was the shire-town. Here the terms of the Inferior Courts were appointed to commence on the second Tuesdays of May and September. But all matters, arising in this county, which were cognizable by the Superior Court, were to be heard, and tried at their term in *Falmouth*.

The act took effect, November 1, and became operative. In Lincoln, a Register of Deeds was appointed for five years by

---

\* 12 Jour. H. of Rep. p. 44, 73.—Prov. L. p. 629, 637.



the Governor and Council;—in Cumberland, he was appointed A.D. 1760. by the Courts of Session to hold his office till one was chosen.\*

On the departure of Governor Pownal, THOMAS HUTCHINSON, who had been Lieutenant-Governor two years, took the chair. He was a native of the Province, a graduate at Harvard in 1727, and by profession a merchant. Not succeeding in his commercial pursuits, though it seemed to be the most ardent desire of his soul to acquire wealth; he applied himself indefatigably to the study of history, politics and law. He was early elected by the inhabitants of Boston into the House of Representatives, and in 1747, he was Speaker. By his industry, eloquence, and knowledge of public affairs, he acquired great influence and distinction. Besides being Lieutenant-Governor he was a Councillor, Chief Justice of the Superior Court in 1760, and also Judge of Probate for Suffolk. The friends of Governor Pownal, were foes to Hutchinson, a man destined and willingly disposed to take a conspicuous part in the great political drama, approaching. He assumed great concern for the people on the eastern frontiers, and told the House, June 3, 'it was undoubtedly necessary to continue in employ the military of the preceding year.'†

SIR FRANCIS BERNARD arrived, August 4, from New-Jersey, of which Province he had been Governor; now succeeding to the same office in Massachusetts and Maine, at a period, when there was a favorable opinion entertained of his politics and merits. In his introductory address to the General Court, he

Arrival of  
Governor  
Bernard.

#### \* COUNTY OFFICERS.

##### YORK COUNTY.

Jeremiah Moulton, }  
Simon Frost, } *Judges of*  
John Hill, } *the Common*  
Nathaniel Sparhawk, } *Pleas.*  
Jeremiah Moulton, *Judge of Probate.*  
Simon Frost, *Register.*  
Jeremiah Moulton, jr. *Sheriff.*

##### CUMBERLAND COUNTY.

John Minot, }  
Ezekiel Cushing, } *Judges of*  
Enoch Freeman, } *the Common*  
Edward Milliken, } *Pleas.*  
Samuel Waldo, *Judge of Probate.*  
Stephen Longfellow, *Register.*  
Moses Pearson, *Sheriff.*

##### LINCOLN COUNTY.

Samuel Denny, }  
William Lithgow, } *Judges of*  
Aaron Hinkley, } *the Common*  
John North, } *Pleas.*  
William Cushing, *Judge of Probate.*  
William Bryant, *Register.*  
Charles Cushing, *Sheriff.*  
Jonathan Bowinan, *Reg'r. of Deeds.*

N. B. By act, Feb. 17, 1762, Biddeford was made a shire-town with York, where one term of the Court of Common Pleas and Sessions was holden yearly, 2d Tuesday in October. † 12 Jour. H. of Rep. p. 21.—2 Minot, p. 79.

A. D. 1760. spoke respectfully of the peoples' charter rights ; and as the successful state of public affairs gave him an opportunity of remarking upon the peculiar happiness of the times ; he noticed, as nearest his heart, that all parties were united and the voice of faction wholly silenced. But, replied the House, this Province, happy as it may appear, has been for more than sixty years a barrier as well as frontier to his Majesty's other northern colonies, against neighbors false and perfidious in peace,—bold and barbarous in war ; and the avenues of blood opened are yet scarcely closed.

Trade of the  
Indians re-  
sumed and  
regulated.

Yet, as the affairs of the Indians had now as to themselves so fatally changed, it was determined to command if possible their entire trade, through the medium of two truck houses, one at Fort Halifax and the other at Fort Pownal,—by furnishing them with every article and supply needed ; putting those houses under the most judicious regulations ; and establishing in each of the forts a garrison of about 25 or 30 men, with two chaplains and armorers. It was also believed, the prejudices of the Indians might be entirely overcome, and all disputes with them effectually prevented, by favor, presents, and honorable traffic—according to the policy and rules of former times. The establishments were therefore made,\* the legal provisions upon the subject revised, and the experiment tried. All this, however, was insufficient, for according to the Governor's views, expressed Dec. 17, 'still 'further amendment of the laws concerning the Indians was demanded, particularly "to prevent their contracting large and "unnecessary debts, which they have no prospect of paying, but "by a *sale* of themselves ; to prevent parents from selling their "children, or making them subject to their debts ; and to subject "Indian offenders, to corporeal punishment, instead of fines, "which they can seldom pay."

Dec. 23.  
George III.  
crowned.

In the midst of this legislative session, the Governor announced to the General Court, a demise of the Crown, Oct. 25, and the accession of George III, to the throne of Great Britain ;—a young monarch, whose well known liberal sentiments in politics and religion were presages of a reign, auspicious to his subjects throughout his dominions.

---

\* Balance of truck trade due the government for one year prior to June 9, 1761, was £101.

To secure, more effectually, the trade of the Indians once so A. D. 1761. lucrative, and to learn something more of them and of the regions in which they have dwelt; two ranging parties of 15 men each were sent out, one under James Howard of Cushnoc, to ascend the Kennebeck to its sources, and thence proceed down the Chaudiere to its mouth; and the other, to make an excursion through the waters of the Penobscot, and thence to the St. Lawrence. Provision was likewise made for a third expedition from Berwick through Coos, into Canada.\*

By a new valuation, taken and completed in 1761, it appeared, that 19 towns and plantations in the three eastern counties, were considered of sufficient importance and ability to be called upon, and that their aggregate proportion of a £1,000 Provincial tax, was £74, 6s. 4 $\frac{3}{4}$ d.† From these data, their whole population has been computed at 17,500 souls.

\* 12 *Jour House of Rep.* p. 79.—Wages per month to a Captain and two surveyors were £11 each, and to privates £6 each.

† The following apportionment exhibits the relative importance of these towns and plantations:—

County of York.			County of Cumberland.		
York	£	s. d.	Falmouth	£	s. d.
Kittery	9	3 5	Scarborough	13	16 2 $\frac{1}{2}$
Berwick	9	10 8 $\frac{1}{2}$	North-Yarmouth,	5	5 6 $\frac{1}{2}$
Wells	7	10 9	Brunswick	2	9 3 $\frac{1}{2}$
Arundel	4	17 0	Harpwell	2	3 10 $\frac{1}{2}$
Biddeford	2	9 10 $\frac{1}{2}$	Gorhamtown Pl.	1	13 00 $\frac{1}{2}$
Narraganset	4	11 11	New-Marblehead	0	19 08 $\frac{1}{2}$
No. 1 [Buxton.] }	0	11 10	[Windham.] }	0	9 10
	38	15 6		26	17 5 $\frac{1}{2}$
County of Lincoln.			Aggregate.		
Pownalborough	£	s. d.	York County	£	s. d.
Georgetown	1	17 9 $\frac{1}{2}$	Cumberland Co.	38	15 6
Newcastle	3	7 0	Lincoln Co.	26	17 5 $\frac{1}{2}$
Woolwich	1	7 0		8	13 5
Topsham Precinct	1	4 7 $\frac{1}{2}$			
	0	17 0	Total	74	6 4 $\frac{1}{2}$
	8	13 5			

There were in number, about as many more plantations, which were not brought into the valuation.—Hampshire County of 31 towns (after Berkshire County was established in 1760) paid £75, 15s. 6d.; Plymouth County, of 14 towns paid, £75, 4s. 7d.—Falmouth was the principal town in Maine. The Neck, [now Portland] contained 136 dwellinghouses, besides 4 shops, which had families in them.—*Smith's Jour.* p. 74.

**A.D. 1761.** As peace and prosperity had never before dawned upon Maine with so much apparent brightness; it is to be regretted that the glorious victories over the French so long desired, had scarcely been achieved, ere the wicked spirits of jealousy and crimination, should have countenance to poison the pleasures of success, to damp popular ardor, and to mar all the preconceived enjoyments and advantages of conquest. There had, it is true, long existed in the Province, party distinctions,—such as, advocates for the prerogative of the Crown, and defenders of charter and popular rights. It now became a matter of policy, conceived with much pride by the ministry and their emissaries in America, and advocated with great plausibility by them, that it would be inconsistent with the ability of the Colonies, to think of keeping up a military or marine force for their defence; but that the country ought to rely upon British Governors and other select officers of the king's appointment, and upon royal ships of war and national garrisons, for protection or security. This party with us generally consisted of all those, who were holding commissions under the Crown, or were courtiers expectant of some lucrative post, arising out of the anticipated system of taxation, planned ostensibly for defence of the Colonies, under ministerial direction.\*

Governor  
Bernard's  
politics and  
sentiments.

The class to which Governor Bernard belonged, was a question which did not long rest in doubt. English-born, educated at Oxford, and devoted to the episcopal religion; a man of talents, literary taste, extensive knowledge, and fair moral character, he was selected by the ministry as a fit instrument to promote their deep and dark purposes. For though he, in one of his early speeches to the General Court, spoke of merit as the only passport to preferment;—and of all party distinctions as resolved into patriotism and loyalty;—even whig and tory—court and country,—(as he said) being swallowed up in the name of *Britain*: Yet he took upon himself to advise both branches, it was observed, to lay aside all political divisions whatever, to catch the spirit of gratitude, love and duty, which inspired the whole body of the English at home, and to disregard all declamations intended by designing men, to excite among the people suspicions and fears, that their civil rights were in danger.—It is true, said the

---

\* Two shocks of an Earthquake were felt, March 12, at 15 minutes after two at night. That 5 years ago was jarring;—this was undulatory.



House, a spirit of patriotic fire has powerfully touched the bosoms A. D. 1761. of his Majesty's American subjects; and in this Province, it burns a pure flame—undamped by any political dissensions among the people. The intimation, therefore, of any party-spirit prevalent among us, is received from the chair with deeper regrets, because we are unconscious of its having any foundation in fact.

The first controversies with him related to *the custom-house*; Matters in dispute with him. *the writ of assistance*; *the establishment of new municipal corporations*; and *the pecuniary concerns of the Province*.

The numerous seizures made, were of course all libelled in Officers of the customs. the Court of vice-admiralty, where exorbitant fees were taxed, and large rewards allowed to informers; and hence the officers of the customs not only incurred an abundant share of popular odium,—they were also boldly accused of not paying into the Province treasury, the third part of the forfeitures or condemnation money, as the law required.\* A resolve, therefore, was passed, authorizing the treasurer to sue for the money; and though it met the Governor's prompt negative, the suit was commenced. It was abated, however, in the Superior Court, Mr. Hutchinson being at the head of the bench;—a decision, generally received with great disrelish by the people.

The *writ of Assistance* was a warrant granted by that Court, Writs of assistance. commanding all subjects, as well as officers, to search any house or place without designation, and without requiring a return of the precept. This arbitrary stretch of power was the more obnoxious, because it was allowed to all custom-house officers on request; and it required every body to *assist* them in making search, or collecting the revenue. Hence, by way of retaliation, the General Court subsequently passed bills, to exclude the judges from both legislative branches, and to reduce their salaries.

Great affront was also taken, about this time, especially by the eastern people, because of the Governor's refusal to sign acts, incorporating plantations into towns, with the usual rights and privileges. He contended, that a multiplication of these municipal corporations would swell the House to a size, never contemplated by the charter, and incur an expense, unnecessarily burden-

Governor resists the incorporation of new towns.

---

\* Due the Province at this time, £475, 9s. 11d.—12 *Jour. House of Rep.* p. 231, 247.

A. D. 1761. some to the community. If they were *districts*, vested with all the rights of towns, except that of sending representatives to the General Court, he told them his approval would not be withholden. They reminded him of the unnumbered difficulties, which had attended the frontier plantations in the settlement of a wilderness; also the lives, labor and treasure, their defence had cost them; and protested against giving these meritorious sections of the community, the opprobrious name of *district*;—a name unknown to all his Majesty's other dominions, and designed to imply a restriction of privilege, however large the place in territory, or population. By the charter, every 'town and place' might choose two representatives—till a statute approved by the Crown, though restrictive, allowed every town of at least 40 freeholders, to choose one; and hence, no district nor other 'place' having that number ought to be barred the privilege. But afterwards the Governor received a royal instruction to sign *no* bill for incorporating new townships "without a clause to suspend the right of sending a representative to the General Court."\* This touched a political artery—for the people perceived, he already entertained a jealousy of the popular branch

Though it appeared, that by levying a tax of usual amount,—continuing an excise† on tea, coffee, china-ware and other articles,—and receiving £60,634 sterling, as reimbursement money advanced, the Province funds would be in a good condition; yet a question arose about making *gold a tender* at the current rates, in payment of treasurer's notes and taxes. In this the Governor joined the opposition against the House, and after a fortnight's altercation, prorogued the General Court to January; hoping, he said, by the time they met again, they would be more free from bias and prejudice, than they had manifested by their late conduct. At the next session, however, the voice of the House prevailed against the Governor and his party;—a result, which threw him into a fit of passion, and provoked him to utter several angry and unguarded expressions.

Among the enterprizes undertaken at this period in this eastern Province, we may particularly mention the spacious wooden

---

\* Gov. Speech, Feb. 1762.—12 Jour. H. of Rep. p. 272.

† Collectors of excise; in York county, Nathaniel Clark; in Cumberland, Theophilus Bradbury; in Lincoln, Charles Cushing.—In Cumberland county it was farmed out for £57 for one year.

Public  
funds.

Dispute of  
the Govern-  
or and  
House.

bridge, erected over York river, one mile from town, as an A.D. 1761 ingenious specimen of art and improvement. Exclusive of large York bridge. abutments at the shores, it was 270 feet in length, by 25 in width; resting on thirteen piers, each of which consisted of four piles driven to a depth into the bed of the river, sufficient to render the whole superstructure firm and solid. It was a toll-bridge—and is still standing. The entire enterprize, including the new method of driving the piles, owes its construction to the inventive genius of Major Samuel Sewall, a native inhabitant of York.

The good disposition, discovered at the winter session of the A.D. 1762. Legislature, was mutual; for the interest of the eastern country 12 townships eastward of Penobscot river granted. came under consideration, and all measures proposed for its settlement and security, were heartily espoused without distinction of party. Already there were several scattered settlers in the region of Penobscot; and on application of numerous petitioners, twelve townships were conceded to them;—it being confidently believed, that by the united and persevering exertions of the Legislature and Governor, they should be able to procure a confirmation from the Crown. Six of them were granted to David Marsh and 359 others\* named, and were to be located severally, six miles square, in a regular contiguous manner, between the Penobscot and Union rivers. These grantees, as voluntary associates and tenants in common, individually bound themselves, their heirs and assigns, in a penal bond of £50, conditioned to lay out no one of the townships more than six miles in extent, on the bank of the Penobscot, or on the seacoast; to present to the General Court for their acceptance plans of the survey, by the 31st of the ensuing July;† to settle each township with sixty protestant families within six years, after obtaining the king's approbation, and build as many dwellinghouses, at least 18 feet square; also to fit for tillage, 300 acres of land, erect a meeting-house, and settle a minister. There were reserved in each township one lot for parsonage purposes—another for the

\* Some of the others' names were Enoch Bartlett, James McHurd, James Duncan, Peter Parker, Edward Mores, Dudley Carlton, Benjamin Harrod, &c.

† A plan was presented in June, 1763.—See *post*, A. D. 1785.





In the prevalent passion for new settlements, other grants were A. D. 1762. obtained ; some in the *old* Province of Maine, where the king Fryeburg granted. had no territorial rights. One was that of a township to *Joseph Frye*, upon conditions cast in the common mould with the others ; subsequently known by a name derivative of his own.\* The liberality manifested by government in these numerous grants, was a pledge of public patronage, encouraging to emigrants, as well as settlers ; the beneficial effects of which were in a few years extensively witnessed. The ungranted territory of eastern lands Lands east of Penobscot. was still immense, and according to the report of a legislative committee, there had hitherto been no claim pretended to any of the region between Penobscot and the eastern line of the Province, except some right, which the proprietors of the Waldo patent *challenged* ; and to all this, they were willing to sign an acquittance, in consideration of a single township.† The General Commissioners to ascertain the dividing line between Maine and Nova Scotia. Court, therefore, aware of the advantages which amity and tranquillity afforded, appointed three Commissioners, William Brattle, James Otis and John Winslow, “to repair to the river “*St. Croix* ; determine upon the place, where the said easterly “line is to begin ; extend the said line so far as they shall “think necessary ; and ascertain and settle the same by marked “trees or other boundary marks ;”—they being directed to proceed *ex parte*, if not met upon the ground, by Commissioners from Nova Scotia. It seems their report was made in the following February, accepted by the Legislature and printed. But it shewed rather a view, than any descriptive survey.

As the Indians were tranquil, it had been determined by the Governor's measures relative to the Indians opposed by the House. government in a spirit of economy, to keep a very inconsiderable force under pay in Maine this season. Only one Lieutenant, one armorer, one sergeant, and fifteen privates were stationed at Fort Pownal ; and the number was still smaller at Forts Halifax and Cushnoc. The Province-sloop cruised upon the eastern coast, and carried supplies and intelligence to the garrison. On her return to Boston, news was received of an attack by the French upon Newfoundland, corroborated by an arrival of 700 French

---

\* Fryeburgh.

† Nor had they, as it turned out, in fact, any territorial right on the *easterly* side of the Penobscot ; though they owned several of the Islands in the Bay.

A. D. 1762. **Neutrals\*** from Halifax, whom the rulers of Nova Scotia durst not allow to live in that Province. Apprehensive for the safety of our fishing vessels, the Governor with advice of Council, despatched the sloop and 50 men to Canseau for their protection. But the House, at the next meeting of the General Court, thought the emergency did not demand the expedition,—it was a charge upon the treasury without an appropriation, and the precedent was mischievous; therefore they blamed him and refused to pay the expense. A proposition of his to visit Fort Pownal, and acquaint himself with the temper of the Indians at this juncture, received also a decided negative. ‘Let the Chiefs,’ said the House, ‘come to Boston, if they wish to have a talk or parley.’—He met them, nevertheless, at Penobscot, in October, and confirmed the peace, which continued uninterrupted many years.

Two years  
of drought,  
scarcity and  
fires.

It is worthy of remark, that when the operations of the war in the northern colonies were closed, they were succeeded by two years of drought and scarcity. In both, the freshness and bloom common to June in other years, were shrouded in the habiliments of decay; and the husbandman, in view of his withering fields, had sufficient reason for a deepening despondency of his hopes. The drought of 1761 was preceded by a wasting sickness, which greatly added to the calamities of the season. These severe frowns of Providence were followed with devouring fires, which did immense damage. They burst forth from the woods of New-Hampshire, early in July of that year; and burning with irresistible fury, passed through Towoh [Lebanon] in Maine, and being driven by the winds to the eastward, entered Scarborough, Gorhamtown, New-Casco, and the neighboring forests, where they raged till they were only checked by a flood of rain, which fell on the 19th and 20th of August. The next year, (1762,) somewhat earlier in the season, six dwellinghouses, two saw-mills, and several barns were reduced to ashes at Dunston in Scarborough; six families were burnt out in North-Yarmouth; and extensive fields were destroyed by the flames or laid open by a consumption of the fences. Even the cattle, in many places, did not escape the violence of devouring fire. A prodigious

---

\* The General Court thought it justifiable to “forbid the landing within the Province of these unhappy exiles.”—2 *Minot*, p. 119.—1 *Haliburton*, p. 241, and they were returned to Halifax.

quantity of the most valuable forest-timber was destroyed; and A.D. 1762. so much were crops cut short, that greater supplies from abroad than usual, were necessarily imported for the people's support.

There were three Plantations incorporated, this year, into towns, by the names of WINDHAM, BUXTON and BOWDOINHAM; <sup>Three plantations made towns.</sup> whose respective dates are, June 12, July 14 and September 18, in their order.\*

*Windham* was a grant by the Provincial government to sixty of Windham. the inhabitants in Marblehead, A. D. 1734;† and was surveyed the next year, when the first permanent settlements were made.

The planters, though few in number, erected a large block-house in the fifth Indian war, and being aided by the proprietors, defended themselves manfully against the hostile visits of the natives, so often repeated;—a fortitude which received additional lustre in the late war. They enjoyed the settled ministry of Rev. *John Wright*, eleven years prior to his death, in May, 1753; and when Rev. *Peter T. Smith* was ordained, in 1762, to the sacerdotal office among them, with a salary of £80, there were only thirty-nine families in the place.‡

The primary grantees and settlers of Narraganset Number <sup>Buxton.</sup> One, now *Buxton*, originated from Ipswich, Rowley, Newbury, Haverhill, and Amesbury in Massachusetts; and the town is full of their descendants. It was one of the military townships, and though it was granted in 1728, and allotments of land made within four years, we find no settlers upon them, till after the

\* These three are the 16th, 17th, and 18th towns incorporated in the State.

† See ante, A. D. 1734.

‡ *Windham* was previously called *New-Marblehead*. It contains 25,600 acres. There were 630 original lots, the rest was holden in common. To make the settlement compact, the first lots contained only 10 acres. There are two ponds in this town, *Sebago* and *Duck* ponds.—The first church (of 7 members,) was gathered in 1743.—Rev. Mr. Smith was the son of Rev. Thomas Smith, settled in Falmouth. When he was ordained, the proprietors paid him £83. He was dismissed in 1790; and was succeeded by Rev. *Nathaniel Stone*, in 1798. The town was first represented in the General Court, 1767, by Abraham Anderson, and a Post Office established there in 1798.—The soil is “light, arable, and free from rocks.” In 1821, there were 125 orchards—yielding 15,000 bushels of apples annually; three meeting-houses—one for congregationalists; one for friends, having a society of 40 families; and one for methodists and baptists; a social library of 100 vols.; 13 school districts; 12 mills and a *Comb-factory*.—*MS. Let. of J. Waterman, Esq., 1821.*

A. D. 1762. treaty of Aix la Chapelle, in 1748, and the close of the fifth Indian war. There were only twenty-one families in the plantation in 1760–1, when the itinerant labors of the Rev. *Doct. Paul Coffin* commenced there. Yet he lived to see the wilderness subdued and blossom, and every interest of society brighten into maturity ;—for his pastoral connexion with this people was continued beyond sixty years.\*

Bowdoin-  
ham.

*Bowdoinham* is a name evidently given to the town in compliment to a family, distinguished for its wealth and one of its members, whose benefactions contributed so largely towards the endowment of the first College in this State. There were probably residents in the vicinity of Fort Richmond, nearly opposite the head of Swan Island, soon after that fortification was established about 1720. The township extends from Cobbessecontee to Merrymeeting bay and Cathance river ; and was originally claimed by the Plymouth proprietors, who conveyed it and other contiguous lands to William Bowdoin of Boston.† But the title was involved in a dispute. For in 1637, July 3, Sir Ferdinando Gorges granted to Sir Richard Edgecomb, of Mount Edgecomb in England, a tract of 8,000 acres, situated or to be surveyed ‘near the lake of New-Somerset.’ The bounds were undefined, if the place of location were not wholly uncertain ; and neither

---

\* *Buxton* was so called, at the instance of Rev. Mr. Coffin, who originated from a town of the same name in England. He was graduated at Harvard, in 1759 ; ordained, 1763 ; and died, 1821. He was a man of talents and learning ;—and was honored with a doctorate. The first minister before him, was Rev. Mr. White ; who preached in the garrison at *Little Falls*, now in Hollis. The next was Mr. Thompson. There are two meeting-houses for congregationalists in town, in which Mr. Loring the successor of Doct. Coffin, preaches alternately : also two meeting-houses, for baptists, and two for methodists. There are three bridges over Saco river, between Buxton and Hollis ; and in Buxton 15 mills. “The soil is generally of a superior quality ;” and orchards are numerous. The town was first represented in the General Court, A. D. 1781, by Jacob Bradbury. N. B. “Bonny Eagle pond” is in Buxton near Standish line.—*See ante*, A. D. 1733.—*MS. Let. of Charles Coffin, Esq.*, 1822.

† Doct. Peter Bowdoin, was one of the protestants, who fled from Rochelle in France, after the edict of Nantz was revoked, and arrived at Falmouth, [Portland,] in 1688, and in 1790, removed to Boston, where he died, 1705,—leaving two sons, John and James.—The Doctor’s grandson was Governor of Massachusetts, in 1785–6 ; whose father was rich.—*Dr. Allen’s Biog.* p. 79.



grantee nor his heirs paid any regard to the patent, till after A. D. 1762. Queen Anne's war. But John Edgecomb, of New-London, appeared for the heirs, in 1718, and entered in the Book of Claims, a minute of the grant, which seemed to be descriptive of a tract equal to four miles square, on the western bank of the Kennebeck-river where it meets Merrymeeting bay.\* The claim was revived in 1756 by Lord Edgecomb, the heir,† who committed the agency of his interest to Sir William Pepperell. On his death, the title lay dormant till 1768; when the Lord Proprietor empowered Sir William's son-in-law, Nathaniel Sparhawk, to pursue the claim.

To try the title, Mr. Bowdoin brought an action against one Springer of Bowdoinham, the ter-tenant, and shewed a derivative title from the Plymouth proprietors, and a quit-claim from Abbagadasset, an Indian chief;—all which the counsel for Springer, or rather Edgecomb, encountered, by exhibiting Gorges' grant to the ancestor, and a transcript of the description entered in the Book of Claims; and endeavored to shew, that the lake of 'New-Somerset,' mentioned, was Merrymeeting bay. But the early acts of possession by the Plymouth company, and the Indian deed, prevailed against an obsolete indefinite grant; and his Lordship lost his case. Yet by a decision of the Superior Court, perhaps about 1767–8, the south line of the Plymouth patent was determined and fixed in the northerly line of Bowdoinham.‡

Early in the winter session, the Governor congratulated the General Court, on the joyful news received of a general peace. By the treaty signed at Paris, Feb. 10, 1763, it appeared, that France had renounced to Great Britain, all Canada, and all her other northern dominions in America. This was followed by a royal Proclamation from the British crown, Oct. 7; erecting Canada into a Provincial government by the name of Quebec, and running a part of its southerly line, as a boundary, from the point

Trial of the title.

A. D. 1763.

Peace.

Treaty of Paris, February 10.

Province of Quebec formed.

\* Book of Claims, p. 82.—Sullivan, p. 135.

† Nicholas Edgecomb, removed from Blue-point to Saco, in 1660. His son Robert married Rachael Gibbons.—*Folsom's Saco, &c.* p. 112.

‡ See ante, 1637, 1760.—Sullivan, p. 118.—Bowdoinham was called before incorporation, *Richmond*. The fort stood on the bank of the river. It was dismantled, about 1754–5. The town was first represented in the General Court, in 1784, by Zachens Beal.

A. D. 1763. where the 45th degree of latitude intersects the St. Lawrence, and in that parallel eastward, across the outlet of Lake Champlain, thence "*along the highlands, which divide the rivers that empty themselves into the said river St. Lawrence, from those which fall into the sea*"—extending to the bay of Chaleur;—a line supposed to form the northern boundary and limit of Maine.

---

Note.—Government of Nova Scotia, from De Monts' patent, 1603, to the conquest by the English, 1710—1713.

1603. De Monts' Patent. [*French.*]

1613. M. Suassaye, Gov. under Madame Guercheville.

" Conquests by Sir S. Argal. [*English.*]

1620. Mons. Biencourt. [*French.*]

1621. Sir William Alexander, Proprietary Ruler. [*English.*]

1630—50. La Tour—Razilla—d'Aulney. [*French.*]

1651. La Tour, sole Commander. [*French.*]

1652. M. Denys and le Borgne, Governor's. [*French.*]

1654. Conquered by Major Sedgwick. [*English.*]

1655. Stephen de la Tour's claim. [*French.*]

1656. Sir Thomas Temple, Governor. [*English.*]

1667—8. De Bourg and M. Denys. [*French.*]

1682—90. M. de la Valier.—M. Manneval. [*French.*]

1690. Conquest by Sir W. Phips. [*English.*]

1691. John Nelson, Governor. [*English.*]

1697. M. Villebon, Governor. [*French.*]

1702. M. Brouillon. [*French.*]

1705—6. M. de Subercase. [*French.*]

1710. Conquered by Col. Nicholson,—Vetch, Governor. [*English.*]

1713. Conceded by treaty of Utrecht to England.

[*For residue, see 1 Hal. N. S. p. 316—19.*]

## CHAPTER XIV.

*Revenue in America—Disturbances with the Indians—The Forts Halifax and Pownal—Public lands—Census—Topsham, Gorham, Boothbay, Bristol and Cape-Elizabeth incorporated—Stamp act—First Congress—Stamp act repealed—The royal woods—J. Wentworth, Surveyor—Machias granted—Lebanon—The people—Duties laid on teas, glass, paper—Salaries and Fees regulated by the Crown—Sundford incorporated—Penobscot—A Convention—Troops stationed in Boston—Dispute between the Gov. and House—Gov. Bernard leaves the Province—Duties repealed, except on teas—Boston Massacre—Militia—Public lands—Thomas Hutchinson commissioned Gov. of the Province—Settlement of Penobscot and Kennebec—Hallowell, Vassalborough, Winslow and Winthrop incorporated—Revenue officers—Defection of William Brattle—Pepperellborough, [Saco] incorporated—Right and Prerogative—Letters of the Gov. and others sent hither from England—Judge Oliver impeached—Belfast and Waldoborough incorporated—Patriotism of ministers and lawyers—Episcopal sect—Causes of political controversy well understood by the parties—Letter to Mr. Tyng—Teas destroyed in Boston—Hutchinson goes to England—Edgecomb and New-Gloucester incorporated.*

AMIDST the diffusive glory and joy with which the war had closed ; the politicians of Great Britain thought it a highly favorable period, for trying more effectually the experiment long contemplated of raising a revenue in America. The colonies were large sharers in the fruits of success ; and it was said the exhausted state of the national treasury, the weight of debts and taxes in England ; and the reimbursement money and pensions—all, rendered a call on them for contributions both reasonable and just. The ministry, therefore, without loss of time, gave the officers of the colonial revenue, instructions very strictly to enforce the *acts of trade* ;\* and Grenville went so far in the House of Commons as to suggest an internal tax by a stamp-act.

A. D. 1763.

Measures for raising a revenue in America.

\* See ante, " American System ; " A. D. 1750-1-2, Chap. xi.

A. D. 1763. This, however, was postponed ; but the order for executing rigidly the molasses act, occasioned deep and general excitement.\* Perhaps no act enforced, could more vitally affect the interests of the eastern country. For it was apprehended, that the fishing business, estimated as amounting in Massachusetts itself to £164,000 sterling by the year, might thereby be broken up ; and the particular advantages of sending lumber and other commodities to the foreign plantations, would be entirely lost. There were likewise other impolitic measures urged by the king's servants.

A disturb-  
ance with  
the northern  
Indians.

General Thomas Gage, having lately succeeded General Amherst in the chief command of Canada, proposed to carry war into the country of the Indians, south of the Great Lakes ; and for this purpose, made a requisition even upon Massachusetts, for 700 men. But the call was deemed unreasonable though there were a great rupture in that quarter, and the General Court disregarded it ; believing with the Governor, that in view of their loyalty and duty, there ought rather to be adopted timely and special measures for the security of the eastern country. Savage hostility at this age was considered a contagion, and no one could foresee how far it might extend. Though the eastern Indians were not numerous, said he, they are able, even without foreign assistance, to spread desolation through our scattered and defenceless settlements ; and there ought to be under constant pay, at least 200 men for their protection. It is true, added he, the tribes are in professed amity with us, but what is the character of Indian faith ? what apprehension of evil from savage men is out of time, whose maxim is,—“the first blow is the best part of the battle?”†

Eastern In-  
dians injur-  
ed and paci-  
fied.

There were besides some special reasons for these jealousies and fears. For early the last spring, an unfortunate affray had happened at Penobscot, a few miles from Fort Pownal, in which an Indian was killed by a party of four English hunters, who took from him several traps and a large lot of fur. It was supposed, the bloody perpetrators when at home lived in the county of Cumberland, yet the uncertainty prevented detection ; and

\* 2 *Minot*, p. 140.—“In 1763, there were three families settled on the “southern part of Orphan Island and not another settler above them on “the river at this time.” Mr. Buck settled at Bucksport the next year.—*MS. Letter.*

† Governor's Speech, Dec. 1763.



it was found to be so much impossible to repress the resentments A. D. 1763 which the villainy enkindled among the Indians, that an actual rupture with them was apprehended. The current of feeling, especially among inconsiderate men, set strongly against the very name of Indian, so that they wished for only plausible excuses to take arms. Aware of this, the Governor issued a proclamation, July 19, forbidding all hostile acts towards the eastern tribes; and made the greatest exertions to soothe the people's fears, to remove the Indians' jealousies, and to take the offenders; pursuing also another party, who had pilfered from the Canibas tribe, and compelling a restitution.\* These evils educed a legislative act, to prevent the English from hunting in any part of the king's woods. About the same time, three of the Tarratine Chiefs visited Boston, and peace was once more fully confirmed.

On the resignation of General Preble, Thomas Goldthwait A. D. 1764 was appointed commander and truck-master at Fort Pownal; the Forts Pownal and Halifax. garrison then consisting of a lieutenant, gunner, armorer, chaplain, interpreter, two sergeants and thirty-two privates. Besides furnishing the establishment with all necessary articles and supplies suitable for the Indian trade, a large outer building for barracks, 40 feet by 24, was erected near the fort, to accommodate public worship, and to shelter the Indians in tempestuous weather, who resorted thither to trade. Fort Halifax, commanded by William Lithgow, had not usually been garrisoned by so large a number of men, though the Governor said the public safety required it.

Possession of the Penobscot country and the prospect of a long peace, drew to the General Court a large number of officers The public lands, and objects of public bounty. and soldiers, with petitions to be remunerated for their "services and sufferings."† The claims involved the duties of gratitude and justice; and the General Court directed lists to be made of all their names, beginning with those in the first expedition against Louisbourg; and directed a second tier of townships eastward of Union river, and all the Islands upon the coast, except Mount Desert, to be surveyed;—"in order that some further reward for "their brave services might be given them in the unappropriated

---

\* Council Rec. p. 14, Jour. H. of R. p. 35.

† The king by proclamation encouraged these grants without any pecuniary exaction or terms.—2 *Holmes' A. Ann.* p. 263.

A. D. 1764. "lands of this Province."—The demand for new lands had now greatly enhanced their value; dormant claims were revived; and the Plymouth proprietors, for instance, thought their patent to be in fact above all price. Partaking of the fever, government appointed again two ranging parties to explore the bays and rivers Penobscot and St. Croix.

Census ordered by the Lords of Trade.

At this flourishing period of the colonies, the Lords of Trade ordered a census of the inhabitants to be taken, determining to know more fully the extent of their ability to bear taxation. Accordingly the General Court of Massachusetts directed the selectmen of towns, to take and return into the Secretary's office in the course of the year, a correct number of the people, families and dwellinghouses; Indians civilized, negroes, and molattoes, within the Province.

The Governor's view of the Indian tribes.

This was evidently the cause which induced the Governor's enquiry into the number of the remaining eastern Indians. Though his estimate be not quite correct; the result, as he stated it to the General Court, at the spring session, supposed the number of warriors at Norridgewock to be "probably more than 30;" on Penobscot, "at least 60;" and about Passamaquoddy, "at least 30." He said there were two other tribes, "one settled "at Wawenock upon the river Perante; and the other upon the "river St. Francois, both of whom keep a constant communication with our Norridgewocks and Penobscots."—"The Passamaquoddy tribe, (he thought,) belonged to the nation of St. John's Indians,—a large people consisting of many hundreds, " (the Indians say, some thousands) of warriors."—The calculation of the Governor, however, was manifestly below the true census.—For besides the Mickmaks, the number of the eastern Indians, including those at St. John's river, must at this time have exceeded 1,500 souls;\* and according to Mauack, a French priest, the natives of Nova Scotia were now "near 3,000."†

The census of the Inhabitants, as taken, was neither very

---

\* See ante, A. D. 1615 to 1675, vol. I, Chap. 13.—Gov. Speech, May, 1764. —Major Treat, a great trader with the Indians at Penobscot and early acquainted at Fort Pownat, supposes the number of Indians on this river after this period must have exceeded 700 souls.

† Chubb's *Sketches of N. Brunswick*, p. 100-5.—Mauack was with the Indians 40 years; he supposed there were, in 1763, as many as 14 chiefs among the Mickmaks.

thorough nor very correct. There were many who were not A.D. 1764. without their scruples of its being equally presumptuous in the present age, as in the days of the Israelites. Nor were there any orders for enumerating the people in plantations, therefore they were all omitted. But by the census returned and by estimation, the whole population in Maine was then about 24,000 souls.\*

Census of  
Maine.

## \* IN YORK COUNTY.

	White Inhab'ts.	Families.	Houses.	Negroes.
York,	2,277	347	272	56
Kittery,	2,353	372	283	62
Wells,	1,563	251	219	34
Berwick,	2,374	364	222	44
Arundel,	833	133	127	5
{ Biddeford,	627	116	87	12
{ Peppereboro', [Saco.]	533	96	66	2
*Fowwoh, [Lebanon.]	240			
*Phillipstown, [Sandford.]	159			
*Buxton,	225			

—11,145

## CUMBERLAND COUNTY.

Falmouth,	3,770	585	460	44
North-Yarmouth,	1,679	138	151	18
Scarborough,	1,272	201	200	15
Brunswick,	301	173	73	4
Harpswell,	836	111	55	14
*New Boston, [Gray.]	160			
*New-Gloucester,	175			
*Windham,	250			
*Gorhamtown, (Plan.)	240			
*Piersestown and Hobbs- town, [now Standish.] {	1)			

—3,196

## LINCOLN COUNTY.

Pownalborough,	889	175	161	9
Georgetown,	1,329	184	180	12
Bowdoinham,	220	37	38	1
Woolwich,	415	63	64	
Newcastle,	454	69	69	1
Topsham,	340	52	54	1
*Gardinertown, [Hallowell,] Gardiner and Pittston. }	200			
*Townshend, [Boothbay:]				
Pemaquid, or Harrington, [Bristol:] and Walpole, }	300			
*Broadbay, Georgekeag, [Thomaston and War- ren.] Meduncook, }	200			
[Friendship.]				

—4,347

	23,688	3,572	2,789	332
Add Blacks,	332			

Total—24,020

Census published in C. Cen-  
tinel, A. D. 1822.

In 1764, the population of Nova Scotia was 13,000.—1 Haliburton's N. S. p. 243 : In 1772, 18,300.—*Ib.* p. 250.

N. B.—Those of this (\*) mark are by estimation.

A. D. 1764. The towns incorporated in 1764, were TOPSHAM, January 31 ; 3 towns in- GORHAM, Oct. 30 ; and BOOTHBAY, Nov. 3,—all being planta-  
 corporated. tions of considerable note.\*

Topsham. *Topsham*, bearing the name of a town in England, was so called before its incorporation. In its peninsular form, it extends on the water to the river Cathance. Its territory is a part of the Pejepscot purchase. There were at an early period, probably soon after Queen Anne's war, three families settled in Topsham, one at Fulton's point, one at Pleasant point, and one at the head of Muddy river. They lived on good terms with the Indians till there was a general rupture with them ; when one of the settlers, returning home and finding his family murdered, went to St. Georges and thence to Europe. Giles, the one settled at Pleasant point and his neighbor at Muddy river, were with their families destroyed, except Giles' children, who were carried into captivity. The settlement was renewed in 1730, by the Scotch and Irish emigrants ; and in 1750, there were in the place 18 families. By profession they were presbyterians, and in 1759, the people built a house for the convenience of public worship.†

Gorham. *Gorham* was granted, A. D. 1735, in lieu of what was called one of the Canada townships, which was found to lie in New-Hampshire, on running the line between this and that Province. It was so named out of respect to Capt. John Gorham,‡ who was ancestor to some of the grantees. The first settler was Capt. John Phinney ; whose fourth daughter, Mary Gorham,§ born Aug. 13, 1736, in the second year of his residence there, was the first English birth in the place. The settlers in a short time 'built a garrison on Fort-hill' about a mile from the pres-

---

\* These were the 19th, 20th, and 21st towns corporate in this State.

† See ante, A. D. 1725.—A Church was organized in 1771, and Rev. Jonathan Ellis settled in 1789. Topsham was for many years connected with Brunswick in its parochial affairs.—[See A. D. 1733.]—The town was first represented in the General Court, A. D. 1773, by James Fulton.—*Letter of Rev. J. Ellis.*

‡ William Tyng, son of Commodore Edward Tyng, sheriff of Cumberland county, from 1767 to 1775,—a refugee to Nova Scotia, where he was Chief Justice of the C. Com. Pleas, removed to Gorham in 1793, and died there, Dec. 8, 1807, a humane man and an exemplary christian.—10 *Coll. M. His. Soc.* p. 185.

§ She died, 1825, a lady of great piety,—the wife of Capt. James Irish.



ent village ; which in the subsequent Indian wars, was the A. D. 1764. asylum and only place of safety for their families.\*

*Boothbay* is the ancient *Cape-newagen* settlement, situated Boothbay. between the Damariscotta and Sheepscot. It is supposed to have been first settled about 1630-1-2 ;—a few years after there were inhabitants at Pemaquid. A part or all of the peninsula was purchased in 1666, of the famous Sagamore Robinhood, by one Henry Curtis ; and in 1674, when the County of Devonshire was established, this was one of the principal plantations. It was wholly overrun by the savages, in the second Indian war, about A. D. 1688 ; and subsequently lay waste 40 years. On its revival under Col. Dunbar, in 1729, he gave it the name of *Townshend*. Rev. John Murray, a native of Ireland, was a burning light to this people, for 15 years prior to 1779, when he removed to Newburyport ;—a minister whose piety was as incense both at the fireside and the altar.†

---

\* *Gorham* was “Narraganset No. 7.” (See ante, A. D. 1733.) It was surveyed in 1762.—But there were in the plantation only ten families in 1746, and reduced at one time to four. The usual number of persons during the 5th Indian war was about 60 men, women and children, besides 10 soldiers. For seven years, they were mostly confined to a small fort. In 1759, they were visited with a fever, so severe, that scarcely one man was able to stand sentry. Men had their guns beside them in the field ; and when they travelled, it was by night through fear of an ambush. Yet *Gorham* now is a distinguished town, having in 1827, 509 rateable polls ; 8 mills ; one cotton and one powder factory ; 18 school districts ; a flourishing academy, with ample funds, and a handsome library ; four meeting houses—one for methodists—one for congregationalists—one for baptists—and one “free meeting house ;” also six ministers of the gospel. It is an agricultural town—where are large stocks of cattle and large orchards. The first settled minister was Rev Solomon Lombard, ordained in 1750. He was also the first representative to the General Court, chosen in 1767. The same year, Rev. Josiah Thatcher was ordained with a settlement of £100 and a salary of £80 ; succeeded Oct. 1783, by Rev. Caleb Jewett ; in 1803 by Rev. Jeremiah Noyes ; in 1809 by Rev. Asa Rand.—*MS. Let. Hugh D. McLellan, 1827.*

† *Boothbay* has passed through great vicissitudes. But “no part of the “lands within that town or Edgecomb fell within the lines of the three “claims,” under *Drown, Tappan* or *Brown*. But Dunbar claimed the township till ousted.—*Com. Rep. A. D. 1811, p. 24.*—Dunbar made grants to M'Cobb and Rogers, who procured settlers, whose “descendants form “most of the inhabitants of *Boothbay*.” Early reservations were made for a meeting-house lot, burying ground, and train field ; also, according to usage, 200 acres for the ministry, and £100 were to be allowed and paid

*A. D. 1765.* The next year, 1765, there were two towns incorporated, namely, **BRISTOL**, June 18; and **CAPE-ELIZABETH**, Nov. 1;\* the latter being still united with Falmouth, in the choice of a Representative to the General Court, eleven years.

*Bristol.*

*Bristol*, situated between Damariscotta and Muscongus, embraces the ancient *Pemaquid*, which is more noted in our early history, than any other eastern plantation in the State. A settlement was commenced on the river of that name near its mouth in 1626; the patent to Elbridge and Aldsworth is dated Feb. 20, 1631; and May 27, 1633, according to Shurte's testimony, possession was given "from the head of the river Damariscotta to "the head of the river Muscongus, and between them to the sea." On the eastern bank of the river was the seat of government under the patentees, and the site of Fort William Henry, built of stone by Sir William Phips, in 1692; prior to which time the settlement had been laid waste by the savages. But under the guns of the fortress, there was a determinate purpose to promote the habitation of such as chose to dwell there, till the garrison, in 1696, was taken by the French. The country lay unpeopled, afterwards more than twenty years. A resettlement was attempted, about 1717-18; which was one of the first effected in this eastern country after Queen Anne's war. Dunbar, in 1729-30, repaired the fortification and called it *Fort Frederick*, and gave to the place the name of *Harrington*. About the time of incorporation, the people, who were of Presbyterian tenets, voted to build three meeting-houses, one near the fort in "Harrington parish," which was soon erected, one north-eastwardly at "Broad Cove;" and one near Damariscotta river, in "Walpole parish."†

---

towards building a meeting-house. Rev. Mr. Murray was the first settled minister. His successor in 1785, was Rev. Mr. Merril; who was succeeded in 1789, by Mr. Gould; in 1796 by Mr. Chapin; neither of whom were settled. But in 1793, Rev. John Sawyer was installed; Rev. J. P. Fisher in 1808; and Rev. Mr. Weston in 1818. Boothbay was first represented in General Court, in 1783 by Paul Reed. As to titles to lands; See *Note on Edgecomb, A. D. 1794.*—See *Greenleaf's Sketches*, p. 132-145.

\* These are the 22d and 23d towns in the State.

† See *ante, A. D. 1631, 1692, 1729.*—2 *Holmes' A. Ann.* p. 11.—2 *Neal's N. E.* p. 118. The corporate name is taken from the city of *Bristol*, the residence of the patentees, Elbridge and Aldsworth. The township fell under the *Drown* and the *Brown* claims.—*Com. Rep. A. D. 1811.*—The settlers not

The first inhabitants of *Cape-Elizabeth*, which is separated from the Peninsula by Fore river, seated themselves opposite to the harbor, upon *Purpooduck* point; from which the plantation, Cape Elizabeth incorporated. commencing forty-four years prior to king Philip's war, derived its name. Among the earliest settlers at that place, were several brethren by the name of Wallace. Mr. Jordan and family settled near the mouth of the *Spurwink*, which separates the town from Scarborough. The settlers at Purpooduck were, in the third Indian war, "nearly all massacred by the savages." It is said, "50 or 60 dead persons were found" at Spurwink and Purpooduck,\* by the crew of a visiting vessel, "and interred in one vault." The settlement was resumed about the year 1719-20; a church formed in 1734; the Rev. Benjamin Allen, settled the same year; and, in 1752, the inhabitants were formed into a parish. But in submission to the Governor's policy and instruction, they were incorporated with only "District" privileges, and thus disallowed the several and sole right of representation in the popular branch of the Legislature; though that body was uniformly opposed to this species of municipality,—never satisfied with a thin House;—two or three towns in Lincoln county, being fined this year, for neglecting to choose representatives.† .

only suffered incredibly in the Indian wars;—but in the war of the revolution "they fought under the idea that they were to have the lands, they "were defending; and a quarter part of the able bodied men of Bristol fell, "either by land or sea."—*W. Rogers' testimony, Rep.* p. 157.—Indeed, there never was a braver people. Rev. Robert Rutherford, who probably came over with Dunbar, preached to them 4 or 5 years. He died in Thomaston, in 1756. There was a great revival of religion in Bristol, in 1766; when a church was gathered under the advisory influence of Rev. Mr. Murray. Rev. Alexander McLean, a native of Scotland and a Presbyterian in sentiment, was settled in 1773; a good preacher and excellent man. By reason of ill health he was dismissed, in 1795. His successor was Rev. William Riddel, in 1796; and Rev. J. Belden, in 1807. Bristol was first represented in the General Court, A. D. 1775, by William Jones.—It is the residence of Commodore Samuel Tucker, who on a certain occasion, in 1778, distinguished himself so manfully in the war of the revolution, on a voyage to Europe, having on board Hon. John Adams, a foreign minister.

\* See ante, vol. II, this Hist. (A. D. 1703) p. 43.

† In *Cape-Elizabeth*, the 2d minister settled, was Rev. Ephraim Clark, who was installed in 1756, and died, 1797. He was succeeded by Mr. Wm. Grigg. Cape-Elizabeth, in the choice of representatives joined with Falmouth, till 1776; but was represented in the General Court by James Leach, that year, for the first time. The town contains 13,000 acres;

**A. D. 1765.** The present was a period of political gloom. No part of the policy for raising a revenue in the colonies was relaxed. The acts of trade were enforced, seizures were multiplied, the trials were in the vice-admiralty courts, without a jury, and if the judge, perhaps a minion of the ministry, certified there was probable cause for seizing the property libelled, the successful claimant could recover neither damage nor costs. In these direct and predetermined attacks upon our privileges, the wisest and best of men, had doubts what was the proper course to be pursued. To submit, were to take the yoke of perpetual servility upon ourselves and our posterity ;—to resist, were to commence a revolt, by which a long and endearing connexion would be rent asunder, and the country put to the hazard of contest, with a most powerful nation. As the safest expedient, resort was had to memorials, filled with loyalty and complaint, and presented through the medium of our agents, to the British Court. But all these were in vain ; for, by a rule of the Commons, ‘no petition against a money bill could be received,’ and in short, Parliament, January 10, 1765, passed the memorable *Stamp-act* ; by which, all legal instruments and business scripts, made after the 1st of November ensuing, would be invalid, unless written on stamp’t parchment or paper ; the price of which was greatly enhanced by the duty exacted. Its passage was strenuously opposed by several members,—one boldly styling American citizens ‘the sons of Liberty,’ and predicting an uniform opposition among them to the act. When the news of it arrived, the excitable spirit foretold by the sagacious statesman, diffused itself, like an electric spark, through the continent.

A time of  
political  
gloom.

January 10.  
Stamp act  
passed.

First Con-  
gress meet  
in New  
York.

Nevertheless, the Governor, when he met the General Court in May, endeavored to divert their attention from the subject, which had thrown the public into so much agitation ; addressing them upon the exportation of lumber, fish and potash, and mentioning only matters of more general concern. But the House forthwith proposed a Congress of deputies from each Colony, to meet in the city of New-York, Oct. 1, and consult upon the uncommon ex-

---

—“soil red, brown, and black loam, some sand and clay, and exhibits 10 orchards.” There are in it four meeting-houses ; 9 school districts ; and 240 voters. The bridge that connects the town with Portland is 2,600 feet in length. This town was taken from Falmouth.—*MS. Let. of Ebenezer Thrasher, Esq. 1821.*



agency. A very deep sense of wrong pervaded the whole people. A. D. 1765. In some places, they burnt the bolder prerogative-men in effigy ;— obliged the *stamp-officers* to decline their appointment, and in the burst of honest indignation, ran into some unjustifiable excesses. In fact, when the stamped paper arrived at Boston, Sept. 26, there was no commissioner, or person in the Province, disposed to receive it ;—therefore, by order of the Governor, it was lodged in the Castle. The Colonial Congress, convening as proposed, declared the sole power of taxation to be in their own assemblies, and prepared three several addresses, to the King, the Lords, and the Commons, stating their grievances and praying for redress.

October 1.  
Their  
memorials.

If the eastern Provincials could not by their numbers greatly swell the ranks of the patriots ; they could shew in evidence, as good a character for courage, union and fortitude, through the Savage wars, as any other people. It was too, in a spirit of true loyalty and gratitude, that they exulted so heartily in the accession of their present young king to the throne, and in the late military glory of British arms. Nay, though they did not run into equal extravagance and excess with the inhabitants of Boston and other places in the opposition ; they were not less worthy of a bold and hardy ancestry, nor any more flexible to the iron hand of power. Taking deep interest in the cause of liberty and the public welfare, they hailed the event, with the exalted and general joy, which filled the country, when the news arrived, in May, 1766, that the obnoxious stamp-act had, on the 18th of March, been repealed. Particularly in Falmouth, guns were fired, flags displayed, the church bell rung, and houses illuminated ;—in other places, unable in their indigence to equal those exhibitions, the people rejoiced at the fireside, the table and the family altar ; and subsequently a day of public thanksgiving was observed on account of the repeal. Even the Governor, in his speech, May 29, mentioned the same subject as cause of congratulation. But still there was an ingredient of extreme bitterness in this overflowing cup of joy ;—this was a Declaratory act, passed at the time of the repeal, asserting the right and power of Parliament ‘to bind America in all cases whatsoever,’ and annulling all the resolutions of American Assemblies, which had claimed the right of exemption from parliamentary taxation.

The people  
of Maine.

A. D. 1766.

March 18.  
Stamp-act  
repealed.

Another subject of considerable public importance, was that of the king’s woods. A great value was still set upon them, though

King’s  
woods.

A. D. 1766. the late northern conquest had widely added to their extent. Mr. Wentworth, the Governor of New-Hampshire, had now enjoyed the office of surveyorship twenty-five years; and till of late he had discharged the duties to his own honor and the general acceptability. But he was advanced in years; his fortune was made; and he had probably trusted too much to his deputies. For some of the public officers had been charged in England with exacting exorbitant fees for passing licenses and land-patents; and when the Crown had published a proclamation threatening all such persons with removal from office, Wentworth found himself involved in the charge. He had also been accused of negligence, in corresponding with the king's ministers, and in permitting his deputies to sell and waste the king's timber. There is much probability, that his indulgence or forbearance, was the reason why we have heard for several years, no more complaints of the people against him and his deputies. But he escaped further censure by a wise resignation, in August,—being succeeded by his nephew, *John Wentworth*, both to the government of New-Hampshire and the surveyorship of the woods.\*

B. Wentworth succeeded by J. Wentworth as surveyor of the woods.

Crown lands.

Proclamation.

Immediately connected with the public timber, were the 'Crown Lands' themselves, which foreigners seemed to suppose were 'royal domains;'—particularly the region north-eastward of Mount Desert; and to consider them as a part of the territory intended by the king in his proclamation, issued in 1763, to be *granted* and given unto the men who had served in the late war, and been disbanded in America.† Each Colony-Governor was empowered to make these grants to such persons, without fee or reward;—subject only to the usual conditions of cultivation and improvement. "*Mechisses*"—[now *Machias*,] seemed to have attracted much attention, ever since its situation first fell under the eye of visitants, whether English or French. In 1633, the Plymouth Colonists established a trading house there; the French attempted to settle it in 1644; and in 1763, fifteen men from Scarborough, encouraged probably by the Provincial government, erected a saw-mill upon the western river, and formed a permanent plantation. It had a gradual increase; and the General Court, June

\* 2 Belk. N. H.

† 2 *Hobne's A. Ann.* p. 264.—To a captain, 3,000; a subaltern 2,000; a private, 50 acres.

15, 1767, granted to Ichabod Jones and seventy-nine others, a A. D. 1767. township upon the usual terms of settlement, which was, three years afterwards, fully confirmed to them, without any other license from the crown, than the proclamation mentioned.\* It might be this, which damped, or checked the undertaking of the Earl of Catherlough, Lord Viscount Falmouth, and Mr. Francis Vassal† who proposed, if patronized by the General Court, to settle the lands twelve miles in width on each side of Machias river, back 50 miles from its mouth, with 600 protestant families, containing at least 3,000 souls. About this time, the survey of Mount Desert was undertaken and completed, and was found to contain 100 square miles, equal to 44,000 acres,‡

June 15,  
Machias  
township  
granted.

Early in the summer, of 1767, June 25, the plantation of *Towwoh*, was incorporated into a town by the name of **LEBANON**. It was a grant by the government, in 1733;§ and supposed to have been settled, about ten years afterwards. Rev. Isaac Hasey removed his family into the township, in 1747, where he was supported in the ministry, by the proprietors, till his ordination, June 25, 1765, and where he dwelt, beloved and respected by his people, till his death.||

Lebanon in-  
corporated.

Though hurricanes are not frequent in this latitude, and very seldom violent; there was one, July 31, which, though not extensive in its effects, did some damage. It commenced on the southerly side of Sebago Pond, passed through Windham, over Duck Pond, and the contiguous borders of Falmouth and North-Yarmouth, unroofed one dwellinghouse, and prostrated every tree it reached, sweeping all before it, about 3-4ths of a mile in breadth, to the sea.

A hurri-  
cane.

The high duties on imports and the restrictions on trade, were as severely felt by the eastern people as by any portion of the colonists. Engaged in the lumber business, and in the cod-fishery, instead of agriculture and manufactures, they were disproportionate consumers of foreign articles. Lumber and fish

The eastern  
people.

\* Hon. J. Jones' MS. Let.

† Perhaps a descendant of William Vassal, one of the first Massachusetts Colony Assistants.

‡ 11 Jour. H. of Rep. p. 344, 411.

§ See ante, A. D. 1733.

|| He died in 1812; and was succeeded by Rev. Paul Jewet, in 1814. Lebanon was first represented in the General Court, in 1772, by Samuel Cops. *Lebanon* is the 24th town in the State.

A. D. 1767. were the staples of export ; though such large quantities of pot and pearl ashes were sent to Great Britain, that a statute was passed about this time, to prevent fraud in the manufacture and sale of them. Most people were in debt ; and it has been remarked, that manual laborers in the business of lumbering, though fascinated with the prospect of large emoluments, never amass wealth. Few of the eastern people were possessors of very considerable estates ; all had been encouraged to expect some relief from taxation, as well as rest from war, whenever Canada should be reduced, and the Indians subdued ; and therefore, many of them were more unwilling than other colonists, to submit to any new and needless burdens.

Parliamentary duties on paper, glass, paints and teas, imposed.

Parliament, however, in pursuing the ministerial plan of taxation, passed an act, June 29, imposing a duty to be paid by the colonists on all paper, glass, painters' colors and *teas*, imported into this country ; premising in the preamble, that the duty was laid "for the better support of government and the administration of the Colonies." One clause of the act authorized the Crown, by warrants under the sign manual, to establish a general Civil List throughout every Province of North America, with such salaries, pensions, and pecuniary stipends or rewards, as he might be pleased to order and appoint—providing, that after the warrants so issued, for what might be "thought proper and necessary," were satisfied, the residue of such revenue should be at the disposal of Parliament. The duties were to take place, Nov. 21, ensuing, and a custom-house office and board of Commissioners were established in America, three of whom arrived in season to execute the trust reposed in them.

The Crown authorized to regulate salaries and fees of office.

A. D. 1768. These measures the colonists pronounced oppressive and the appointments unconstitutional ; therefore, the General Court, Feb. 11, 1768, sent a circular letter to each of the sister Colonies, earnestly pressing upon them "to unite in suitable measures to obtain redress." Aroused to a height of indignation by these circulars, the ministry condemned them as "highly inflammatory and tending to sedition ;" and commanded the House, at the spring session, through Governor Bernard, to rescind them without delay. But as they persisted boldly in their refusal,—he dissolved the General Court, and protested against calling another.

Feb. 11. Circulars in union for redress.

Opposed, as the Governor was, to any legislative acts, by which



the House of Representatives might be enlarged ; it is not strange A. D. 1768. that there was only one town incorporated in 1768,—none in Sandford the two succeeding years. The one now established, was SAND- incorporat-  
FORD, Feb. 23, which to this time was the plantation of *Phillipstown*. The introduction of these names arose from the facts, that Major William Phillips, A. D. 1661–4, took from Fluellen Hobinowill and Captain Sunday, Indian chiefs of Saco river and Newichawannock, several quit-claim deeds of a territory, extending from the river Saco to Berwick and Lebanon, and from the rear line of Welis, (exclusive of Lyman,) so far back as to embrace about four townships of the usual size ;\* that the purchase, with revised bounds, was in 1670, confirmed by Sir Ferdinando Gorges, to the grantee or his son, Nathaniel Phillips of Saco ; that Mrs. Phillips, the Major's wife, devised by will, Sept. 29, 1696, to Peleg Sandford, a son by her former husband, what the Major had given to her—and what was included in the town now incorporated, Sandford. The first permanent settlement was effected about the year, 1740. The second Baptist society formed in the State, was established here in September, 1772 ; and a congregational parish, in 1788, of which Rev. Moses Swett was the settled minister forty-four years.†

\* These were Phillipstown, now Sanford, and Alfred ; Massabesec, now Waterborough ; a section of Little Falls plantation, or northern part of Phillipsburgh, now Hollis, and a part of Limington. Fluellen also sold the territory of Lyman, to Saunders and others, in 1660. Hobinowill's conveyance extended to Capt. Sunday's Rocks, which are described as 'three Hills of Rocks,' impregnated with isinglass, quite shining, and were supposed to be in Limington.—*Folsom*, p. 164–5.

† *Sandford*, the 25th town in the State, embraced 27,000 acres, till divided, and Alfred incorporated, Feb. 4, 1794. There are within the town, Dearing, Curtis, Fish, *Sand*, Duck, Eel, Old, and in part, Bonny Beag, Ponds. The place was sometimes called, *Mousum*,—from the river which issues out of Great pond in Shapleigh, and runs through Sandford, affording remarkably fine mill sites. The soil, especially on the ridges, is deep and good ; and the town exhibits fruitful orchards. It was first represented in the General Court, A. D. 1785, by *Caleb Emery*.—The first English birth in the place was that of Ephraim Low's daughter, July 23, 1742.—The "*Picture Tree*," took its name from this circumstance :—A little daughter of Peter Morrell, in Berwick, while gathering low-hemlock, discovered a party of Indians, and screamed ; when they, to prevent an alarm, cut off her head and carried it to Sand-pond, where they engraved the child's image on an antiquated pine.—*MS. Let. of E. Allen and W. L. Walker, Esqrs.*

A. D. 1768.

The Penobscot country.

The increase and entension of settlements in the Penobscot country, had become so affronting to the Tarratines, that some of them began to utter bold threats against their progress. Hence, the Governor told the House, that a chaplain ought to be under constant pay at Fort Pownal, who might preach to the settlers in the audience of the Indians ; for, added he, there is no “minister of the gospel within a circle of 100 miles diameter, now generally peopled though but thinly ; and the settlers of themselves, were unable to maintain one.” Nay, if the claim to the territory eastward of Penobscot river, were to be maintained against the natives, and the improvement of it promoted by an enterprizing population, the fortress, he said, must be made a more respectable establishment. Happily agreeing with him in his eastern politics, the General Court augmented the garrison, from 12 to 20 men, and provided for the support of a chaplain, at the expense of £4 by the month.

A Provincial Convention in Boston, Sept. 22.

As the Governor refused to issue precepts for a new Legislature without his Majesty's command ; a Convention of delegates met at Boston, Sept. 22, at the instance of its selectmen ; in which more than 100 towns of the Province were represented, General Preble being the member from Falmouth. Never was there in the Province an assemblage of more sensible, considerate men, and firmer patriots. They deliberated upon the subject of their grievances and the best constitutional means of seeking redress ; expressed an utter aversion both to parliamentary indirect taxes or exactions, and standing armies ; and recommended a manly and orderly defence of their rights, whether it brought relief, or led to resistance.\* An able writer in the London magazine, on reading the essays and addresses printed at this period, observes ;—“there is such just and cogent reasoning, and such a spirit of liberty breathing through the whole of the American productions upon the subject of civil rights, as would not have disgraced ancient Greece or Rome, when struggling against oppression.”

British troops stationed in Boston.

To crush these rising energies of feeling, sentiment, and expression in Massachusetts, considered in England the base devices

---

\* A part of the instructions given by Falmouth to General Preble, ran thus—“in all your consultations in said Convention, it is the desire of the town, that you advise to the most mild and peaceable measures.” —*Smith's Journal Appx.* p. 17.

of faction, and to aid the civil authority, supposed to be too feeble A. D. 1768. to support government, a fleet from Halifax brought 700 troops, who were landed in Boston, Sept. 28, under cover of the cannon, and marched, with muskets loaded and bayonets fixed, into the common. Shocked by this array of an armed soldiery, the town was necessarily thrown into great confusion. The sentinels challenged the inhabitants as they passed; and the result was an increasing, mutual hostility and hatred. In the meantime, General Thomas Gage, who still commanded in America, arrived at Boston, perhaps to enforce the orders of the ministry, by which the Governor was directed to remove every magistrate and other officer from all official trust, who were unmindful of their oath and duty to their prince, and to appoint in their places such of his good and loyal subjects, as were faithful to his government.

Influenced by the ministerial commands, as well as by his own A. D. 1769. ill-will, the Governor gave his negative, at the May election, 1769, Controversy between Gov. Bernard and the House. to eleven of the new elected Councillors; and because the House protested to him against the military guard, stationed at the door of the State House, and complained of it, as a measure utterly inconsistent with the freedom and dignity of debate, in all legislative assemblies, he adjourned the General Court to Cambridge. A scene of severe altercation ensued between him and the House through a long session; in which they resolved, that the sending of an armed force into the colony, under pretence of assisting 'the civil authority,' was highly dangerous to the people, unprecedented and unconstitutional; and that they never should make any provision for quartering the troops, though it were so strongly and perseveringly urged by his repeated messages. Unable, as he found himself, to carry a single point, he adjourned Aug. 1. Gov. Bernard leaves the Province. the General Court to January; and embarked, August 1, for England, in disgust.—Governor Bernard left few friends of any party. Nay, men of such arbitrary principles and supreme selfishness seldom secure to themselves, either the friendships which give charm to social life, or which follow them with affection and respect into retirement.\*

The trade between Great Britain and her Colonies, on an average of three past years, employed 1,078 ships, and 28,910 sea- Commerce.

---

\* He died in England, in 1779. He was Governor of Massachusetts Province, nine years.

A. D. 1769. men. The value of goods exported thither and elsewhere, on the same average, was £3,924,606 sterling; and the imports into the Colonies, principally from Great Britain, were £3,370,900 sterling.\* But the embarrassments began to operate as checks to trade, ship-building, and the fisheries;—seamen found employ proportionably difficult to be obtained;—and consequently the eastern people met with more trouble in furnishing themselves with supplies. The agreements were more sedulously renewed against the importation of British goods; and all persons were declared adversaries of the public welfare, who refused to unite.

A. D. 1770. There was, however, about this time, some change in the ministry, which was followed by a *repeal* of the duties on most of the articles taxed, *except teas*;†—an exception designed in England, as a perpetual claim of right to tax the Colonies; and rendered effectual in America, to keep alive the flame of patriotism. Hence associations were extensively formed ‘to drink no tea, ‘until the act imposing the duty should be repealed.’

Connected as these eastern Provinces were, in all the political concerns of Massachusetts, an omission to mention some particulars of the ‘*Boston Massacre*,’ as it has been called, could not be excused. It happened, Monday evening, March 5, in King-street. One of the soldiers, being insulted by the populace, discharged his gun, without doing any harm; when another receiving a blow, shot at the aggressor, and six of his fellows, instantly firing, killed three of the inhabitants and mortally wounded a fourth.—At the funeral of those fallen men, there was an immense concourse, filled with deep toned lamentations; and at the next term of the Superior Court, the Captain and six soldiers were tried on a charge of manslaughter, and two were convicted; who according to the laws of the times, were branded in the hand and set at liberty. For several years, the day of the massacre was commemorated in Boston, by spirited and eloquent orations to very crowded auditories.

Lieutenant Governor Hutchinson. On the departure of Bernard, *Lieutenant-Governor HUTCHINSON*‡ again took the executive chair; determined by force of

\* 2 Holmes’ A. Ann. p. 293. † Date of the repeal was April 12, 1770.

‡ Governor Thomas Hutchinson was born in Boston, 1711; graduated at Harvard College, 1727; a Representative in 1740, from his native town, and Speaker of the House in 1747. He had the charms of oratory beyond any man in the Assembly. In 1750, he was chosen into the Council.



prerogative, by management and by address, to prostrate all opposition. Possessing wealth, talents, and learning, he aspired to the rank of nobility, which he once intimated he had been encouraged to expect. No arguments of the House, for more than two years, could induce him to remove the seat of legislation from Cambridge to Boston. In a revision of the military system, some regiments were found already destitute of officers; great numbers of young men, old enough to bear arms, had not been enrolled in the trainbands; military musters and discipline had been grossly neglected; and therefore a bill was passed by both Houses for the improvement of the Militia; but this was a branch of government, which the creatures of arbitrary power, both disliked and feared, and Hutchinson declined giving his signature to the bill.

A. D. 1770.

May.

The militia.

He chose rather to call the attention of the General Court to the public lands eastward of Kennebeck, stating, that settlers were by no means confined to the conditional grants lately made; but others, either under color of legislative patronage or without any pretence of title or license whatever, had entered upon parcels of large tracts. All these were, by the express terms of the charter, he said, direct encroachments,—without the express approbation of the crown; therefore they demanded the special consideration of the General Court. Any longer silence, he thought, would be considered as a virtual encouragement “to the waste and destruction of the king’s timber”—those lofty mast-trees so essential to the naval strength of the realm. He was opposed to these unauthorized possessions, and recommended a prosecution of trespassers, and more provident care of the royal woods. He highly approved of the establishment at Fort Pownal, and urged it upon the House as a duty, to keep it in the best possible condition for trade with the natives, and the security of the settlers. Accordingly, some improvement took

Public lands.

Fort Pownal.

---

in 1756, a Judge of the Superior Court, and in 1760, Chief Justice. From 1758 to 1770, he was Lieutenant-Governor. When Pownal left the chair, in 1760, Hutchinson acted as Chief Magistrate, a part of the year, till Governor Bernard’s arrival. He again took the chair in 1770, and was commissioned Governor the same year. He was superseded in 1774, by Governor Gage; and went to England, where he died, June 3, 1780, aged 69 years.—*Post*, 1772, *note to Saco*, *see*.

A. D. 1770. place; and Capt. Goldthwait was superseded in the command by John Preble.

Change of officers.

There were some other changes made. Francis Waldo, Esq. was appointed collector of the customs at Falmouth; Mr. Cushing, commissioner; and on the death of Samuel Waldo,\* Judge of Probate for Cumberland County,—Enoch Freeman was commissioned to that office. All superfluities and extravagance were discountenanced;—all mechanic arts, manufactures and economics were encouraged; so that gentlemen were enabled to appear handsomely clad in garments of their own country's fabric; and all the people found, they could live quite comfortably, though they purchased no foreign articles for domestic use. The gloom, occasioned by the early drought of summer, was changed by copious showers, into a prospect of plenty in the autumn; and likewise upon our political affairs, hitherto so much darkened by ministerial politics, there was an imaginary, or anticipated dawn of more unclouded light.

Mechanic arts.

A. D. 1771. At the May election, Mr. Hutchinson first met the General Court in his official character as Governor, though he had received his appointment some months before. Ample provision having been lately made for remunerating his services, by the crown; he was thus rendered independent of the General Court, and under no necessity of asking them for any pecuniary favors whatsoever. The offer, however, and acceptance of a salary from that source, apparently designed to relieve him from all responsi-

Mr. Hutchinson, Governor.

---

\* Col. Samuel Waldo, a son of the General, died at Falmouth, April 16, 1770, and was buried with military honors;—afterwards removed to Boston. General Waldo was born in England, a man personable, tall of stature, and of light complexion. [See ante, A. D. 1745, 1759.] He had three sons, Samuel, Francis, and Ralph. *Samuel*, (now deceased) married a daughter of John Erving of Boston, and left three children, Samuel who died young at Portland; and two daughters, one married Mr. Wolcott of Connecticut; and the other, Judge William Wetmore of Boston. To Mr. Wetmore's wife, as heiress or devisee, belongs *Orphan Island*, in Penobscot river. *Francis*, the Collector, was never married. He retired to the British when Falmouth was burnt and never returned. *Ralph* died unmarried, when about twenty years of age. Their sister married Thomas Fluker, Secretary of the Province. She had one daughter, who was the wife of General Henry Knox, and inherited a large share of the Waldo patent,—a woman of strong mind, of fine education, and of lofty manners. Their children survived her,—viz. Henry and two daughters—one of them, the wife of Hon. Ebenezer Thatcher of Thomaston,—several years a Judge of the Circuit Court of Common Pleas.

bility to the people, greatly inflamed their jealousies, and forfeited the remaining confidence of his friends—or those who were foes to arbitrary domination. So deaf had he become to the voice of liberty, and so punctilious to the dictates of the ministry, that many of the high-toned and more discerning patriots, were ready to denounce him as a traitor to the country, that had given him birth, and crowned his years with riches and honors. A. D. 1771.

To assure in a greater degree the favor of the ministry, he again, as some of his predecessors had repeatedly done, brought before the General Court the territory of Sagadahock, the possessions taken there by settlers, and the abounding timber.—“I am required,” he says, “by the king to recommend the subject to your serious consideration. I think the people deceive themselves, with a groundless expectation of acquiring a title by force of possession. I know his Majesty is displeased with such proceedings. I have reason to apprehend, that a longer neglect of effectual measures on our part, to prevent further intrusions, and to remove those already made, will cause an interposition of Parliament,—to preserve the possession of the country for the sake of the timber, with which it is said to abound.”—But the Legislature could not be made to believe, that there were any prominent circumstances which required their special interposition. The grants to settlers, they said, were conditional, till confirmed by the crown. There was a surveyor-general of the royal woods, invested with the power of appointing deputies, to whom the laws were auxiliary and the courts accessible, and if there were those, who were guilty of trespass or intrusion, they knew what were the charter and legal penalties, and the crown officers knew their duty.

There was at this period no disposition in the popular branch to arm the agents of the ministry with additional powers, or afford them any special facilities in the execution of their trust. Governor Pownal himself, it was known, had been an advocate for the grants, and a patron of the settlements. They were now extending along the banks of the Penobscot to the head of the tide; and through the efforts and influence of the Plymouth proprietors, the settlers upon the borders of the river Kennebeck, from the southerly limits of their patent to Teconnet, had since

He opposes  
the settle-  
ments on  
Sagada-  
hock.

Their in-  
crease on  
the Penob-  
scot and  
Kennebeck.

A. D. 1771. the reduction of Quebec, increased in number beyond a parallel.\*

Four towns  
incorporated.

Four incorporations of towns upon Kennebeck river, bear date the same day, April 26, 1771 ; and embrace a territory of 325 square miles. These were HALLOWELL, VASSALBOROUGH, WINSLOW, and WINTHROP,† each of them, except the last, lying in about equal widths on each side of the river. The first was named for the Hallowell family, who were among the Plymouth proprietors ; the second probably for William Vassal, one of the first Colony Assistants of Massachusetts, or some of his descendants ; the third for General John Winslow,‡ who had command of the expedition employed in the erection of Fort Halifax ; and the fourth for a family ‘ more eminent for their talents, learning, and honors, than any other in New-England.’

Hallowell.

In HALLOWELL,§ which, when first incorporated, embraced the present Augusta, a settlement was resumed at the latter place, [then Cushnoc,] in the vicinity of the fort or block-house, shortly after the establishment of that fortification, in 1754 ; and some years later, at the “ Hook,” where the village of Hallowell is now sit-

---

\* In A. D. 1768, there were “ not more than ten white inhabitants” in Vassalborough and Sidney.—*MS. Letter.*

† These were the 26th, the 27th, the 28th, and the 29th corporate towns in the State.

‡ General Winslow commanded a company in the regiment sent to Cuba, in 1740. He distinguished himself in the expeditions to Kennebeck and Nova Scotia, in 1754–5 ; and died at Hingham, in 1774, aged 71.

§ *Hallowell* was divided, A. D. 1797. See “ *Augusta*,”—for early settlement.—See *Winthrop’s Journal*, p. 64. *Penhallow’s Indian Wars*, in 1 *N. H. Hist. Soc.* p. 88. *Ken. Claims*, p. 15.—In 1794, June 14, Hallowell was formed into the *South, Middle, and North Parishes*. The two latter were within the present Augusta. A church was formed about 1772 ; and in May, 1786, Mr. Isaac Foster was settled. His ministry continued about two years. The next year after the town was formed into Parishes, viz. in August, 1795, Rev. Eliphalet Gillet was ordained the first minister of the South Parish. The town was first represented in the General Court, or rather the “ Provincial Congress,” A. D. 1775, by William Howard.—“ Hallowell Academy” was established March 5, 1791.—The first Bank there was the “ Hallowell and Augusta Bank,” established March 6, 1804, with a capital of \$200,000.—Hallowell embraces upwards of 24,000 acres of land—3–4ths of which have not yet been brought into a state of improvement. In 1820, there were in the town about 280 dwellinghouses, two thirds of which were in the village, a very flourishing place. There were then about 100 warehouses, stores and shops ; 62,334 superficial feet of wharf ; and nearly 4,000 tons of shipping owned.



uated. Here had been inhabitants, or resident traders, at least A. D. 1771. one hundred and twenty years before the present incorporation. But the place was depopulated in the first Indian war; resumed before the second, and again, after the peace of 1713; though the inhabitants were unable to defend themselves against the bold tribe of Indians seated at Norridgewock. The original lots in the present Hallowell, on the west side of the river, were four, each a mile wide, extending from the river to Winthrop pond. Two were granted, in 1760, to Dr. Gardiner, one to Mr. Pitts, and one to Mr. Hallowell, two of the Plymouth proprietors. The same year, Dr. Gardiner erected a grist-mill at the mouth of Cobbessecontee river; and this, for many years, was the only place, at which the inhabitants on the river above, were able to procure the grinding of their corn and grain.\*

VASSALBOROUGH, when incorporated, embraced the present town of *Sidney*. The settlements on both sides of the river were commenced about the year 1760; and the town was surveyed and allotted the succeeding year, according to the plan of Nathan Winslow. In 1768, there were only ten families in the township; yet, in 1771, the inhabitants voted "to raise £30, lawful money, for the support of a minister and other necessary charges." "At a public town-meeting in January, 1775, Dennis Getchell was chosen Captain of said town for the emergency of the times." The same year, his brother John was pilot to the party under General Arnold, in their memorable route through the wilderness to Canada.†

---

\* MS. Let. of R. H. Gardiner, Esq.

† *Vassalborough* was divided, January 30, 1792.—[*See Sidney*.]—The present Vassalborough contains 28,000 acres; two ponds, the north one is 12 mile pond;—S. E., Webber's pond. In 1821, there were in town, 5 meeting-houses, one for congregationalists, one for baptists, one for methodists and two for friends,—one fourth at least of the inhabitants, belonging to their society. Rev. Mr. Scales was the first preacher; and in 1818, Rev. Thomas Adams, a congregationalist was settled, also there were, in 1820, 14 mills, 6 carding machines, two large tanneries, and a woollen factory. The town was first represented in the Assembly or Provincial Congress, in 1775, by Remington Hobby; in 1777, by A. Lovejoy. A post-office was first established, about 1795-6. John Getchell, one of the first settlers, dug an underground avenue from his dwelling to a gully near the river, whence he might escape the Indians. He was a mighty hunter. Once he wounded a moose and caught him with clenched fingers, threw him to the ground, and cut his throat with a jack-knife.—*Let. of W. Buckminster, Esq.*

A. D. 1771. **WINSLOW**,\* when incorporated, included the present Waterville, and has never been without inhabitants since Fort Halifax was established at the triangle, between the Seabasticook and the Kennebeck, in the heart of the town, A. D. 1754; eleven families making a beginning in the place the same year. The original grant of the township by the Plymouth proprietors was in 1766, to Messrs. Bradford, Otis, Winslow, Taylor, Howard, and Warren,—all distinguished citizens of the Province. The first settlers were staunch whigs, who had their committee of safety, in 1776; and voted to raise or provide “125,000 of shingles, “and 10,000 of clapboards, to purchase a town stock of ammunition.” The garrison gave the settlement extensive protection, and the place considerable celebrity.

Winthrop. **WINTHROP**, by the act of incorporation embraced *Readfield*, with which it was connected twenty years. Its plantation name was ‘Pond-town’; and its original settlement was effected in 1760, at the site of the present village, by emigrants from Massachusetts and New-Hampshire.†

From the traces of those and other settlements so encourage-

---

\* *Winslow*, was divided, June 23, 1802.—[See *Waterville*.]—One of the first settlers was Ezekiel Pattee, another was Thomas Parker, whose daughter Betsey, born March 16, 1759, was the first English birth in the place. Col. Josiah Hayden was a later and very respectable settler. The town was first represented in the General Court, 1782, by Zimri Heywood; and after him by Mr. Pattee. Money was raised for the support of the gospel, in 1772, and each succeeding year, till the settlement of Rev. Joshua Cushman in 1795, whose connexion with the parish was dissolved in 1814, by mutual consent. A meeting-house was erected in 1796. The natural beauties of the town are picturesque and the soil good.—There were within it, in 1820, 8 mills and one pottery.—[See a description of the Fort, ante, A. D. 1754.]—It was commanded, first by William Lithgow, and after him by Capt. Pattee.—*MS. Letter from Winslow*.

† *Winthrop* was divided, March 11, 1791. [See *Readfield*.] Situate within the town are the reservoirs of the Cobbessecontee waters; and Chandler’s pond forms a part of the line between Winthrop and Readfield. In the former town are four mills and “a very large cotton factory.” A Post-office was first established there in 1800. The town was first represented in the General Court in 1783, by Jonathan Whiting. Within it are two meeting-houses, one for congregationalists, and one for friends. The first ministers of the Gospel resident here, were Messrs. Thurston Whiting, and Jeremiah Shaw. Rev. David Jewett was settled in 1782, and died the next year. The town was then divided into two parishes. Mr. Jonathan Belden was ordained in 1800, who was succeeded by Rev. David Thurston in 1807. *MS. Letter of Samuel Wood, Esq. 1819*.

ing to our rising prosperity, the reveries of mind in view of the future, were forcibly diverted, by the widening breaches between the parent country and her colonies. The motives and spirit of an imperious ministry were supposed by the American whigs, to be transfused into all the servants of the crown in this country; and there were occurrences, every year, which served to deepen the disaffection of the parties. The custom-house laws and officers were known to be extremely obnoxious, to mercantile men and the people in the seaports, who frequently came in contact with them and their exactions. Yet the Governor, sheltered by the king's instruction, had the imprudence, to withhold his signature from the tax-bill, because it did not, contrary to all former usage, expressly exempt the officers of the customs from taxation. The House told him, they knew of no such officers, "nor of any revenue his Majesty had a right to establish in the Province;" and a refusal of his assent to a bill for such a cause, was in effect to vacate the charter, and give to instruction the paramount force of law. Still he delayed a long time to sign the bill; and nothing could have had a more direct tendency to load with public odium and prejudice, the department he was intending to favor. The only custom-house in this eastern Province was established at Falmouth, Francis Waldo, being collector; Arthur Savage, comptroller and naval officer; and Thomas Child, surveyor and tidewaiter. As the collector was absent on a journey to England, the comptroller, next in authority and trust, ordered the revenue-cutter, a tender, to seize, in the harbor, a schooner of Mr. Tyng, for breach of the revenue laws. It being excusable, if not praiseworthy, to evade if possible those obnoxious laws and officers, as too many were ready to believe; the resentments which this seizure enkindled bursting forth, were not satiated, till a mob assembling, Nov. 13, administered to the unhappy comptroller such indignities, as a spirit of extreme prejudice madly directed.

A. D. 1771.  
Dispute with the Governor about the revenue officers.

Custom-house officers of Maine.

In June, 1772, the Governor concluded to remove the General Court again to Boston. But it was too late to acquire him any popularity. His acceptance of an annual compensation from the crown, gave the representatives great umbrage; they considered it an infraction of their charter; and when he mentioned to them the repairs needed upon the Province-house, they plainly

A. D. 1772.  
Governor removes the General Court to Boston.

A. D. 1772. told him, that "as he had accepted a salary from the king, they  
 Salaries. "felt no obligation to incur expense for his accommodation." The Judges of the Superior Court were equally exposed to the animadversions of the people, for they also had salaries offered them by the crown, which they were under strong inducements to accept. The subject underwent learned and able discussions in the newspapers. *William Brattle*, the Councillor for Sagadahock many years, and now senior member at the board, had hitherto decidedly condemned the severe policy of ministers towards the Colonies; strenuously asserting the charter-rights of the Province, in opposition to the arbitrary conduct both of Bernard and Hutchinson. But he became now more unsettled, and less decided in favor of the people; and at length boldly declared it as his opinion, that the new regulations, by which the Judges were to receive their support from the king, had not so dangerous a tendency as some apprehended. He publicly apologized for the measure, upon the ground that it made them more independent. He contended that the Judges held their office during good behavior, and would not therefore be unduly subservient to the views of foreign administration, though they received their salary from the royal munificence. He was opposed by a series of able essays from the pen of JOHN ADAMS, already a powerful advocate in the cause of civil liberty; and at the next election, Brattle lost his seat at the Board, and the Governor gave his negative to the election of Adams.\*

William  
Brattle.

J. Adams.

Pepperell-  
borough, or  
Saco incor-  
porated.

Only one town was added to the list the present year. This was PEPPERELLBOROUGH;† which was formed by dividing *Biddeford*, incorporating the moiety, June 9, which lies on the eastern side of the river Saco, and giving it a name, designed as a compliment to the memory of Sir William Pepperell;‡—a name it bore 37 years, till it was changed to that of SACO, by which it was so extensively known abroad. It is fully established, that the present Saco, otherwise *Pepperellborough*, was first settled six or seven years before the date of the patents executed by the Plymouth Council, Feb. 12, 1629–30, to Vines and Oldham, and to Lewis and Bonython. In July, 1653,§ the govern-

\* 1 Bradford's Hist. Mass. p. 263.

† *Pepperellborough* was the 30th town in the State: It was incorporated into a *district*, June 9, 1762.

‡ See ante, A. D. 1759.

§ See ante, A. D. 1653, vol. I, p. 352.



ment of the plantation was assumed by Massachusetts; in 1690, A. D. 1772. it was depopulated by the Indians; and after the pacification in 1713, the dispersed inhabitants began to return to their deserted homes. The town has had a gradual growth; becoming at length one of the most important in the State.\*

---

\* *Saco* (or Pepperellborough,) was probably settled about A. D. 1622-3. The two patents dated in Feb. 1629-33, one to Lewis and Bonython on the north side of the river, and the other to Vines and Oldham on the south side, have been previously mentioned. It was a well organized plantation in 1636; (*Sullivan*, p. 218.) the seat of Sir F. Gorges' Provincial government, A. D. 1640; and of Rigby's, under Cleaves, A. D. 1646. In 1653, the inhabitants submit to Massachusetts; and in 1664, the Royal Commissioners assume jurisdiction over them.—The *town records* commence in 1653. The earliest list of town officers is dated, June 16, 1656, these were, Thomas Williams, Ambrose Berry and Robert Booth, *Commissioners*; R. Booth, *Clerk of the Writs*; and Booth, Waddock, Gibbons, Tristram, and Hitchcock, 'Prudential [or select] men;' Williams, *Town Treasurer*; and Tristram, *Constable*.—The town was represented in the General Court of Massachusetts, in 1659, by *Robert Booth*; in 1660, by *R. Hitchcock*; and in 1675, by *R. Waldron* of Dover, (N. H.) Under the government of the king's Commissioners in 1667, *Brian Pendleton*, was elected *Burgess*, to attend the General Court of the Province. In April, B. Pendleton, Ralph Tristram, and Henry Waddock, were chosen Commissioners, or Judges of small causes, and sworn in presence of the meeting; and James Gibbons, master of the magazine. In 1670, there were men who were warned "not to be inhabitants." It seems there was an "inventory" taken, and a tax gathered in 1672-3, of 1 penny and a farthing on the pound. There was a rate to build a prison at Falmouth about this time. Lewis, one of the patentees, died about 1638-9. One of his daughters married James Gibbons. He afterwards removed to Kittery. R. Bonython had one son, John, a violent man, who had the nickname—"Sagamore of Saco."—He died 1634. He survived his father 31-2 years. *Richard Foxwell*, married Richard Bonython's daughter, settled at Blue-point—a member of the *General Assembly of Lygonia* in 1643, and died about 1676. His daughter conveyed the estate to Sir William Pepperell in 1729,—*Henry Boade*, settled at Winter-harbor, before 1636, and in 1642, removed to Wells, and helped to lay out the township. *John Parker*, removed probably from Saco, before 1650, and purchased Erascohegan, since Parker's Island, at Sagadahock. *John Smith* of Saco, was Marshal under the government of Lygonia. He died about 1685. *Francis Hooke*, a friend to the government of Gorges, was Provincial Treasurer in 1631; removed to Kittery; and was a member of the Provincial Council of Massachusetts in 1692. He died, 1695. Rev. *Seth Fletcher*, and his father-in-law, Major Pendleton, removed from Saco at the commencement of the first Indian War, 1675-6. About 10 years previously, a meeting-house was erected at Winter-harbor; and the people seated by assignment of pews. The wife of Commissioner Maverick, daughter of Rev. J. Wheelwright, of Wells, had "the

A. D. 1772. If Governor Hutchinson was not so much opposed as his predecessor to the division and multiplication of towns; the ministry found in no American, more vigilance and zeal in defence of un-

Right and  
prerogative.

highest seat." Several of the inhabitants were presented:—some for not attending meeting, and one "for a common sleeper on the Lord's day, at the public meeting," another for talebearing; and a fourth for idleness. Under the administration of *President Danforth*, Saco sent to the General Assembly, in 1680, *John Harmon*; in 1682, *John Davis*; in 1683, *Benjamin Blackman*; in 1684, *John Sargent*, and in 1685, *George Turefrey*.—Governor *Andros* endeavored, in 1688, to unite Saco and Cape Porpoise.—Major *William Phillips* married a wife, whose first husband was Secretary of Rhode-Island, and her son Peleg, Governor of that Colony, 1680–1–2. *Elisha Hutchinson* was her son-in-law, and Councillor of Massachusetts in 1692, and grandfather of Governor Hutchinson. Phillips, in 1661–4, made large purchases of the Sagamores. He died in Boston in 1683.—[*Folsom*, p. 162–4.] Major Pendleton removed from Portsmouth to Saco in 1665; and died, 1680. *Benjamin Blackman*, a graduate of Harvard College, 1663, married a daughter of *Joshua Scottow* in 1675. From 1676, to 1680, the records of Saco are not found; perhaps none were kept. In 1703, the fort at Winter-harbor capitulated. The next year that at the Falls, built of stone, was repaired; and in 1708–10, a new fort was built at the Pool, or Winter-harbor, called *Fort Mary*; and a garrison was maintained through the 3d, or Queen Anne's war. The town revived and had a meeting in March, 1717; and was the next year named *Biddeford*. [See *this town*, ante, A. D. 1714.] Its name is from a town in England, from which, probably, some of the inhabitants emigrated. In the Spanish, or 4 years' war, otherwise the 5th Indian war, between 1744 and 8 inclusive, the garrisons in Biddeford were repaired and a new one built, and four houses near Winter-harbor, strongly fortified. Eight or nine of the townsmen went in the expedition to Cape Breton, in 1745: Capt. Thomas Bradbury then commanded the block-house. The next year, the Indians killed or took *Joseph Gordon* and *Mr. Pike*: in April, 1747, they killed one or two in Scarborough; and in July, *Mr. Eliot* and *Mr. March*, were carried to Canada. The town experienced, after this, no more attacks from the Indians. A meeting-house, erected in 1752 and finished in 1755, on the east side of the river, at the Falls, was near the site of the present 2d parish meeting-house. Rev. *John Fairfield* was settled there in 1762. Saco, on the eastern side of the river, was the early residence of *W. P. Preble*, Minister to the Netherlands; *Cyrus King*, Representative to Congress, who died 1817; *Thomas G. Thornton*, who was Marshal of Maine from 1803 till his decease in 1825; and Colonel *Thomas Cutts*, being the youngest son of *Dea. Richard Cutts*, of *Cutts' Island, Kittery*. He was the great-grandson of *Robert Cutts*, an emigrant, who came from the west of England, about 1645, with his brothers, *John* and *Robert*. They settled on the Isles of Shoals.—In 1825, a company, principally from Boston, made purchases about the Falls, at the cost of \$110,000, for the erection of a *Cotton Factory*. It was subsequently put in motion, and was flourishing, till destroyed by fire.—*Folsom's Saco and Biddeford*.

limited prerogative. He crowded his speeches with arguments, A.D. 1772. to prove the entire and absolute supremacy of the crown and parliament, throughout all the British dominions. As they had an unquestionable right to establish charter corporations, such as the colonies were; surely these municipalities, he contended, can never justly claim any more power than was expressly given them,—to be controlled or withdrawn, at the pleasure of the royal or political grantor.—But on the contrary, the General Court insisted that such preposterous doctrines would overthrow the eternal principles of reason and justice, and subvert the security of every enjoyment; that it was a fundamental maxim of *British liberty* never to lay taxes, nor even to legislate, in any instance, where there was no representation; and that the Colonists, by their charters, had in themselves *vested rights*, which no power upon earth, not even the king or parliament, could justly take away;—such were the rights to make laws for themselves, to hold assemblies for legislation, to have their own courts of justice, and to be protected in the full enjoyment of all *chartered* privileges, both civil and religious.

In the height of this contention, between the Governor and the A.D. 1773. House, which presented a fearful array of power against principles; some original letters of Hutchinson, Oliver, the Lieutenant-Governor, and other officers, falling into the hands of Doct. Franklin, the agent of Massachusetts in England, were transmitted by him to Boston and laid before the General Court, early in June. They were dated in 1768 and 9; and as a specimen of their contents, one of them from the pen of Hutchinson himself, stated, among other animadversions, that ‘the colonies should be ‘abridged of what they called *English liberties*; and that the ‘people ought to be prohibited from holding town-meetings, and ‘forming combinations to disuse British goods imported into this ‘country.’—Justly and highly exasperated, the House forthwith memorialized the king to remove Hutchinson and Oliver from office; and resolved to impeach the judges of the Superior Court before the Council, in case they accepted their salaries from the crown. Judge Oliver only risked the threat, and against him, Judge Oliver impeached articles of impeachment were actually preferred.\* The Governor complained of the unparalleled ill treatment he repeatedly

Letters returned from England give offence.

\* 1 Bradford, p. 264.—282.

A. D. 1773. received from the House, shook at them the rod of his master's wrath, and advised them to finish the public business without further delay.

Two towns  
incorporat-  
ed.

But before adjournment, two towns were incorporated ; namely, *Belfast*, June 22, and *Waldoborough*, June 29,\* both respectable plantations.

Belfast.

BELFAST, so called by request of an early settler, out of respect for the name of his native place in Ireland, was the first town incorporated upon the Penobscot waters. The township being a part of the Waldo patent, was purchased of the proprietors, in 1765, by a company of fifty-two associates, at the low price of twenty cents by the acre ;—about which time there were effected some permanent settlements. The plantation enjoyed the encouragements of a gradual growth, for six years after it was incorporated. But when the British, in the war of the Revolution, had fully established a garrison upon the peninsula of Majorbigyduce ; the settlers were forced to abandon their homes, in consequence of the pillage and cruelty suffered from a rapacious enemy ; nor did they return till two years after the peace.†

Waldoboro-  
rough.

WALDOBOROUGH, previously a plantation known by the name of *Broad-bay*, was inhabited by Germans, and perhaps a few Irish emigrants, as early as the year 1740. But in the Spanish and Indian war which followed, they were all driven away or destroyed. Yet, immediately subsequent to the treaty of Aix-la-Chapelle, in 1748, the settlement was revived. In 1752–3, Samuel Waldo, son of the General, visited Germany and issued pro-

---

\* These were the 31st and 32d towns in the State.

† The settlement of *Belfast* was begun on the west side of the river *Pas-sag'-assawa-keag*, near its mouth, where the village now is. The town is separated from Northport by Little river, and from Prospect by Half-way brook. The Indians say the name of the river means 'the place of sights or ghosts !' It is crossed by two bridges, and the lower one is 100 rods in length. The river is navigable a league from Belfast bay. There are in town three meeting-houses. Rev. Ebenezer Price, the first settled minister, was ordained, Dec. 29, 1796, when there were only 90 families, and 12 framed houses. A presbyterian church was formed at the same time. Mr. Price was dismissed in 1802. Rev. Alfred Johnson was settled in Sep. 1805. His ministry continued eight years. Rev. Mr. Frothingham was installed in July, 1819. The town was first represented in the General Court, A. D. 1803, by Jonathan Wilson. Post Office first established, July 1, 1786.—In the village are 30 stores ; and from 15 to 18 vessels are owned by the inhabitants. It is also the shire-town of Waldo county.—*MS. Letter in 1825.*



clamations, promising every man who would emigrate and settle A. D. 1773. upon the Waldo patent, 100 acres of land, and also assistance to the first permanent planters. Influenced by these encouragements, about 1,500 people removed from Germany to Broad-bay; a large part of whom settled at Broad-cove, on the westerly side of the Muscongus river. Here the inhabitants lived undisturbed till 1763-4, when the lands on that side were claimed by Drowne as being without the Waldo patent; and hence they were purchased anew by the occupants. On this occasion, at least fifty deeds were executed to persons who had settled under Waldo. The settlers, a quiet, industrious people, submitted to this course, probably, because of the patent to Elbridge and Aldsworth, which was pressed upon them, and because of a report by a Legislative committee, Feb. 23, 1762, which confined the Waldo patent between the rivers Penobscot and Muscongus. The Brown claim was likewise revived in 1764-5, to the same lands, and depositions taken to support the title. Afterwards, the heirs of Waldo had an adjustment with the Commonwealth, in which they released all the lands on the west side of the river; and the German settlers resident on them, under Waldo, thus perplexed, were left, contrary to "every principle of justice and good faith," without indemnity or remuneration. Injured and affronted by this ill treatment, disappointed in their expectations, displeased with the climate, and determined to be rid of lawsuits, 300 families were persuaded by their German brethren, who had lately purchased lands in the south-western parts of Carolina, to remove thither. Therefore they sold their possessory estates, for the most they could obtain, removed to that Province in 1773, and joined a large body of Germans, who settled Londonderry. It was with the deepest regrets, that their neighbors, and all their remaining brethren, parted with them. For 'they were mostly husband-men, of excellent moral character, and considerable agricultural skill—distinguished for their industrious and economical habits.'

300 families leave  
Waldoborough.

When the German pilgrims first planted themselves at Broad-bay, they formed a Lutheran Church, and being a devout people, met every Sabbath for public worship, till the arrival of their first minister, Rev. John M. Schaeffer, who settled with them, in

A. D. 1773. 1762, when there were only about 80 families. His discourses were delivered in their vernacular language.\*

The emigrants.

All the German and Irish emigrants, settled in these eastern towns, were warm friends to the cause of civil and religious rights. For these, in fact, were the principal motives which had induced their removal. Nay, few of the yeomanry, or the laboring class of citizens any where, were attached, either to the ceremonies or ecclesiastical government of the episcopal church. The inhabitants of the interior, and especially in the new townships, were wholly in favor of the congregational order;—as being a system adopted by their pious ancestors, more consonant to scripture, according to their belief, and more favorable to the principles of political freedom, in which they felt so deep an interest. The settled ministers, too, of whom there were in the three eastern counties, upwards of thirty, partook largely of the same free spirit;† ready to every good word and work, as well at the altar of liberty

The people.

The ministers.

\* *Waldborough* contains 25,376 acres of land. It is separated from Nobleborough by Femaquid, Duck-puttled Pond and Brook, and a line 128 rods long, to Moody's Meadow. It is separated from Bristol by a line of 2 miles long from Duck-puttled Brook to the head of Broad-cove; and from Meduncook, [Friendship] by Goose river. In Broad-cove, there are several Islands appendant to Waldborough; viz. Upper Narrows, Hog, Poland's, Hadlock, Hungry, Otter, Jones', Garden, and others smaller; several of which are very pleasant, and some are inhabited.—A great part of the settlers, before their removal, lived on the west side of Broad-cove in Bristol. The church of Mr. Schaeffer, consisted of about 50 or 60 members, each of whom paid him £3 old tenor, one bushel of corn and a day's work, annually. The minister also had a contribution of half a dollar, for the ordinance of baptism, or the sacrament, and a dollar for attending a funeral. His successors were, 1st. Rev. Mr. Croner, in 1785,—who preached 4 years; 2d. Rev. R. B. Ritz, in 1793. His remuneration was 100 acres of land, and \$220 annual salary. He died in 1812. Mr. Starman, the present Lutheran minister, preaches a part of the time in English. There are two other parishes in town; in the first was settled Mr. Cutting; and in the 2d, A. D. 1816, Rev. Mr. Mitchell, in the village. There are also a baptist and a methodist society in town; 17 saw-mills, 9 grist-mills, 6 clothing-mills and carding machines, and 6 bridges. The inhabitants own about 30 vessels. The town was first represented, A. D. 1780, by a German gentleman, Jacob Ludwig, Esq.—Waldborough was a *shire-town*, from A. D. 1786–7 to A. D. 1800.—*MS. Let. of R. Ludwig, Esq.*—See ante, A. D. 1740.—*Eaton's MS. Nar.* p. 10.—2 *Holmes' A. Ann.* p. 306.—*Report of Claims, A. D. 1811*, p. 26.—*Testimony of W. Burns and J. Ludwig, p. 161–5.*

† With two or three exceptions only, and these were episcopalians.

as of religion, with their lamps burning. Also the gentle- A. D. 1773.  
men of the Bar, *Theophilus Bradbury*, *David Sewall*, *Caleb* Lawyers.  
*Emery*, *William Cushing* and *James Sullivan*, were men equally  
distinguished for their whig politics, and their patriotic zeal, as  
for their talents and their learning.\*

But the officers of the crown, and some of the more opulent <sup>Episcopa-</sup>  
citizens, usually attended worship in the episcopal churches. <sup>lians.</sup>  
There was one of this order at Falmouth, which had been estab-  
lished more than ten years. At first, about forty associated ; and  
having invited Rev. John Wiswell to settle with them, they sent  
him to England for ordination by the Bishop of London, and  
erected for him a very beautiful church.—There was another  
edifice reared for this communion at Pownalborough, about the  
same time, principally by the contributions and subscriptions of  
the Plymouth proprietors, through whose encouragement the

---

\* *Mr. Bradbury*, a native of Newbury, (Mass.) graduated at Harvard  
College in 1757, read law in Boston, and entered upon the practice at  
Falmouth in 1761. His wife was the daughter of Ephraim Jones, Esq. of  
Falmouth. *Mr. B.* removed to Newburyport in 1779, was a member of  
Congress in 1797, when he was appointed an Associate Judge of the S. J.  
Court of Mass. He left the bench, 1803, and died the same year ; beloved  
and respected for his talents and his virtues.

*Mr. Sewall*, born at York, and graduated at Harvard, A. D. 1755, com-  
menced the practice of law in his native town, A. D. 1759, where he re-  
sided till his death. He was Register of Probate, Provincial Councillor,  
Judge of the S. J. Court and District Court of Maine.

*Mr. Emery* resided first in York, then in Sanford. It seems he was in  
the practice of law, from 1768 to 1785-6. He was a military officer, and  
represented his town in the General Court, the two last years of his life.  
He was a younger brother of Noah Emery, Esq. of Kittery.

*Mr. Cushing*, resided in Pownalborough, where he commenced practice  
in his profession, soon after the county of Lincoln was established. He  
was son of John Cushing, a Judge of the Superior Court.—See *Pownal-*  
*borough*, 1760.

*Mr. Sullivan*, a native of Berwick, first opened his office at Arrowsick  
Island, soon removed to Pownalborough where we find him in 1768. He  
afterwards removed to Biddeford, A. D. 1772-3.—See *post*, A. D. 1808.

*Mr. David Wyer* was a native of Charlestown, Mass. and son of a mer-  
chant of the same name. He was graduated at Cambridge, 1758, read  
law with John Chipman, who died of an apoplexy at Falmouth ; and, it is  
believed, commenced business in his profession, about 1764-5. *Mr. Wyer*  
died at Falmouth in Oct. 1775, aged about 40 years. He was of graceful  
stature and manners, and possessed handsome talents.

*Theophilus Parsons* settled in Falmouth, [Portland] A. D. 1774.

A. D. 1773. Rev. Jacob Baily officiated in that place several years. But in the commencement of the revolutionary war, finding very few to agree with him in politics, he removed to Annapolis, and never returned. Excepting some of this denomination, there were none found in the three eastern counties, who were advocates for the supremacy of king or parliament.

The causes  
of dispute  
well under-  
stood by the  
parties.

The present year was remarkable for the maturity, which public opinion seemed already to have acquired. All due means, it is true, had been used, for more than four years past, to enlighten and unite the people, by essays, addresses, and letters. Some of the publications were extremely fine specimens of composition, —worthy the pen of a Sydney, a Sheridan, or a Burke. Through Committees of correspondence, chosen in the different towns, intelligence was communicated and received with great convenience and despatch. The Governor's motives, in his backwardness to improve the organization and discipline of the militia, and to use suitable methods for furnishing the inhabitants with arms, were critically examined, and their baseness fully exposed. The successes of these indefatigable labors among the people, were more than adequate to expectation. Perhaps the grounds of political controversy between rulers and subjects were never better understood. In short, such were the spirit and thorough information of the community, and such the tendency of measures pursued by administration, that it were strange, if there was none to entertain fears of a revolutionary rupture.—The instructions given early in the year by the inhabitants of Falmouth to William Tyng, Esq. their representative, will exhibit their temper and apprehensions.

Letter to  
Mr. Tyng.

‘ Sir,—As you are our representative, we would offer a few  
‘ things for your consideration, in the transaction of the very im-  
‘ portant business, which may come before the General Court at  
‘ the next session. Though the infringements upon our liberties  
‘ give abundant reason for complaint ;—we shall not undertake to  
‘ enumerate our grievances. These having been often and tho-  
‘ roughly investigated, are all well known to the General Court.  
‘ At present, the best methods of redress or relief are, in our  
‘ opinion, of the most importance. Endued with singular abili-  
‘ ties and naturally fine disposition, as the Governor is,—himself  
‘ and family too, embarked in the same bottom with ourselves, we  
‘ know of no better expedient to be tried, than for the members



‘of the General Court to conciliate him, if possible, by a manly A. D. 1773.  
 ‘expression of sentiment, and an open and elevated course of  
 ‘conduct. The manner most judicious, will be dictated by their  
 ‘wisdom and prudence ;—full in the belief, as we are, that if he  
 ‘could be prevailed upon to join the other branches of the Legis-  
 ‘lature, in a petition to the throne, for a redress of wrongs and  
 ‘grievances, it would be heard, and the much desired relief would  
 ‘be administered.’\*

The same spirit of conciliation pervaded the whole commu-  
 nity. The General Court, in a letter to Lord Dartmouth,—as-  
 Address of the General Court to the ministry.  
 sured him, that the people “would rejoice at the restoration of  
 “the harmony and good-will, which once subsisted between them  
 “and the parent State. But it is in vain, (they said,) to expect  
 “this happiness, during the continuance of their grievances, and  
 “while their charter rights, one after another, are wrested from  
 “them.” In short, “could your Lordship condescend to ask,  
 “*what measures would restore the harmony so much desired?*—  
 “we should answer in a word, that we are humbly of opinion, if  
 “things were brought to the general state in which they stood  
 “at the close of the late war, it would restore the harmonious  
 “and happy union, which then subsisted.”

His Lordship, who was Secretary for American affairs, was <sup>Teas.</sup>  
 altogether more favorably disposed towards the Colonies, than  
 Lord Hillhouse, his predecessor, had been; yet there was no  
 change in the system. The duty on *teas* was still retained;—  
 associations for the disuse of them, prevented sales in America;—  
 the warehouses in England were full of the article;—therefore  
 the merchants obtained leave of Parliament to ship it on their  
 own account across the Atlantic. They confidently believed, upon  
 its being landed, the duty must necessarily be secured or paid;  
 and great quantities would, in all probability, find their way  
 into the interior and be consumed by the people. Shipments  
 were of course prepared;—but no measure of administration, not  
 even the stamp-act, had ever created more excitement and alarm.  
 For the Colonists, who had determined neither to import the ar-  
 ticle nor use it, supposed it was now to be forced upon them.  
 By consequence, early in December, or late in the preceding

---

\* Smith's Jour. App. p. 17-18.

A. D. 1773. month, three ships arrived in Boston harbor, laden with it;\*  
 Dec. 16. which no motives nor arguments, urged from day to day by the  
 Destroyed inhabitants upon the consignees, could induce them to send back.  
 in Boston. Hence, amidst the agitation, seventeen men, dressed like the Na-  
 tives, boarded the ships, on the evening of the 16th, and threw  
 342 chests into the water.†

This bold act, though not instigated by the people of Boston, was nevertheless shielded with excuses, framed equally by them and by the country; being also with the attendant circumstances, a principal cause of determining the Governor to leave the Province. Every movement entrenched upon his plans. In the winter session of the General Court, he was extremely perplexed by applications, either to remove Chief Justice Oliver from the Supreme Bench, or to receive from the House articles of impeachment against him, which charged him with the high misdemeanor of accepting a salary from the crown. Hutchinson saw the gathering storm; and having received the royal consent to visit England, he prorogued the General Court, March 8, and embarked about two months and a half afterwards, but never returned.‡

A. D. 1774.

January.  
 Hutchinson  
 goes to Eng-  
 land.

Among his last official acts, in concurrence with the General Court, was his signature of two bills, by which *Edgecomb*, March 5, and *New-Gloucester*, March 8, were incorporated into towns.§

Two towns  
 incorporat-  
 ed.

Edgecomb.

The township of EDGECOMB was originally settled in 1744, by Samuel Trask and others, in "several places." Under a possessory claim, they and subsequent settlers lived undisturbed upon their lands ten years, when three men, appearing from Boston, challenged title to them in virtue of an Indian deed, and surveyed several lots next to the Sheepscot, which they numbered and marked. But if the whole did not justly labor under the suspicions of sheer speculation, the deed of the Sagamores contained no definite boundaries; no actual possession had ever been taken

\* The tea was in two ships and a brig, which lay at the side of the wharf. It was then ebb tide,—the water in the dock was not more than two feet deep, and the tea thrown overboard soon grounded; the heaps being so high on the sides of the ships, as to fall in upon the decks.—*B. Simpson's statement*.—*Folsom's Saco and Biddeford*, p. 288.

† 2 Holmes' A. Ann. p. 302. — 1 Bradford's Hist. p. 298—305.

‡ See ante, A. D. 1770, note.—Allen's Biog. Dic. p. 364.

§ These were the 33d and 34th towns in the State.

under it; and the settlers were not disposed to surrender. Made A.D. 1774. acquainted with these facts, and actuated by a generous spirit, a gentleman of the bar in Boston, undertook their defence without fee or reward; and the three claimants abandoned their pursuit. In compliment to the lawyer's generosity, the plantation took the name of *Freetown*, which it retained till its present establishment. The corporate name was given by the General Court, in honor of Lord Edgecomb, who was, at this crisis of political affairs, a distinguished friend to the interests of the Colonies. To the Island *Jeremisquam*,\* which was a part of the town; the "Wiscasset Proprietors" supported their claim, and compelled the settlers to purchase of them. Among its first inhabitants were John Doors and Joseph Whittam, whose residence was commenced upon the Island about 1745. So populous or spirited was this town, that we find it represented in the Provincial Congress, by Moses Davis, the next year after it was incorporated.†

---

\* "*Jeremisquam*," [H<sup>est</sup>port,] is separated from Wiscasset, Woolwich, and Georgetown, by the Sheepscot waters, Mock's and Mountjoy's bays, westwardly; and eastwardly by the Sheepscot, which runs between the Island and Edgecomb. Jeremisquam Island embraces 15,460 acres; and is 11 miles in length. One George Davie purchased of the Sheepscot Sagamores, Dec. 21, 1663, and took their deeds of large tracts in that quarter and settled at Wiscasset point. It seems that the town of Wiscasset and the Island of Jeremisquam, embraced by some of those deeds, came by inheritance and transfer into the possession of several wealthy gentlemen in Boston, who associated there in 1734, under the name of the "*Boston Company*;"—but in their subsequent meetings, were called the *Jeremisquam and Wiscasset Proprietors*.—Sullivan, p. 149.—June 13, 1762, they released to the Plymouth Company, the lands "on the west side" of the Island, retaining the territory of Wiscasset.—*Kennebeck Claims*, p. 12—25. The inhabitants of the Island are principally fishermen, or mariners. There is another Island belonging to Edgecomb, called the FOLLY, near the N. W. angle of the town, opposite to Wiscasset village, containing 95 acres. This is the site of the United States garrison.—See vol. I, p. 55.

† The land-title of the inhabitants in *Edgecomb*, otherwise "*Edgecumbe*," was supposed to be involved in the great controversy, (like those of Bristol, Nobleboro', Newcastle and Boothbay)—with the *Tappan* claimants. But by the *Report*, 1811, p. 24, Edgecomb and Boothbay escaped. See the *Reference*—in *Resolves* June 20, 1811, p. 238-9.—*Award*—in *Resolves* Jan. 7, 1813, p. 181-202. Yet the settlers were embraced in the *Resolve* of Feb. 25, 1813, for quieting them, the lots were surveyed in Edgecomb, and deeds given them by Jeremiah Baily and Benjamin Orr, who were Commissioners appointed by the Executive, for the purpose.—*Resolve* Feb. 13, 1816. By these deeds the Commonwealth quit-claimed its right to

A. D. 1774. **NEW-GLOUCESTER\*** was granted by the General Court, in New-Glou- 1735, to the inhabitants of Gloucester at Cape Ann, whence it cester. derived its name. A survey of the township into lots was made in 1737; and so great were the exertions to effect immediate and permanent settlements, that in 1743, the proprietors state, they had erected nineteen framed houses and a saw mill,—thrown two bridges across Royall's river, at the cost of £400,—made twelve miles of road, and cleared considerable land. In the subsequent Indian war, this promising plantation was interrupted, and finally suspended for a period of about eleven years. Not long after the peace, a block-house was built, in March 1754, which was subsequently a Provincial garrison, a store-house and asylum for the settlers, and for sixteen years, a place of public worship. Encouraged by a bounty of £60 old tenor, and by some local considerations, twenty men, in the spring of 1756, undertook the resettlement of the township, engaging to dwell there twelve months. The proprietors' meetings were, in Nov. 1763, holden for the first time within the plantation; and in Jan. 1765, Rev. Samuel Foxcroft, a graduate of Harvard, (1754) was ordained over a church of eight members, embodied at the

---

the lands, for 13½ cents per acre; [*See post, A. D.* 1813,] and the inhabitants were quieted.

A church was first embodied in Edgecomb, June 24, 1783. Mr. Pickles preached there before that time, and Mr. Whiting afterwards; but neither of them was settled. Rev. *Benjamin Chapman*, the first minister of the town was installed, March 4, 1801. He died, July 13, 1804; and was succeeded in the ministry, Sept. 30, 1807, by Rev. *Samuel Sewall*. About the time, Mr. Chapman was settled, Timothy Cunningham, an inhabitant of the town, who was a freewill baptist, “was made an elder of that Society, and has since been their minister.” There are two meeting-houses, built by the town before it was divided—one on the main, and the other on Jeremisquam. There are in town six mills—and the inhabitants own about 1,200 tons of shipping. The original settlers suffered greatly from the Indians, from famine, and from privations, in the fifth Indian war. Moses Davis, Esq. the first representative of the town, was born, Sept. 23, 1743, at Hampton Falls, N. H.; and in 1770, removed to Freetown. He was in the Convention of Mass. that ratified the Constitution of the United States;—one of the most worthy men of the town.—*MS. Let. of Rufus Sewall and Moses Davis, Esqrs.* 1822.

\* In New-Gloucester, there is a family or society of **SHAKERS**, consisting of 75 or 80 individuals. They planted themselves in the north-west part of the town, soon after the close of the revolutionary war—a neat, frugal, industrious people.



same time. The people built for him a dwellinghouse, and the A. D. 1774. proprietors paid him a salary. His ecclesiastical connexion with the people continued twenty seven years.\*

---

\* *New-Gloucester* has been one of the most distinguished towns in the State. Being a half shire with Portland, the Courts of Common Pleas and Sessions sat here from 1791 to 1805; when Oxford county was established, and the Courts all returned to Portland.—The first openings in the woods were made by Mr. Mason and Mr. Russell, on the sides of “Harris-hill.” The garrison, which stood 100 rods south-west of the present meeting-house, was sold in 1772, at auction, for seven bushels of corn—and was standing as lately as 1788. Religion, youthful education, and public spirit early characterized this people. Two lots of land were appropriated for the ministry; and one preacher here, before the Rev. Mr. Foxcroft, was Rev. Samuel Eaton, who settled in Harpswell. Among the candidates who have labored with Mr. Foxcroft, was Mr. Wait Cromwell, a powerful young divine; to hear whose discourses, religious assemblies were crowded. The preachers in this plantation, who settled in other places, were Mr. Broadstreet, (settled in Chester N. H.)—Mr. Hugh Wallis, (in Bath); Mr. James Boyd, (in Bangor); and Mr. John Dane (in Newfield.) *Rev. Elisha Moseley* of Hampton (Con) was ordained Feb. 10, 1802, in this town.—*Greenleaf's Sk.* p. 120.—In the war of the revolution, no people evinced more zeal and public spirit. To furnish their quota of soldiers, the town paid a bounty to those who went into the army, took care of their families, and cultivated their fields.

Three men in this town worthy of particular notice, are *Israel Parsons*, *William Widgery* and *James Stinchfield*. Mr. Parsons removed into the township in 1762, was the first magistrate appointed in it; was the representative to the General Court in 1793, and other years; a senator; a colonel of the militia; a Justice of the Sessions;—a man equally noted for his piety, promptitude and integrity.—He was a deacon of the church, and a clerk to the proprietors till his decease. He died in 1825, aged 86 years.—The character of Mr. Widgery is worthy to be emulated; for he attained to eminence by his own industry and merits. He came to this town an unlettered youth and stranger; yet he had the honor of being elected to a seat in the House of Representatives; in the Senate, in the Council, and in Congress. He was also a Judge of the Common Pleas; and when he died was worth \$100,000. Mr. Stinchfield removed with his father's family into the plantation in 1753. He was a mighty hunter, and well acquainted with the woods, and with the Indian manner of warfare. He helped to build the first fort, and was a principal man in the town for some years.—*MS. Let. of J. Woodman and A. R. Gedding, Esqrs.*

## CHAPTER XV.

*The destruction of the tea offends the ministry—Port of Boston closed—Provincial charter altered—The Canadians—Town-meeting of Falmouth—T. Gage, Governor of the Province—Dissolves the General Court—A fast-day—Resolutions by the people of Biddeford—Provincial and Continental Congresses—Resolves of Cumberland Convention—Provincial Congress organized—Appoint Committees—Affair with Coulson—Mowett arrives in the harbor of Falmouth—Dismantles Fort Pownal—Agencies to Canada and Penobscot—Battle of Lexington—The country aroused to arms—Gen. Gage denounced—His last official act.*

A. D. 1774.

The destruction of the tea offends the ministry.

ALTHOUGH the tea destroyed at Boston, was the private property of the East-India company, the British ministry considered the act an outrage upon the national government; and the king, March 7, (1774) made the transaction a subject of special message to both Houses of Parliament. In this communication he represented the Colonists to be guilty of obstructing the commerce of the kingdom,\* and aiming to subvert the British constitution; and particularly mentioned Massachusetts and Boston, as deserving immediate legislative chastisement. The declaration from the throne, filled the tories throughout the realm with great satisfaction; and a noble Lord, proudly avowed,—that “he would not listen to any complaint or petition from America, till she “was at his feet.”—On the contrary, among the American people, there was no other alternative thought of, than freedom or death; and through the medium of conventions, the organ of expression in those times, they solemnly resolved, ‘that if millions, swarming through a boundless extent of continent, will tamely submit to live, move, and have their being at the arbitrary will of a licentious minister, they basely yield to voluntary slavery, and future generations shall load their memories with ‘incessant execrations.’

---

\* “The inhabitants of New-York and Philadelphia sent the tea ships back to London.”—2 *Holmes’ A. Ann.* p. 303.

Three statutes were hurried through Parliament too hastily, if A. D. 1774. not too intemperately, to be examined with becoming delibera- The port of Boston closed. tion. The *first* closed the port of Boston to all trade, after the first day of the ensuing June. The *second*, which was to come into operation on the second day of the succeeding August, so altered the provisions of the Massachusetts charter, as to vest in Charter of Massachusetts altered. the Crown, the appointment of *thirty-six* Councillors, in lieu of the *twenty-eight*, annually chosen by the two branches of the General Court in convention. The Provincial Governor was Officers. likewise empowered to appoint and remove, at pleasure, without the Council's concurrence, all judges, sheriffs, and justices; and to disallow all town-meetings, excepting what were ordained by Town-meetings. standing laws.\* Nay, all jurymen, who had been by law drawn Jurymen. in open town-meetings, from the jury-boxes,—were to be subsequently selected, summoned and returned by the sheriffs of their respective counties. The *third* provided that if any officer in Trials. the act of executing the laws, or any person aiding him therein, should be charged with murder or other capital offence, he might be sent for trial to another Colony or even to England. The The Canadians encouraged. *fourth*, which was passed later in the session, new modeled the government of the Quebec Province, and also granted to the Canadian catholics, some peculiar privileges, which justly and generally alarmed the protestant colonists in the northern parts of New-England.†

The eastern towns, as well as those in Massachusetts, held The sentiments of Falmouth inhabitants. meetings in the meantime, and strengthened and encouraged each other, by resolves and communications through the medium of their Committees. The inhabitants of Falmouth, the only port of entry in this eastern Province, convened in town-meeting; discussed independently the different subjects of wrong, redress and resistance; and declared it as their undivided opinion, ‘that ‘neither the Parliament of Great Britain, nor any other power ‘on earth, had a right to lay a tax on us, without our consent, or ‘the consent of those whom we might choose to represent us. ‘This is one of the most important articles in the glorious Mag-

\* Prov. Laws, p. 785, 796.

† The catholic religion was now established in Canada, perhaps to animate the French there, or Indians, to take arms against New-England, in case of war.—2 *Holmes' A. Ann.* p. 313.

A. D. 1774. 'na Charta ; the liberties of which we have a right inviolate to  
 'enjoy, as being interwoven with the constitution of the rational  
 'mind, and agreeable to the laws of God and of nature. But  
 'we have in Parliament none to represent us ; and the vast  
 'ocean, which rolls between this continent and Great Britain,  
 'renders a representation impracticable. But as a substitute, we  
 'have a sacred compact, as yet unbroken by us,—a Provincial  
 'charter, purchased by our forefathers, and sanctioned by the  
 'parent government ; whereby, we have a Parliament of our  
 'own, or rather a Supreme Provincial Legislature, in which we  
 'are equally represented, and to whose laws, in obedience to the  
 'law of God alone, ought we to be subservient. Controlled by  
 'the dictates and acts of two legislative bodies at the same time,  
 'and in relation, perhaps, to the same subjects, we are exposed  
 'to slavery of the worst kind. All this, a corrupt and disaffected  
 'ministry have attempted to palm upon us, by the formidable stamp-  
 'act and other arbitrary measures ; turning at length the tea-mer-  
 'chants upon us, to achieve the projected and unfinished machin-  
 'ation. Yet surely, there can be found no subjects more loyal  
 'to their prince than we, in all his dominions. We have no de-  
 'sire to be released from the restraints of good government and  
 'reasonable laws ; while to obey such as are oppressive or to re-  
 'sist them—is a most unhappy and trying alternative.—If we  
 'yield,—we own the power that oppresses us, and must forever  
 'submit to its despotic sway ;—we detach ourselves from the  
 'great body of our fellow countrymen, and must endure their  
 'just and severe reproaches ;—nay, we must endure all the evils  
 'which a servile submission will bring upon us and our posterity  
 'in succeeding generations.—If we *resist*, we help to sever a  
 'mighty empire ;—we arouse against ourselves, a most powerful  
 'nation ; and in the midst of our greatest exertions, we put to  
 'hazard our own security, in all that is dear.'

'But we have weighed the subject fully and fairly ; and we  
 'feel constrained by the sacred obligations of patriotism and self-  
 'preservation, and the tender ties of filial affection, to join our  
 'brethren of the several towns on the continent, in opposing the  
 'operation of despotic measures. The dictates of nature, of  
 'reason and of conscience, admonish and urge us to the support  
 'of our freedom ; for upon this all our political happiness must  
 'depend. Our cause is just, and we trust in God, if we do our



‘duty, he will enable us to transmit to our children that SACRED A. D. 1774.  
 ‘FREEDOM, which we have inherited from our fathers,—the pur-  
 ‘chase and earnest of their purest blood.’—They closed their  
 meeting with these *resolutions*,—to make no use of India teas,  
 till the duty be repealed; to support their brethren in Boston at  
 all times, in defence of their country’s rights and liberties; to  
 withhold licenses from all innholders and retailers, who might  
 presume to buy or sell tea; and to have a standing Committee  
 of correspondence,—as in other towns, throughout the Province.\*

General THOMAS GAGE, being appointed to succeed Governor Hutchinson, arrived at Boston, May 13, a few days prior to the departure of his predecessor for England. Gage had been, for several years, Commander-in-Chief of the British troops in America—residing mostly at Montreal or New-York; and his new commission now made him rather a military ruler, than a chief magistrate of a free people.† His sentiments and measures were presently evinced by his devout subserviency to ministerial dictation, and to the politics of the tories. At the May election, he gave his negative to thirteen of the new chosen Councillors; and in a few days he adjourned the General Court to Salem. Here most of the session was consumed in discussions upon public affairs, and when he was informed, June 17, that the House had determined by a vote of 116 to 12, to choose five delegates, to meet others in Congress at Philadelphia from the different Colonies, he sent the Secretary to dissolve the Assembly. Apprehensive of this, the House ordered the door to be locked; and as they proceeded in the choice, the proclamation for dissolving the General Court was read by the Secretary on the stairs; and Governor Gage and the Legislature never met afterwards.

General  
Gage ap-  
pointed  
Governor,  
May 13.

June 17.  
The House  
choose 5 del-  
egates to  
Congress.

The Gener-  
al Court dis-  
solved.

The inhabitants of Boston, whose port had now been shut sixteen Falmouth.  
 days, received testimonies of universal and most cordial sympathy.  
 Some towns encouraged them by spirited resolutions, some by  
 generous presents, and others by expressions of deepest regret.  
 At the time the act took effect, a heavy gloom spread over the

\* *Smith's Jour. App.* p. 19-22.—Benjamin Mussey, Robert Pagan and Enoch Moody, were a Committee “to enquire what quantity of tea is in ‘town, of what quality, in whose hands it is, and when imported; and ‘make report’ at the next town-meeting.”

† 1 Bradford, p. 335.

A. D. 1774. whole Province. In Falmouth and other places, the bells were tolled the whole day ; and the inhabitants of that town, assembling, addressed to the people of Boston a letter, which breathed sentiments of the purest and most manly affection.—‘ We look upon ‘ you, (said they) as sufferers for the common cause of American ‘ liberty. We highly appreciate your courage to endure priva-  
 Letter to Boston. ‘ tion and distress—sensibly aware that the season puts to se- ‘ verest trial, the virtues of magnanimity, patience and fortitude, ‘ which your example will honorably exemplify. We beg leave ‘ to tender you all the encouragements, which the considerations ‘ of friendship and respect can inspire, and all the assurances of ‘ succor, which full hearts and feeble abilities can render.’

A day of fasting.

According to the usages of our forefathers in times of emergency and affliction, a day was appointed for fasting and prayer, through the Province ;—a day, however, on which the tories at Falmouth and elsewhere made entertainments ; not forbearing probably to treat the occasion with ridicule.

Precepts for a General Court.

To meet the “ *Mandamus Councillors* ” in legislation, regardless of the people’s indignation and affront, at their appointment ; the Governor, in August, issued precepts to the several towns for the choice of Representatives, and ordered them to meet in General Court at Salem, the first week in October. In the meantime, Conventions were holden in all the larger towns of the Province, which concurrently resolved, that the ‘ royal or mandamus Council ’ be in nowise acknowledged, as the upper constituent branch of the General Court ; and recommended that delegates be chosen in all the towns to meet in a ‘ **PROVINCIAL CONGRESS.** ’ When informed of these measures, the Governor issued a proclamation by which he postponed a meeting of the General Court, till further orders.

A Provincial Congress, agreed upon.

Resolutions of Biddeford.

In view of the late acts of Parliament, which closed the port of the metropolis,—essentially altered the civil government, and entirely destroyed “ the invaluable right of trial by an uncorrupted jury ; ” the inhabitants of Biddeford, resolved in town-meeting, to pursue with the other towns in the Province all such legal and constitutional methods, as might be thought conducive to the restoration of our natural rights as men, and our political rights as Englishmen ; and that no inconveniences, however injurious to private interests, shall be a sufficient cause to break this resolution. We determine also to sign the “ covenant oaths and

agreements," received from Boston, and break off all commercial A. D. 1774. intercourse with Great Britain, until her oppressive acts be repealed; shrinking from nothing, that the General Congress shall advise. Nor will we have any society, trade or commerce, with the individual, who shall demean himself contrary to any plan laid for our deliverance, either by Congress or a majority of the towns in this Province.\*

County Conventions were recommended; and the inhabitants of Falmouth, meeting August 30, chose four delegates to the one appointed in Cumberland. Other towns set or imitated the example; and the people with great anxiety turned their thoughts upon the subjects of their defence and safety. Military companies of volunteers were formed in several places, who elected their own officers. Arms and weapons of war underwent inspection and repairs. Great improvements were made during the year in military exercise and discipline; there being soldiers yet in the prime of life, distinguished for their bravery, skill and experience, in former wars.

At length, delegates from eleven Colonies appeared in Philadelphia, Sept. 4; and having chosen Peyton Randolph of Virginia, President, and resolved upon so conducting the public business, as to allow each colony one equal vote, whatever might be the number of its deputies, unanimously agreed upon a *Declaration of Rights*, reciting the several parliamentary acts which had violated them;—declared the repeal of those acts indispensable to the restoration of harmony between Great Britain and the Colonies;—recommended non-importation and non-consumption agreements;—prepared addresses to the king, to the people of Great Britain, to Canada and Nova Scotia;—and after a laborious session of two months, adjourned. Their *recommendations*, though advisory, it has been said, were more effectually carried into execution, than the laws of the best regulated State.†

From this time, all regard for royal authority, everywhere daily declined. Inherent rights and defensive measures were the topics in every department and circle of the community. In the

Measures of  
defence.

Sept. 4.  
Measures of  
the 2d Con-  
gress.

Appear-  
ances of  
Revolution.

\* Probably drawn by James Sullivan.—*Folsom's Saco and Biddeford*, p. 277-8.

† 2 *Holmes' A. Ann.* p. 312—The members from Massachusetts were T. Cushing, S. Adams, R. T. Paine, J. Bowdoin and J. Adams.

A. D. 1774. Province of Massachusetts, the legislative body was dissolved. The Superior Court found in the fall circuit, the course of justice greatly interrupted, by popular excitement and distrust. The juries in several counties, especially where Chief Justice Oliver presided, refused to take their oaths. A spirit of revolution seemed to pervade the community; and the people, resorting to the principles of *Social Compact*, met and acted as individuals in their primary assemblies; and then by their free-chosen committees, adopted measures in other bodies.

Sept. 21.  
Cumber-  
land Con-  
vention.

The county convention in Cumberland, was holden at the court-house in Falmouth, Sept. 21, by 39 members, delegated from *nine* towns.\* Having elected Enoch Freeman, chairman, they made it their first business to ascertain if William Tyng, Esq. sheriff of the county,† intended to act under the new statute of Parliament, which gave sheriffs the power of selecting jurors. They therefore addressed to him a note, requesting him to meet the convention, and answer for himself. He appeared; and after complaining of the gross misrepresentations made about his compliance with the requisitions of the act, he said—‘I do ‘here solemnly declare, I have not in any way whatever acted or ‘endeavored to act in conformity to it; but have complied with ‘what this assembly through their committee have required of ‘me. I further declare, that I will not as sheriff of this ‘county, or otherwise, conform to the requirements of the act, ‘unless by the general consent of the county; and that I have ‘not received any commission whatever, since the first day of ‘July last:—It was then voted by the assembly that these declarations were satisfactory.

500 men  
present.

The convention was probably urged to this procedure with the sheriff by out-door influence; for there were present, early in the day, from the eastern towns in the county, about 500 men,‡ many of whom were armed, and all determined not to depart, till they had compelled the sheriff to resign his office, or make an unqualified avowal of his intent to obey the province law and not that of Parliament.

In view of our political affairs, rendered so alarming by meas-

---

\* The towns were Falmouth, Scarborough, North-Yarmouth, Gorham, Cape-Elizabeth, Brunswick, Harpswell, Windham and New-Gloucester.

† 10 Col. Mass. Hist. Soc. p. 184-5.

‡ Smith's Jour. p. 100.



ures of a ministry too imperious to hear entreaty, and by a re-  
 A. D. 1774.  
 enforcement of the troops at Boston, avowedly removed thither  
 to enforce subjection at the point of the bayonet; the members  
 of the convention, still unintimidated by any array of consequences,  
 advised to a firm and persevering opposition to every design,  
 dark or open, framed to abridge our English liberties; recom-  
 mending, in unison with other similar conventions, that the rep-  
 resentatives elected by the towns, meet at the appointed time and  
 place, and form themselves into a *Provincial Congress*; that the  
 Justices of the Common Pleas and Sessions, the magistrates, and  
 all other civil officers proceed to discharge their official duties,  
 as if no parliamentary act had passed; that the executive Coun-  
 cillors chosen for Maine at the last election, take their seats as  
 usual, at the Council Board; that collectors pay into the Prov-  
 ince treasury no more monies, till the government be replaced on  
 its constitutional foundation, or till they receive instructions from  
 the Provincial Congress; that every vender of merchandize,  
 raising his prices in consequence of any non-importation agree-  
 ment, shall be esteemed an oppressor of his countrymen; that  
 all due means be used for increasing and improving our flocks of  
 sheep, for raising more flax, and for promoting manufactures;  
 that as there are foreign forces in the Province, and as the "very  
 extraordinary and alarming acts for the establishment of the Ro-  
 man Catholic religion and French laws in Canada," may bring  
 down the French and Indians again upon our frontiers—every  
 man ought to be well provided with arms and ammunition,—mil-  
 itary companies formed and officers chosen in every town, to ex-  
 ercise and perfect them in tactics and military arts; and that  
 every individual in the county use his best endeavors to prevent  
 or suppress all riots, mobs and licentiousness—the Great God, in  
 whose presence we always are, being himself a lover of order,  
 and not of confusion. All the members severally agreed before  
 they separated, not to take a commission under the Provincial  
 government, as it had been new-modeled by Parliament, nor re-  
 cognize the 'Mandamus Councillors.'

Regardless of the Governor's proclamation, the representatives  
 chosen by the towns, to the number of 208,\* met at Salem, Oct.  
 7, and formed themselves into a Provincial Congress; electing

October 7.  
 A Provin-  
 cial Con-  
 gress meets.

\* Mr. Bradford in his *History*, p. 353, supposes the number was "288."

A. D. 1774. John Hancock, President, and Benjamin Lincoln, Secretary.

J. Hancock, President. They adjourned to Concord. In their address to the Governor, they told him there was indispensable necessity for their meeting, to provide for the public safety, if not to prevent impending ruin ; for whenever a government originally designed for the security and welfare of the people, is employed to harass and enslave them, it becomes a curse rather than a blessing. It was next resolved, that unless the Mandamus Councillors within ten days, signify their intention to resign, their names should be published and themselves considered as rebels against the state. In adopting defensive measures, they elected *Henry Gardiner* of Boston, *Province treasurer* ; and ordered the sheriffs and collectors of taxes to pay over to him all the public monies. They advised the militia to form companies and battalions, elect officers, and attend strictly to military discipline ; and after prescribing the number of citizens to be enlisted and in readiness to march at a moment's warning, they elected their general officers, *viz. Jedediah Preble*,\* *Artemas Ward* and *El. Pomeroy*, to command them, and all the militia. They then appointed a COMMITTEE OF SAFETY and a COMMITTEE OF SUPPLIES, vesting one with power to put in military array, if necessary, any portion of the militia for the common defence ; and the other, to secure all the public stores, which General Gage had not already seized.

H. Gardiner, Treasurer.

Committees of Safety and Supplies.

At the November session, about 12 or 15 of the new Councillors sent in their resignations ; a fourth part of the Militia was put in requisition, and ordered to be paid from the day they left home ;—and two more general officers were chosen or appointed. —This first Provincial Congress, which had three sessions, dissolved Dec. 10, previously electing five delegates to a new ‘ Continental Congress.’

A. D. 1775. Another Provincial Congress convened, Feb. 1, 1775 ; between which time and its dissolution, May 29, it had four sessions. It consisted of 215 members ;—an assemblage selected and distinguished for their zeal, intelligence and whig principles. Among the seventeen from Maine, were James Sullivan, Ichabod Goodwin, Samuel Freeman, Thomas Rice, and Dummer Sewall. This Congress urged the people to be prepared for resistance ;

2d Provincial Congress.

---

\* General Preble, was an inhabitant of Falmouth, had represented his town in the General Court several years ; and at the preceding May election, was, the second time, chosen into the Council.

ordered enlistments of minute-men, and provided for a system of A. D. 1775. military laws and regulations.

Though there was a scarcity of provisions in the eastern towns, <sup>The people,</sup> owing to the intercepted intercourse between them and Boston, and the general embarrassments of trade; the season itself was fine, and the enterprize and political courage of the people, never greater. The towns took measures to provide themselves with a stock of powder, lead and flints; and at the annual town-meetings in March, the whig politics effected all the changes desired, being wholly triumphant.

An affair happening in Falmouth at this time, was the probable <sup>The affair with Coulson.</sup> origin of the train, which laid the town in ashes. A vessel arriving in the harbor from England, brought the rigging, sails and stores for a new ship, built by Thomas Coulson, a resident of Falmouth, who was in politics a tory. There was also on board a considerable cargo of goods and merchandize. When she had anchored, the Committee of Safety and Inspection, consisting of Enoch Freeman, Theophilus Parsons and seventeen other gentlemen, met, March 2, and summoned before them the Captain and <sup>March 2.</sup> Coulson, to give an account of the shipment. They were frank and full in their disclosure—when the Committee determined, that the packages unbroken, and the suit of sails and rigging remaining on board, ought to be sent back to England, in the ship which brought them; and that if Coulson used any of the articles, he would violate the agreement of the ‘American Association.’ But he resolved not to be defeated in his purpose; alleging that the English vessel needed repairs, which could not be made unless she was unladen. By the firmness of the Committee, however, and some threats of the populace, he was kept in check, four or five weeks, till the Canseau sloop-of-war, commanded by Capt Mowett, arrived in the harbor and anchored. <sup>Capt. Mowett arrives at Falmouth.</sup> As this visit was effected through the instrumentality of Coulson, he now presumed to lay the English vessel beside his new ship, and in bold defiance of ‘Congresses and Committees’ he took on board the cargo. This so enflamed the people’s resentments, that none of them could be hired or brought to assist him, till Mowett pressed them into the service, while the ship itself was not beyond the hazard of destruction, by the hand of popular violence, during the whole time Coulson was rigging her. The

A. D. 1775. visit had the misfortune to give Mowett and the town's people, unfavorable impressions of each other, which were not forgotten.

Fort Pow-  
nal disman-  
tled by  
Mowett.

Mowett proceeding next to Penobscot, dismantled Fort Pownal, carried away the guns and ammunition, and nearly destroyed the "rich trade" with the natives, which had been profitably improved upwards of twenty years. He then returned to the harbor at Falmouth. But the Tarratine Indians, who could not be supposed to understand the merits of the dispute, between England and her Colonies, were thus interrupted, at a most critical season of the year, in the traffic, which, with its advantages, had been secured to them by treaty. The eastern people, also, were soon disquieted by frightful rumors, that an army from Canada was coming upon them; and that a party of 40 or 50 Indians had certainly been discovered upon our frontiers, near Royalston, [now Durham,] in this State.

An agency  
to Canada  
and to Pe-  
nobscot.

Though these reports were groundless, the selectmen of Falmouth thought so much of them, as to employ Benjamin Hammon, Jabez Matthews and David Dinsmore of New-Gloucester, and Remington Hobby and John Getchell of Vassalborough, to visit the Canadians at Quebec, also the Indians at Penobscot, and ascertain if any Frenchmen were in motion, or any of the savages were preparing to ravage the frontier settlements. The three first were seized in Canada as spies and thrown into prison, from which they by stratagem, were glad to escape with their lives.\*

New re-  
strictive acts  
of parlia-  
ment.

Early in the spring there was authentic intelligence from England, that the National Legislature had passed acts by large majorities, to limit the trade of the New-England Colonies to Great Britain and the West Indies; to interdict our people from the fishery upon the banks of Newfoundland, and these north-eastern coasts, and to divide the colonies by proffering favor, to such as would submit. The vindictive character of these acts, from which the parent country could expect to derive small advantage, and the British re-enforcements at Boston, induced the Provin-

---

\* They obtained their arms through the help of Robert Forbes, an Irish tailor, residing there. After they had escaped and travelled 10 miles, they were stopped by a party of Indians—from whom they also escaped. They were 15 days in the woods.—*Smith's Jour. App.* 46.—*A. R. Giddinge's Let.*



cial Congress, April 8, to raise a force sufficient to resist any A.D. 1775. attack the British troops might make.

Informed of certain provisions and military stores, deposited Battle at Lexington, April 19. by the people at Concord, 18 miles from Boston, General Gage sent a detachment of 800 men, April 18, to seize them. The troops crossed Charles river before midnight, arrived in about four hours at Lexington, and finding sixty or seventy people assembled, fired upon them, killed eight men and wounded others. The regulars then proceeded to Concord, where they destroyed what military stores and provisions they could find; and being on their return re-enforced at Lexington by 900 men, under Lord Percy, reached Bunker Hill about sunset; the citizens, most of the way, hanging upon the enemy's rear, with a destructive fire. The *battle of Lexington* sounded the tocsin of alarm through the continent. As *defence* and not *aggression*, was one of the deepest principles in American politics; many thought it an auspicious omen, that the British should have shed the first blood in the war.

The country was instantly aroused to arms. In York the news The country aroused to arms. of the battle arrived in the evening, and early the next morning, the inhabitants assembled, enlisted a company of more than sixty men, and furnished them with arms, ammunition, and knapsacks full of provisions,—and they, under the command of Johnson Moulton, travelled fifteen miles the same day, besides crossing the Piscataqua ferry,\* being the first company in Maine, that took up their march for Boston. The inhabitants of Falmouth despatched their military company under Captain Bradish, April 21, to head-quarters near Boston; and Colonel James Scammon of Biddeford soon led to Cambridge a regiment of volunteers, where they remained about a year. He was well fitted to shine in the military profession; possessing vigor of mind and body, and a gaiety of temper, which secured the good-will and attachment of all such as were under his command.† Forts and magazines were now taken for the use of the Provincials; regular forces were raised; and every town was disposed to contribute in proportion to its abilities. New-Gloucester, for in-

\* 3 *Coll. M. Hist. Soc.* p. 10, 11.—Colonel Moulton was afterwards Sheriff of his county. He was also Lieutenant-Colonel, in Scammon's regiment, and D. Wood was Major.

† Folsom, p. 283.

A. D. 1775. stance, raised twenty men, and voted, that the domestic labor of each soldier at home, should be performed during his absence, his wages paid, and himself "billeted on the road at the town's expense." In a few days, there were in the environs of Boston, 15,000 men; and when the Provincial Congress was convened, April 22, they authorized the treasurer to borrow £100,000 for the use of the Province.

General  
Gage de-  
nounced.

On the 5th of May, that Assembly resolved, "that General Gage had, by the late transactions and many other means, utterly disqualified himself from serving this Colony as Governor, or in any other capacity; and therefore no obedience was in future due to him;—but on the contrary, he ought to be considered and guarded against, as an unnatural and inveterate enemy to the country." The precepts for calling a General Court this spring were prepared by him, and perhaps signed, but were never distributed. He pronounced the Province in a state of rebellion; and the politics of the Judges of the Superior Court, except one\* being obnoxious to the people, they held no sessions during the spring in any of the counties.—The last official act of the Governor was a proclamation in his Majesty's name, by which he offered pardon to all† those who would "forthwith lay down their arms, and return to the duties of peaceable subjects."—In a few months he embarked for England, and was succeeded in the command by Sir William Howe. Thus an end was put to the British government, throughout the Provinces of Massachusetts and Maine, after it had subsisted under the Provincial charter eighty-three years, and through the administrations of eleven Royal Governors.

He leaves  
for England.

---

\* This was *William Cushing*. The other Judges were Peter Oliver, Edmund Trowbridge, Foster Hutchinson, and William Brown. Judge Oliver went to England and lived several years on a pension from the crown. The Courts were shut about 16 months.

† Except John Hancock and Samuel Adams.

Note.—The appellations, *WHIG* and *TORY*, are well known to be political expletives from the politics of Great Britain, whose origin may be traced to the last ten years of the Stuart dynasty, perhaps to the year 1680. In those times of bitter dissension, the Court party or Royalists reproached their antagonists with their affinity to the fanatical conventiclors in Scotland,—known by the name of *Whigs*; while the country party found a resemblance between the courtiers and the popish banditti in Ireland—who were called *Tories*.—6 *Hume*, p. 140.—*See ante*, vol. 1. p. 602.—[*Note*, §.]

## CHAPTER XVI.

*The war of the revolution—Falmouth—Col. Thompson and volunteers seize Capt. Mowett—He is discharged—Displeasure and conduct of the multitude—Third Provincial Congress issue bills of credit—Gen. Washington, Commander-in-Chief—Other officers—Distress of the eastern people—Capt. Buck takes charge of Fort Pownal—Tarratine Chiefs pacific—Duddington visits Falmouth—He and Coulson leave the harbor—Eastern regiments and troops—Littlefield, Deputy Commissary-General for the eastern counties—The agents return from Canada—Exploits at Harpswell and Machias—Provincial Charter resumed—Councillors—Acts of the General Court—Representatives—All commissions vacant after Sept. 19, (1775)—General Court first issue paper money—Defence—Falmouth laid in ashes by the enemy under Mowett—Statement of the selectmen—Falmouth visited by a British ship of war under Symonds—Eastern towns defended—Gen. Montgomery captures Montreal and proceeds against Quebec—Arnold's expedition thither through Kennebeck—Repulsed—General Post Office—New appointments of civil and military officers—Militia reorganized—Style of all legal papers changed—The British leave Boston—Troops raised in Maine—Declaration of Independence—The advantages of it.*

As the events of the American Revolution have been given to A. D. 1775.  
the public by several able writers ; it will be the design of the The war.  
present compiler, to confine himself essentially to such particulars of it, as relate to the History of Maine.

Falmouth, the seat of justice for Cumberland, and the remotest Falmouth.  
custom-house established in New-England, was the metropolis of the eastern towns, in population, business and wealth. Here was an episcopal church, where Rev. Mr. Wiswell was the ordained clergyman ; and where all the crown officers with those of the customs, and their political friends, usually attended public worship. At the court-house were frequent county Conventions, formed of men most distinguished for their love of liberty, and their independent sentiments ; whose resolutions and measures were designed to exert an influence upon the opinions of the in-

A. D. 1775. habitants in the adjoining counties, as well as in their own. These measures, boldly supported by one class of citizens in town, and as boldly condemned by their opponents, opened a severe warfare between the parties ; and when reported with exaggerations to the officers, who commanded the British war ships on the New-England station, excited very bitter resentments towards Preble, Freeman, Parsons and the town itself ; and prompted a most jealous and hostile scrutiny into their conduct. In short, Falmouth was denounced by adversaries, as a younger member of the same rebel family with Boston.

Col. Samuel  
Thompson.

Among the zealous whigs of these times was Samuel Thompson, of Brunswick or Topsham, a Lieutenant-Colonel of the military, and a member of the Provincial Congress. Though well formed in stature and countenance, and quite acceptable to his acquaintances, as far as wit and pleasantry could render him so ; and though a zealous whig and a military officer, who possessed a kind of boldness and courage which was specious ; he was not a suitable man to be entrusted with a difficult enterprize. For coolness, consistency and foresight were by no means such distinguishing properties of intellect in him, as to qualify him for a leader or chief commander.

May 9.  
He and  
volunteers  
seize Capt.  
Mowett and  
others.

Yet being informed that Capt. Mowett was often ashore in Falmouth, he conceived the design of making him a prisoner. For this purpose, he and a company of 50 or 60 volunteers, landing at Sandy-point, on the eastern part of Falmouth peninsula, May 9, secreted themselves from view, in a neighboring copse of trees. Their appearance was more rural than martial ; they having for a standard a spruce pole, tufted at the top with limbs of green foliage ; and each one, for a plume in his hat, having a sprig of evergreen. To prevent a discovery, unknown as his plan and situation were to the town's people, he detained such of them as happened to pass near him, till Capt. Mowett, his surgeon, and Rev. Mr. Wiswell, regaling themselves in a walk that way after dinner, fell into the ambush, and were all three taken into custody. Mowett was tormented with chagrin ; for he knew his imprudence in leaving his ship, might ultimately cost him his commission.—Thompson also had the greatest reason, soon to call in question the wisdom and expediency of the exploit ; for he had acted without orders ; and presently found he had filled the municipal authorities with fearful apprehensions for the safety of the town. Seizing upon



the occasion, Hogg, the sailing-master of the Canseau, being on board when he heard the news, wrote to the Committee of Inspection, that if Capt. Mowett and his companions were not set at liberty within two hours, he would lay the town in ashes. A. D. 1775.

A scene instantly opened of wretched consternation; for the fears of a furious cannonading seized every heart in the village. Females burst into cries and tears; some gathered their children and fled from their houses; some put their goods into countrymen's carts, without even asking the drivers' or owners' names; and there were individuals bedrid, who were hurried away from home with so much haste, as to endanger their lives. The act itself of Thompson, was generally considered a rash one, and the tories thought the prisoners ought to be rescued by the militia. Great consternation ensued.

Admitted to Thompson's quarters, the first characters in town expostulated with him, pressing upon him the consideration, that the exploit, which decided nothing, exposed the town to ruin, and urging him to set Mowett at liberty. But he continued inexorable. He said there was open war between Britain and the Colonies; and the prisoners, whom Providence had put within his power, ought not to be discharged. Suspicious there might be a rescue, or some other violence attempted, Edmund Phinney of Gorham, Colonel of the minute-men, who happened to be in town, issued orders for two or three of his companies to appear there in arms. He refuses to enlarge the prisoners.

To avoid the chills and winds of the night in the open field, Thompson consented to have himself and party escorted by the Falmouth Cadets to the dwellinghouse of one Marston; where, through excessive importunity, he was induced about two hours after dark, to give the prisoners their parol, taking Gen. Preble and Col. Freeman, pledges for their re-surrender by nine in the morning. Never did man express himself in more grateful terms to deliverers, than Mowett did, to the town's people and his guaranties;—and then returning to his ship, instantly discharged all who had been taken and detained as reprizals. But the volunteers were highly affronted, when informed of Mowett's discharge. Being happily joined during the night, by Phinney's companies from Gorham and Windham, and most of the militia from Scarborough, Cape-Elizabeth and Stroudwater, about 600 men, they all appeared determined to attack the Canseau in the morning, Mowett and the others discharged on parol.

A. D. 1775. provided Mowett continued in the harbor and did not surrender himself.

He failed to return, and his sureties were seized.

But it seems, he regarded his liberty as a man, more than his honor as an officer ; for he broke his parol, and left his pledges to be seized and thrown into confinement. Mr. Wiswell then appeared and declared, that though he was ready to die in a good cause, and thought the church of England worth the sacrifice, he was an unbeliever in the doctrine of passive obedience and non-resistance, and thought Great Britain had no right to tax the Colonies. But when Mowett's pledges, Preble and Freeman, informed him, that by the forfeiture of his word, 'their lives and estates were at stake ;' he undertook to justify the Captain's conduct, stating that he had been told—'if he were again seen on 'shore he would be cut in pieces.'

The officers hold a council.

The military officers present, in the next place, resolved themselves into a committee of war, and ordering Preble and Freeman to be brought into the chamber, compelled them to furnish at their own charge, the necessary food and refreshments for the soldiers ; voted by a large majority, that the Canseau ought to be destroyed ; and proceeded to call before them for examination, all those who were suspected of being adherents to the crown. Mr. Wyer, brought in by a file of men, was forced to make an humble apology, for saying the militia ought to have rescued Mowett. Capt. Pote, though prepared to defend himself unto blood, was taken and laid under bond of £2,000, to answer before the next Provincial Congress, for his treacherous conduct.

Acts and dispersion of the multitude.

The collection without, were by no means free from tumult ; and the officers being aware of the insubordination, and of the slender command they had over the men, rose and separated. The multitude had, during the night, as it appears, rifled Coulson's dwellinghouse, and converted it into barracks, and now a party of about 100 men, drew his boats through the streets to Back Cove, with shouts of triumph and defiance. Believing William Tyng, the high-sheriff, to be a tory, they carried off his laced hat and his "Bishop," as they called it, being a piece of plate thought to be worth, at least, £500 old tenor ; which they said they would hold as a pledge for the owner's good behavior. These were among the last acts of their indiscretion. They mostly left the peninsula before night on the third day ; and Mowett's threats, to hoist the proper signals for a cannonade, if

the "mob," as he called the assemblage, did not disperse, were A. D. 1775. of course not carried into execution. Plausible excuses or palliations might easily be framed for the people's conduct on this emergency. There was a scarcity of corn, owing partly to the embarrassments of trade, and the enemy's presence in the harbor. The people felt injured and were exasperated. Yet, if it could be deemed good policy to seize Mowett and detain him a prisoner of war; it was certainly unwise to set him at liberty, without hostages from the ship. He knew the inhabitants of Falmouth were not partakers in his arrest; his whole conduct, Mowett leaves the harbor. as he perceived, had thrown him into a sad dilemma; and when the multitude had dispersed, he weighed anchor, and accompanied by Coulson in his own ship, departed for Portsmouth.\*

The third Provincial Congress was convened at Watertown, May 13. May 31, consisting of 245 members. Doct. Joseph Warren, 3d Provincial Congress. was chosen President, and thirteen of the ablest men appointed a 'Committee of General Safety.' A continual intercourse was kept up between this and the Continental Congress, then sitting at Philadelphia; 26 regiments were filled up; the proper officers of every grade appointed and commissioned, and every preparation made for resisting an expected attack; the British army having been lately and largely re-enforced by fresh troops, under eminent officers, such as Howe, Burgoyne and Clinton. The Continental Congress emitted bills of credit to the amount of First bills of continental money. three millions of Spanish milled dollars, for defraying the expenses of the war; pledging the faith of the TWELVE† UNITED COLONIES for their redemption; also, June 15, chose June 15: G. Washington, commander-in-chief. GEORGE WASHINGTON, Esq. Commander-in-Chief of the American army. In a few days, the same Congress appointed Other officers. *Artemas Ward, Charles Lee, Philip Schuyler and Israel Putnam*, Major-Generals; *Horatio Gates*, Adjutant General; and eight Brigadiers. Being respectfully requested by the Provincial Congress to give their advice, *what form of civil government was proper to be established for the Province, in her novel and peculiar situation*, the Continental Congress, recommended the reassumption

\* *Smith's Jour. App. of Mr. Freeman*, p. 30, 41-7.—As Mowett was seized, it is pretty certain, that so long as he was detained a prisoner the town would not be injured. His imprisonment, so long as it lasted, was evidently an indemnity to the town.

† Georgia acceded to the confederacy, in July, 1775,—the 13th colony.

A. D. 1775. of her charter, and precepts were accordingly issued for an election.

Distress of  
the eastern  
people.

The greatest sufferers next to Boston, hitherto, since the rupture, were the eastern towns and settlements.\* The people were unable to raise corn and grain sufficient for their support; there were few calls for wood and lumber; and a messenger, coming to Falmouth from Deer Isle, eastward of Penobscot, gave a most melancholy account of the dearth and distress, in that quarter. He represented, that according to reports, numbers of children had actually died of hunger and cold, many families were without bread, and unless relief were immediately extended to them, they must either leave their abodes or perish. Nay, a memorial was actually sent to the Provincial Congress, from the inhabitants upon the bay and river Penobscot, stating their great distress for provision, and equally their destitution and want of arms and ammunition. That assembly, therefore, recommended to the Committee of safety and correspondence at Newburyport, or in any other town, to send and exchange with them at moderate prices, two or three hundred bushels of corn,—for fuel or lumber, in a spirit of charity and friendship. Capt. Jonathan Buck, at Eastern river, [now Bucksport,] a very worthy man, and one of the memorialists, was designated by them as the trustee and almoner of presents, if any were made; and he was also appointed the Provincial agent to take from Capt. Goldthwait, the superintendant of Fort Pownal, the keys, the arms, and whatever else remained, since Mowett had dismantled it.†

Capt. Buck,  
the people's  
agent, ap-  
pointed to  
take charge  
of Fort Pownal.

Tarratine  
Chiefs visit  
Falmouth  
on their way  
to the Pro-  
vincial Con-  
gress.

The Indians caused some anxiety; for a report was circulated that a party of them had been seen at Androscoggin, consulting what course it would be their interest to pursue in the present war. It was at this juncture, that Mr. Lane, the messenger to Penobscot, arrived at Falmouth, with four Tarratine Chiefs or Captains, Orono, Jo Peare, Poreis, and one other, on their way to the Provincial Congress. Mr. Gilman, their interpreter, who spake their language with ease and fluency, represented Orono, as a man of good sense, and a hearty friend to the Americans; and he himself appeared to be well affected towards their cause. The

---

\* There were petitions to the Provincial Congress from Fox Island, Machias, Waldoborough, and other towns.—*Prov. Con. Records.*—*Hon. S. Jones' Letter.*

† Records of 3d Prov. Con.—MS. Let. of H. Little, Esq.



people provided for them a carriage, horses and money to help them on their journey to Portsmouth; entertaining a strong belief, that by generous usage, the tribe might be indissolubly attached to the interests of the Colonies.

About the same time, the sloop of war *Senegal*, of 16 guns, commanded by Lieutenant Duddington, entered the harbor of Falmouth, attended by two tenders, and deliberately anchored; followed by *Coulson*, June 12, who gave his vessel a berth under shelter of the *Senegal's* guns. Supposing he intended to take in a cargo of masts and spars, the Committee of Safety consulted upon the subject; and a party of men, probably at their instance, towed them to a place beyond his reach. Indeed, the Provincial Congress had given orders to prevent the tories from carrying 'their property or effects out of the country.' Tyng, the Sheriff, went on board *Coulson's* ship, when they both requested leave of the Committee, that their wives, who were in town, might be allowed to visit them. But, though the women were not professedly detained as hostages, the request was not granted, till Duddington informed the Committee, that he was only ordered to protect the persons and property of his Majesty's faithful subjects, not to distress them. Afterwards five of *Coulson's* men and his boat were seized, just below Presumpscot bridge, and ultimately released upon his promise to leave the harbor; and in a short time, he and Duddington departed.\* All these scenes were severe trials to the people of Falmouth. To give countenance to the enemy, was treason;—to resist, was rendering the town obnoxious to the destroyer. Philip Crandell of Harpswell, coming into town, told, that he on a trip to Salem, had been carried a prisoner before Admiral Graves, who declared, if *Coulson* was not permitted to load his vessel, ships should be sent there to lay the rebel town in ruins.

If the antagonists in this war panted for an occasion to try their courage and strength, it had arrived; as the battle of *Bunker Hill*, or rather *Breed's Hill*, which happened on the afternoon of Saturday, June 17, is one of the most memorable events recorded in American History. During the engagement the British brought to the field 3,000 troops, and lost in killed and wounded 1,054; the Americans had 1,600, whose loss was 139 slain, and 314

---

\* Tyng probably at this time left the country.

A. D. 1775. wounded and missing. In this action there were several soldiers from Maine.\*

The eastern seaboard.

The open and exposed condition of the eastern seaboard, lined with scattered villages or settlements, from Kittery to Passamaquoddy, and vulnerable in a thousand places, was sufficient to fill the people with the greatest solicitude. Men were leaving home for distant scenes. Recruiting officers met with due encouragement by free enlistments. Col. Scanmon's regiment was already in service; that of Col. Edmund Phinney was nearly complete, and Capt. Bradish had actually left Falmouth to join the army at Cambridge. The service of military guards upon the frontiers or in the seaports, was too inactive and inglorious, to gratify the emulation of the ardent soldier. He preferred the camp and the siege. The interposition of the Provincial Congress, in this behalf, having been besought, the Assembly ordered, that four hundred of Phinney's regiment should be marched to the camp in Cambridge; that the residue be under

Col. Scanmon's and Phinney's regiments

The troops eastward.

the immediate command of Col. Freeman of Falmouth, and be stationed at such places, on the seaboard, in the counties of Cumberland and Lincoln, as he and Gen. Preble of the same place, and Major Mason Wheaton of St. George's river, should appoint; that the Grand Committee of Supplies furnish the troops with provisions, conformably to the allowances established; and that the towns in those counties supply them with ammunition, to be replaced whenever the Provincial magazine should be sufficiently replenished. *Capt. James Littlefield* of Wells, was appointed Deputy Commissary-General for the three eastern counties; and the Committee of Supplies, were directed, during the recess of the Provincial Congress, to grant such succors out of the public stores, to any of the eastern inhabitants applying, as might be deemed consistent with the general interest, and needful for their relief.†

J. Littlefield Deputy-Commissary-General for the three eastern counties.

The Indians.

To the Indians, the Provincial Congress paid special attention, calling those at Penobscot 'our good brothers;' making them valuable presents, and directing Messrs. Preble and Freeman to

---

\* Namely, Seth Spring and Joseph Leland of Saco, and many others. Jeremiah Hill of Saco enlisted a company for three years service and led them to Boston. He joined Col. Vose's regiment. In the Penobscot expedition, 1779, he was Adjutant-General.—*Folsom*, p. 264.

† Provincial Congress Records, p. 142-273.

furnish the truck house at Fort Pownal, with all such goods and provisions, as might suit the tribe, and to continue a traffic with them, such as had been theretofore practiced.\* Jabez Matthews having returned from Canada, reported that some of the Indians and a few of the French bailiffs, whom they saw, treated him and his companions roughly; yet the French people in general, were kind and benevolent; several of their women having been the means of their relief from confinement. ‘So far as I could obtain information, (said he) through the medium of an intelligent French interpreter, I have the best reasons to believe, that the Canadians were “determined not to come out against us.” Should they continue quiet, there would probably be no rupture with the neighboring Indians.’

Matthews  
and agents  
to Canada  
return.

There were some other circumstances, about this time, that had an encouraging influence upon the eastern people. The fall of plentiful showers changed the withering aspect of nature to freshness, and opened a prospect of good crops. The long desired arrival of corn and flour, too, administered abundantly to the necessities of the people; and intercourse between place and place was encouraged. Yet the inhabited Islands, and the smaller settlements were frequently severe sufferers, from the plunder and abuse of the enemy. For instance, a picaroon boat, commanded by one Hammon, visited an Island of Harpswell, inhabited by a single family, whom he and a crew of seven men rifled of their effects, in the night time; concluding then, to rest in the house till daylight. Having a hint of the affair, Nehemiah Curtis, commander of the militia in the western part of the town, rallied a party, and before morning took the boat and the crew, and carrying the prisoners to Falmouth, caused them to be confined in the county gaol. Hammon, however, as soon as his plausible stories had procured his liberty, proceeded again to the same Island, with a larger vessel and a much larger crew. Here Curtis with a company of volunteers, once more engaged his enemy; and in the smart skirmish that ensued, one of the plunderers was mortally wounded, and the rest made a precipitate retreat. Curtis thus proved himself one among the number of brave men, whose exploits and merits, so much adorned the revolution.†

The people  
encouraged.

An exploit  
at Harps-  
well.

\**Prov. Con. Rec.* p. 146.—Father *La Juniper Barthuaine*, “Recollect” missionary to the Tarratine tribe of Indians. † *MS. Lct. of Rev. Mr. Eaton.*

A. D. 1775. The affair at Machias, of similar character, acquired to the inhabitants of the plantation much credit. The place, though it had been settled only twelve years,\* now contained "about eighty families and one hundred single men."† Capt. Ichabod Jones of Boston, whose wife and daughter were with their kindred at Machias, obtained leave of admiral Graves to freight his vessel with provisions, and carry them to the settlement; upon condition of returning with a cargo of wood and lumber for the British troops. Jones was accompanied thither by the *Margranetto*, an English schooner, armed with four or five 4 pounders in the hold, several swivels mounted, and a sufficient number of hand granades; being commanded by midshipman Moor, a relation of the Admiral. On their arrival in the west branch, Jones had a meeting of the settlers called, early in June, who took a view of their destitute and remote situation, and passed votes to permit his vessel to load. But Benjamin Foster and a party from East river, conceived the bold design of making the British officers their prisoners, while attending public worship on the Sabbath; and likewise the *Margranetto* their prize, while lying below the point formed by the confluence of the West and Middle rivers. As he and his party, however, passed over armed, to the southerly side of the West river; the officers discovered them, and barely avoided seizure, by going instantly on board. Perceiving their danger, they moved down their schooner and anchored near the mouth of the river. As Foster was thus disappointed in his first object and plan, he sent for Jeremiah O'Brien, and his sons, with whom he held a consultation in the woods, two miles below O'Brien's house; when it was concluded to make an attempt upon Moor's schooner. Foster and his party, therefore, took a coaster in Eastern river, and O'Brien and his party took Jones' largest sloop in the West river, and having prepared for action, both proceeded down the rivers, on Wednesday, some armed with muskets and some with pitchforks, and manoeuvred to lay their vessels along side of the enemy's schooner and board her. To prevent it, several hand granades were hove at O'Brien, Foster and their companions, also several swivels and muskets were discharged at them, by which two of O'Brien's men, McNeil and Coldbeth were killed, and two or three others were badly

Foster and O'Brien with two parties of volunteers attack the *Margranetto*.

\* Ante, A. D. 1766-7.

† Hon. S. Jones' MS. Let.



wounded. But the British schooner received a deadly fire in re- A D. 1775.  
turn ; and Moor, who made a brave defence, presently fell of a  
mortal wound. At the same time, one Avery, master of a Connecti-  
cut coaster, then in the harbor, happening to be on board, was killed ;  
and several of Moor's men also were either slain or received fatal  
wounds. The bloody skirmish so terrified the second officer in <sup>Capture of</sup>  
command, a young midshipman, that he fled panic-struck to the <sup>her, and</sup>  
cabin. She was then boarded, and soon brought up to the foot <sup>death of her</sup>  
of the West Falls in triumph. Moor, who was kindly carried <sup>command-</sup>  
ashore, died the next day. <sup>er.</sup>

Hostilities having been thus commenced, Jones' sloop, sur- O'Brien and  
named the "Liberty," was fitted up with bulwarks, and armed Foster also  
with swivels and cannon, taken on board from the prize and take the Dil-  
mounted ; and being prepared for a cruise, the plantation Com- <sup>igent and a</sup>  
mittee of Safety appointed O'Brien to take the command of her. <sup>tender.</sup>  
He proceeded into the Bay of Fundy, in search of the Diligent,  
a British schooner of 70 or 80 tons, under Capt. Knight, who  
had been sent out to survey the coast. Returning without suc-  
cess, after a cruise of three weeks, Capt. O'Brien, a few days  
subsequently, was informed, that Capt. Knight, and Hutchins,  
the commander of a tender, had anchored in Buck's harbor ;  
and had been ashore among the few families settled there, making  
enquiries about the capture of the Margranetto. Capt. Stephen  
Smith and a guard stationed there, being out in a spy-boat, and  
discovering Knight, secreted themselves till a favorable opportu-  
nity offered, and then made him a prisoner. The next day,  
O'Brien in the Liberty, and Foster in the coaster, proceeded  
down the rivers, and finding Spry, the Lieutenant, wholly unpre-  
pared for a contest, took the schooner and tender without loss,  
and moored them near the other prize. Both crews were imme-  
diately transported in small vessels to Falmouth, attended by  
O'Brien and Foster, who proceeded with the news to head-  
quarters at Cambridge, where they received many plaudits ; and  
on the 26th of June, the Provincial Congress presented them <sup>Vote of pub-</sup>  
with the tribute of public thanks, "for their courage and good <sup>lic thanks to</sup>  
conduct."\* <sup>them.</sup>

The Liberty, Capt. O'Brien, and the Diligent, Capt. John O'Brien and  
Long, were put in commission by the government of the Prov- <sup>Long put</sup>  
in commis-  
sion.

\* Records of 3d Prov. Con. p. 146.

A. D. 1775. ince, and both cruised in the Bay of Fundy, without any other success however, than the capture of a brig by O'Brien, which was laden with provisions.\*

July 19. Agreeably to the recommendations of the Continental Congress, the Provincial charter was resumed; and 208 representatives, duly elected by towns, convened at Watertown, July 19, and put an end to the third and last Provincial Congress;†—nearly all of its members being returned to the House. Becoming organized, by the choice of a Speaker and Clerk, they proceeded to elect 28 Councillors;—those for Maine were BENJAMIN CHADBOURN of Berwick; ENOCH FREEMAN of Falmouth; and CHARLES CHAUNCEY of Kittery; and for Sagadahock, *John Taylor*, a non-resident.

Acts of the General Court. Among the first Legislative measures of the General Court, was a resolution that the Council be considered and recognized as the Supreme Executive of the Province, according to the

\* MS. Narrative of Hon. Stephen Jones of Machias.

† The period of these three Provincial Congresses was, from Oct. 7, 1774, to July 19, 1775—9 months and 13 days; and the members in them from Maine, were the following:—

#### YORK COUNTY.

York, *Daniel Bragdon*.

Kittery, *Edward Cutts*.

*Charles Chauncey*.

Berwick, *Ichabod Goodwin*.

*William Gerrish*.

Wells, *Ebenezer Sayer*.

Arundel, *John Hovey*.

Biddeford, *James Sullivan*.

#### CUMBERLAND COUNTY.

Falmouth and } *Enoch Freeman*,

Cape-Elizabeth, } *Samuel Freeman*.

Scarborough, *Samuel Marsh*.

Brunswick and } *Sam'l Thompson*.

Harpwell,

Gorham, *Bryant Morton*.

*Solomon Lombard*.

North-Yarmouth, *John Lewis*.

*David Mitchell*.

#### LINCOLN COUNTY.

Georgetown, *Samuel McCobb*.

Topsliam, *John Merrill*.

*Samuel Fulton*.

Bowdoinham, *Samuel Harnden*.

Gardinerstown, *Joseph North*.

Vassalborough, *Remington Hobby*.

Winthrop, *Ichabod Howe*.

Pownalborough, *Timothy Langdon*.

Edgecomb, *Moses Davis*.

The Provincial Congresses received petitions, passed resolves, designated Committees, and managed the political affairs of the Province; but made *no laws*.—Their Presidents were *John Hancock*, *Joseph Warren*, and *James Warren*:—Their secretaries, *Benjamin Lincoln*, and *Samuel Freeman*.

Note.—*Their transactions are recorded in three manuscript books quarto, unbound—in all 576 pages.—Secretary's office, Boston.*

N. B.—In August, the troops, assembled at Cambridge, “were organized “into a continental army, and received into the pay of the whole United “Colonies.”—2 *Bradford's Mass.* p. 44.

provisions of the charter ; the Governor and Lieutenant-Governor, A. D. 1775. having vacated the chair by absenting themselves from the trust, and disregarding their duties and the sacred obligations of their official oaths. Another enactment made all the transactions of the several Provincial Congresses, valid and binding to every intent and purpose, as if they were the Legislative acts of the General Court. A third declared every corporate ‘District,’ a town, and enlarged the immunity of representation ; authorizing every town, in which there were by the charter 30 qualified voters, to return a Representative to the General Court ; and the next year, every town however small, was allowed to send *one* ; and if it contained 220 voters, *three* ;—or 320, *four* ; 100 voters being the mean ratio, for every additional Representative.\*

Representatives.

Upon the subject of office-holders, the General Court premised, that there were numbers of them, civil and military, who were unfriendly to the rights and liberties of the American Colonies, and must be removed ; and that appointments ought to be made of those, and those only, who were devoted to the freedom and interests of their country. But still the Legislature thought it inconsistent with sound policy, and by no means free of difficulties, “to deprive all such unfit persons of their offices singly and by name,” and therefore enacted, that all executive appointments and commissions, made prior to the present session of the General Court, should be void and of no effect, from and after the 19th of the ensuing September. Several military and county appointments were soon made ; though a new organization of the Judiciary was not undertaken till November. Tyng, Sheriff of Cumberland, early hastened his own removal, both by his obnoxious politics, and his improper conduct in office. For having a warrant against Noyes, collector of Falmouth, he pursued him with threats, till he extorted from him a deed of his real estate ;—a conveyance, however, which was afterwards set aside by the Legislature.†

All civil and military offices vacated, September 19.

Some new appointments.

To meet the numerous pecuniary calls and applications, the General Court was under the necessity of resorting again to

A Provincial issue of

\* Prov. Laws, p. 695, 798.

† Tyng was appointed Sheriff of Cumberland in 1767. He also received a Colonel’s commission from Governor Gage. His private character was humane and good.

A. D. 1775. "*paper money*."—Therefore, they now ordered an emission of paper money. £100,000; and appropriated one half of it to build or buy ten vessels, and the residue, to increase the army, pay and supply the soldiery, and provide for the common defence. "We have taken arms," said they "in defence of that freedom, which is our birthright;—for the protection of our property, acquired solely by the honest industry of our forefathers and ourselves,—and against the violence actually offered us:—We shall lay them down when hostilities shall cease on the part of the aggressors, and all danger of their being renewed, shall be removed,—and not before."

Defence of  
the eastern  
towns.

In answer to the memorials of the inhabitants, in Bristol, Pownalborough, Camden and other towns, stating their fears of being plundered and distressed by the enemy, and praying for relief and protection; the General Court ordered Capt. James Curtis' company and two others, into the County of Lincoln; afterwards stationed another of 50 men at Machias; and in the course of a month appropriated £1,300, for the support and safety of the eastern towns. There were good grounds, for these fearful apprehensions of the people; though it were a maxim of the British officers, that private property and unoffending subjects were not to be injured.\*

The burn-  
ing of Fal-  
mouth.

The burning of ill-fated Falmouth, the pride of Maine, was a fatal event—deserving particular notice. 'The central part was the ancient Casco, now Portland, called the Neck;' which had been permanently settled more than one hundred and forty-five years. There were upon the peninsula, at the present time, about 250 dwellinghouses; as many shops and stores, besides other buildings; and, inclusive of the environs, not much short of 2,000† inhabitants. The village itself was commercial, fair and flourishing.

Captain  
Mowett.

Such was Falmouth when first visited by the detested and cowardly Mowett. His arrest, confinement and discharge had been attended with circumstances, which vitally and incurably wounded his pride. Though he affected to be affronted at the treatment which Coulson, Wiswell, Tyng, the officers of the revenue, and other friends to the crown, had received from the inhabitants;

\* Rec. Gen. Court, A. D. 1775, p. 64-5, 100-1. 2 Bradford's Mass. p. 43.

† In 1790, the population of Portland was only 2,210; though there were in all Falmouth, in 1764, 3,884 inhabitants.



he only waited a plausible pretext to gratify the malevolence of his heart. For had it been susceptible of any moral sense, or even the least generous sensibility, the inward struggle would have been successful in favor of men, who, not being the authors of his chagrin and disgrace, were yet his deliverers and hostages. But without doubt the tories, who were often more malignant than the British themselves, had endeavored to inflame his resentments; while the haughty spirit of Admiral Graves and of the naval officers, was provoked by the people's conduct towards Coulson and Duddington; by the affair at Machias; and by the spirit, the union, and the whig principles of the eastern Provincials, especially those of Falmouth; and hence Mowett was designated to lay the town in ruins.

On Monday, Oct. 16, he arrived in the harbor, with a squadron of four armed vessels, the Canseau in which he himself was; the Cat, a ship of war; a large cutter-schooner, and a small bomb-sloop; and dropped their anchors a league from the town. The alarms, which their appearance excited among the people, were in some degree abated, so soon as it was ascertained that Mowett commanded. For they had reason to believe, that his grateful sensations, if real, which had been so lately felt and expressed for favors and deliverance, could not yet be stifled or extinguished; and that they ought not to apprehend any great evil at his hands. They supposed the object of his errand, was to take from the Islands a supply of cattle, sheep and hay; and therefore the most of Capt. Noyes' company and a part of Capt. Knight's, were despatched thither, to prevent if possible the plunder. By consequence, the town was left without any adequate means of defence.

October 16.  
His squadron of 4 vessels arrives at Falmouth.

The next day, the vessels were towed up towards the wharves, the winds not favoring them; and about four in the afternoon, they moored in a line near the compact part of the town. Immediately, Mowett sent ashore a flag by a messenger, who delivered the following letter:—

“Canseau, Falmouth, Oct. 16, 1775.

“After so many premeditated attacks on the legal prerogative of the best of sovereigns, after the repeated instances you have experienced in Britain's long forbearance of the rod of correction, and the manifest and *paternal* extension of *her* hands to embrace, again and again *have* been regarded as vain and nuga-

Mowett's letter.

A. D. 1775. “ tory—and in place of a dutiful and grateful return to your king  
 “ and parent state, you have been guilty of the most unpardona-  
 “ ble rebellion, supported by the ambition of a *set* of designing  
 “ men, whose insidious views have cruelly imposed on the cre-  
 “ dulity of their fellow creatures; and at last have brought the  
 “ whole into the same dilemma—which leads me to feel not a  
 “ little the woes of the innocent, of them in particular, from  
 “ my having it in orders to execute a just punishment on the  
 “ town of Falmouth, in the name of which authority, I previ-  
 “ ously warn you to remove without delay, the human *specie* out  
 “ of the said town, for which purpose, I give you the time of two  
 “ hours, at the period of which a red pendant will be hoisted at  
 “ the main top gallant mast head with a gun. I do also observe,  
 “ that all those who did on a former occasion, fly to the king’s  
 “ ship under my command for protection, that the same door is  
 “ now open to receive them.

“ The officer who will deliver this letter, I expect to return  
 “ immediately unmolested.

“ I am, &c. H. MOWETT.”

Meeting of  
the town.

A Commit-  
tee expostu-  
late with  
him and  
have his  
terms.

Greatly surprized, the town forthwith convened and appointed Gen. Preble, Doct. Coffin and John Pagan, a Committee, to learn of Mowett the cause of this extraordinary letter, and of the threats it contained.—To the enquiry—‘ My orders,’ said he, ‘ I have received from Admiral Graves, and they direct me to re-  
 ‘ pair to this place with all possible expedition, take my position  
 ‘ near the town, and burn, sink and destroy;—and this without  
 ‘ giving the people warning! The note you have received is of  
 ‘ special grace, at the risque of my commission.’ They then ex-  
 postulated with him not to execute such cruel orders, till time  
 was allowed to consult the Admiral. He told them, his orders  
 related to every seaport upon the continent; and the best terms,  
 added he, I shall give you are these—*deliver me four pieces of  
 cannon, your small arms and your ammunition, by eight to-mor-  
 row morning, and you are safe till I hear farther from the Admi-  
 ral, who may be induced to save your town:—or, deliver me  
 eight stands of small arms immediately, and you will not be mo-  
 lested till that hour.*

The town  
refuses to  
comply.

The terms were humiliating, ; yet to gain time, the town sent him the eight stands. Few were inclined to do more,—and to the inhabitants the night was sleepless and distressing. Many left

the town, and all made the best preparation in their power, to meet or avoid their hard destiny. Another town-meeting was holden about daylight in the morning, when it was voted not to comply with Mowett's terms. Bravely to suffer death in a good cause is martyrdom—tamely to obey the assassin's dictates by a surrender of rights, or of defensive armor, is crime of which few could be willingly guilty. The Committee, in their last interview with Mowett, urged upon his consideration every argument, not forgetting the favors he had received from the town, to delay the work of destruction, at least for a short period. *I will give you, said the tyrant, thirty minutes and no more.*

About nine, the same morning, the firing was opened from all the vessels, and being urged with great briskness, a horrible shower of cannon balls from three to nine pounds' weight, carcasses, bombs, live shells, grape-shot, and even bullets from small arms, were thrown upon the compact part of the town,—which was much more exposed and injured, by reason of its inclined situation towards the harbor. Armed parties, under cover of the guns, set fire to the buildings; and, though some of them were saved by the watchfulness and courage of the inhabitants, others were shortly blazing in several parts of the village. The cannonading was continued between eight and nine hours; and the conflagration was general. St. Paul's church, the new courthouse, the town-house, the public library, the fire-engine, about 130 dwellinghouses, and 230 stores and warehouses, and a great number of stables and outhouses, were all, in a short time, reduced to ashes. Two vessels only escaped the flames to be carried away by the enemy. To save the houses of the tories, there were endeavors made, which were in a few instances not without success. Mowett, when he had accomplished this diabolical work, departed. Yet his name lives to be execrated, and his dark deeds are portrayed to teach base men, what indelible infamy shall cleave to their memories, long after their relics have mouldered to their original element.\*

The Congregational meeting-house of Rev. Mr. Smith, about 100 of the poorer dwellinghouses in the outer skirts of the pen-

Wednes-  
day, Oct. 18,  
Falmouth  
reduced to  
ashes.

A part es-  
capes the  
fire.

\* "Mowett wantonly, without the hope of gain, cruelly and without provocation, destroyed the subsistence, and blasted the hopes of a whole community."—*Sullivan*, p. 203.

A. D. 1775. insula, and one or two wharves escaped the flames, though several of the buildings remaining were injured by bombs and cannon shot; and not half the merchandize, furniture and goods were removed from such as were burned. The village was a melancholy heap of ruins;—160 families, who the day before, were in comfortable circumstances, were reduced to want, and turned upon the world, without shelter from the autumnal storms, or the approaching winter.

Selectmen's  
circular.

The selectmen of the town say in their statement,—‘our hearts ache for the misery in which the greater part of our people are involved. We were greatly impoverished before the final catastrophe, by the decay of navigation and trade, which were our sole means of support. So many have now lost a part or the whole of their substance, that we conjecture, not less than 100 families must suffer for the necessities of life, unless relieved by the bounties of charity. The settlements back of us are new, the lands are only in part cultivated, and most of the inhabitants are poor,—having never yet been able to raise their own bread, so that much alms cannot be expected from them.—Since the town of Falmouth was destroyed, evidently for no other reason than its obedience to the Continental and Provincial Congresses, and the attachment of its inhabitants to the cause of liberty in America; they who live remote from us, would do well to administer something of their abundance for the relief of our suffering poor, till they can find some way to support themselves.’\*

Remarks  
upon the  
loss of the  
town.

It was believed, when Mowett's errand was known, that measures of defence would be vain. The people were in great agitation and distress—all anxious to save their lives and something of their property. Two companies sent to the Islands could not be recalled. There were at command only two six-pounders, and these were wholly unsupplied with cartridges. The shot of small arms could not reach the enemy with effect. The interval allowed by Mowett for the consideration of the town was short; and indeed the place was wholly taken by surprise.

False re-  
port of at-  
tacks by the  
British.

A rumor immediately spread along the whole eastern coast, that the British troops were landing in different places, killing the people and burning their habitations. To this, the inhabitants

---

\* Freeman's App. to Smith's Jour. p. 50-54.—Remembrancer for 1775.—E. Argus extra, Nov. 1820.—2 Bradford's Mass. p. 63.



gave more credence, because of what Mowett had said of the A. D. 1775. general orders given him. Slight fortifications were thrown up about the eastern harbors; but before those at Falmouth\* were rendered defensible, Capt. Symonds appeared in a war ship of greater force, than all those united, which had destroyed the town. A ship of the enemy visits the harbor of Falmouth. He found, also, that the inhabitants and volunteers from the neighboring towns were sedulously engaged in laying the foundations and walls of a battery, and preparing to mount two six-pounders, and make defence. Symonds in a menacing manner forbade the work; but finding his threats disregarded, and his ship exposed to an attack, from a people rendered desperate by suffering; he hoisted sail and made a precipitate retreat;—and this was the last visit Falmouth had from the enemy during the war. However, upon representations of those outrageous measures and violent threats and orders of the enemy yet to be executed, the General Court appointed a suitable force to be stationed at Falmouth through the winter, ordered 400 men to be raised for the defence of the eastern coast, and directed a call upon all the militia of the three eastern counties, if necessary, to resist the attacks or prevent the inroads of the enemy. In December, Defence of the eastern towns. Brigadier-General Joseph Frye† visited Falmouth, and the succeeding spring, General Washington sent him thither to take the command. Gen. Frye.

But the great objects of American enterprize were somewhat divided. After Ticonderoga and Crown-point had been surprised and taken by Colonels Ethan Allen and Seth Warner, General Washington, July 3, assumed the command of the continental army, and ordered General Montgomery to proceed against Montreal. It was an important movement for him,—the place and eleven sail of vessels surrendering to him, Nov. 12, when he and his troops taking up their march expeditiously, soon arrived before Quebec. Gen. Montgomery captures Montreal, and marches to Quebec.

Foreseeing, that probably the force of Canada would be concentrated about Montreal, General Washington projected likewise an expedition against Quebec in a different direction. He pro- Arnold's expedition through

---

\* Remains of these forts were seen more than 20 years afterwards.—*Sullivan*, p. 208.

† In May, 1775, Mr. Frye was Colonel; J. Bricket, Lieutenant-Colonel; Thomas Poor, Major. General Frye died at Fryeburgh.

A. D. 1775. posed to send a detachment from his encampment at Cambridge through the Kennebeck, the wilderness between the upper settlements on that river and those on the Chaudiere, to the St. Lawrence; who were to co-operate with the troops under the command of Montgomery in the attack meditated.

Kennebeck  
river to  
Quebec

The force detached and collected, chiefly consisted of infantry from Massachusetts and Maine, joined by a few from New-Hampshire and Connecticut, by three companies of Riflemen, one of Artillery under Capt. Lamb, and by a considerable number of volunteers—in all, about 1,100 men, including officers.\* The command of this arduous expedition was given to *Benedict Arnold* of Connecticut, lately commissioned a Colonel; who, when joined with Colonel Allen in the late capture of Ticonderoga, had shown himself a gallant officer. Among his associate officers, were *Col. Christopher Green* of Rhode Island, Majors *Return J. Meigs* and *Timothy Bigelow*; also *Col. Roger Enos*, who commanded the rear division. Some of his Captains were *Henry Dearborn*, *Samuel McCobb*, and *Daniel Morgan*.†

Sept. 16.  
Embark at  
Newbury-  
port.

The forces having collected at Newburyport, embarked Sept. 16, with provisions, arms, ammunition and baggage, and proceeded in ten transports to Fort Western, the head of tide-waters on the Kennebeck. From this place, Arnold despatched up river an exploring party of 8 or 10 men, John Getchell of Vassalborough being one of their guides. On the 25th-6-7-8th, Capt. Morgan, Col. Greene, Major Meigs and Col. Enos, successively followed in batteaux with 45 days' provision. But as they advanced they found shoals, ripples and falls, to impede their progress by water; and on the land, thickets, cliffs and gullies, covered with decaying trees fallen in all directions, which rendered travelling exceedingly slow and fatiguing; they being obliged to bear their provisions and baggage by falls and rips on their shoulders. They arrived, however, Oct. 10, 11, 12, without much difficulty, at the *Great carrying-place*, across from

Oct. 10—12.

\* There were 10 New-England companies of musqueteers, and 3 companies of riflemen from Virginia and Pennsylvania.

† Dearborn, afterwards of Pittston, (Me.) Secretary of War. McCobb of Georgetown, (Me.) afterwards Brigadier-General. Lieutenant Hutchins, afterwards resident of Fryeburgh. Morgan belonged to Virginia, and commanded the riflemen.—Aaron Burr, then of New-Jersey, and a young man, was a volunteer, afterwards Vice-President of the United States. Meigs was father of the late Post-Master General.

Kennebeck to Dead river, 30 miles above Old Norridgewock, A. D. 1775 or the mouth of Sandy river. All proceeded over immediately, except the division of Col. Enos, who stopped on the banks of the Kennebeck to build a small block-house. He then followed the main army, which passed the third pond of the carrying place, on the 15th, and arrived at Dead river the next day. During the subsequent week, the advanced forces ascended it about 30 miles to the mouth of the river, which comes from the west; having previously met the exploring party on their return. As late rains had flooded the country, and rendered the river rapid, by reason of which several barrels of provisions, some cash, clothes and guns were lost; the army encamped on the 24th, when a council ordered the sick to return. On the 27th, the army passed a portage of 4 miles and the height of land, where they met with rugged steeps and other obstacles, sufficient to appal the stoutest heart. It was in this mountainous wilderness, probably not far from the mouth of West river, that Col. Enos, Colonel Enos returns. having charge of the sick, and still commanding the rear division, equal to a fourth part of the army, separated from the main body and returned; believing the whole must inevitably perish through famine, if they continued together. His arrival at Cambridge, at first excited indignation, yet on his trial, the causes and reasons alleged were deemed a sufficient excuse.

Arnold and the other divisions, pursued their march about 100 miles from the Kennebeck river, as they supposed, through a rugged country, “represented as being never before trodden by any foot but that of Indians and wild beasts,” passed the Nepess Lake on the 29th, and the next day at night encamped near the north end of Lake Megantic, where the Chaudiere issues from it. Arnold proceeds to Quebec. They were extremely exhausted, for they had endured all the miseries incident to storms, fatigue and cold:—aggravated by the maladies of a prevailing sickness, and the dismays of famine. Oct. 30. “It would be difficult to find any thing in the histories of war, or indeed to conceive of greater hardship, labor and resolution, than attended the exertions of this body of men.” When they reached the head waters of the Chaudiere, the scanty remnants of provision were divided among the companies; and they were directed by their commander, to pursue their march, regardless of military order, to the nearest Canadian settlements. Even a

A. D. 1775. month or more, they travelled this hideous wilderness, without seeing a house, or any other human being, than their own companions ; and when they were about ten leagues from the frontier habitations, every morsel of food was consumed. There were a few dogs in the army which they killed and ate ; and some did not spare even their moose-hide breeches, moccasins and bayonet belts ; for they tried by first boiling and then broiling them on the coals, to relieve the dire cravings of hunger.\* Preceded by Arnold, however, who went forward to provide for his men the best and earliest means possible, to satisfy the demands of nature, the troops still persevered in their march, unsubdued by the hardships they had encountered, until they once more found themselves, Nov. 4, at the mouth of the de Loup river, in regions frequented by human beings, though still more than twenty leagues from the St. Lawrence.

Nov. 3.

No farther time was allowed for rest or repose, than was barely sufficient to collect the rear, which was greatly scattered, and to refresh the men. Here Arnold published his letter of instructions received from General Washington, for the information both of his troops and the Canadians.—

General Washington's instructions to him.

*Dear Colonel :—*“ You are entrusted with a command of the utmost importance to the interests and liberties of America. Upon your conduct and courage, and that of the officers and soldiers detached on this expedition, not only the success of the present enterprize and your own honor, but the safety and welfare of the whole continent may depend. I charge you, therefore, and the officers and soldiers under your command, as you value your own safety and honor, and the favor and esteem of your country, that you consider yourselves as marching not through an enemy's country, but that of your friends and brethren : for such the inhabitants of Canada and the Indian nations, have approved themselves in this unhappy contest between Great Britain and America ; and that you check by every motive of duty, and fear of punishment, all attempts to plunder or insult the inhabitants of Canada. Should any American soldier be so base and infamous, as to injure any Canadian or Indian in his person or property, I do

---

\* “ Many men died of fatigue and hunger—frequently four or five minutes after making their last effort, and setting down.” Maj. Meigs passed several, Nov. 1, who were sick and had no provisions, and who “ must have perished in the wilderness.”



most earnestly enjoin you to bring him to such severe and exemplary punishment, as the enormity of the crime may require;—should it extend to death itself, it will not be disproportionate to its guilt at such a time and in such a cause.

“But I hope and trust, that the brave men who have voluntarily engaged in this expedition, will be governed by far different views; that their order, discipline and regularity of behavior, will be as conspicuous as their valor. I also give it in charge to you, to avoid all disrespect to and contempt of the religion of the country and its ceremonies. Prudence, policy and a true christian spirit will lead us to look with compassion on their errors, without insulting them. While we are contending for our liberty, we should be very cautious of violating the rights of conscience in others, and should ever consider that God alone is the judge of the hearts of men, and to him only in this case are they answerable.

“Upon the whole, Sir, I beg you to inculcate on the officers and soldiers the necessity of preserving the strictest order, during their march through Canada:—to represent to them the shame, disgrace and ruin, to themselves and country, if they should, by their conduct, turn the hearts of our brethren in Canada against us. And on the other hand, the honor and rewards, which await them, if by their prudence and good behavior, they conciliate the affections of the Canadians and Indians to the great interests of America, and convert those favorable dispositions they have shewn into a lasting union.” “Yours, &c.

GEORGE WASHINGTON.”

As Colonel Arnold had been furnished with £1,000 in specie to defray contingent expenses, and his troops were now supplied by the Canadians “with great cheerfulness,” he paid them fully, for all the provisions received of them, resumed the line of march, and, November 8, reached Point Levi, opposite to Quebec. The town was almost entirely without a garrison; and the unexpected appearance of an army, emerging from the depths of an unexplored wilderness, threw the place into great consternation. Had the troops immediately crossed the St. Lawrence, Quebec must have submitted to a capitulation. But the men were greatly fatigued,—boats and small craft could not be readily procured, to transport them over the river—the winds were high,—the weather was chilly—and there being a consequent delay of several days,

Nov. 8.  
Arrival before Quebec.

A. D. 1775. the fortunate moment was lost. For though Arnold and Montgomery joined forces in a bold attack upon the garrison and city, December 31, they were repulsed ;—the gallant Montgomery fell ;—Arnold was wounded ;—and in about eight months, the Americans evacuated Canada.\*

Dec. 31.  
Repulsed.

General Post office. Before the close of the year 1775, the Continental Congress established a General Post Office, and soon “ put it in operation” from Georgia to Maine.† It was also ordered by the same body, that £65,000 be reimbursed from the Treasury of the United Colonies to the Province of Massachusetts, for advances she had made to her troops in payment of services rendered prior to Aug. 1st, when the Continental army was formed. About 2,000 men were stationed by the Province at different places upon her Atlantic shores, as the people were constantly exposed to insult and plunder ; and it was desirable also to prevent the enemy from collecting any supplies for the army in Boston.‡

Reimbursement to  
Massachusetts.

New appointment  
of civil officers.

To every department of the Provincial government, which was susceptible of political revolution, were now given system, form and permanency. New Judges of the Supreme Judiciary,§ Common Pleas, and Judges of Probate ; and new Justices of the Peace and Sheriffs,||—were all appointed ; and the General Court

\* 1 *Coll. Maine Hist. Soc.* p. 357—416, by Dr. Allen.—2 *Williams’ Vt.* p. 50—2.—Also *Arnold’s 59 Letters*—from Sept. 27, to Dec. 5, 1775.—*Montresor’s Journal*, A. D. 1760.—To Arnold’s army of 650 men at Point Levi, may be added 40 or 50 Indians, who had joined him. Two of them were *Sabbatis* and *Natanis*—Abenagues. General Montgomery arrived Dec. 1, with 600 men and 3 armed schooners, ammunition, provision and clothing. The remains of Montgomery were removed from Quebec, in June, 1818, to N. York, and deposited in St. Paul’s cemetery.—Arnold died, June 14, 1801, in London. † Samuel Freeman of Falmouth, 1st Post-Master in Maine.

‡ 2 Bradford’s *Mass.* p. 66—7.

§ The Judges of the Superior Court, commissioned in November, were John Adams, *William Cushing*, *Nathaniel P. Sargent*, William Reed, and Robert T. Paine. But Adams, Reed and Paine declined : and in a few months, *Jedediah Foster*, and *James Sullivan* were appointed in their stead. *Robert Treat Paine* was appointed Attorney-General.

#### || COUNTY OFFICERS IN MAINE, to wit :

##### YORK COUNTY.

Judges—*Nathaniel Sparhawk*, of Kittery.

*James Gowen*,                   ”                   ”

*Rishworth Jordan*, Biddeford.

*John Bradbury*, and Judge of Probate, Buxton.

Sheriff—*Johnson Moulton*, York.

say in their proclamation, 'we have seen a large and populous A.D. 1776.  
' Colony, subsisting for more than a year in great harmony and  
' order, under a suspension of the powers of government.'

During the winter session, the General Court arranged the militia anew; and formed Massachusetts proper into three Divisions,\* and Maine into one. To the command of the militia in each county, there was appointed a Brigadier-General, and the three in Maine were *John Frost* of Kittery; *Samuel Thompson* of Brunswick, and *Charles Cushing* of Pownalborough. Each brigade was divided into regiments, the officers of which were a Colonel, a Lieutenant-Colonel, and a first and second Major. The complement of a militia company was sixty-eight men including non-commissioned officers. All able-bodied males between sixteen and sixty years, were enrolled and compelled to do military duty, except Quakers, settled ministers of the Gospel, the officers of Harvard College, colored men and Indians. Any one drafted, or detailed, who refused to go into the public service, was finable £12, and if he did not pay the money immediately, he was committed to prison.

At the May session, the General Court enacted, that all civil and military commissions, and all writs, precepts, and recognizances should, after the first day of the ensuing June, be "IN THE NAME OF THE GOVERNMENT AND PEOPLE OF MASSACHUSETTS BAY IN NEW-ENGLAND;"—and bear date in the year of the christian era, without any mention of the British sovereign. The *oath of office* was so changed as to require the incumbent,—

May session.  
The style of all commissions and legal precepts; and the form of oaths,—altered.

#### CUMBERLAND COUNTY.

Judges—*Enoch Freeman*, and Judge of Probate, Falmouth.

*Jeremiah Powell*, North-Yarmouth.

*Jonas Mason*, "

*Solomon Lombard*, Gorham.

Sheriff—*John Waite*, Falmouth.

Clerk—*Samuel Freeman*, "

#### LINCOLN COUNTY.

Judges—*William Lithgow*, Georgetown.

*Aaron Hinkley*, Brunswick.

*Thomas Rice*, Wiscasset.

*James McCobb*, Georgetown.

Judge of Probate, *Jonathan Bowman*, Pownalborough.

Sheriff—*Charles Cushing*, "

\* The Major-Generals were John Hancock, Benjamin Lincoln, and Azor Orne,—and P. Wadsworth was Adjutant General.

A. D. 1776. ‘honorably, faithfully and impartially to execute all the duties of his office, according to the best of his skill and abilities.’

The enemy  
leave Bos-  
ton.

Defence of  
Maine.

The British forces after evacuating Boston, March 17, 1776, and hovering upon our coast more than two months, opened their summer campaign, by operations against New-York and Charleston, South Carolina; and thither was shifted from New-England, the theatre of the present war. Still there was kept in vigorous exercise, a constant assiduity to guard the eastern seaports. A small force was stationed at Falmouth, furnished with six cannon and a suitable quantity of military stores. Also one fourth of all the male inhabitants of sixteen years and upwards, except those eastward of Camden, were required to be arranged into companies, either by enlistment or draft, and equipped with a good gun and bayonet, or in lieu of a bayonet, with “a tomahawk, cutting sword or hatchet;”—ready to march at a moment’s warning, and serve in the continental army three months, under officers appointed by the General Court. Yet so much exposed and so critically situated were the eastern Provincials, when Congress called on Massachusetts for 5,000 men, that only 105 were taken from York, 39 from Cumberland, and none from Lincoln. There were Committees in the several counties employed to aid and encourage the enlistments; and to those in York and Cumberland, there were entrusted £1,265, from which advances were to be made of the usual bounty, a month’s wages and some articles of outfit, to each soldier recruited.\*

Reconcilia-  
tion imprac-  
ticable.

All expectations of effecting a reconciliation between Great Britain and these colonies, had by this time, come to an end. The Americans were declared to be out of the royal protection; and Parliament at the last session, even took measures for employing 16,000 foreign mercenaries, to effect our subjugation. But oppression exacting more than is due, often loses the benefit of all just rights and legal claims. The object of the controversy had hitherto been ‘Constitutional Liberty,’—not Independence. Protection and allegiance were considered reciprocal; and as the one had been refused, the other, it was thought, might

---

\* The wages were per month, for a Colonel £15, Lieutenant-Colonel £12, Major £10, Captain £8, Lieutenant £5, 8s., Chaplain £7, 10s., Surgeon £7, 10s., Adjutant £5, 10s., Quartermaster £3, 10s., and a private £3.



justly be withholden. If the parent state calls in the aid of stran- A. D. 1776.  
 gers to crush us, we must seek similar aid for our own preserva-  
 tion. If foreign auxiliaries and succors then, be desired by us,  
 they must be sought in the capacity and character of Independ-  
 ent States, else the Colonists would still be deemed mere sub-  
 jects rebelling against their king, though relying on their own re-  
 sources in the mighty struggle. To declare ourselves independ-  
 ent—is only announcing to the world, our true political state, and  
 the grounds and reasons of the controversy. For in the short  
 period of two years, nearly three millions of people have passed  
 over “from the love and duty cherished by loyal subjects, to the  
 rancor and resentment usually felt by settled enemies;”—the  
 great question of final separation having been, for several months,  
 deeply and extensively considered. Therefore, *on the ever* July 4.  
*memorable July 4, 1776, the Continental Congress declared* Indepen-  
*these thirteen United Colonies to be, “FREE, SOVEREIGN AND* dence de-  
*clared.*  
**INDEPENDENT STATES.”**

The declaration of Independence, everywhere received with Published.  
 joy by the people and the army, was printed by order of the  
 Executive Council, and sent to the ministers of every denomina-  
 tion within the State;—to be read by them, to their respective  
 congregations at the close of divine service, on the first Lord’s  
 day after it was received; and to be recorded by the town clerks  
 at full length in their respective town books. The country was  
 now absolutely our own. No royal functionary had a shadow of  
 authority in any of the Colonies; nor had British troops actually  
 a print of foot impressed within our territories. Relieved from  
 the embarrassments occasioned by the refined distinctions between Its conse-  
 quences.  
 liberty and authority,—rights and prerogatives,—every individual  
 knew on what ground he stood, and every thing assumed a re-  
 generate appearance. The question became single, shall we be  
 conquered Provinces, or free and independent States?—In poli-  
 tics there were none allowed to be neutrals. It was a momentous  
 crisis, and the friends of liberty were bold to stake their lives on  
 the issue. Their more traitorous foes had sought an asylum in  
 the enemy’s arms; and all lukewarm citizens were suspected.  
 There had in fact arisen a mortal aversion to the very name of  
*tory*, and to every relic and vestige of royalty. Yes, the prop-  
 erty of all absentees was deemed meet for destruction, or at least

A. D. 1776. for confiscation ;\* and if it were in the hands of confidential depositaries, it ought to be drawn from them by coercive power. Even the portraits or pictures of any who belonged to the royal family, it was considered patriotic to deface ; the emblems of the king's arms, crown or scepter, appearing upon any article, rendered it detested ; and all India teas were looked upon with dire antipathy and prejudice, as if they had infected the whole community with some deadly epidemic. Only the active and decided friends of freedom could have a single particle of true patriotism ; in short, nothing averse to republican equality, pristine freedom and plain economical habits, could possibly possess the least attribute of good. Whereas the man who took arms, was the legitimate son of liberty, and he who lost his life in the war, died a blessed martyr.

---

\* 2 *Bradford's Mass.* p. 89, 105.—Some returned, after they retired with the enemy from Boston, and were taken into custody, till their penitence was fully tested.

## CHAPTER XVII.

*Amity of the eastern Indians—Measures for defence—Nova Scotia and the enterprize of Jonathan Eddy and his party there—They flee repulsed to Machias—An army raised for three years or during the war—Warren incorporated—Brilliant successes of the Americans—Firearms and military stores arrive from France—Treachery punished—Defence of the eastern towns—A garrison established at Machias—Fryeburg and Thomaston incorporated—A British force sent against Machias repulsed—Expedition to Nova Scotia unsuccessful—Surrender of Burgoyne—Commodore Tucker's success—New State-Constitution rejected—Lyman and Gray incorporated—Estates of Absentees confiscated—Arrival of a French fleet and army—Maine formed into a District—Pittston incorporated—Majorbiguyduce taken and occupied by the British—Force raised to drive them from the peninsula—Expedition fails—Particulars of it—Towns and Islands ill-treated by the enemy—The Tories—Defence of the eastern people—Gen. Wadsworth in command—Dark day—Arnold's treason—New State-Constitution formed and ratified—Members of the Provincial Council in the District of Maine for twenty years prior to the Constitution.*

IN the present war, the Indians had continued quiet. A truck A. D. 1776.  
house had been established at Fort Pownal, and another recently July 19.  
at Machias; and the political relations which had long subsisted The amity and alliance of the eastern Indians.  
between the government and the Tarratines at Penobscot, had been lately confirmed. Under their influence, the tribe at Passamaquoddy, had given such indications of good-will towards the Americans, that there was little doubt what course they would pursue. Moreover a delegation from the Marechites at the river St. John,\* and from the Mickmaks of Nova Scotia, went to Wattertown and entered, July 19, into a treaty of alliance and friend-

\* This tribe (it is said,) promised the government of Nova Scotia, 1774-5, either to aid in the defence of that Province or remain neutral. But if so, it seems they had changed their minds; though they received large presents from that government for their families.—See Chubb's Sk. p. 104.

A. D. 1776. ship with the government of Massachusetts, which was subscribed by ten of their chiefs. Its preamble recognized the independence of the United States and their power to levy war, form leagues and treaties, and conclude peace. By its articles, an alliance offensive and defensive, was established; and those tribes bound themselves to withhold all aid from the British king. The treaty likewise strictly prohibited all private revenge, and provided, that if there should be any quarrel, outrage, wrong or misunderstanding, the suffering party should apply to the government and laws for redress. It further stipulated, that the Indian tribes, then treating, would send 600 men to join the army of General Washington at New-York, and continue in the service three years; that they should be formed into companies, each one find his own gun and be allowed a dollar for its use, and all receive their other supplies at Machias truck house; and that a vessel should be provided to transport them from that place to the army.\* The Indian delegates also engaged to persuade, if possible, the Indians at Passamaquoddy and other places, to enter into the public service; and their endeavors were partially successful, as we soon find that tribe generally† united with the others in the alliance.

Defence of  
the eastern  
country.

For the defence of the country between Camden and Machias, government raised about 200 men; loaning and sending to the Committees of towns and plantations, on their personal security, powder, balls, flints, and other articles to the amount of £1,543, 6s. to be distributed among the inhabitants in reasonable proportions; and granted to the people of Machias the value of £170 in corn and rye, for their relief and encouragement. A party of thirty men, ten of whom were Indians, under the command of Andrew Gilman, was stationed at Fort Pownal, for the defence of the settlements upon the Penobscot; and the Tarra-tine tribe were furnished with 200 lbs. of gunpowder and 200

---

\* This treaty was signed by Ombruis Var, Newel Wallis, J. Francis, *delegates from St. Johns*;—Joseph Denaquaza Charles, Mattahee On-trane, Nicholas, John Battis, Peter Andre, and Sabbattis Netocombuit, *delegates from the Mickmaks*.—See the treaty in 10 articles, *Secretary's office Boston*.

† “The Whig and Tory principles ran high among the tribes; but the “Whig Indians being much the most numerous, the Tories remained at “home as neutrals.”—*Hon. S. Jones' Letter*



lbs. of lead, besides an appropriation made of £400 in money, A. D. 1776. to procure necessities for the tribe. A company of Matrosses Muster-masters. was established at Cape-Elizabeth; a *Muster-master* was appointed in each eastern county;\* and all the interior military operations of the State were under the direction of a *Board of war*, Board of war. lately established, consisting of nine gentlemen, chosen by the two Houses of the General Court in joint ballot.

There was a great number of families in Nova Scotia, who Nova Scotia. were connected by the ties of consanguinity† or interest with the people of Massachusetts and Maine, and who had, as it was believed, a strong desire to see that Province a member of the American confederacy. A free intercourse had been encouraged, or rather allowed, and also a representation was made to General Washington, that an expedition thither, might afford relief to many persons, well disposed towards the American cause, and produce a result favorable to the United States. To learn their condition and views, therefore, he despatched to the Province two agents; but when they had ascertained what extreme suspicions the British authorities were entertaining of all intercourse, they thought it imprudent to proceed farther than the lines.

But *Jonathan Eddy*, a native of Norton, in Massachusetts, Jonathan Eddy's representations. who had resided ten years in the immediate vicinity of Fort Cumberland,‡ at the head of Chignecto bay, and was Sheriff of the County, represented to the General Court, that the garrison had been lessened from time to time, till the number remaining was only sufficient to take care of the artillery and military stores; and that in his opinion it might be easily taken by a small force. Though he in fact received no aid nor direct encouragement; yet he returned and projected a plan for taking the fort. To ascertain its true condition, he sent Capt. Zebulon Rowe, who visited and thoroughly examined it without exciting suspicion. Eddy He takes a party at Chepody Hill and a vessel in the harbor. next had the address by persuasives, threats, and the promises of rewards, to raise about 150 men; and with a competent number of them he proceeded to Chepody Hill, in the night time, and

\* These were Nathaniel Wells of Wells; Daniel Ilsley of Falmouth and Dummer Sewall of Georgetown.

† See ante, A. D. 1759.—1 Haliburton, p. 219.

‡ Eddy lived at Fort Lawrence, two miles south of Fort Cumberland.—See ante, A. D. 1755.

A. D. 1776. took a Captain, a sergeant, and 14 men prisoners, without loss. The third night afterwards, he and a party of 25 men attacked a vessel of 100 tons as she lay aground, and made prize of her. She had on board 600 barrels of pork and beef, a ton of candles, 50 firkins of butter, 700 new blankets, and two hogsheds of rum, all intended for the garrison;—a part of which however was retaken.

The fort. The whole fort embraced about an acre of ground. Its intrenchment was 50 feet in width—the slope 25 feet and the embankment within, eight feet in height—and the breadth on the top four feet. On the outside were pickets, and logs stretched along the declivity, which might be rolled down with the utmost ease, and with great violence, upon any assailants.\* Collecting his whole force, inclusive of nine Indians belonging to St. John's river, he approached the fort, in a cloudy night, Sept. 27, by three parties; one attempted to ascend the banks, by scaling ladders, while the others in different quarters made a furious assault. But Colonel Gorham, commander of the garrison, having been apprized of the design, and been reinforced, made a brave defence, killed several of the invaders, and completely repulsed the rest. Seldom is a defeat attended with more painful circumstances. Those who had houses in the vicinity soon saw them in flames, and their families in the depths of distress. No other alternative remained to the unfortunate assailants, than for them either to surrender at discretion or flee the Province. If caught, their fate might be that of rebels or even traitors; and therefore they left their families, and took their route along the north shore, across the river St. John at Fredericton, proceeding down the Schoodic, and thence to Machias. Here they successively arrived, half-naked and famished, having been in the woods twenty-five days. Their families, who remained behind through a winter of severe suffering, were brought away in the spring, under a flag of truce.†

Sept. 27.  
It was as-  
sailed by  
Eddy and  
his party.

Repulsed,  
they fled to  
Machias.

---

\* There were in the fort a magazine and barracks; and a vessel of 50 guns could safely ride into the adjoining harbor.

† This account is from Ibrook Eddy, Esq. son of Jonathan Eddy, who was with the father in the siege and retreat. A company of these refugees, Jonathan Eddy being one, settled *Eddington*.—See A. D. 1785. Mr. Eddy, active, bold and patriotic, was a Colonel in the Revolution. He afterwards was one of the petitioners for Eddington township, where he died in August, A. D. 1801, aged 78.

To those who live in peaceful times, and pass their days in retirement and safety, it is too incredible to believe what sufferings were endured and hazards encountered, by the brave men of this eventful period. Few people in any age have ever made greater efforts for the acquisition of social, political or religious enjoyments. But the flush of the first year's war had now subsided. The American people had to contend with a powerful and veteran army, under intrepid and experienced generals. The government was subject through the summer to perpetual alarms, and to solemn and repeated calls for protection, firearms, ammunition, clothing, provisions and other supplies. The people saw that the emergency was great and the war might be long. The General Court were actually in session the greater part of the year. They directed a census to be taken by the selectmen, of all the males in their towns of sixteen years old and upwards, they laid a general embargo on all vessels, and designated sets of committees to procure different articles of clothing,\* and to aid in effecting the levies. The minute-men were well organized; and calls upon portions of them were frequent. About £150,000 were advanced this year by order of the General Court for the defence of the State;†—two-thirds of which being soon reimbursed by Congress, replenished the state-treasury and preserved the public credit.

A. D. 1776  
The people.

Measures of  
the General  
Court.

Minute-  
men.

State-treas-  
ury.

All the soldiers now in the army, having been enlisted directly by continental authority, expected their period of service would expire with the present year. But men of military talents and experience, saw that troops must be raised for a longer period than one year; otherwise small reliance could be placed on numbers, discipline or equipment. General Washington said,—“our cause is ruined, if you engage men only for a year. You must not think of it. If we ever hope for success, we must have men enlisted for the whole term of the war.” Therefore, to prepare seasonably for the next campaign, Congress in September, concluded to raise 70,000 men‡ upon the States, for the term of *three years, or during the war*; of whom the quota assigned to Massachusetts and Maine, was ultimately eighteen battalions, including one of artillery—equal in all to 13,000 men.

Provisions  
for raising a  
Continental  
army, for  
3 years or  
during the  
war.

\* Of 5,000 blankets which the State called for in the autumn, the quota to York County was 212; to Cumberland 123; to Lincoln 89.

† 2 Bradford's Mass. p. 124.

‡ Or ninety battalions.

A.D. 1776. To raise and support so large an army, required the greatest exertions. It was a time when the people needed all the encouragements and supports, which an enthusiastic spirit of liberty, and the duties of self preservation could inspire—with the blessings which an approving Providence might be pleased to impart.

Legislative  
address.

The address of the General Court to the people was pertinent:—‘ You have seen how the paths of the enemy are marked with blood. Our towns are ravished from us—our fields are plundered or destroyed.—and we robbed of our richest enjoyments—the fruits of our fathers’ wisdom and toil, by mercenaries, whom no laws can bind—nor the most sacred principles of humanity control. These States, the asylum of freedom and happiness, are now infested with a foe intent to rifle them of every privilege, that can render life a blessing. But you will long remember how the first inroads of a base invading soldiery upon our peaceful homes, were encountered by a voluntary array, which put them to flight and to shame. Nor are we, as a people, called into the field to support principalities and crowns, but to defend the dearest rights of men,—the gifts of heaven, consecrated by our fathers’ blood.—You will *cheerfully* rise in arms to defend your country, your liberty, your wives, your children, and your possessions, from rapine and ruin. Yes, we conjure you, by your holy religion, by your civil freedom and social happiness, to act with fortitude and vigor, at this crisis of affairs, so important to us all; and your exertions will be blessed of God with that success, which belongs to the brave, to the wise, and the patriotic.’

Nov. 7.  
Warren in-  
corporated.

It was at this interesting period, that WARREN,\* Nov. 7, was established, being so named in honor of General Joseph Warren, who fell in the battle of Bunker Hill.—It was the first town incorporated upon the St. George’s river, which had now been settled forty years. About forty Irish and Scotch presbyterians, who had emigrated from the north of Ireland, to different parts of America, collected and entered into a contract, April 18, 1735, with General Waldo; by which he agreed to give them severally lots of 100 acres, extending back from the banks of the river between the bend and the falls; to build a meeting-house, make a road, and appropriate three lots for the ministry and a free school. In consideration whereof, each of them promised to clear four acres of land, build a dwellinghouse within eight months, and

---

\* This is the 35th town in this State.



live on his place three years. Thirty families removed upon A. D. 1776. their lots the next year; the most of the men being tradesmen Warren. and unacquainted with husbandry. Waldo erected a grist-mill on Oyster river; prosecuted the business of burning lime, commenced in 1734 by him, imported provisions and necessaries for the settlers, which he exchanged with them for staves, bark and firewood; and at length, built a meeting-house, on the western bank of the river, in the lower part of this town. One of the first born in the plantation was Thomas Starret, in A. D. 1737-8;—subsequently an eminent citizen.

The early settlement was connected with that of Thomaston; the people of both retired to St. Georges' Fort in times of war or danger, though there was a block-house north of that fortress; and the two plantations together, were considered the "*Upper and Lower Towns*,"\* till they were severally incorporated. During the Spanish and fifth Indian war, commencing in 1745, many of the settlers entered into the army under General Waldo, and the houses more remote from the fort, either went to decay or were destroyed by the savages. They took the lead sashes from the meeting-house windows for bullets, carefully stocking the glass. They also burnt the mills, and killed or drove away most of the cattle. After the war the plantation revived.

In 1753, General Waldo procured an accession of seventy emigrants from *Sterling* in Scotland, who settled in a cluster towards the western part of the township, which has since been called by the name of the city they left.

The earliest Provincial tax upon the whole plantation or *upper town*, was laid in 1764;—a year, when the first ship was built and the first framed house raised within the township; and when the number of families was about fifty. The town company, in 1775, commanded by Capt. Thomas Starret, consisted of thirty-four privates†—men whose genuine patriotism and courage, their posterity might be emulous to claim as an inheritance.

---

\* See ante, A. D. 1745, p. 238.—The "*Lower Town*," also embraced originally the settlements on the west side of the river, down to its mouth, and along the shore to Meduncook river,—now Cushing and Friendship. The lime was then burnt at the "*Lime Kiln*," near the present State's prison in Thomaston.—See ante, A. D. 1719-20, p. 97.

† *Warren* embraces 27,000 acres. The river is navigable to Andrew's pond for vessels of 100 tons, and smaller craft to the bridge and head of the tide, 3-4ths of a mile higher. The *Narrows* are just below the south line

A. D. 1776. The present had been a season remarkable for the number and importance of its events. Nay, though there had been difficulties attending the enlistments to fill and form what might be truly called the *Army of the Revolution*, and though General Washington found it necessary to call into the continental service for a short time, 2,000 minute-men from the Province of Massachusetts, the spirit, liberality, fortitude, and union of the people, were seldom greater; some events affording fresh and particular encouragement. Our cruisers had been so remarkably successful at sea, that the amount of prizes, taken by the Americans between the commencement of the war and the close of the present year, was estimated in England to exceed a million and a half sterling.\* In the engagements at Sullivan Island, at Long Island, and at White Plains,† and in the withdrawal of Gen.

Army of the  
revolution  
formed.

Battles.

of the town. Great quantities of shad and alewives were formerly caught in this river, and yielded a revenue to the town. The natives marked a tree near the first falls, and forbade the English to fish above it. *Oyster* river empties its waters on the eastern side near Thomaston line. South pond holds a communication with the tide waters of the main river. Mount Pleasant is in the N. E. part of the town.—On an average, nearly 33,000 casks of lime were manufactured here in each of the years 1826–7–8. There are in town 12 mills; also a *brass foundry*; an *academy*, incorporated Feb. 25, 1808; and a social library of 500 vols. The town was first represented in the General Court in 1779, by Moses Copeland, Esq.—afterwards by Samuel S. Wilde and Samuel Thatcher.—Henry Alexander, elected in 1738–9, was the first captain of the plantation militia, and his successor was Thomas Kilpatrick, about A. D. 1748, who had charge of the block-house, built in 1753, above the fort. To these, to Burton's block-house and another at Pleasant-point both in Cushing, the settlers on the river were driven in 1754, where they abode till the close of that war.—The town records commence in 1777, and are continued down unbroken. By these it appears, that the inhabitants were the active and bold friends of liberty. They even voted in 1783, to oppose the return of the refugees to their former homes. The first post office in town, was established in 1794;—and the present meeting-house was built the year before. The baptists built another in 1806. Rev. Robert Rutherford preached several years to this people and those at the fort, prior to 1756. Rev. John Urquhart, a Scotch presbyterian, was the first settled minister. He was dismissed in 1782–3. He was succeeded by Rev. Jonathan Huse, who was ordained, Oct. 28, 1795.—The first bridge over the river was built in 1780; and another at the head of the tide in 1790–1; and the first saw mill was built in 1785. A court-house was erected and courts established there in 1799.—*MS. Narrative of Cyrus Eaton, Esq. of Warren.*—*Jesse Page, Esq.*

\* 2 Bradford's Mass. p. 133.

† Namely, July 28, Aug. 27, and Oct. 28, 1776.

Washington beyond the Delaware, the enemy acquired no great advantage ; while the battle at Trenton, Dec. 26, filled the country with exultation, as it won the American arms much glory, and happily closed this eventful year ; reviving the spirits of desponding men, and giving a timely impetus to the success of enlistments. This was followed in the spring, by arrivals of firearms and military stores in large quantities, from France ; one vessel landing at Portsmouth 5,000 stands, besides some other articles.

A. D. 1776.  
Dec 26.  
Brilliant  
successes of  
the American  
arms at  
Trenton.

Firearms  
arrive from  
France.

To complete the State quota of troops, the General Court provided clothing for the recruits, and offered additional bounty ; the ministers of the gospel read the legislative address to their respective congregations ; and it was made highly penal either to discourage enlistments into the Continental Army or Navy, to depreciate the bills of credit, or to weaken the supports given by the people to the National Independence. In short, if there were good reason even to suspect any one "inimical to the United States," he might be arrested on a Justice's warrant, and banished to the enemy, unless he would take the oath of allegiance ; and his return incurred a forfeiture of his life. So all persons charged by the Selectmen in town-meeting with political treachery, if pursued by a vote of the town against them, and found guilty by a jury, were immediately to be transported to some place within the jurisdiction of the enemy ; and should they return, they were to be adjudged felons. Their personal effects only, they were allowed to carry with them, while all their conveyances of real estate were pronounced absolutely void. A law was also passed by the General Court against treason ; by which every one within the State, deriving protection from its laws and government, and thereby owing it allegiance, was declared to be guilty of that crime, if he conspired to levy war against it or against any of the United States ; and upon conviction, he forfeited his life and his estate.\*

A. D. 1777.  
Enlistments  
encouraged.

Treachery  
and treason  
punished.

For the defence of the more exposed eastern seaports, companies were raised by the State, in March, and stationed at Kittery, Falmouth, Cape-Elizabeth, and Boothbay. There were also fifty men assigned to the last mentioned place, who were furnished by the Board of War, with one 12 pounder, two 9's, and two 6's,

Defence of  
the eastern  
towns.

---

\* Statutes of 1777.

A. D. 1777. on carriages, 50 rounds of cartridges for each gun, and apparatus complete. In the course of the last year, the town of Falmouth had legislative relief from taxes; and many of the Inhabitants, who had been compelled by the fire to remove into the neighboring towns, returned and resumed their abode upon the peninsula.\*

An expedition to the Bay of Fundy, projected.

In June, an expedition was undertaken for the relief and aid of the people upon the river St. John,† and upon the borders of the Bay of Fundy, who were friendly to the United States, and who were reputed to be harassed or oppressed by British emissaries. It was probably projected through the importunity of Jonathan Eddy and his brave fugitive companions, who still believed Fort Cumberland could be easily taken. Though the consent of Congress was obtained,—the plan, the outfit, and the expense, all attached to Massachusetts. A regiment was raised in Maine, a naval force suitable for the purpose procured, and high expectations entertained of success, there being many anxious to see Nova Scotia a member of the Union. But there arose unexpected difficulties in the prosecution of the plan, which occasioned delays, and finally an entire abandonment of the enterprise in its original form.

A garrison established at Machias, under Col. Allen; and a truck house under Stephen Smith.

The eastern department first underwent a revision; Machias was made the place of general rendezvous and the head-quarters of operations; and a garrison with a truck house was established there. It was then raised to a continental establishment, and John Allen, Esq. an inflexible Whig of Nova Scotia, as well as a gentleman of integrity, intelligence and popular manners, was appointed general agent and superintendant, with the rank and pay of Colonel. The garrison consisted of 300 volunteers, enlisted from the County of Lincoln exclusively, and were furnished with 100 stands of new firearms, two 9 pounders, one 6 pounder and the necessary stores. For the purposes of promoting the trade with the Indians, and strengthening the alliance or amity with them, connected with measures of defence, 500 bushels of corn, 30 barrels of flour, 15 firkins of lard and numerous other articles

---

\* Resolves.

† A town was settled there from Essex, in Massachusetts, A. D. 1762.—“The party amounted to near 20 men, besides two families that took passage from Newburyport, May 16, 1762,” to St. John’s river.—*Chubb’s Sk. of N. B.*, p. 101.



which they wanted, were shipped to that place; a chaplain was A. D. 1777. employed; and Stephen Smith was appointed truck-master. Colonel Allen then taking six of the Indians into the military service, clothed them, paid them wages and found them rations; becoming entirely successful in his endeavors to keep the Indian tribes in the interest of the United States. The next year, he was authorized to raise two volunteer companies, one of artillery and one of rangers; and also entrusted with large sums of money, to procure supplies and build two block-houses.

Early the current year, there were incorporated two towns, *Fryeburg*, January 11; and *Thomaston*, March 20;\* both <sup>Two new towns in-</sup> <sup>corporated.</sup> flourishing plantations. The Indian name of one was "*Peg-wacket*;" and the other had been called "*Georgeekeag*;" as connected with Warren, it was the upper part of the "*Lower Town*."

The original town of *Fryeburg* was granted by the General Court, March 3, 1762, to Joseph Frye, Esq. afterwards General *Fryeburg*. Frye, from whom it derived its name. He divided the whole into sixty-four parts, and commenced a settlement the next year. The first church being congregational, was embodied Aug. 28, 1775; and Rev. William Fessenden was settled in October of the same year.†

---

\* These were the 36th and 37th towns in the state.

† *Fryeburg*, when incorporated, though now of a semi-diamond form, was 2,172 rods square. A triangle of 4,147 acres was taken from its south-west corner, when the dividing line between New-Hampshire and Maine was run; and an "addition," has since been annexed to the north part, and another tract added, which was taken from Brownfield. The circuitry of the Saco forms a northern bow in the town, 31 miles in extent;—crossed about midway of the town by a canal through Bog-pond. The meadow bottoms and intervals of *Fryeburg* are very fine.—This place has been rendered famous by being the seat of an *Indian tribe*; or a branch of the *Sokokis*; and by *Lovewell's fight*, in May, 1725. The village is situated between a pond of his name and the river, in the south part of the town. Here is an academy, incorporated A. D. 1792; a cabinet of curiosities; a library of 150 vols.; and a "telescope of great magnifying powers, much the largest in the State." The meeting-house in the village is elegant. Rev. Mr. Fessenden, an able and excellent man, graduated at Harvard College, 1768, died in 1805; and was succeeded Oct. 11, 1809, by Rev. Francis L. Whiting, who was dismissed in 1817. The amount of the ministerial fund is about \$2,600. It was first represented in the General Court A. D. 1781, by Simon Frye, many years a senator and judge of the

A. D. 1777. *Thomaston*,\* was so named in honor of Maj. Gen. John *Thomaston*. Thomas, of Massachusetts, a brave officer, who died the preceding May, in the army at Chamblee. The fort in this township, rendered the place more noted, than any other on the river St. George. It was the heart of the Waldo patent. Several men emigrated hither for the purposes of trade and business, within a few years, after the Plymouth Council made the grant; but no permanent settlement was effected. A new fortification was erected in 1719-20, which was rebuilt and enlarged before the Spanish and 5th Indian war—though at no time abandoned from its first establishment till the close of the revolution. In 1750-2, the fort was so crowded with people, that 15 or 20 families at their own expense, built two rows of block-houses, 100 rods distant from it on its westerly side, which they surrounded with a picket of perpendicular posts, ten feet in height. The men formed themselves into a military company, and frequently performed the duty of rangers as well as guards, and sentinels.† Upon Mill river, which issues from Tolman's pond partly in Camden, and empties into the main river at the elbow or bend, Mason Wheaton commenced a settlement in 1763; and three years later, Messrs. Snow, Coombs and their associates, settled at *Westkeag river* in the south-easterly section of the township at the head of the creek. Distinguished for its natural privileges, the enterprize of its earlier and later inhabitants, and the special patronage of the Waldo proprietors and heirs, this place, it was foreseen, must attain to an elevated rank among the eastern towns, which time has fully evinced.‡

---

Common Pleas. A post office was established there in 1798.—See "*Saco river*," ante, *introduction* p. 27-28 : also *vol. II, this Hist.* p. 135-141, and *A. D. 1762. MS. Letters of A. J. Cook and J. Frye, Esq.*

\* Latitude 44°; longitude 69° from London. The incorporation took several lots from Warren.

† See ante, A. D. 1752, p. 287.

‡ There are in *Thomaston* four meeting-houses;—one for congregation-  
alists, not far from the great Bend; two for baptists, one at the mouth of  
Mill river and the other at *Westkeag*; and a fourth, of brick, between Tol-  
man's pond and Owl's head. Rev. Robert Rutherford first preached here  
as well as in Warren. He was a native of Ireland and a presbyterian.  
He came over with Col. Dunbar about 1729. He retired to St. George's  
Fort, when Dunbar's widow married Mr. Handerson, and settled there  
and was chaplain. He died at the fort, Oct. 1756.—[See ante, *vol. II*, p.  
281, *Note* \*.]—At *Westkeag*, Elder Elisha Snow was settled over the first  
baptist church in 1781; and at Mill river, Elder Job Washburn. A con-

The expedition planned against Fort Cumberland, St. John's A. D. 1777. and other places about the Bay of Fundy, and the general rendezvous established at Machias, were measures, which could not be kept secret from the British Admiral at New-York; and before many of the recruits had arrived at Machias, he sent the

Four armed vessels sent against Machias.

gregational church was gathered in 1807, and Rev. John Lord settled.—In 1826, there were in town a printing office, a Bank edifice of granite front, a bank of \$50,000 capital; 40 stores; seven ship yards; eight mills of different kinds, and a ropewalk 600 in length. Here is the STATE'S PRISON, built of split granite, since the Separation, situated northerly of Mill river, 200 rods from its mouth.—In Thomaston is an inexhaustable bed of *Lime-rock*, which has been burnt into the best of lime from year to year since 1734; perhaps annually for the last 10 years, 50,000 casks. Connected with this business is the manufacture of *Marble*, which abounds and which has been wrought into beautiful slabs for chimney pieces, hearths, grave-stones, &c. The manufacture was commenced by Mr. Dwight in 1809, and in 1825, there were two mills and factories of it, in which 200 saws were in motion, and 12 or 15 men constantly employed, by whom 4 or 5,000 superficial feet of polished marble is wrought in a year. There was also a *factory of Woollens and Linens* established on Mill river in 1814, 60 feet by 40 and four stories high—costing \$20,000.—Among the inhabitants of this town, have been several eminent men. *Mason Wheaton*, a connexion of General Thomas, its first representative to the General Court, elected in 1781, and a Colonel in the war of the revolution; *John Paine*, a most enterprizing trader, who in the single year of 1820, paid \$170,000 duties on imports; *Mr. Healy*, an extensive ship-builder; and *David Fales*, who removed to the fort from Dedham in 1763,—a physician, schoolmaster and surveyor of lands. Employed by Mr. Fluker, son-in-law of General Waldo, as agent, he became attached to the same politics. But the most distinguished inhabitant of this town was *Major-General HENRY KNOX*, commander of the artillery in the American revolution. He was born in Boston, July 25, 1750. With a common school education and a taste for military science, he stood forth, in 1774, among those ardent sons of liberty who blazed in the cause of their country. He was Secretary of war from 1785 to 1794. In the years 1793–4, he built his elegant *mansion house* in Thomaston, not a great distance from the bank of St. George's river, at the great bend, near where the fort stood. Its style of building, its piazzas, its balconies, its farm, summer, and out-houses, and its appendant gardens and walks, formed a seat which far surpassed in beauty and commodiousness, any other in the State. It cost more than \$50,000. He married the daughter of Thomas Fluker, Provincial Secretary, and grand-daughter of General Waldo. He died, Oct. 25, 1806, aged 56. His wife, son and 2 daughters survived him.—*MS. Letter of Hon. Hezekiah Prince*.—Though the post-office was not established here till 1794, there was a mail carried on foot from Falmouth to Thomaston, during the last years of the revolutionary war.

A. D. 1777. Rainbow, two frigates and an armed brig there, to frustrate the expedition. They arrived in August, and came to anchor at the foot of the narrows, a mile or more below the junction of East and West Machias rivers. They first burnt a tide water mill and took a coasting sloop, and the next day proceeded with her and their brig up the west branch; and it being foggy, they landed at the "Indian Brim," two and a half miles below the village at the West Falls. Here they burned two dwellinghouses, two barns, and a building erected for a guard house—all near the battery. The barges then towed the brig and sloop to the mouth of middle river in a dead calm, and anchored them half a mile below the foot of the Falls, when it was highwater and towards sunset. Being briskly attacked on the westerly side by Major Stillman and his party, and on the other by Joseph Neptune, Chief of the Passamaquoddy tribe, the men were driven from their barges on board of the brig; and before she could be worked down to Indian Brim, she run ashore, and the men to save their lives went below deck. When she fled, she received so brisk a fire from the north shore, that her crew could not manage her, and she grounded again; yet with a fair breeze she at last effected a retreat to the ships at anchor. Every man in the place able to bear arms, was upon the shores; and when the barges were ascending the river, there were present between 40 and 50 Indian fighters, who raised and kept up a hideous yell; which being echoed by the white people in the same Indian tone, so reverberated through the forests, as to induce the supposition that they were full of wild savages. Discouraged by these appearances, and by the vigor and spirit with which they were resisted, the British squadron in a day or two, left the place; but the officers published in the war-bulletin, or 'Field of Mars,' a very extravagant account of their expedition; stating, that they had destroyed two magazines,\* full of tanned hides, rice and other stores.

They were effectually repulsed.

A flotilla of whale-boats enter and take St. John.

But the exaggeration produced a result highly favorable to the safety of the place, for it was not afterwards considered by the enemy, as worthy of another visit during the war.—Soon after

---

\* These must have been the grist mill and one of the houses burnt, which had been occupied by a shoemaker, where they saw some leather and skins.—*MS. Letter of Hon. Stephen Jones.*



their departure, a large party proceeded from Machias to the river A. D. 1777. St. John in whale-boats, in which they passed through the Falls and took possession of several houses on the western shore, and occupied them as barracks. Two whale-boats carried another party into Chignecto Bay, commanded by Captain Eddy, who made another unsuccessful attack upon Fort Cumberland. However, to prevent the Americans from continuing in the bay or visiting it for the purpose of plundering the towns on its borders, the Vulture sloop of war was stationed between Annapolis and St. John's;—nay, she actually “came into the harbor of the latter, while the Machias party were at their head-quarters above the Falls.” Indeed, few of those towns could be secured from depredations, as whale-boats might easily pass ships of war in the night and in the fog. But though Fort Cumberland was not captured, the same or another party visited the harbor of Pictou, where the men seized a valuable armed merchant ship—which was afterwards recaptured. The British in Nova Scotia were so highly enraged towards those, who had retired to the United States, that they even ordered back a cartel arriving at Windsor with prisoners, to be exchanged for the families of the refugees, declaring those families should be removed to Halifax.\*

Make an unsuccessful attempt upon Fort Cumberland.

In the language of Judge Jones, ‘it was an immense advantage to the inhabitants eastward of Penobscot, that the great majority of the Passamaquoddy and St. John’s Indians joined with us instead of adhering to the enemy; for had they been against us and been set on by the British to plunder our towns and settlements, the whole population in this quarter must have been destroyed. Great credit is due to the Indians for their rigid adherence to our cause; although at times, the commissary’s department was destitute of sufficient provisions and clothing for them. In consequence of the attack on Machias,’ he adds, ‘several companies of Militia, some of them from the western part of Cumberland County, were ordered out; and all of them tarried until the latter part of the autumn.’

The eastern Indians attached to the United States.

Recruits from Cumberland County.

There were memorable rencounters of the contending armies, this year, at Princeton; at Brandywine; at Germantown; and at Red Bank; yet it was only the surrender of General Burgoyne and his army, October 17, at Saratoga, which diffused any exulta-

Battles this year, and surrender of Burgoyne.

\* 1 Halliburton’s N. S. p. 258–9.—Chubb’s Sk. of N. B. p. 108.

A. D. 1777. tions of joy through the United States. This was a great victory ; for it compelled more than nine thousand of our enemies to lay down their arms,—it reflected upon General Gates and his troops great glory,\*—it averted all danger of an invasion from Canada ;—the theatre of war afterwards was confined to the southward,—and within four months, an alliance with France was happily concluded.

The eastern  
seamen.

No part of the Union, it was justly acknowledged, could produce braver or better seamen than the towns upon the eastern shores. They were hardy, skilful, and bold ; of good character and habits. The water was their wonted element, and many enlisted into the navy ; also numbers entered the privateer service. To Commodore Samuel Tucker, since an inhabitant of Bristol, in this State, was given the command of a Continental Frigate.

A. D. 1778.  
Commodore  
Tucker's  
success.

Having on board, in February, 1778, Hon. John Adams, the American Envoy to France, he fell in with an English frigate which he fought with the undaunted courage of a veteran, confident of success ; then manœuvring with incomparable valor and skill, shook off his antagonist, and finished his voyage in safety. In the action, the intrepid Minister was bold and active to a degree, which drew from the Commodore rough mandatory expressions of caution—yet not otherwise affecting his illustrious friend, than to inspire still more his energy and exertions.

New consti-  
tution pro-  
posed.

In the preceding May, the General Court directed the towns and plantations to “instruct their next representatives, in conjunction with the Council, to form such constitution of government as they should judge most conducive to the public happiness ;”—which when formed, was to be ratified by the people, convened in their respective towns throughout the State. Accordingly a committee of twelve was appointed in June ; and they reported a draft in January, which was submitted to the people for their acceptance, at the March town-meetings, A. D.

Rejected by  
the people.

1778. But still it was not ratified, for several reasons :—it contained no declaration of rights ; it made the Governor the President of the senate, and the Lieutenant-Governor a mere member ; it limited the number of senators, besides those two officers

---

\* British force, surrendered, was 6,280 ; Burgoyne's other losses, 2,933, —total, 9,213.—2 *Holmes' A. Ann.* p. 391.—When he returned home on parole, his Sovereign refused to see him. The captured army proceeded to Cambridge, (Mass.) where they tarried a year or more.

to twenty-eight; it provided for choosing the Judges of the A. D. 1778. Courts by the legislature; and it was thought not to have settled upon a just and equal principle of representation.\*

There were two towns incorporated early this year, COXHALL [LYMAN,] March 11; and GRAY, June 19;—both respectable plantations. Two new towns incorporated.

The title to the town of *Coxhall*, or *Lyman* is derived from Sagamore Fluellen's deed, A. D. 1660, to John Saunders, John Bush and Peter Tarbitt, who sold their claim in 1668 to Harlac-kindine Symonds. This man afterwards conveyed the territory to Roger Haskins, and thirty-five others, under whose proprietorship, the town was first settled in 1767.† Lyman.

*Gray*, hitherto managed as a "propriety," was granted by the General Court, A. D. 1735;—being afterwards called *New-Boston*, because most of its proprietors had their meetings and dwelt in Boston. It is believed a settlement was attempted in 1750;—certainly a fort and meeting-house were built in 1755, near the centre of the township; though it was, during the French war, mostly destroyed, and the plantation laid waste. It was nevertheless effectually revived in 1762; and in August, 1774, a congregational church was formed and Rev. Samuel Nash ordained.‡ Gray.

---

\* See this constitution.—2 *Bradford's Mass.* p. 549-62.

† *Lyman* is the name given to the town, Feb. 26, 1803.—The people in their parochial affairs were at first connected with Alfred and Sandford. Their first church was formed in 1780. But in 1787-8, they began to associate as a separate people, from those in the other towns; and in 1801, they settled Rev. Jona. Calef. The baptist society settled Elder Simon Lock; and each parish has erected a commodious meeting-house. It was first represented in the General Court, A. D. 1786;—John Low, Esq. having been its representative 30 years.—*Lyman* is the 38th corporate town in the state. [See *Sandford*, ante A. D. 1768.—MS. Let. John Low, Esq.] It is believed, its present name was chosen in compliment to Theodore Lyman, Esq. of Boston, originally of York.

‡ *Gray*, [the 39th town] so named for one of the proprietors, has one congregational parish accommodated with a convenient meeting-house. Mr. Nash, the first settled minister, was succeeded by Rev. Sam'l Perley, whose pastoral charge was continued from 1784 to 1791. There are in town also, methodists, baptists and some universalists; a school fund; a social library; six mills; and a *woollen factory*.—Little pond is partly in Gray and partly in Windham; and Goose pond is in the corner of the two

A. D. 1778. Both the ministers and people of these new townships, were in high estimation with the government; for they were all ardent friends of liberty. The Tories lived in the older and more opulent towns; and in September a law was passed, by which the estates of 310 persons by name, late inhabitants of the State, were all confiscated. Only *seventeen* of these mistaken men, however, dwelt in Maine; and all of these belonged to Falmouth except one, who resided in Pownalboro'.\* As they had retired to the enemy, they were called *absentees*; and the several Judges of Probate, as authorized by law, appointed agents, to administer upon the estates, as if the late possessors were in fact dead. Copies of the confiscation or "absentees' act," were transmitted to every legislative assembly in the Union; and also to Hon. John Adams, our minister to the court of France. Should any absentee return, he was to be arrested and transported to the dominions or some military occupation of the enemy; and on the second return, he was to suffer the pains of death.†

The greatest occasions of present discouragement, were the prevalence and fatality of the smallpox, which had brought many of the bravest men in the army to their graves:—Also the alarming depreciation in value of the paper currency, which was almost the only circulating medium in the State. Thirty dollars of bills, which were constantly sinking, were now only equivalent to one dollar in specie;‡—a deterioration which wronged and disheartened the brave soldier, and yet the wisest men could administer no adequate relief or remedy. For both the nation and

towns. *Dry-pond* is a curiosity. It has no apparent outlet: but has a remarkable embankment, evidently a work of art, a mile in length—the labor of unknown hands.—*MS. Let. Jeremiah Perley, Esq.*

\* These were *Francis Waldo, William Tyng, John Wiswell, Arthur Savage, Jeremiah Pote, Thomas Ross, James Wildridge, George Lyde, Robert Pagan, Thomas Wyer, Thomas Coulson, Joshua Eldridge, Thomas Oxnard, Edward Oxnard, John Wright, and Samuel Longfellow*, all of Falmouth, and *Charles Callahan* of Pownalboro'.—*Statutes, 1778.*

† There was a Commissioner appointed in each county to enquire after absentees' lands, and make lists and returns of them to the Secretary's office;—in York county, *Tristram Jordan*; in Cumberland, *John Wait*; and in Lincoln, *Rowland Cushing*, were Commissioners.

‡ There were given \$6 for a shirt or pair of stockings; \$7 for a pair of shoes; and in 1780, it was voted in one town to raise a sum of money sufficient "to purchase 1780 lbs. of beef at \$5 a pound."—*Eaton's Narrative*, p. 18.



the several States were without money or pecuniary funds. The A. D. 1778. despondency at this interval, however, was happily counteracted by the brilliant successes of the American arms in the battle of Monmouth, June 28; and by the arrival of Admiral Count d'Estaing with a French fleet of 12 ships of the line and 6 frigates, with a considerable army.\* The ultimate and entire establishment of American Independence, and the co-ordinate political rank of the REPUBLIC, among the nations of the earth, were after this, in view of the most intelligent statesmen, enveloped with few or no doubts.

Battle of  
Monmouth.

Arrival of  
a French  
fleet and  
army.

Congress, having by resolves, assumed appellate jurisdiction of all maritime causes, as incident to the rights of making peace and war, divided the state of Massachusetts into three districts, the southern, middle and northern; the last embraced the three eastern counties of York, Cumberland and Lincoln, and acquired a distinctive name—the “DISTRICT OF MAINE;” which it retained till the Separation. The Judge of this district was TIMOTHY LANGDON, Esq.† a lawyer of considerable eminence, who resided at Wiscasset; and Nathaniel Thwing of Woolwich was clerk. The General Court conceded the jurisdiction to Congress, and authorized an appeal from the State Courts to that Body, or its tribunals, whenever the subject of a foreign power in amity with the United States, claimed a vessel or cargo captured or libelled; unless he chose to waive his right of appeal, and have his trial in the Superior Court of the State. The Judges of the Maritime Courts were also Judges in Admiralty; but all persons charged with piracy or felony upon the high seas, were triable by any two Judges of the State, and the Admiralty Judge residing within it.

Maine con-  
stituted a  
District and  
a maritime  
Court es-  
tablished.

The fortieth and last town established by the General Court under the royal charter, was PITTSTON; incorporated Feb. 4, 1779, which embraced at the time, both the present town of that name and Gardiner.‡ Our few succeeding observations will be confined to Pittston since the disunion. It was a part of Plymouth Patent, and the name given it was either in compliment to Pitts,

A. D. 1779.  
Pittston in-  
corporated.

\* The fleet arrived off Newport in July. *La Fayette* had been in America several months. The treaty with France was signed Feb. 6, 1778.

† See post, A. D. 1790.

‡ See Gardiner, incorporated Feb. 17, 1803.—3 *Special Laws*, p. 92-3.

A. D. 1779. one of the proprietors, or to Sir William Pitt, a well known friend in Parliament to the late Colonies. The settlement was commenced by James Winslow and Ezra Davis in 1761. Doct. Sylvester Gardiner was the principal owner of the soil,—conveyed to him by the Patent-proprietors, and he presently built mills on Eastern river in Pownalboro'; also two dwellinghouses on Swan Island, and others in Pittston. *Naumkeag*, a small mill stream, in the lower part of the town, which empties into the Kennebeck, opposite to an Island of that name, was formerly celebrated, in consequence of the great though unsuccessful endeavors, made to limit the south line of the Plymouth Patent on the easterly side of the river, at that place.\*

The Penobscot country.

The settlers upon the banks of the Penobscot and upon the shores eastward, attracted at this juncture the particular notice of the enemy, as well as the perpetual regard of the government. The British commanders had become sensible, that they were suffering considerable losses from the American cruisers and privateers in these waters; owing to their minute acquaintance with all the harbors, which their vessels could at any time make, with convenience and safety. The enemy perceived the advantage, and believed, by establishing a military post in this quarter,

---

\* In *Pittston* is *Wolomontagus* stream, emptying into the main river at the north-westerly corner of the town, a place, where in former times, alewives crowded together in such shoals that, "bears and even swine have been known to devour them from the water-side." There are in the south-easterly part of the town the '*Pebble Hills*,'—which are ridges as clear of earth, as if washed and cleansed by running water. Some have been so infatuated with the notion, that there are precious metals hidden, or bedded below the surface, that they have dug more than one hundred feet for them, and are not yet discouraged. The town was first represented in the General Court in 1799, by *Henry Dearborn*. In 1820, there were in town 162 dwellinghouses; and two meeting-houses, one for methodists, and one for congregationalists. The first congregational church was gathered in 1812, when Rev. Mr. Kendrick was settled, whose ministry was continued eight years.—Relating to "*Nahumkee*," "*Nahumkike*," or "*Negumkike*," there were taken in 1752-3, the depositions of *Thomas Johnson*, *Joseph Bane*, *Jabez Bradbury*, *Philip Cull*, *Obadiah Cull* and *James Colliar*.—Bane testifies, that he was with the Indians seven years and ten months, and learned their language, and there was a place called "*Nahumkeeg brook*," and falls on the east side of the Kennebeck, about seven miles above the foot of Swan Island.—*Statement of Kennebeck Claims*, p. 14-15.—MS. Let. from *Pittston*, 1820. See the *Plymouth Patent*—ante, A. D. 1723-30, where "*Negumkike*," is mentioned.

it would command those harbors, the coast, a wide region of territory, and a more ready supply of ship-timber for the royal navy-yard at Halifax ;—it would serve to check incursions into Nova Scotia ;—and it would offer to their ships in stress of weather and at other times, a favorable retreat.

Accordingly General McLane, and about 900 men, embarking at Halifax, and attended by a fleet of seven or eight sail, proceeded to the peninsula of Major-biguyduce, called 'Biguyduce\* neck, [now Castine,] and landed, June 12, without opposition. They immediately cleared away the trees and underwood, and began to make preparations for erecting a fortification upon the high ground, in the central part of the peninsula. Its form was rectangular or square, with a bastion at each angle ; and its outlines were so drawn as to embrace an area large enough to admit of a block-house in the centre, constructed with apartments for the officers, and barracks for the soldiery. It was intended to environ the embankment with a deep moat, and secure it by pickets. Three sloops of war under Capt. H. Mowett,† of detested memory, were assigned to this station ; and the rest of the fleet in a few days left the harbor.

Partaking largely of the general alarm, Brigadier-General Cushing of Pownalborough addressed a letter, on the 24th, to the General Court then in session, advising an immediate expedition to dislodge the invaders, before they had time to entrench themselves. The important subject had already been considered by that Body ; and directions were forthwith given the Board of War, to engage or employ such armed vessels, State or National, as could be procured and prepared to sail in six days ; to charter, or if necessary, to impress in the harbors of Boston, Salem, Beverly, and Newburyport, a number of private armed vessels, belonging to individuals, competent, when joined with the others, for the enterprize ; to promise the owners a fair compensation for all losses and damages, they might sustain ; to allow seamen the pay and rations of those in the continental service ; and to procure the necessary outfits and provisions with all possible despatch. Also the Executive Council ordered Cushing and Thompson, Brigadiers of the militia in Lincoln and Cumberland,

\* Pronounced 'Bageduce.

† He commanded a 20 gun ship of war, the 'Albany.'

A. D. 1779. to detach severally 600 men, and form them into two regiments for a campaign of two months, subsequent to their arrival in the Penobscot; and to avoid in any event, the failure of having a sufficient force, Brigadier-General Frost was directed to detail 300 men from the York militia, for the purpose of a re-enforcement.

Supplies.

The supplies and munitions of war provided, were nine tons of flour and bread, ten of rice, and ten of salt beef; 1,200 gallons of rum and molasses in equal quantities; 500 stands of arms; 50,000 musket cartridges with balls; two 18 pounders with 200 rounds of cartridges; three 9 pounders with 300 rounds; four fieldpieces; six barrels of gunpowder, and a sufficiency of axes, spades, tents, and camp utensils.

The American fleet.

The fleet consisted of nineteen armed vessels and twenty-four transports. If it were in grade comparatively a flotilla, one more beautiful had never floated in the eastern waters.\* It carried in all 344 guns. At the head of the armament was the Warren, a fine new Continental frigate of 32 guns,—18 and 12 pounders:—Of the others, there were nine ships, six brigs, and three sloops.†

R. Saltonstall, Com-modore.

The command was entrusted to RICHARD SALTONSTALL of New Haven, in Connecticut;—a man of good capacity and of

---

\* One who was an eye witness, says, “our fleet had an imposing appearance; and I think the enemy must, from the number of our transports, have reckoned upon our having at least 3000 men on board.”

† Frigate Warren,		32 guns, Commodore Saltonstall.	
Ships	Monmouth	24	Brigs Active 16 guns
	Vengeance	24	Defiance 16 6 lb'rs.
	Gen. Putnam	22	Hazard 16
	Sally	22	Nancy 16
	Hampden	20	Diligence 14
	Hector	20	Tyrannicide 14
	Hunter	18	Sloops Providence 14
	Black Prince	18	Spring Bird 12
	Sky Rocket	16	Rover 10
		—	—
		216	128
		Brought forward, 216	
		—	

Total, 344

The Black Prince was owned by Capt. Williams and others, and cost £1,000

Hector	by Jonathan Peet and others,	1,000
Hunter	by Samuel Silsbee,	1,000
General Putnam	by Waters, [taken without leave,]	900



some naval experience, but of an obstinate disposition. His officers were chiefly commanders of privateers, severally bound on a cruise as soon as the expedition was at an end. There were, besides sailors, between 3 and 400 marines and soldiers on board, when the fleet sailed from Massachusetts; and the transports were to take on board 1,200 detailed militiamen and volunteers, from Thompson's and Cushing's brigades. One hundred men had actually embarked at Boston, who belonged to Lieut. Col. Revere's celebrated battalion of State troops, in that vicinity. The command of the land forces was given to SOLOMON LOVELL S. Lovell, Commander of the land forces. of Weymouth, at that time Brigadier-General of the Suffolk militia.\* He was by profession, an agriculturist, and in the militia 'an officer of high repute.' "He was a man of courage and proper spirit, a true old Roman character, that would never flinch from danger, but he had not been accustomed to the command of an expedition in actual service." The second in command was PELEG WADSWORTH, P. Wadsworth. at that time the Adjutant-General of the Massachusetts Militia. He had been in actual service, an Aid-de-Camp to Major-General Ward, and commandant of a militia regiment from Essex to Rhode Island, in the expedition under Gen. Sullivan, at the time of his action there with the enemy.† The ordnance was entrusted to the superintendence

---

\* Suffolk and Norfolk at this time formed only one county.—"July 19, "the vessels with their soldiers sailed for Townsend, where the whole armament was to collect."—On the 21st, seventeen "vessels of war from "Boston, went by us [at Falmouth] to Penobscot."—*Smith's Jour* p. 112. —The expenses of this expedition were afterwards presented to Congress. —*See post, A. D.* 1785.

† *Gen. Wadsworth* was born May 6, 1748, at Duxbury in the county of Plymouth; and graduated at Harvard College, when 21 years of age. He joined the army at Roxbury, having command of a company of minute men. He was appointed by General Thomas an Engineer, in forming the lines in Dorchester and Roxbury; in which duty he spent the season. In the second year of the war, (1776,) he was aid to Major-General Ward, when possession was taken of Dorchester Heights. He at length left the army in consequence of ill health. He was then appointed Adjutant-General of Massachusetts. In 1780, he had command of the coast from Piscataqua to St. Croix. After the war, he settled in Falmouth, [Portland,] and represented the district in Congress, fourteen years in succession. He then removed to the town of Hiram, where he died in 1830. He was a man of good abilities, true courage, great intelligence, and zealous undeviating patriotism. He had a family of several children. One son inheriting his father's spirit, fell under Decatur before Tripoli. A daughter married Hon. Stephen Longfellow of Portland.

A. D. 1779. of Lieutenant-Colonel Revere. The expedition was put in motion by Massachusetts, "though with the knowledge of Congress;" and hence a draft was made upon the State treasury for £50,000, to defray the expenses, exclusive of the provisions which the merchants in Newburyport and Salem supplied for six of the fleet, two months.

July 25.  
The fleet  
and troops  
arrive in  
Penobscot.

With so much celerity had this expedition been prepared and put in motion, that the whole force made its appearance, July 25, in Penobscot. But a distinguished officer has said, that though the government had ordered out at least 1,200 of the militia,—“we had less than 1,000 men—about the number of the enemy.” They were undisciplined troops, having been paraded together only once, and this was at Townshend, their place of rendezvous, while the vessels were detained in the harbor by a head wind. They were, however, “brave and spirited men,” ‘willing to encounter the enemy; and had circumstances justified ‘an attack, they would without doubt have done their duty manfully.’

The British  
at Piquet-  
duce.

General McLane having heard of the American fleet four days before its arrival, used every exertion to render his fortification defensible. Yet he was illy prepared to receive a visit from an enemy. Two of the intended bastions were not begun, the other two were in no place above five feet high, many parts of the ditch did not exceed three feet in depth, there was no platform laid, nor artillery mounted; and therefore, when he had the news of a meditated attack, he employed his troops day and night upon the works. Still he was fully aware of his weak condition; consequently as soon as our fleet made its appearance, he despatched a messenger with the intelligence, to Halifax.

July 26.  
400 Ameri-  
cans effect a  
landing.

Nothing was attempted on the second day after arrival, owing to the surf occasioned by a brisk wind from the south.\* But early in the morning of the third day, July 28, it being calm and foggy, our vessels were drawn up in a line beyond the reach of musket shot from the enemy; and 200 of the militia and 200 of the marines were ordered into the boats from the shipping, ready at the signal to push for the shore; Mowett had taken

---

\* But Capt. John Brewer, a settler at Sigeunkedunk, [in Brewer,] went on board the fleet. He had been in the Fort on the 25th July, and examined it; and now gave the General and Commodore every information they could desire.

a judicious position, which enabled him to command the mouth of A. D. 1779. the harbor, and prevent a landing on the southerly side of the peninsula. A trench had been transversely cut nearly across the isthmus, at the northward, which severed the neck from the main, and secured the passes in that quarter. No landing could be effected except on the western side, which was a precipice—200 feet high, steep and extremely difficult of access; also there was a line of the enemy posted upon the cliffs or heights, ‘who opened a brisk fire upon us, (as an American officer states,) just as our boats reached the shore. We stepped out, and they were immediately sent back. From the enemy’s shipping, there was now a stream of fire over our heads, and from the top of the cliffs, a shower of musketry in our faces. We soon found the summit at this place inaccessible, and we divided into three parties; one deployed to the right and one to the left, in search of a practicable ascent; the centre keeping up an unceasing fire to distract the attention of the enemy. Both parties succeeded in gaining the heights; yet closing upon the enemy in the rear rather too soon, gave them a chance to escape; and they fled, leaving 30 killed, wounded and taken. The conflict was short but sharp, for we lost 100 out of four hundred men, on the shore and bank—the marines suffering most as they forced their way up the precipice. The engagement lasted only twenty minutes, and would have been highly applauded, had success finally attended the expedition. There was not in fact a more brilliant exploit of itself than this, during the war. We next threw up some slight fortifications, within 700 yards of the enemy’s main works.’

A council of war was called of the land and naval officers, the same morning. The former were for summoning the garrison to surrender, offering them honorable terms; but the Commodore and most of his officers were opposed to the measure. It was next proposed to storm the fort; but as the marines had suffered so severely in effecting a landing, the Commodore refused to disembark any more of them, and even threatened to recall those on shore. Our force was thought insufficient to drive the enemy from the fort; and the assistance wanted was communicated to government by special messengers, sent in whale-boats to Boston. On application to General Gates, then commanding at Provi-  
A Council  
of war.  
  
Application  
to General  
Gates.

A. D. 1779. dence, he detached Colonel Jackson's regiment of Continental troops, as a re-enforcement, who were stopped at Falmouth.

Conduct of  
the Amer-  
icans.

In the mean time, General Lovell reduced the enemy's out-works and batteries, took several fieldpieces, and by indefatigable labor every night, upon zigzag intrenchments, approached within fair gunshot of the garrison; so that a man seldom in daylight showed his head above the enemy's works. It was afterwards fully ascertained, that General McLane was prepared to capitulate, if a surrender had been demanded. But Saltonstall was self-willed and unreasonable. He and the General disagreeing as to the plan of operations, added one more to thousands of fatalities, incident to dissension. Wadsworth was the best officer on the ground. He urged upon General Lovell the expediency of keeping open a good retreat, as one of the first maxims of war. For this purpose he chose a place on the west bank of the river near the Narrows, below the head of Orphan Island; and recommended the establishment of some works there, whither 'our men might retreat, should there be necessity, or make 'a stand in case of pursuit.' But Lovell opposed this; alleging 'that it would dishearten our troops, or rather evince to them 'our own despair of success.'

Condition of  
the enemy's  
fort.

A fortnight's time gave the British every advantage. General McLane, by skilful industry and perseverance, filled the gorge of one bastion with logs, surrounded the other with facines and earth ten feet thick, laid a platform and mounted several cannon, environed the fort with a kind of chevaux-de-frize, and enclosed the whole with an abatis. At intervals, Commodore Saltonstall manoeuvred to enter the harbor; and day by day re-

Skirmishes.

newed a cannonade from the shipping. On the land, too, there were frequent and fruitless skirmishes, occasioned principally by reason of Lovell's exertions, to cut off all communication between McLane and Mowett. In the midst of their solicitude, a deserter informed McLane, that his camp and Mowett's vessels were to be attacked the next day, by the whole American force. Had the attempt been essayed two days earlier, it might have met with brilliant success. But the fortunate day had passed; and little else remained to the Americans than disaster.

August 13.  
A British  
fleet arrives.

A spy-vessel brought Lovell news, August 13th, that a British fleet of seven sail, was in the outer waters of Penobscot bay, standing in towards the peninsula. A retreat was immediately



ordered by General Lovell, and conducted during the night by A.D. 1779. Gen. Wadsworth, with so much silence and skill, that the whole of the American troops were embarked undiscovered. As the British squadron entered the harbor, the next morning, it was found to consist of a large man-of-war, a frigate, two ships, two brigs and a sloop; commanded by Sir George Collier, ten days from Sandy Hook, near Halifax, and carrying 200 guns and 1,500 men.\*

August 14,

Saltonstall drew up his fleet in the form of a crescent, with the apparent design of maintaining his position; though in fact, for the purpose of checking the enemy's advance, till the land forces on board the transports, could be conveyed to some places of safety or retreat, up the river, or upon the western shores. Confident of his entire superiority, Sir George advanced without delay and poured in upon his enemy, a heavy broad-side, which threw the American fleet into confusion, and caused a disorderly flight. Most of the transports retreated up the river; several went ashore at the foot of the narrows,† from which the men took some provisions; and after landing and setting the vessels on fire, four companies collected and were led off by General Wadsworth to Camden.‡ Others, against a strong tide, were able to ascend the river.

The American fleet dispersed.

Some vessels burnt.

A general chase, and indiscriminate destruction ensued. The Hunter and Defiance endeavoring to get by the head of Long Island, to sea, through the western passage, were intercepted; and the *Hunter* ran ashore with every sail standing; which, after a smart skirmish between her crew and Lieutenant Mackey with

The rest destroyed.

Hunter.

\* An accurate account of this fleet, viz:—

The Reasonable,	Com. Collièr	}	64	guns,	500	men.
	Capt. Evans					
" Blande,	" Berkley	32			220	
" Grey Hound,	" Dickson	28			200	} These on their passage took 2 Am. priv.
" Galatea,	" Read	24			180	
" Camilla,	" Collins	24			180	
" Virginia,	" J. Ord	18			150	
" Otter,	" ———	14			100	
			204		1,530	

† Between Orphan Island and the western shore.

‡ An attack upon Falmouth was afterwards expected. Thither Colonel Jackson and Colonel Mitchell resorted with their regiments.—*Smith's Jour.* p. 112.

A. D. 1779. a party of 50 men from the *Raisable*, fell into their hands.

*Defiance*. The *Defiance* hid herself in a small creek; when, her crew finding the *Camilla* was in search for her, blew her up about midnight.

*Sky Rocket*. The *Sky Rocket* met the same fate from her crew, near Fort-point ledge.

*Active*. The brig *Active* was burnt off Brigadier's Island. The residue of the fleet, by means of oars and student sails all set, also the transports, made good their retreat into Marsh bay, closely pursued by the British squadron. Here the *Hampden*, being overtaken, surrendered; and at the same time, prizes were made of the *Nancy* and the *Rover*. The frigate *Warren* was committed to the flames by her crew, at Oak-point cove, half a league above Frankfort village. The *General Putnam* and the *Vengeance*, having ascended still higher, were burnt opposite Hampden. The others, being the *Monmouth*, *Sally*, *Black Prince*, *Hazard*, *Diligence*, *Tyrannicide*, *Providence Sloop*, *Spring Bird*, *Hector*, and several transports ascended to places above and just below the mouth of the Kenduskeag, where they were all blown up or set on fire by their own crews,\* to prevent their falling into the possession of the enemy.† A prodigious wreck of property,—a dire eclipse of reputation,—and universal chagrin—were the fruits of this expedition, in the promotion of which, there had been such an exalted display of public spirit, both by the government and individuals. Our whole loss of men was probably not less than one hundred and fifty; that of the enemy, eighty-five. So great pecuniary damage at this critical period of the war, and of the State finances, was a severe misfortune. In short, the whole connected was sufficiently felt; for it filled the country with grief as well as murmurs.

Aug. 15.  
The Americans take up their march to Kennebeck.

The officers and men landing at different places‡ on the western shores of the river, among inhabitants few, scattered and indigent, immediately took up their march westward, through a wild and trackless country, thirty leagues or more, as they travelled it, to the first settlements upon the river Kennebeck. Guid-

\* Several were burnt on the morning of the 15th.—*Colonel Brewer*.

† Forty years afterwards, adventurers came into the river with a diving bell, and took from these wrecks, some of which could then be seen at low water, a great number of cannon; and in the search, they found a barrel of pork, entirely good, except rusted next to the staves.

‡ Downing, a surgeon of the American fleet, dressed the wounds of several, at Capt. Brewer's dwellinghouse.—Some were carried to Maj. Treat's in Bangor.

ed by Indians, they proceeded in detached parties, suffering every A. D. 1779. privation. For, not being aware of the journey and fatigue which they had to encounter, they had taken with them provisions altogether insufficient; and some who were infirm or feeble actually perished in the woods. A moose or other animal was occasionally killed, which being roasted upon coals, was the most precious, if not the only morsel, many of them tasted, during the latter half of their travels.

The ‘Penobscot expedition,’ was so much a subject of obloquy and remark, that the Legislature at its next session, Sept. 9, appointed a “Committee”\* or Court of Enquiry, consisting of nine gentlemen,—to examine into the causes of its failure and make their report. At their second session, which was in Boston, the General and Regimental Officers, and the Commanders of the armed vessels attended; and after a thorough investigation, the Court, Oct. 7, pronounced their opinion, which was this,—That “the principal reason of the failure was the want of proper spirit and energy on the part of the Commodore:”†—That the destruction of the fleet was occasioned essentially, because of his “not exerting himself at all, in the time of the retreat, by opposing the enemy’s foremost ships in pursuit:”—“That General Lovell throughout the expedition and retreat, acted with proper courage and spirit; and had he been furnished with all the men ordered for the service, or been properly supported by the Commodore, he would probably have reduced the enemy:”—That though a majority of the Commodore’s naval Council, being commanders of private armed vessels, were against offensive measures, yet he repeatedly said, ‘it was matter of favor that he called any Council of them; and when he had taken their advice he should follow his own opinion;’ and in that way discouraged all the measures on the part of the fleet:—That “the naval Commanders, each and every of them behaved like

Court of En-  
quiry.

Their de-  
cision.

---

\* This Committee, or Court, consisted of Major-General Artemas Ward; Francis Dana, Esq.; Major-General Timothy Danielson; Brigadier-General Jonathan Titcomb; Major-General Michael Farley; Major Samuel Osgood; James Prescott, Esq.; Colonel Moses Little, and William Seaver, Esq.; the last three were not present when the report was signed.

† The popular voice charged Saltonstall with treachery and cowardice. But it seems these were not formally charged upon him; and report says, that “he fought a very good battle afterwards in a large privateer.”

A. D. 1779. "brave experienced officers, during the whole time :"—And that "Brigadier Wadsworth, the second in command throughout the "expedition, in the retreat and after, till ordered to return to "Boston, conducted with great activity, courage, coolness and "prudence."—The Court also found "the number of men ordered to be detached for this service, to have been deficient "nearly one third. Whether the shameful neglect is chargeable "upon the Brigadiers, Colonels or other officers, whose particular duty it might have been to have faithfully executed the orders of the General Assembly, we cannot (said they,) ascertain."—Upon this report the General Court adjudged, *that Commodore Saltonstall be incompetent ever after, to hold a commission in the service of the State, and that Generals Lovell and Wadsworth be honorably acquitted.*

Saltonstall cashiered.

Conduct of the Indians.

The Tarratine Indians at Penobscot, conducted throughout the whole campaign, with all due fidelity and friendship towards the Americans, agreeably to the articles of subsisting treaty. To two of the tribe, in reward for their good conduct, the government presented suits of clothes ; and afterwards the Legislature, placing more confidence in their integrity, resolved, that any of them be permitted to testify in cases of prohibited traffic.

Public burdens.

To defray the expenses of the Penobscot expedition, and the charges of local defence and of the ordinary civil list ; to meet the call of Congress, for six millions of dollars, being the State's quota of 45 millions ; and to raise a re-enforcement of 2,000 men for the army ;—were burdens rendered more insurmountable, because of the great numbers taken from the field and shop of productive labor. Public credit was oppressed, for the nominal State debt was about 200 millions of dollars, and if reduced to a fair exchange of \$40 in the bills to one in silver,\* the real debt was still more than 5 millions.

In Maine, the late fatal disaster, the enemy upon our coasts, the embargo, which prevented intercourse between our seaports and other places, and the uncommon drought—were circumstances, which increased the dearth of provisions and the general distress. Yet no measures were left unessayed to relieve, pro-

---

\* In Falmouth, [according to *Rev. Mr. Smith's Jour.* p. 111-112.] corn in June sold for \$35 per bushel ; molasses \$16 per gallon ; and one man asked \$75 for a bushel of wheat meal, and another, in August, paid \$19 for a pound of tea. Such was, at this period, the value of paper money.



tect and encourage the eastern people. Provisions were sent A.D. 1779. thither at the public charge. Eight families were removed from 'Biguyduce; Muster-masters, committees of supplies, and prudential agents of different trusts were appointed; a truck house was established at Fort Halifax, and furnished with articles to the amount of £5,000, principally to promote the Indian trade; and so much was a map of Maine, especially a correct one of the eastern coast, wanted at this time, that government granted to Mr. Sheppard, for his labored delineation of a chart, a whole township of land. As to articles of sustenance, no wines, spirits, sugar nor molasses,—no wool, flax, cotton, nor goods made of them,—no coffee, salt or chocolate,—no shoes, skins or leather,—no live-stock, nor any sorts of provisions,—were allowed to be exported to any other State, after Sept. 23, upon the penalty of forfeiture. Nor might any person lade those articles nor any spars on board of a vessel, under a pretence of carrying them to the army, without license first obtained from a legislative committee-man, appointed in every county.\*

Exportations prohibited.

The people upon the Islands and banks of Penobscot, after the British had established themselves upon the peninsula, suffered from their soldiery great insults and injuries; though the inhabitants had the promise of the British General, that they should receive good treatment, if they would continue quiet at home. Before the American fleet arrived in the bay, an advanced guard was placed at Eastern river, [Bucksport,] to prevent all communication. This gave the people umbrage; but after the defeat, a British party, visiting that place, burnt the dwellinghouse of Jonathan Buck, his saw mill, vessel, and two barns, also four or five of his neighbors' habitations,† and took off a considerable quantity of plunder.

The treatment of the people by the British.

At Bucksport.

Gen. McLane himself, was a man of noble spirit. He gave to the settlers who visited him, the fullest assurances of safety, if their conduct was neutral,—he even permitted a cartel to

\* These were, for York county, *Daniel Moulton*; for Cumberland, Col. *John Wail*; and for Lincoln, *Sumner Sewall*.—There were at this time naval officers:—York, *Richard Trevot*; Pepperellboro', *Tristram Jordan*; Falmouth, *Thomas Child*; Penobscot, *Nicholas Crosby*; Gouldsboro', *Wm. Nichols*; Machias, *Stephen Smith*.

† The other houses burnt, were Moore's, Peck's, McDonald's, Lamphiere's.—*MS. Let. of Henry Little, Esq.*

A. D. 1779. take home the wounded from different plantations on the river. But Capt. Mowett was a different character. He proceeded up the river, and threatened Capt. John Brewer to run him through with his sword, because he carried away in the cartel, Capt. Ross, who had commanded one of our armed vessels.\* Hence, Mr. Brewer and Mr. Crosby on the west side of the river, and others, procured a passage and conveyance for their families and effects, on board of a vessel to Camden, under George Ulmer, then in the river, who commanded at that place; and drove their cattle

At Brewer  
and Hamp-  
den.

A. D. 1780. thither through the woods.—In the winter, the people of Belfast were plundered and abused in a manner so outrageous, that they were forced to leave their houses and possessions, and seek a livelihood in distant places.† At one time, a plundering party from the British camp, visited the dwelling-place of John Gilky upon Long Island, himself being absent; and, driving his five cows to the shore, shot them all to the ground. His wife begged them to spare one for the sake of her children; and one it is true, was spared, but it was left dead. Gilky then removed to Cape Cod; yet returning before the war closed, he was taken from his house by another party, and confined in the fort a year. His house was plundered of its contents, by the crew of a boat called the ‘Shaving mill,’ and his family left in a most wretched condition. Shubael Williams, on a neighboring Island, afforded a

At Long  
Island.

The Tories. visiting soldier some service or relief, for which he was falsely charged with encouraging him to desert, and carried before a Court Martial at the garrison, and sentenced to be whipped 500 lashes.

Relief of  
the eastern  
people.

The wretched condition and local misfortunes of the settlers, were greatly aggravated by the Tories. They had removed from Massachusetts into Lincoln county, for the sake of being in the vicinity of their British friends; and were either acting as spies and informers against the inhabitants, or encouraging them to a treacherous intercourse with the enemy. Therefore, to inspire the people in the eastern counties with union and a determinate spirit of resistance, the requirements upon them of men and provisions to re-enforce the Continental Army, were partially relaxed. It was determined furthermore, March 15, that the troops stationed at Machias under Colonel Allen; and the two

\* Hon. D. Perham's Letter.

† They did not return till after the peace.—See, *A. D.* 1785.

volunteer companies, belonging to York and Lincoln counties, A. D. 1780. retained in pay since the Penobscot expedition, should be still continued in the service; and that 600 men be detached for eight months' duty, from the three eastern brigades; making a force of about 800 men, including officers. Every soldier was ordered to march, well equipped, within 24 hours after he was detached, or pay a fine of £60 currency;—money, which was to be applied in procuring a substitute.

This new detachment was to be arranged and organized into companies of a single regiment, and to be thus distributed,—300 to Falmouth,—200 to Camden,—and 100 to Machias. Warrants were drawn on the public treasury, in favor of the eastern muster-masters for needful monies; and the Board of War ordered to Falmouth, two 18-pound cannon, and five 4-pounders, with thirty rounds, and supplies of shovels, spades, crow-bars, pick and cutting axes, wheel and hand-barrows, and all articles necessary in the construction of a fortification.

The command of the whole eastern department, between Piscataqua and St. Croix, was given to General Wadsworth. He was thereupon empowered to raise a company of volunteers in Lincoln county, whenever he should think the public safety required it; and to execute martial law, ten miles in width upon the coast eastward of Kennebeck, and upon the Islands, conformably to the standing rules and regulations of the American Army. His head-quarters were at Thomaston. That town and other places,\* whose supplies were intercepted, and property plundered by the British and the Tories, were relieved from their taxes and other public contributions, elsewhere exacted.

For the purpose of protecting friends, the General found it necessary to draw a line of demarkation between them and their foes; therefore he issued a proclamation, strictly prohibiting all intercourse with the enemy. But yet forbearance was construed into tacit indulgence, until a treacherous Tory conceived himself to be in no more danger than a zealous Whig. For instance, one Soule, a staunch known friend of liberty, who lived at Broad bay, was shot dead by the Tories or the enemy,

---

\* No place eastward of Penobscot was called upon for taxes or contributions after this, till the close of the war.

A. D. 1780. while in his bed, and his wife also was severely wounded. This drew from the General another proclamation, which denounced death to any one convicted of secreting or giving aid to the enemy. Afterwards, a man by the name of *Baum*, was tried and adjudged by a Court-martial, guilty of treachery,—and was executed. “This act of severity, though painful in the last degree” to the General,\* proved a salutary preventive of similar transgressions—in verification of the maxim,—‘retributive justice to foes is safety to friends.’

Intercourse  
with the  
Nova Sco-  
tians.

A great abuse had likewise crept into our too indulgent intercourse with Nova Scotia. For it was represented, that some of the smaller privateers, visiting that Province for the pretended purpose of relieving friends, collecting debts, or removing effects, had committed acts of plunder among them, and thereby shrouded our often avowed friendship, with suspicion. The General Court, therefore, required every commander of a private armed vessel, to give a penal bond for his good treatment of that people.

A feat at  
Boothbay.

There was a feat, May 22, at Townshend, [Boothbay,] which is worthy to be mentioned. James R. Mowett, captain of the ‘King’s Rangers,’ falling in with a sloop, belonging to Joseph Reed, seized her as a prize. The owner being extremely anxious to recover her, managed with so much adroitness, the next day, as to make him and nine of his companions, prisoners. The extent of Mowett’s chagrin can hardly be imagined. He offered to restore the sloop and even to surrender his own schooner without a parley, if he and his men could be released;—and the offer was at length accepted and the prisoners liberated.†

Dark day.

There were two occurrences which rendered the present year memorable, though they were of no very great importance. One was the *dark day*, May 19, in which a lighted candle was needful at noon, the darkness of the night being equally extreme and fearful. It extended through New-England, and a short distance

---

\* *General Wadsworth’s Letter*.—One account states that Baum was thought to have acted inconsiderately rather than criminally; and “his death gave dissatisfaction to many warm friends of the Revolution.—*Eaton’s Nar.*

† The people of Mount Desert suffered much injury from the enemy. The crew of the ship *Allegiance*, killed their cattle and robbed them of their property. A Tory privateer took the *Jolly Robin*, a schooner, and the effects of several families as prize property.—*Let. of Nicholas Thomas, Esq.*



out from the coast. Among the marvellous, it excited interest A. D. 1780. and concern; and among all, curiosity was awakened to enquire for the cause. It is now conjectured to have been in consequence of the smoke arising from large and extensive fires in New-Hampshire and Maine, and of a peculiar state of the atmosphere.

The other was the treachery of General Benedict Arnold, in Treason of Arnold. September, at West Point, New-York; whose execrable, though defeated plan, to surrender that post to the enemy, resulted in the execution of Major Andre, as a spy. If we except the attack Events of two years. upon Connecticut and the plunder of New-Haven, in 1779, the events and incidents of the war, during that and the present year, were confined principally to the southern States:—years, in which there were displayed consummate generalship and great intrepidity of character, by the troops of both armies.

In a second attempt to form a State-Constitution of govern- A new Constitution formed and ratified. ment, 322 delegates, chosen by towns, convened at Cambridge on the first Monday of September, 1779, who organized themselves into an Assembly, by the choice of *James Bowdoin*, President, and Samuel Barrett, Secretary.\* After a short discussion of principles, a Committee was appointed, of 31 members, selected from the different counties, to prepare and report a draft;—to whom, time was allowed for the purpose, till the 28th of October. The Convention then re-assembled and sat a fortnight. The next meeting was, January 5, (1780,) at the State House, where a draft was received from the pen of John Adams,† chairman of the Sub-Committee.‡ This of course became the interesting subject of debate and revision, through a protracted session of nearly two months. At last, a form, completed, accepted, and printed, was distributed for adoption among all the towns and

\* Journal of this Convention, in 6—4to. MS. Books,—Secretary's Office, Boston.

† The Sub-Committee were *J. Adams, Sam'l Adams, J. Bowdoin.*

‡ The Committee struck out of the Sub-Committee's report, two clauses, "one was an unqualified negative of the Governor;" the other was "the power of the Governor to appoint all militia officers from the highest General to the lowest Ensign."—"The declaration of rights was drawn by John Adams;" "but the article respecting religion, was referred to some of the clergy or older and graver persons than myself, (says Mr. Adams,) who would be more likely to hit the taste of the public."—*MS. Letter of Hon. John Adams, 1812, to the author.*

A. D. 1780. plantations throughout the State. The yeas and nays were to be taken in town-meetings upon every article ; which was severally to be declared ratified, if 2-3ds of the voters present were in its favor.—Accompanying the *Constitutional Draft*, was an address to the people, written with considerable ability—stating the difficulties of entire unanimity, in subjects so important, as the powers and departments of government,—protective of civil liberty, and connected with the rights of conscience and religion. However, the Convention found, at their fifth and last meeting, that, of 290 towns and plantations, 186 had met and acted ; and that by the returns, every article was adopted by the requisite majority.—Hence it was declared, June 14, by that Body, “*that the people have accepted the Constitution as it stands, in the printed form submitted to their revision ;*” and therefore it will come into operation, on the last Wednesday of the ensuing October.

Members of  
the Provin-  
cial Coun-  
cil.

During the last twenty years\* of the Royal charter, the Councillors for Maine and Sagadahock, were thirteen—JOHN BRADBURY, JAMES GOWEN, JERAHMEEL BOWERS, JEDEDIAH PREBLE, ENOCH FREEMAN, BENJAMIN CHADBURN, CHARLES CHAUNCEY, DAVID SEWALL, JOSEPH SIMPSON, EDWARD CUTTS, JEREMIAH POWELL, JOHN TAYLOR, and HENRY GARDINER.

Mr. Brad-  
bury.

*Mr. Bradbury*, an inhabitant of York, had been a representative of that town ten years, prior to his first election into the Council in 1763. He was also ten years successively a member of the Board ; and between 1778 and 1780, a Judge of the

Mr. Gowen.

Common Pleas. *Mr. Gowen*, having been a representative eight years in the General Court, from the town of Kittery, where he resided, was elected into the Council for Sagadahock, A. D. 1770-1-2 ; and in 1773, for Maine. He was appointed also upon the bench of the Common Pleas, where he had a seat about

Mr. Bowers.

seven years. *Mr. Bowers* was a land proprietor and non-resident of Maine, dwelling as it is understood in the county of Bristol. Elected in 1773 into the Council, he was a member that year only. *Gen. Preble* lived in Falmouth—a gentleman of great

Mr. Preble.

respectability and influence. Eight years he represented his town in the General Court ; three he was a Councillor, beginning with 1773 ; and the first four years of the Constitution he was the senator for Cumberland.† *Mr. Freeman* lived in the same town ; represented it in the General Court two years, and was

Mr. Free-  
man.

\* See ante, A. D. 1760.

† General Preble died March 11, 1784.

in the Council in 1774 and 5. He was also 28 years a Judge of A. D. 1730. the Common Pleas, and 12 Judge of Probate. He was a native of Eastham, Massachusetts; a graduate at Harvard in 1729 when 23 years of age, and settled in Falmouth in 1741;—a man of worth, usefulness and piety.\* *Mr. Chadbourn* represented Berwick, his native town, 16 years in the General Court. He was elected into the Council, for Sagadahock, in 1774, and for Maine the two succeeding years. He was likewise a member of the Executive Council several years under the Constitution; and a Judge of the Common Pleas. He was the great grandson of Humphrey Chadbourn, who came and settled at Newichawannock in 1636; and it is believed, his father, of the same name, was a member from Berwick several years in the General Court. *Mr. Chauncey*, who lived in Kittery, was elected into the Council, in 1775 and 7, two years only. *Mr. Sewall*, a native inhabitant of York, was a member of the Council-board in 1776 and 7;—one of the most distinguished citizens of the State—a graduate of Harvard, a Register of Probate, a barrister at law, a Justice of the Peace through the Province and State, a Judge of the Supreme Court, 10 years, and of the District Court, 30 years. *Mr. Simpson* of York, was in the House, three, and in the Council, two years; and a Judge of the Common Pleas, and of Probate, about sixteen years subsequent to his first appointment in 1780. *Mr. Cutts* of Kittery, after representing his town in the Legislature seven years, was elected a member of the Council in 1779, and succeeded Judge Simpson in both the Judicial offices he held. *Mr. Powell* dwelt at North-Yarmouth, of which he was the Representative in the General Court eleven years. He was first chosen into the Council in 1766, and was a member for Sagadahock, four years in succession; and afterwards for Maine, eight years. He removed, it is believed, for a time to Boston, about the year 1775, and was President of the first Senate under the Constitution.† For Sagadahock, *Mr. Taylor* was Councillor in 1775–6, and 7, and *Mr. Gardiner* of Boston, in 1778 and 9;—both non-residents. The latter was Treasurer of the State,

*Mr. Chadbourn.*

*Mr. Chauncey.*

*Mr. Sewall.*

*Mr. Simpson.*

*Mr. Cutts.*

*Mr. Powell.*

*Mr. Taylor, and Mr. Gardiner.*

† He had also filled the office of Colonel. He died Sept. 2, 1783, leaving two sons, amuel of Portland, and Enoch of Westbrook.

† Colonel Powell died at North-Yarmouth, September 17, 1784.—*Smith.*

## CHAPTER XVIII.

*State-government organized under the Constitution—Bath incorporated—General Wadsworth made a prisoner at 'Biguyduce—Particulars as to his and Burton's escape—Defence of the eastern country—General McCobb, commander of the eastern department—The Indians—Public debt, credit and burdens—Specie plenty—The people—Committee of eastern lands—Surrender of Lord Cornwallis and his army—Peace—Revision of the Judiciary and the fee-bill—Confession and tender acts—The Militia organized—The coast guarded—Port at Machias discontinued—Definitive treaty—American army disbanded—Losses in the war—Public debt incurred—Losses in Massachusetts and Maine.*

A. D. 1780.

Oct. 25.  
State-Con-  
stitution.

By the Constitution, adopted June 14, and brought into operation, Oct. 25, the administration of the State-government was in several particulars essentially changed. The executive power was now vested in a Governor, Lieutenant-Governor, and an advisory Council of nine members. Legislation was committed to a General Court of two branches,—a Senate of 40 members, and a House of Representatives,—the one chosen by counties or districts, and the other by corporate towns. The number of Senators assigned to a county was in proportion to its property returned in the periodical State-valuation. Every town of 150 taxable polls, was entitled to a single representative, also to one more, for every additional number of 375 polls, or ratable persons. The members of the executive and legislative departments received an annual election; the Councillors were chosen from the Senators, in convention of the two Houses; and the others by the ballots of voters\* given in the town-meetings. All Judicial officers were appointed and commissioned by the Executive, to hold their offices during good behavior.† The militia of the State was arranged into Divisions, Brigades, Regiments

---

\* A voter must be 21, and have an income of \$10, or estate worth \$200.

† Except Justices of the Peace, who held their offices *seven* years only, unless recommissioned. Under the charter, they were commissioned during good behavior.



and Companies. The Major-Generals of Divisions were chosen by A. D. 1780. the two legislative branches, each having a check upon the other; the Brigadiers by the officers of their brigades; Regimental officers by those of the regiments, and company officers by the members of 21 years old;—and all were commissioned by the Governor as Commander-in-Chief. The Secretary, Treasurer, Commissary-General and delegates to Congress, as well as the State Councillors,\* were chosen by a joint ballot of the two legislative branches in convention.

At the first election, Sept. 4, JOHN HANCOCK was chosen Governor, and when the General Court convened, Oct. 25, they <sup>John Hancock, 1st Governor.</sup> elected THOMAS CUSHING, Lieutenant-Governor; no choice having been made at the polls. Jeremiah Powell was chosen President of the Senate;—Caleb Davis, Speaker of the House, and Samuel Freeman, Clerk; the number in the latter branch being 196 members.

The Senators assigned by the Constitution to the District of <sup>Senators for Maine.</sup> Maine were *four*; York county was allowed two, and elected *Edward Cutts* of Kittery, and *Benjamin Chadbourne* of Berwick. The latter was then chosen into the Council. Cumberland was allowed one, and Lincoln one, and the former elected *Jedediah Preble* of Falmouth, and the latter *Thomas Rice* of Pownalborough.

When the Governor met the Legislature, he urged upon their consideration, in his first Speech, the wisdom and indeed the <sup>Governor's 1st Speech.</sup> necessity of supporting public credit,—of enforcing a prompt collection of taxes,—of encouraging and extending the means of education,—and especially of providing relief for the ministers of the gospel, those flaming lights of liberty, suffering losses even to penury, through a depreciation in the currency.†

Among the few acts of a general nature passed the first year, <sup>First acts of General Court.</sup> were those—framed to establish the salaries of the Governor and the Judges of the Supreme Judicial Court;‡ to provide by lotte-

---

\* If the Councillors of the *first* choice accepted,—their seats at the Senate-board remained vacant through the year; if they refused to accept, the *second* choice was taken from the people at large.

† There were at this period, in the District of Maine, thirty-one settled ministers of the gospel;—28 congregationalists; 2 presbyterians; 1 or 2 baptists, and in Kittery, a small society of friends.

‡ Governor's salary, £1,100 "in specie;" Chief Justice, £320;—the other Judges, £300 each. A Committee consisting of the Judges of the

A. D. 1781. ry for clothing the Massachusetts troops in the Continental army ; to regulate the currency, upon principles of equality and justice ; and, March 3, to regulate the Militia, in conformity to the provisions of the constitution.

Bath incor-  
porated.

The first town established by the new government was BATH ; incorporated Feb. 17, 1781 ; which had been, since Sept. 7, 1753, the northerly or second parish in Georgetown. It is situated north of Winnegance creek, which mostly separates it from the present Phippsburg. It extends between Sagadahock, Long-reach on one side, and New-Meadows or Stevens' river on the other, to Merrymeeting bay. The first settlement was ancient. Thomas Stevens, between A. D. 1667 and 1670, purchased of Elderunkin and Devele Robin Nenement, two Sagamores, their possessory right to a large tract including this township. But it is believed, that the first settlement was undertaken on the banks of 'Long-reach,' above the 'Elbow,' before A. D. 1670, by Rev. Mr. Gutch, without either the patronage or interposition of Stevens. For in the trial of Doct. Gardiner's action in 1758, who claimed 1200 acres under the Plymouth patent, where Bath village now stands, against Col. Nathaniel Donnel of York, who defended under a derivative title from Gutch ; it was testified by old Mr. Preble, living on the eastern bank of the river opposite, that he "could remember to have seen Mr. Gutch's meeting-house," and that he was often told 'he had been a preacher to the fishermen, and was drowned "near one hundred years" previous to the time of his testifying.' Gardiner recovered ; and probably from the time of that decision, the settlement, which had lain waste from the first or second Indian war, was gradually revived. There was also another settlement on Stevens' or New-meadows' river, which was till 1770, probably the most populous neighborhood. The first parish-meeting was holden at the house of Jonathan Philbrook, in that part of the settlement. A meeting-house was raised and boarded in 1760, on the westerly side of Donnell's pond ; and January 2, 1768, Rev. Francis Winter settled there in the ministry ; who acceptably acquitted himself of the pastoral duties nineteen years.\*

---

Supreme Judicial Court,—the Attorney-General,—J. Bowdoin, and J. Pickering were appointed to revise the statute law and report at a future day.

\* *Bath*, (the 41st town in the State) first settled by Samuel York or Mr. Gutch, was a name suggested by Dummer Sewall, Esq. The title to the

To return to the war—as soon as the 600 militia, detached in A D. 1781. March, a year ago, for eight months, had returned home in December, Gen. Wadsworth had left to his command a very small force. So situated, he had selected for a few weeks' residence, a habitation at Westkeag, a small rill in the heart of Thomaston, where he was living with his family; consisting of his wife, a son, five years old, a daughter younger, and Miss Fenno, a particular friend of Mrs. Wadsworth. He was then guarded by only six soldiers. Acquainted with his defenceless condition, Gen. Campbell despatched a party of 25 men under Lieut. Stockton, from the fort at 'Biguyduce to make him a prisoner. They arrived at dead of night, Feb. 18, near his house, which was four miles from the place where they had landed and left their schooner. The ground was covered with snow, and the weather was severely cold. The sentry hailed, "who's there?"—and then, contrary to all orders, entered the door of the kitchen, which being used as a guard-room for the soldiers, was now opened by them, to receive him. His retreat was instantly followed by a volley, fired into that part of the house. At the same moment, others discharged their guns into the sleeping apartment of the General and his wife, and blew in a part of the window; and a third party forced their way to Miss Fenno's room. Thus possession was taken of the whole house, except the General's room, which was strongly barred. Finding no person with Miss Fenno except Mrs. Wadsworth, who had

The attack  
upon Gen.  
Wads-  
worth.

---

lands was long supposed to be in the Plymouth Company.—[See *Georgetown, ante*, A. D. 1716.]—Rev. Mr. Winter's successor in the ministry at Bath, was Rev. Hugh Wallis, ordained in 1795; but he was dismissed in 1800. Rev. Asa Lyman was settled in 1805; and Rev. John W. Ellingwood, 1812. *Bath Academy*, incorporated March, 1805. In 1820 there were in Bath four commodious meeting-houses—2 churches of congregationalists, two of baptists, one of methodists, one of universalists and a "*Society of New-Jerusalem*," since organized, (in 1829.) There were in town (in 1820) two *Banks*, *Lincoln* and *Bath*, each \$100,000 capital; and two weekly newspapers printed. The harbor of Bath is good, being 12 miles from the entrance into the river; and the passage to it safe. The tonnage of this town, in Dec. 1828, was 36,291 tons. Between 8 and 12,000 tons of shipping are annually built here.—It is told by tradition, 'that in 'king Philip's war, there was a battle in this vicinity between the English 'and the Indians, in which the former, though they won the day, lost 200 'men:—But unsupported as a fact by any other accounts.—*MS. Letter of Zina Hyde, Esq.*

A. D. 1781. fled thither to dress herself, a British officer ordered the firing

Gen. Wads- there to cease.  
worth.

His bravery  
and surren-  
der.

Armed with a brace of pistols, a fusee and a blunderbuss, the General fought the assailants away entirely from his windows and the kitchen door. Twice he ineffectually snapped his blunderbuss at others, whom he heard in the front entry ; when they retreated. He next seized his fusee and fired upon those who were breaking through one of his windows ; and they also withdrew. The attack was then renewed through the entry—which he bravely resisted with his bayonet. But the appearance of his under linen, betraying him to the soldiers in the kitchen, they instantly fired at him, and one of their bullets went through his left arm :—He then announced a surrender. Still, they continued firing, when he said to them, “ my brave fellows, why do you fire after I have surrendered ? ”—They now rushed into the room, and one who was badly wounded exclaimed with an oath—“ You’ve taken my life and I’ll take yours ; ” and aimed his gun at the General’s breast. But an officer, coming in at the instant, put it aside and saved his life. Five or six men, besides the General, were wounded,—the doors and windows were in ruins ; one of the rooms was on fire ; the floors were covered with blood, and on one of them lay weltering an old soldier, who begged that an end might be put to his misery. But the children and females were unhurt.

His removal  
from his  
quarters.

An officer, bringing in a candle from Miss Fenno’s room, remarked, ‘ Sir, you have defended yourself bravely,—done too much for one man. But we must be in haste. We will help on with your clothes ; ’—and in a moment he was clad, except with his coat, which his wounded arm rendered it impossible for him to wear. It was therefore committed to a soldier. His wife and her fair friend, suppressing with admirable fortitude their intense emotion, wished to examine the wound, but time was not allowed. One threw a blanket over his shoulders, and the other tied a handkerchief closely round his arm, to check the copious effusion of blood. A soldier then took him out of the house, greatly exhausted ; and the assailants departed with the prisoner in the utmost haste. Two wounded British soldiers were mounted on a horse taken from the General’s barn, himself and a wounded soldier of his, travelling on foot, though aided by their captors. At the end of a mile, one of the former, appar-



ently dying, was left at a house, and the General was placed upon the horse behind the other. A.D. 1781.

When he had come to the place where the schooner lay, which was a privateer; the master, impatient for a cruise, and finding some of his men had been wounded, damned him for a rebel, and told him,—‘go help launch the boat, or I’ll run you ‘through.’ The General coolly replied, ‘I am a prisoner, badly wounded,—unable to assist, treat me as you may.’ Acquainted with this abuse, the commanding officer, Stockton, came instantly from the house, where he was taking refreshments, and said to the captain, ‘your conduct shall be reported to your superiors. ‘The prisoner is a gentleman, has made a brave defence, and ‘is to be treated honorably.’ Thunderstruck at this severe reprimand, the Captain set the General and his fellow sufferers on board, assigned him a good berth in the cabin, and administered such comforts, as the vessel afforded.

Gen. Wadsworth.  
His treatment.

Next day he was landed upon the peninsula; the shores thronging with spectators, Britons and Yankee refugees, or Tories, anxious to see the man, who, through the preceding year, had disappointed all the enemy’s designs in this quarter. The rabble raised shouts loud and long, as he stepped ashore, and he felt it a privilege to march under guard to the house of a refugee; and thence, half a mile to the officers’ guard-room in the fort. General Campbell soon sent a surgeon to dress his wounds, and a messenger to assure him, he should be made as comfortable as his situation would permit. The surgeon found the joint of the prisoner’s elbow uninjured, and pronounced the wound free from danger, if an artery were not touched;—a fact, he said, indeterminate till a suppuration should take place. His arrival at Castine.

At breakfast next morning with the officers, to which he was politely invited, General Campbell paid him a high compliment upon the defence he had made; yet thought he had exposed himself to a degree, which could not be perfectly justified. ‘From the manner of attack,’ said Wadsworth, ‘I had no reason ‘to suppose there was any design to take me alive, and I determined to sell my life dearly as possible.’—‘To men of our ‘profession,’ replied Campbell, ‘this is as it should be. The treatment you have received from the captain of the privateer has ‘come to my knowledge; and you shall receive from him the ‘proper concessions. A room of the officers’ barracks within Conduct of the British officers towards him.

A. D. 1781. 'the fort will be prepared for you; and one of the orderly sergeants will daily attend you to breakfast and dinner at my table, where a seat will be reserved, if you choose to accept it.' Campbell, moreover, after his worthy prisoner had retired, sent into his apartment several entertaining books; and presently calling upon him in person, endeavored to cheer his spirits with animated conversation. In a short time he was visited by the officers of the victorious party; and among them was the redoubtable captain of the privateer, who made to him an apology which he accepted,

Sends letters to Camden.

Wadsworth saw himself now alone—wounded—imprisoned. The vivid ardor of enterprize was chilled; there was no new plan to be devised or executed in the service of his beloved country;—no motive to excite an effort or even rouse a vigorous thought. Neither books nor attentions could beguile the heavy hours. After a few days, however, at his request, an officer, (Lieut. Stockton,) was sent to Camden with a flag of truce, carrying letters from the General to his wife, and to the Governor of Massachusetts, stating his situation, the obliging treatment he had received, and his desires to be exchanged. Camden, the American encampment, though down the bay, was on its western shore, only seven leagues distant from 'Bigyduce, and less than four from the place where he had quartered; yet the receipt of an answer from his wife, was not till the end of a fortnight from the disastrous night. His extreme anxiety for his children was then relieved by intelligence, for the first time, of their safety. His little son, it seemed, slept through the bloody scene undisturbed.

Denied a parol.

At the end of five weeks, finding his wounds so far healed as to permit his going abroad, he sent a note to General Campbell, requesting the customary privilege of a parol. But he was told that some of the refugees were his bitterest enemies, and exposure would endanger his safety; that the garrison might suffer hazard by the inspection of a military man; and that no alteration of his circumstances could be allowed, till a return was received to a communication sent the commanding General at New-York. Favored, in about two months, with a visit of ten days from his wife and Miss Fenno, under the protection of a passport from General Campbell, General Wadsworth suspected in the meantime from some intimations, that he was not to be ex-

changed. Miss Fenno, being also fearful of the fact, had the address and shrewdness to ascertain from one of the officers, who was fond of her, and occasionally in the General's quarters, that he was to be sent to New-York, Halifax, or some place in the British dominions. This she kept a profound secret till the moment of her departure, when she barely said, with a most significant look, "General Wadsworth, take care of yourself."—The monitory caution he more fully understood,—shortly afterwards, when told by one of his attending servants, that he was to be sent to England, as a rebel of too much consequence to be safely trusted with his liberty. The commanding General henceforth withheld his civilities, though his officers continued still to visit his room and treat him with attention.

In April, Major Benjamin Burton, who had served under the General, the preceding summer, was taken prisoner on his passage from Boston to St. George's river, the place of his residence,\* and lodged in the same room with the General. He was a brave and worthy man, and had fortified his own habitation with stone battlements. Circumstances, from day to day, and hints, confirmed their suspicions, that they were to be transported and kept in confinement till the close of the war; and that it was indispensable to *take care of themselves*. They determined, therefore, to effect their escape or perish in the attempt.

But they were confined in a grated room of the officers' barracks within the fort. Besides the surrounding ditch, they knew the walls of the fortress were twenty feet high,—secured with fraizing on the top, and chevaux-de-frize at the bottom. Within and upon the walls, and near the exterior doors of the building, there were sentinels posted; and also two in the entry about the prisoners' door. The upper part of this door was a window-sash—opened by the guards at pleasure, not unfrequently in times of profound darkness and silence. From items of information, obtained through enquiries apparently careless; Wadsworth and Burton ascertained, that there were without the ditch, the glacis and abattis, another set of sentinel soldiers, who always patrolled through the night. The gate was shut at sunset, and a picket guard was placed on or near the isthmus north-westward, to prevent any escape from the fort, to the main land. In view of these

---

\* His fortress was in Cushing.—See ante, *A. D.* 1752, p. 288.

A. D. 1781. direful obstacles, they could never have been wrought up to a resolution sufficiently desperate for the emergency, by any thing, except the apprehension of a deplorable captivity abroad, in the hands of an enemy, exasperated by a long and tedious war, carried on against those who were deemed rebels. At length, a letter with money was received in a cartel from Gov. Hancock, also a proposal for exchange—but it was already otherwise determined.

Plan of escape.

As their room was ceiled overhead with pine boards, they settled upon this plan of escape;—to cut off one of them and open an aperture, large enough for a man to pass; to creep through it along one of the joists, over the officers' rooms adjoining theirs, to the middle entry; and to lower themselves silently into it by means of a blanket. Should they be discovered, they proposed to avoid detection by acting like officers intoxicated,—objects with which the sentinels were familiarized. The transit from the entry to the walls was feasible; whence they intended to slide down into the ditch, and make the best of their way half a mile to the cove at the isthmus.

The labor performed.

They first begun upon the ceiling with a penknife, but soon found that the strokes and the appearance would betray them. They next procured from a soldier, who was their barber, a gimlet without exciting a suspicion; making him a present of a dollar, not so much apparently for the article, as for his civilities; as they knew he would never disclose a fact or a secret, which might give him trouble. Wadsworth being of middle stature, could, when standing on the floor, only reach the ceiling with the ends of his fingers; but Burton being taller could use the gimlet without a chair. Every perforation was instantly filled with paste, made of bread fitted in the mouth. In three weeks, the board was riddled with holes twice across, and the interstices cut; only a few grains of wood at the corners holding the piece in its place.

June 18.  
He and Burton escape.

To prepare for their departure, they laid aside for food, their crusts and a part of their meat at their meals, which they dried; and made from sticks of their firewood, pretty large skewers, with which they intended to fasten the corners of their bed-blankets to the stakes in the frasing on the top of the wall, and by those means let themselves down into the ditch. After every preparation was made, an anxious week elapsed, without a night favorable to their escape. However, on the evening of June 18, there was a tempest and much lightning. About 11 of the clock,



as the flashes ceased, the rain suddenly began to descend in torrents; and the darkness was profound. They now believed the long wished for moment had arrived. They retired to bed, while the sentinel was looking at them through the glass-door; and under his eyes extinguished their candle. But they presently arose; and in less than an hour, the piece overhead was completely out, and they prepared to leave.

Burton ascended with considerable ease, through the aperture or passage first; but Wadsworth found great difficulty in following him, by reason of his late wounded arm. Becoming thus separated, they saw each other no more during the night. Wadsworth after passing the entry and the door, felt his way along the outside of the building, directly under the sheet of water falling from the eaves, till he attained the western side, when he shaped his course, for the embankment or wall of the fort. Finding the bank too steep for ascent, he felt out an oblique path, which he pursued, as he had seen the soldiers do, to the top. Next he proceeded to the north bastion, where he and Burton had agreed to cross the wall. Alert in his endeavors to discover and avoid the sentry-boxes, he heard a voice at the guard-house door on the opposite side of the fort, exclaim—*relief—turn out!* At the same moment he heard a scrambling at a short distance, and knew Burton must be there. As he was approached by the ‘relief-guard,’ he made all haste to get himself with his wet blankets across the parapet, upon the frasing, to avoid being actually stepped upon by the relief. Here he fastened the corner of his blanket with a skewer to a picket, and let himself down by it, to the corner, nearest the ground, and dropped without harm into the ditch. From this, he crept softly out at the water-course, between the sentry-boxes, and descended the declivity of the hill. Once more in the open field, undiscovered and uninjured, he could scarcely persuade himself, that the whole adventure was not a dream;—a reverie from which he might awake and still find himself in prison.

Both the rain and the darkness continuing, he groped his way among rocks, stumps and brush to an old guard-house, on the shore of the back cove, where he waited in vain, half an hour, to meet his friend, according to previous agreement. He then proceeded to the cove, and happily finding it was low water, forded across it, in some places three feet deep, and in extent

A.D. 1781.

Gen. Wadsworth.

The course pursued by them.

Their arrival at Thomaston.

A. D. 1781. about a mile. Thence he travelled another mile, up a gentle ascent over windfalls, to the road formerly cut by his direction, to facilitate the removal of heavy cannon. At sunrise, he was on the eastern bank of the Penobscot, perhaps seven or eight miles from the fort. The rain had ceased, and the weather was becoming fair. He stopped,—and as he was resting on the ground,—to his unspeakable joy, he was overtaken by his fellow-prisoner. The meeting was mutually rapturous; and the more so, as each believed the other to have been lost. Here they took a boat, and obliquely crossed the bay below Orphan Island. They had seen the barge of the enemy in pursuit, though they were evidently undiscovered. From the western shore they steered south-west, by a pocket compass, to the sources or branches of St. George's river; and the third day, they arrived to the habitations of settlers; and thence proceeded on horseback to Thomaston.\*

Defence of  
the eastern  
people.

The rapacious depredations committed by the British privateers, the meaner cruelties perpetrated by the refugee Tories upon the defenceless inhabitants in the seaports eastward of Kennebeck, and particularly the seizure of Wadsworth, excited popular indignation to an uncommon height, and gave an impetus to public measures for the relief of the sufferers. At the special instance of the General Court, the Governor represented to General Washington, the critical and distressing situation of the eastern counties, particularly Lincoln; the great importance of this region, to the United States,—as more abundantly evinced since it has been considered by the enemy among the greatest objects of his attention; and the necessity of retaining in local service, the quota of 500 Continental troops, about to be recruited this spring in the district of Maine,—subject as they would be to the orders of General Lincoln, till the pleasure of the Captain-General and Congress could be known. Happy, as General Washington said he should be, to grant their request when practicable, he told them he could not dispense with the eastern recruits,—they must not delay to join the Army at Newport under General Lincoln, for an attack upon him by the enemy from New-York was expected every day.

The land  
and naval  
force in the  
eastern ser-  
vice.

Never, even in the savage wars, had this eastern country been infested with any worse, than her present enemies.—They were

---

\* Narrative of General Wadsworth's imprisonment.

vile mercenaries, renegado and revengeful Tories, and freebooters, whose business it was to deal in blood, treachery and plunder. But they had for antagonists, men whose love of liberty and justice was unextinguishable, and whose fortitude and exertions never abated. The General Court, driven by the baseness and abuse of the enemy to a measure of the last resort, passed an Act, to retaliate upon prisoners the ill-treatment which the eastern people and others were receiving; and adopted new and efficient measures of defence. The State government furthermore requested the French Admiral at Newport, to let the ship *Mars* cruise upon the eastern coast, and to send a frigate as soon as it could be spared into the same waters. To encourage and animate privateering, a bounty was offered of £50 in specie, for every mounted 2-pounder which should be taken, and a farther sum of £10 for any additional pound-shot in an ascending series to £120 for a 9-pounder,\* and £6 for every prisoner; \$6,000 being put at the disposal of the Governor to pay bounty-money. There were also employed two sloops severally armed with twelve 4-pounders, a row-galley, and a flotilla of whale-boats, furnished with 200 barrels of flour, 100 barrels of pork, 400 stands of firearms, 2,000 pounds of powder, and 4,000 lbs. of lead, for themselves and the eastern troops—all which were advanced by the Commissary-General of the State, and set to the debit of the United States. Afterwards two additional armed vessels were hired to range and guard the eastern coast. In Lincoln county, 160 men were enlisted to be stationed at such places eastward of Penobscot, as the Governor might appoint; and 120 more, raised in York and Cumberland, and assigned to Falmouth and its vicinity;—which soldiers, when armed and equipped at their own expense, were to receive 20s. per month besides their Continental wages. General Wadsworth being a prisoner, the command of the eastern department was committed to *Samuel McCobb* of Georgetown, Colonel of the first militia regiment in Lincoln, promoted about this time to a Brigadier-General.†

Colonel  
McCobb,  
commands  
the eastern  
department.

The hostilities of the eastern Indians, so bloody in former wars, were happily changed to the amity and friendship of faithful and active auxiliaries. Our alliance with the French, and their influ-

Friendship  
of the In-  
dians.

\* Mass. Resolves.

† General McCobb succeeded General Cushing.

A. D. 1781. ence among them, had a most salutary effect. Orono, a Tarra-  
tine Sagamore, fitted out at his own expense, an express to Ma-  
chias, and thence to the tribes at Passamaquoddy, St. Johns and  
Nova Scotia, upon an errand of intelligence beneficial to us.\*  
For this friendly and watchful service, there was dealt out to him  
thirty daily rations, through an unknown number of months.  
To la Juniper Barthuaine, a Catholic missionary, resident with  
the tribe, who was recommended by the French Consul, as a  
sincere friend to the American interests, the government allowed  
£5 per month of the new emission, in remuneration of his ser-  
vices, and provided for his personal accommodation.

Public  
credit.

The pecuniary affairs of the State had become highly interest-  
ing. There were incessant calls upon the people for recruits,  
provisions, and taxes. Many were creditors to the State, who  
could obtain no pay, except depreciated bills, by which they sus-  
tained losses; and soldiers were importunate for their wages,  
which the most of their families at home greatly needed. Yet  
the state of the public funds, at the close of the year 1780, and  
that of the public credit, was such, that the bills issued by the  
State and still in circulation, amounting to eleven millions of dol-  
lars, had depreciated to be worth no more than \$275 or 300,000,  
specie value.† To draw these all into the treasury, there was a  
*New Emission* of paper, which, for a short period, nearly retain-  
ed its nominal value. These were made a tender by a law;  
which, however, in a few months was repealed.

Public bur-  
dens.

Besides the pecuniary burdens and taxes upon every town and  
plantation in the State, there were repeated calls upon each one  
of them for a specific proportionate number of recruits; and for  
particular articles, such as blankets, shirts, pairs of stockings  
and shoes, and pounds of beef: and in every county there were  
constantly muster-masters, and collectors of the different articles.  
The number of men called into the public service in 1780-1,  
was said to exceed one tenth of all the male inhabitants of the  
State, sixteen years old and upwards. Yet, according to an es-  
timation in the new emission of bills receivable by law in pay-  
ment of taxes, at the rate of one dollar and 7-8ths in the bills,

---

\* Sept. 1, 1761. There is news, that 5 English ships and 5 brigs have  
arrived at 'Biguyducc.—*Smith's Jour.* p. 111.

† 2 *Bradford's Mass.* p. 205.—That is, one silver dollar would purchase  
from 35 to 40 dollars of the bills.



to one dollar in specie, the sums necessary to be raised in the A. D. 1781. Commonwealth during the year 1781, would, as it was stated, amount to £950,000.\*

But specie was plenty. The French brought money into the country. Some probably found its way among the inhabitants from the enemy, through the medium of Tory emissaries; and considerable sums were taken on board the prize vessels, captured by the Americans. Nevertheless, the difficulties and delays in collecting the assessments, so numerous and heavy—drew from the General Court to the people a pressing address;—‘We conjure you by all the ties of honor and patriotism, to give up every consideration of *private* advantage, and assist in supplying

Specie plenty.

Legislative address.

---

* Items:—This year's Civil List,	£30,000
Interest on public notes and officers' wages,	213,000
Instalment of public debt to be paid,	500,000
For Congress,	86,000
Clothing for the army two years,	50,000
Indian department—Coats and firearms to the Chiefs, duffel and dowlas to the tribes, a barrel of pork and 2 bbls. of flour, to every family of an Indian soldier falling in battle,	200
Furnished to Col. Josiah Brewer, truck-master, Halifax,	500
To Col. Allen at Machias, pork, corn, and other articles,	150
Defence of the coast, provisions and other items,	70,150
	<hr/>
	£950,000

Ways and means :—

Silver money tax assessed last year, collecting,	£ 72,000
Tax, (1781,) on polls and estates,	320,000
Excise on articles of consumption,	50,875
Lottery for purchase of clothing,	20,000
Sale of confiscated estates,	40,000
Shoes and stockings—specifically assessed on towns,	20,200
Surplus of beef towards this year,	16,000
Loan, (on the supply-bill,)	400,000
	<hr/>
	Deficit 10,925

£950,000

N. B.—In every tax of £1,000 upon the whole State, the District of Maine paid thus:—York, £39 10s. 10d.; Cumberland, £30 9s. 8d.; Lincoln, £22 2s. 7d.=£92 2s. 1d. Beef tax on Maine, was 236,120 lbs. Total beef tax on the whole State, 2,400,440 lbs.—Shoe and hose tax on Maine in 1780, was 1,016 pairs.—York, for instance, furnished 60; Fal-mouth, 72; and Pownalborough, 36 pairs,—other towns in proportion.—*Resolves, 1780-1, vol. 5.*

A. D. 1781. 'the treasury without delay; for it is manifestly impossible to support an army, if the towns withhold their taxes. Let it be evident, that the people of Massachusetts, are animated with the same principles which inspired them in the early stages of the contest; and that they feel the salvation of the country to be of higher importance, than any other interest or object. Thus shall we dash the last hope of the enemy, founded as it has been and still is, upon the inability, *avarice*, or disunion of the people.'

The eastern people.

In the midst of all the burdens, privations and evils, which the eastern people had been called to suffer,—the enemy at length firmly seated in the bosom of their country; there had been rather an increase than diminution of population. No longer alarmed by the war-whoop and tomahawk of the Savage, men chose the depths of the forest for a retreat and residence, rather than be separated from their families. Though they had here to struggle with poverty, it was to them no new acquaintance; and though removed from the mechanical and social conveniences of civilized life, they could enjoy domestic quiet,—an asylum from the noise and ravages of war; and feed their minds with reasonable anticipations of future improvements and plenty. In short, an early distinction was likewise made by the public, between the greedy trespasser who entered the forests merely to fell and plunder; and the enterprizing actual possessor, whose motives were settlement and culture. Espousing this doctrine, the General Court appointed a Committee of five able men,\* to inquire into all the encroachments upon the wild unappropriated lands of the State; to examine the rights and pretexts of claimants; and to prosecute obstinate intruders and trespassers—yet liquidate fair adjustments with all such as were disposed to do right, upon principles of equity, good faith and duty. So long as the war continued, there was no great trade in lumber, and consequently the temptation to plunder the forests was small; though the law which prohibited the exportation of masts and spars, was in the spring following repealed.

A Committee to inquire into the state of the eastern lands.

In the southern States, which had been for a long time the theatre of the present war, a great and auspicious event occurred,

---

\* These were *Jedediah Preble*, of Falmouth; *Jonathan Greenleaf*, of New-Gloucester; *David Sewall* of York; *John Lewis* of North-Yarmouth; and *William Lithgow* of Georgetown.—*Resolve*, May 1, 1781.

which filled America with joy, and formed a prelude to the closing scenes of the revolutionary struggle. This was *the surrender of the British army under Lord Cornwallis, at Yorktown in Virginia, Oct. 27, 1781—to the combined forces of the Americans and French*;—four years and two days, subsequent to the capture of Burgoyne. The prisoners exclusive of seamen, were 7,073; of which number, 5,750 were rank and file.\* General Washington, on this very joyful occasion, ordered, that those who were under arrest should be pardoned and set at liberty; and recommended, that all the troops not on duty, do attend divine service appointed to be performed to-morrow, “with a serious deportment, and that sensibility of heart, which the recollection of the surprizing and particular interposition of Divine Providence in our favor claims.”—Congress went in solemn procession to Church,—returned thanks to Almighty God for crowning the allied arms with success,—and issued a proclamation, appointing December 13, as a day of national thanksgiving and prayer.

The period of suspense, as to the future course the British government might pursue, was short; for the Commons resolved, on the 4th of March following, that they “would consider as enemies to his Majesty and the country, all those who should advise, or attempt the farther prosecution of offensive war, on the Continent of North America.” Commissioners were soon after appointed to negotiate a peace; and on the 30th of November, they agreed upon the Provisional Articles, by which Great Britain acknowledged the Independence of the United States in its fullest extent.

In the meantime, there were in several places acts of hostility by the powers at war; but the storm was over, and the community felt relief. To the voice of liberty, which had been so universally revered, succeeded that of justice, with calls equally imperious. Every body was in debt, and every body had claims.† In adjustments between right and wrong, between debtor and creditor, resort was often necessarily had to law and to Courts. Hence the Judiciary system was revised in July, when there were

\* 2 Holmes', A. Ann, p. 458.

† Also, “people are in a sad tumult about Quaker meetings, ministers and taxes.” Feb. 14.—*Smith's Jour.* p 115.

A. D. 1781.  
October 27.  
Surrender  
of Cornwallis.

A. D. 1782.  
March.  
The British  
Commons  
resolve to  
prosecute  
the war no  
farther.

Nov. 30,  
Peace.

Private  
debts.

A. D. 1782. established a Supreme Judicial Court of five Justices through the State ; and in each county, a Court of Common Pleas constituted of four Judges ; a Court of General Quarter Sessions, formed by the Justices of the Peace therein ; and a Court of Probate, to be holden by a single Judge. From the adjudications of these three latter Courts, parties had a right of appeal to the Supreme Court of Judicature. Two terms only were allowed this Court to the District of Maine, both of which were in June ; one being at York and the other at Falmouth. The fees allowed to civil officers, and those taxed in lawsuits, were revised ; and had the policy been as good as the motives were, to prevent litigation and costs, the benefit of some new statutes might have been extensive.

The judiciary system revised.

Fee-bill improved.

Confession act.

For an act was passed, May 3, with a very imposing title, ‘ to provide a more speedy method of recovering debts, and to prevent unnecessary costs ;’ by which any creditor, if he should “ see cause,”\* might summon his debtor before a Justice of the Peace to acknowledge a debt of any amount ; and his only chance was an appeal :—Otherwise, upon his acknowledgment or default, payment might be enforced by immediate execution. But it proved an artifice abundantly calculated to ensnare both parties in its toils. The creditor chose his court ; legal process was loose ; justice was abused ; undue advantage was taken of debtors in their absence ; and an extent upon their real estate was sometimes made and recorded, before they had actual notice of the suit. A reversal of such proceedings, with costs, through the medium of a higher court, was the usual consequence ; and in less than six months, the General Court declared it did not answer “ the ends designed,” and therefore, Oct. 19, the same year, they repealed it. Instead of it, however, a salutary provision of law was introduced, by which a voluntary *recognizance of debts* before Magistrates, was authorized, and has ever since been in force.

Tender act.

To perfect the system still more, another act was passed, July 3, which provided for the satisfaction of executions by cattle and other enumerated articles of personal property, at the appraisal of impartial men under oath. In its practical operations, this law tempted debtors to conceal their most valuable kinds of

---

\* This law, by way of *nick-name*, was afterwards called the “ See cause Act ;”—from that expression in the first clause of it.



property; and when the officer came with the execution, it was levied on articles of little use to the creditor. It unjustly deterred him from demanding his dues, and encouraged the debtor to neglect or delay payment. Still it was less mischievous than the other and had a longer life.\*

By the Militia laws, March 3, 1781, and March 21, 1783, the trainbands were to consist of all able-bodied men from 16 to 50, and the alarm list of those and others between 50 and 65, excepting from both classes, all judicial, executive and church officers, legislators, masters of arts, and even selectmen; and the officers as well as soldiers were finable, if they were unequipped or absent from duty. The militia in the District of Maine, was arranged into 120 companies; and finally classed into 13 regiments,† three brigades, and two divisions—denominated the *sixth* and *seventh* of the State. ICHABOD GOODWIN of Berwick, was afterwards chosen by the General Court, the Major-General of the former, embracing the militia of York and Cumberland; and WILLIAM LITHGOW of Hallowell, still later, the Major-General of the latter, embracing all the militia of Lincoln County.

A small armed vessel and tender were ordered, in March, to cruise for the enemy in Casco bay, and along the eastern coast, to collect the firearms, and public property of the State, wherever found in the hands of individuals, and distribute the same to the best advantage. By this time, the faith and honor of British privateers and soldiers, were extremely low. The strong anticipations of peace were no certain security against predatory aggression; and the guards at Falmouth, Cape-Elizabeth, and probably at Camden, were to be continued in the public service, so long as the Captain-General of the State might order.

But on receiving, in May, more authentic intelligence of peace in Europe, furloughs were granted to the non-commissioned officers and soldiers of the American Army; prisoners in England were dismissed; the military post at Machias was considered to

Militia of  
Maine.

Maj. Gen.  
Goodwin,  
and Major  
Gen. Lith-  
gow.

A. D. 1783.

A cruise  
upon our  
coast.

Guards kept  
under pay.

May.  
News of  
peace in  
Europe.  
Furloughs  
given to the  
soldiery.

\* The people eastward of Penobscot, petitioned the General Court to enlarge the jurisdiction of Justices of the Peace among them, to £10; and to establish the usual County Courts in that quarter, with right of appeal to the Supreme Judicial Court at Boston.

† In York County, 3 regiments; Cumberland 4; in Lincoln 6. The militia act underwent a revision, March 10, 1785, when the District of Maine, was constituted one division,—soon after formed into two divisions, and the Major-Generals chosen, above named.

A. D. 1783. be no longer of general importance,—and orders were given, July 11, for the discharge of Col. Allen, and the removal or sale of the public stores. Numerous stands of firearms had been distributed to his neighbors and the people of other seaports ;—107, for instance, having been delivered to General Preble and Capt. Ilsley of Falmouth, and to Isaac Snow of Harpswell—all which, and others, were commanded to be returned into the public arsenal.

Definitive  
treaty of  
Paris, Sep-  
tember 3.

On the 3d of Sept. 1783, the definitive treaty of peace was signed at Paris ; the second article of which described the north-eastern boundary to be “formed by a line drawn due “north from the source of St. Croix river to the highlands, “along the said highlands, which divide those waters which empty “themselves into the river St. Lawrence, from those that fall “into the Atlantic ocean, to the north-easternmost head of Con- “necticut river”—and “east by a line to be drawn along the “middle of the river St. Croix, from its mouth in the bay of “Fundy to its source ;”—being the eastern and northern bound- ary of Maine. The treaty also conceded to the United States, “all the Islands within 20 leagues of the shore, and the right unmolested to fish on the Grand Banks, and on all the other banks of Newfoundland, and generally in every place where the inhabitants of both countries have heretofore used to fish.”

October 18.  
American  
army dis-  
banded.

This was succeeded by an entire cessation of hostilities ; the withdrawment of the British from our shores, and the disbanding of the whole American army on the 18th of October, (1783). It was not, however, till December, that the garrison at 'Biguy- duce was broken up and abandoned.\* The people who had retired from the eastern parts made immediate preparations to return ; and with them emigrated large numbers of new set- tlers.

Losses in  
the war.

It has been stated, that Great Britain, in this war, lost of her own subjects and mercenaries, one hundred thousand lives ; and added to her national debt, £120,000,000 sterling ; winning nothing but an inglorious defeat. The United States established their National Independence, at an immense sacrifice of blood and treasure ; losing probably more than fifty thousand brave

---

\* Colonel Wardwell.

men, and incurring a national debt of 45 millions of dollars,\* A. D. 1783. besides local and individual expenditures and damages to an untold amount.

The loss of men to Massachusetts, in the field, in camp and in prisonships, has been estimated at a number between 8 and 9 thousand. Her own debt incurred was about five millions of dollars in specie value; besides her proportion of the national debt, which was estimated to be as much more.† The quota to Maine of these and all other public burdens was *one* tenth, according to the general valuation; the ratio being subsequently from time to time enlarged, as numbers and wealth increased proportionably faster here, than in Massachusetts proper. The men belonging to Maine, who fell during the war, must have exceeded a thousand.

Losses in  
Massachu-  
setts and  
Maine.

---

* Namely, Foreign debt,	\$7,885,085
Domestic do.	34,115,290
Interest to 1783,	2,415,956

---

\$44,416,331.—2 *Coll. Mass. Hist. Soc.* p. 402.

---

Equal to about £10,000,000 sterling.

† 2 Bradford's Hist of Mass. p. 228, 247.

*Note.*—Though the *eastern* Indians were friendly, those at the *north* were of a different disposition. For instance, in June, 1782, a party came through the wilderness from Canada, and fell upon the infant settlement of Newry, set their habitations on fire, and destroyed all the property they could not carry off; acting out their accustomed barbarity, yet did not molest the women;—and fortunately the men were gone to the next town, now Bethel, then Sudbury Canada. The Indians proceeded then to that place, where they killed several, carried others away prisoners. a part of whom they slew on their way to Canada.—*Letter of Luke Riely, Esq.*—The same party of Indians carried away from Bethel, Nathaniel Segar and Benjamin Clark, and detained them 15 or 16 months.—*Letter of J. Grover, Esq.*—Netallie was a Chief, dwelling on an Island in Lake Umbagog. His sons joined the English in the war. This so offended the father, “that he drove them from him and forever disinherited them.”—*MS. Let. of J. A. Poor, Esq.*—On the 4th of August, 1781, two men were killed by the Indians in Gilead.—*MS. Let. of A. Burbank.*

## CHAPTER XIX.

*The District of Maine—Committees of eastern lands—Land-office—Surveyor-General—Surveys by him—Settlers encouraged—Lumber, ashes and fish—Plantations—Machias incorporated—New-Brunswick—Settlements at St. Croix—Conflicts of the borderers—Commissioners inquire into the causes—The excise—Statute-law revised—Expenses of the Penobscot expedition—Governor Hancock resigns—James Bowdoin elected Governor—Demand for eastern lands—12 townships confirmed—New-Sharon—Number three—Mount-Desert—Eddington—The Islanders and settlers—Counter-titles to lands—Tract claimed by the Tarratine Indians—Treaty with them—Towns and plantations revived—Shapleigh, Parsonsfield, and Standish, incorporated—Great freshet.*

A. D. 1783.

The District  
of Maine.

As soon as peace was settled, and the definitive boundaries known; the eyes of thousands were turned upon the District of Maine. No fears now remained of the Indians. These ancient, independent and hardy freeholders of the soil, had become reduced by the wastes of time and war, to a spectacle commanding the generous sensibilities of every heart. They were our allies likewise; and their conduct had given full attestation of their fidelity through the war. After allowing to them a restricted territory; the rivers and forests were no longer theirs. The fee and virtual possession of all the ungranted region, it was agreed on all hands, were in the State. She had made very few grants\* since the declaration of independence. The importance, at this period, attached to the extent and value of these eastern lands, was great; for if the District of Maine embraced 30 millions of acres, it was supposed, that when all patents and other conveyances were deducted, two-thirds of the whole still remained unappropriated. Nay, such were its water privileges, the resources of its forests, the goodness of its soil, and such its various

---

\* One of the first grants was September 21, 1780, of 6,000 acres to Arthur Lee, to be located on Saco river. This was to remunerate him for services rendered the State in London, after the return of Doct. Franklin in 1775.



attractions to enterprize, that no man needed the power of prophetic discernment, to foresee the country filled with inhabitants and wealth. A. D. 1783.

For three years, the primary Committee\* had acted as watchful guardians of the public lands; in which period, wherever they found obstinate or incorrigible trespassers, they had instituted prosecutions against them. But, aware of their inability to perform the numerous and complicated duties devolving upon them, they resigned their trust eastward of the river Kennebeck; and in March, *Samuel Phillips, jr.* of Roxbury, *Nathaniel Wells* of Wells, and *Nathan Dane* of Beverly, were appointed to the same office, and vested with more ample powers. These were instructed by the General Court to inquire into all trespasses, illegal entries and encroachments upon the public lands; to ascertain how far grantees had complied with their engagements, and what were the limits of the tracts, owned or claimed by the Indian Tribes; and to report the expediency of employing skilful surveyors, to run out six townships on the river St. Croix,—four on the west side of Penobscot, above the Waldo patent,—and all the territory on the eastern side of the latter river, between the Indian lands and the twelve townships conditionally granted before the war. For these purposes, they were directed to send one of their number to visit this District, in person. A. D. 1784.  
March 19.  
Primary  
Committee  
of  
lands.

To encourage soldiers and emigrants, desirous of settling upon new lands, the Committee were farther instructed by government to offer every such adventurer, at one dollar per acre, his choice of 150 acres any where upon the rivers and navigable waters of Maine;—or to give him 100 elsewhere, if he would but clear 16 acres in four years. A *Land Office* was established at the seat of government; *Rufus Putnam* was appointed State-surveyor, and public notice was given in the newspapers, that wild lands would be offered in quantities—to suit purchasers, as soon as the surveys and plans could be made, and the requisite information could be obtained; that payment would be received in soldiers' notes, or the consolidated securities of the Commonwealth; and that all who had entered and made actual improvements upon the State's lands, under mistaken licenses, or without any leave, would be quieted upon fair and feasible terms. Offers to  
settlers.  
  
A land office  
established;  
and a surveyor-general  
appointed.

---

\* Ante, A. D. 1781.

**A. D. 1784.** During the season, several townships were actually surveyed in the county of Lincoln, so far as to run the exterior lines. Surveys made and settlers encouraged. Surveys were also made of Rogers' Island, and three others, in Moos-pecky-reach, and conveyed to Paul D. Sargent and his associates. Burnt-coat Island was sold to James Swan; and in general, the Committee were authorized 'to sell and deed any 'pieces or strips of unappropriated land, at public or private sale, 'for the most they could obtain.' These encouragements attracted much attention. Great numbers returning home from the army, in want or indigence—possessing little more than a soldier's note, a few depreciated bills, and a character for courage, patriotic zeal, and industrious habits, removed into this eastern country, and laid the foundations for their families' respectability and fortune.

Pine-timber, boards and shingles. To prevent the destruction of the innumerable White Pines yet standing upon the public lands, by far the noblest trees in the eastern forest, the Legislature made it penal in the sum of \$100 to cut one of them,—recoverable by indictment. They also forbade by a perpetual law, the exportation of any other than square-edged boards, or any other shingles than such as were 18 inches in length and entirely sound; and required towns to choose surveyors of lumber. Pot and pearl ashes, and fish inspected. Pot and pearl ashes, and fish, being articles of exportation from Maine; inspectors of them were by a statute of 1784, required to be appointed for the benefit of trade, and the encouragement of exporters. By these timely and judicious provisions, an additional value was given to those articles, and a more ready sale secured in foreign markets.

Plantations. By a new census and a new valuation this year, several places were brought into the lists, which had heretofore escaped notice. The plantations of Little Falls, [Hollis,] and Massabeseck, [Waterborough,] were, for instance, bounded by law principally for the conveniences of collecting taxes. To poor men, an exemption from the public pecuniary burdens, now so heavy, had become a motive, sufficient to induce them to settle in plantations. These being unorganized, often escaped assessments, and therefore had little desire to be incorporated into towns. At last, the General Court made a thorough enquiry into the reasons, why there were so few applications for the establishment of towns, since the war.

Machias incorporated. One, however, was incorporated this year. This was *Machias*,

June 23, the most noted plantation in Maine.\* Its extent was A. D. 1784. about ten miles by eight, through which the river runs, called by the Indians "Mechises;"—whence the town derives its name. It was the first municipal corporation established, between the rivers Penobscot and St. Croix. The effectual commencement or revival of this plantation, is traced to incidents which occurred in the years 1761 and 2;† when this place was visited by men from Scarborough, for the purpose of cutting hay in the marshes. Mill sites were then selected by them, just above the head of the tide in *West Machias river*. Sixteen associates, attended by Mrs. Larrabee, the wife of one, removed from that town in May, 1763, to the northern shores of the river, erected a saw-mill at the place chosen, and laid out a tier of 16 seven-acre lots, below, opposite, and above the mill, as far as the southerly margin of the marsh, which adjoined Middle river. Eleven of them built log houses upon their lots, into which they removed their families during the autumn. Accessions were made to the settlement the next year; and in 1765, Benjamin Foster, and his neighbors, assisted by Capt. Ichabod Jones of Boston,‡ erected a double saw-mill against the west shore of the *east branch or river*, about 100 rods above the head of the tide, where the foundation was laid of the eastern village.

There were several mills built by Jones and others, on the east and west branches, and one on Middle river, before 1770; when on application to the General Court, in June, by a petition bearing "eighty" signatures, the township was granted and confirmed by courses and boundaries, to the inhabitants, with the usual reservation of lots for public uses. Nevertheless, the legislative grant was to be void, unless the king's approbation should be obtained within three years. For this purpose, an agency was committed to John Bernard, Esq. a son to the Governor; yet he met with no success before the war of the Revolution, which extinguished all royal claims. The first minister of the gospel resident in the plantation, was Rev. James Lyon, educated at Nassau Hall, in Princeton, New-Jersey. Though never regular-

---

\* *MS. Narrative of Hon. S. Jones*, 35 pages, finished in 1825,—when in the 87th year of his age.—Machias has been divided into the towns of Machias, East Machias and Machias-port, since the Separation.

† See ante, A. D. 1766-7 and 1775.—3 Mass. Hist. Coll. p. 144.

‡ The father of Hon. John C. Jones,

A.D. 1784. ly invested at this place, with the sacerdotal office, he discharged its sacred duties, from December, 1771, through a period of nearly 32 years; for which he received £100 settlement, £100 salary, and a land-right through the township.\*

Settlements  
on the St.  
Croix.

The Prov-  
ince of New  
Brunswick  
formed.

Conflicting  
claims.

Settlements were now forming and extending upon both banks of the St. Croix, and the Islands in the bay of Passamaquoddy. For, as soon as the war closed, the Tories or Loyalists retired in great numbers to the country northward of the Bay of Fundy; which was this year erected by the British crown into a Province by the name of *New-Brunswick*,—Col. Thomas Carlton being appointed Governor. The people in St. Andrews, on the British side, and those upon Moose Island, 15 miles southerly, on the American side, becoming neighbors, were in ill temper to enjoy mutual and immediate friendship. Conflicts as to jurisdictional claim resulted in bitter complaints to their respective Governors, and threatened serious difficulties. The whole dispute arose from the question, *which is the river St. Croix, as intended by the treaty?*—a question which had been agitated by Gov. Parr, of Nova Scotia, before the Province of New-Brunswick was established.

---

\* *Machias*, (the 42d town of the State,) is noted for its salt and fresh meadows of 1,500 acres, and for its water privileges. The names of the 16 original associates were S. and S. Scott, T. D. and G. Libby, S. and J. Stone, D. and J. Hill, J. Foster, W. B. and J. Larrabee, and D. Fogg. In 1765, Morris O'Brien with his sons, and others, settled there, and built a double saw-mill on the south side of the west branch. B. and W. Foster, S. Scott, J. Seavy, D. Fogg, and J. Mansur, settled at the East Falls. Mr. Lyon, a native of Princeton, New-Jersey, was first settled at Onslow, Nova Scotia, in presbyterian orders;—and died at Machias in Oct. 1794. His church, formed in 1781, was small. He was succeeded by Rev. Clark Brown, in May, 1795, who left in Sept. 1797, by mutual consent. Rev. Marshfield Steele was ordained, Oct. 1800,—with whom Rev. Abraham Jackson has been settled as a colleague.—There are five large bridges in Machias. The upper one over the west river is 300 feet, and that over Middle river is 240 feet in length, at the head of the tide. The upper bridge over the east branch is 300 feet,—the lower one is 5 rods. In 1822, there was built at the falls over the west river and Middle river, a few rods above their confluence, a bridge of half a mile in length. There is a meeting-house at West-Machias, built in 1794;—and there is another at East-Machias. In the west village, is a *Court house*, gaol and county-house:—In the east village, an *Academy*. Machias is a port of entry—and a shire-town. Hon. Stephen Jones settled in Machias in 1768. His father was killed at Minas, Nova Scotia, Jan. 30, 1747. His son was many years a Judge of the Com. Pleas, and Judge of Probate in Washington county.



To inquire into claims and aggressions, and report a statement of facts, Benjamin Lincoln, Henry Knox, and George Patridge were appointed Commissioners, June 9 ; who repaired to those parts, and, so far as they were able, investigated the merits of the controversy. Afterwards the evidence, documental and parol, was collected, which, with copies of the correspondence between the respective Governors, Hancock and Parr, were transmitted by the State of Massachusetts to her delegates in Congress, with directions—‘ to procure if possible such instructions to our Minister at London, as might prevent or remove encroachments.’

A. D. 1784.  
Commissioners to  
enquire into  
the causes  
of dispute.

Yet the dispute did not abate, but rather increased. The next year (1785) Gov. Carlton wrote to Gov. Hancock—“ That the *Great St. Croix*, called “ Schoodiack ” by the Indians, was not only considered by the Court of Great Britain to be the river intended by the treaty, and to form a part of that boundary ; but “ a numerous body of loyal refugees, immediately after the peace, “ built the town of St. Andrews, on its eastern banks ; and in “ fact, (added he,) it is the only river on that side of the Province, “ either of such magnitude or extent as could have led to the “ idea of proposing it as a limit, between the two large and spacious countries ;—and he hoped the subject would be considered with temper and attention, essential to the preservation of “ national peace and harmony.” In short, to test the question, the Provincial Sheriff of Charlotte County required the inhabitants of Moose Island “ to send jurors to the County Court, on “ penalty of forfeiting their estates, in case of refusal.”—This, they disregarded. He then actually arrested, in December, Mr. Tuttle, Deputy-Collector of imposts and excise\* at Moose Island, in an action of debt ; and told him he must either find bail or be committed to gaol in St. Andrews. But Tuttle disavowed the officer’s authority, and absolutely refused to submit. Hence the Sheriff, fully determined on doing his duty, to the extent of his jurisdiction, which he said included the Island, threatened, if he did not surrender, to send for assistance to an armed ship moored at Campobello ; but, fortunately for the antagonists, the threat was not put in execution.

A. D. 1785.  
The people  
on the bor-  
ders of St.  
Croix, still  
contend.

\* The State passed an act in July, 1783, laying a duty of 5 per cent. *ad valorem* on imports ; Jonathan C. Chadbourne of Berwick, James Lunt, jr. of Falmouth, and Joseph North of Hallowell, being Collectors.

A. D. 1785. To facilitate and expedite the collection of the internal revenue, the county of Lincoln was divided into two districts, the Eastern and Western; and an act was passed, extending the excise to parchment commissions, law process, and legal instruments. Also, as goods, wares, and merchandize were in great demand, and the population of many places scattered, it was found necessary for the Legislature to provide against the frauds and impositions of pedlars in such articles, by the enactment of a statute highly penal against men so employed. Indeed, all the Legislative acts of the Provincial government underwent a thorough examination in 1784 and 5;—some being repealed—some modified—about 140 or 50 revised or re-enacted; and the whole body of Statute Law, greatly improved and altogether adapted to the genius of a free government.

The excise improved.  
  
The body of Statute law revised.

Expenses of the Penobscot expedition.

Ungrateful as the mention of the Penobscot expedition always was, the expenses of it brought the subject frequently under discussion. It was undertaken by the immediate direction of Massachusetts, and most of the claims for services, losses, and disbursements had been liquidated, and some of them paid;\* yet it was insisted, that the enterprize was in fact a “national concern” and therefore ought to be a national debt.” For “in the exigencies of our affairs through the late arduous contest, (the General Court say to their delegates in Congress,)† this State on that and other occasions often thought it her duty, to seize every advantage, which could advance the common cause; to part with her property and render her services cheerfully, relying on the goodness of her cause, the necessity of the measure, and the assurances given by Congress, of a day of equal retribution. The enemy,” they add, “were advantageously posted for the purpose of extending their depredations, by land; and still far better situated to annoy the commerce of the United States. With a view to prevent those evils, this Commonwealth engaged in the undertaking, which, it is believed, Congress would have readily recommended, had their attention, at that time, not been called to other more important scenes—especially the operations of the enemy in the other States. As all were in-

---

\* Though Governor Bowdoin says in his speech, as late as June 2, 1786, —“all the accounts relative to the Penobscot expedition have not yet been settled.”  
† Letter, A. D. 1784—vol. 5, Resolves, p. 76-7.

“terested in this expedition, Congress will not let the whole bur- A. D. 1785.  
 “den of it fall an intolerable load on those, who generously en-  
 “gaged in it, because in the chance of war it proved unfortu-  
 “nate.”—It seems, however, that the representations were trav-  
 ersed, and the claims deferred by unreasonable postponements,  
 till the delays of Congress to assume the expenses, and to repay  
 the bounty money advanced from time to time, to the recruits of  
 the American Army, awakened an uneasiness, which became  
 truly fearful, before the claims were allowed.

Towards the close of the legislative session in March, 1785, Governor  
 Governor Hancock, having fallen into a state of ill health, re- signs, and  
 signed the office of Chief Magistrate; and the executive chair Lieutenant-  
 was filled during the residue of the political year, by Lieutenant- Gov. Cush-  
 Governor Cushing. This gentleman had been Speaker of the ing takes  
 House, a Delegate in Congress, and was the first Lieutenant- the chair.  
 Governor under the Constitution—an office which he filled ac-  
 ceptably till his death, in Feb. 1788. He was a distinguished  
 Whig and an able statesman,—yet a man of intrinsic worth,  
 rather than of great popularity.

At the May election, JAMES BOWDOIN was chosen Governor Mr. Bow-  
 by the Legislative branches; no candidate having a majority of doin Gover-  
 the votes given at the polls. He was aware of the uncommon nor.  
 responsibilities, which the office brought with it, at the present  
 critical conjuncture.—In his first speech, he inveighed against the His first  
 unrestrained importation and use of superfluities, which stifled speech.  
 domestic manufactures, and drained the country of money. Pub-  
 lic credit, said he, can be maintained only by retrenching un-  
 necessary expenses; by practising rigid economy; by providing  
 ways for lessening our debts, and paying the interest on them;  
 and by manifesting to creditors and the world, that in all our  
 transactions, we are guided by principles of honor and a spirit of  
 strict integrity. Taxes, he knew, were heavy; yet all must know  
 and feel, that public credit and pecuniary justice are matters of  
 infinitely greater weight.

But there were no subjects which commanded more lively and Demand  
 universal attention, than the settlement, the conditional grants, and for eastern  
 the timber of the eastern lands. As turned thither, the current lands.  
 of popular thought daily deepened and strengthened. There  
 was a passion for obtaining settlers' lots, mill sites, and water

**A. D. 1785.** privileges. Though the State Surveyor, Mr. Putnam, had laid out several townships in the south-eastern section of the District of Maine, which the Committee were ready to sell; the applications for lands and surveys were so numerous, and the claims so various in character, that he was unable to acquit himself of all the duties enjoined, and *Barnabas Dodge* was appointed his assistant.

**B. Dodge,**  
assistant  
surveyor.

Confirma-  
tion of 12  
townships  
on each side  
of Union  
river.

The conditional grants in March, 1762, of the twelve eastern townships, were now presented to the consideration of the Legislature. Consequently, there were allowed to the several settlers, within those of the *first class*,\* between Penobscot and Union rivers, convenient lots of 100 acres, so surveyed as best to include their respective improvements; and after reserving 1,200 acres for public uses in each town, the residue was divided among the original grantees and their representatives, in proportion to their shares or rights in the primary divisions. The six townships of the *second class*,† on the eastern side of Union river, were confirmed to the original proprietors, and their representatives upon these conditions; —that those of each town should pay to the government in ‘Consolidated Notes’ £1,200, and within six years, build sixty dwellinghouses, settle as many protestant families, erect a meeting-house, and ordain a learned and orthodox minister; and that they should also quiet every inhabitant upon a lot of 50 acres, who resided upon it before the peace.

**New-Shar-**  
**on granted.**

Among the other numerous confirmations and grants, a few may be mentioned. One township was granted to the representatives of Capt. William Tyng and his company, in consideration of their services and sufferings, during a dangerous pursuit of the Indian enemy, in the first winter of Queen Ann’s war, A. D. 1734, upon snow-shoes;‡—being in lieu of one previously granted, which they lost by a survey of the southerly line of New-

---

\* See ante, A. D. 1762.—These were the “*David Marsh Townships*,”—the confirmation was now prayed for by Enoch Bartlett and others.

† Claim to township No. 1, [*Trenton*,] revived by Paul Thorndike and others; No. 2, [*Sullivan*,] by N. Preble and 4 others; No. 3, [*Mt. Desert*,] by J. Bernard; No. 4, [*Steuben*,] by Edward Small and others; No. 5, [*Harrington*,] by Josiah Sawyer and others; and No. 6, [*Addison*,] by N. Parker and others.—See *Resolve*, Nov. 17, 1786; for No. 3, “*Major-big-waduce*,” in 1st Class. ‡ Tyngstown, [*New-Sharon*,] post, A. D. 1794.



Hampshire. A part of Townsend in Middlesex county, Massa- A. D. 1785.  
 chusetts, was taken from that State in the same way ; and there-  
 fore the General Court granted the whole township of No. 3,  
 between Denny's river and Robbinston, [now Charlotte,] to the Charlotte appropri-  
 sufferers, upon the payment of £870 ;—their loss being in this way ated.  
 remunerated. The whole Island of *Mount Desert*, formerly the Mount Des-  
 property of Governor Bernard, had been confiscated ; yet his son ert re-con-  
 John, an inhabitant of Bath, having been an unchanging adherent firmed.  
 to Whig politics, and being able to exhibit a character meritorious  
 through the war, the government restored to him one half of the  
 Island. There appeared not long afterwards for the rest or  
 rather for the whole, a very ancient and unexpected claim. This  
 was a patent of the Island from the French king, dated April,  
 1691, to la Motte Cadillac, which Mons. Gregorie and his wife  
 presented in her right, as grand-daughter of the patentee.\* It  
 would seem to have been a claim too antiquated and obsolete to  
 be regarded ; but the government was so highly disposed at this  
 time "to cultivate mutual confidence and union, between the  
 subjects of his most Christian Majesty and the citizens of this  
 State ;" that the General Court were induced first to naturalize  
 the petitioners and their family, and then quit-claim to them all  
 the interest the Commonwealth had to the Island, reserving only  
 to actual settlers, lots of 100 acres. General Thompson of  
 Brunswick, was appointed to run the lines and give possession.

Jonathan Eddy and his companions had, during the war mani- Grant to J.  
 fested so ardent and laudable an attachment to the American Eddy and  
 cause, that Congress, moved by their merits and sufferings, par- associates.  
 ticularly recommended their condition to the attention and hu-  
 manity of Massachusetts. Hence the government granted to  
 twenty of them, several lots of different sizes, making an aggre-  
 gate of 9,000 acres,—to be located in one body ; which now con-  
 stitute a part of *Eddington*.†

The Islands in Penobscot bay, were also surveyed ; and the Provision  
 settlers quieted upon them for very small considerations. Their for the ben-  
 lots were in fact intended as mere gifts, in consequence of the efit of Isl-  
anders and

\* It is believed this is the only French territorial claim ever sustained to  
 lands in Maine. The names of the petitioners were Batholomy de Grego-  
 rie and his wife Maria Theresea.—See *I Special Laws*, Oct. 29, 1787, p.  
 170 ;—also *E. Land Res.* p. 70-72.

† See ante, A. D. 1776 ; and post, A. D. 1811—Eddington.

**A. D. 1785.** plunder, privations and abuses, suffered and sustained during the late war from the enemy. In a word, no means were spared, which might promote the enterprize, interest and contentment of the inhabitants. For besides the reservation of lots in these grants for the use of common schools and a protestant ministry; the General Court directed the Committee to employ a public religious teacher half the year, to preach unto the people in the destitute plantations of Lincoln County, and pay him out of the State-tax collected from the inhabitants.

**Counter titles to lands.** The most formidable perplexities in relation to the eastern lands, appeared to spring from counter-claims to large tracts, the Brown, Tappan and Drowne rights; the Plymouth and Waldo patents; and at length, the Pejepscot purchase.\* The antagonists, who had rested in quiet and silence through the war, expected a full measure of justice on the return of peace. Yet they found in many instances, it could not be administered, without the arbitrament of law, as the last resort. The Waldo patent was in a peculiar condition. Samuel Waldo, son of the General, died before the war; and William and Sally Wetmore, were his administrators, she being his daughter. The shares belonging to Francis Waldo, his brother, and Mr. Fluker's wife, his sister, were confiscated and sold. General Knox, marrying her daughter, and standing high in the favor of government, made purchases to great advantage and amount, and saved a large estate from the wreck. Under these circumstances to administer exact justice to settlers, creditors and heirs, involved a variety of difficulties.†

**Lands claimed by the Tarratines.** The territorial claim of the Tarratine tribe of Indians deserved great regard. Their fidelity and friendship had not only merited protection, but the government had promised it. The Provincial Congress, June 21, 1775, had strictly forbidden all wastes and trespasses upon lands, called theirs, six miles in width on each side of Penobscot river, extending from the head of the tide, as far up the river as the tribe claimed. Therefore, Commissioners were appointed, in July, 1784, to enter into a negociation with their Chiefs, and if practicable, settle and fix their boundaries, and agree upon the price to be paid them for an extinguishment of their claim to the residue. To this trust, *William Lithgow*,

\* See ante, vol. I (A. D. 1680,) p. 236, 240-1: p. 329-30: p. 574.

† See ante,—Note, (\*) A. D. 1770.

*jr.*, *Thomas Rice*, and *Rufus Putnam*, were appointed in March, A. D. 1785. 1785; and after, Benjamin Lincoln was substituted in the place of Mr. Lithgow, who declined the service, they entered into a treaty with the heads of the tribe, which was ratified October 11, 1786; and subsequently, the proper deeds were executed and exchanged.

By this agreement, the Indians released all claims to the lands on the Penobscot, from the head of the tide to the mouth of the Piscataquis, on the western side, and to the Metawamkeag, on the eastern side; reserving only to themselves, Old-town Island, and all the others in the river above it, to the extent mentioned.—In consideration of which the government engaged, that the tribe should enjoy in fee all the reserved Islands, and also White Island and Black Island, near Naskeag point, [opposite Sedgwick]; that all the lands on the waters of Penobscot river, above Piscataquis and Metawamkeag, “should lie as hunting grounds for the “Indians, and should not be laid out or settled by the State, or “engrossed by individuals;” and that 350 blankets, 200 pounds of powder, with a suitable proportion of shot and flints, should be given them as a present.

Such corporate towns as had been deprived of their privileges, severally resumed them; and plantations vacated were resettled. For instance, the former inhabitants of 'Bigyduce, and other places upon the Penobscot returned; and those of Belfast, under a warrant, issued Feb. 24, 1785, by Capt. Jonathan Buck, according to the order of the General Court, were reorganized and resumed their municipal rights; they having, the preceding year, repaired or rebuilt their habitations, and removed into them.\*

Three towns were also incorporated this year; SHAPLEIGH, March 5; PARSONSFIELD, March 9; and STANDISH, November 30;—all of which were plantations.

*Shapleigh*, hitherto called Hubbardstown, was named for Nicholas Shapleigh, Esq., formerly of Kittery, principal proprietor or claimant of the township. It has Salmon Falls river west, and Little Ossipee north. Its territory was a part of the original purchase obtained of the Sagamore Captain Sunday, by Francis Small, who conveyed an undivided moiety of the whole to Major Shapleigh. Small's original deed, unrecorded, was found in the year 1770, among the papers of the family, and the descendants

---

\* See ante, A. D. 1779.

A. D. 1785. of the two tenants in common made partition, August 5, 1771, when *this* township became the acknowledged property of the claimants under Shapleigh. In a short time afterwards, settlements were commenced and prosecuted with vigor, for eight or ten years. Discovering at length, that the original purchase of the Sagamore possibly might not embrace the whole township, and that the title to the lands was unsound, the inhabitants procured from the State, an acquittance, Oct. 30, 1782, for which they paid £400 into the public treasury.\*

Parsons-  
field.

*Parsonsfeld*, previously *Parsonstown*, its plantation name, was so called to keep in remembrance Thomas Parsons, Esq. a gentleman of reputation and a principal proprietor. This township is a part of the tract sold by Captain Sunday, previously mentioned, of which Small and Shapleigh were joint owners.† In

---

\* *Shapleigh*, (the 43d town,) contains 32,150 acres. In the town are two ponds, north or *Square Pond*, and south or *Long Pond*—which form the sources of the Mousum river. The soil is good except about 7,000 acres of sandy pitch-pine land, in the north-east part of the town. There are in town two parishes and two meeting-houses—both for congregationalists. The first or west one is on the west side of the ponds. Here Rev. Joseph Brown was settled in January, 1796; in the second or eastern parish, was settled Elder Nehemiah Davis over a baptist society. Elder William Godin was settled in the 1st parish, 1806; and in 1818, Elder John Chadbourn was ordained in 2d parish. There are in town 11 saw-mills; 5 grist-mills; 1 fulling-mill, and 2 carding machines. The town maintains one half of 5 bridges over Salmon Falls river; and one half of 5 others over Little Ossipee river. The town was first surveyed in 1776; first represented in the General Court in 1783, by Jeremiah Emery; and the first post office established in it, 1796. See note (a) "*Parsonsfeld*."—*MS. Letter from Shapleigh*, 1820.

† Note (a) to avoid repetition, it may be well to state, in this place, that about A. D. 1661, Capt. Sunday, a Sagamore of Newichawannock, sold a large tract of land to Francis Small, embracing generally the territory between Great and Little Ossipee rivers. Small conveyed an undivided moiety to Nicholas Shapleigh, and went to Cape-Cod in the commencement of the Indian wars, where he died. The original Indian deed being found among Small's papers, in 1770, his heirs and those of Shapleigh made partition, Aug. 1, 1771, of the whole. The tract was supposed to embrace *Parsonsfeld*, [*Parsonstown*,] *Shapleigh*, [*Hubbardston*,] and a part of *Lim-erick*,—which were assigned to the Shapleigh claimants:—Also *Newfield*, [*Washington*,] most of *Limington*, [*Ossipee*,] and *Cornish*, [*Francistown*,]—which were assigned to the Small claimants. Doubts which occasioned dispute were afterwards raised, if there was an equal division; the Shapleigh proprietors claiming one half of Newfield and Cornish.



the partition, A. D. 1771, this fell to the claimants under Shap-leigh, who conveyed it, August 5, the same year, to Mr. Parsons, above named, and 39 associates. Immediately the whole was surveyed into lots of 100 acres; two of which were reserved to each proprietor, nine others for the use of the ministry and schools, and one for a mill privilege. According to the conditions of the grant, twelve families were settled in the township, A. D. 1772, increased within four years to 40; who, in 1780, erected a meeting-house.\*

*Standish* was so named from respect to the courage and character of *Miles Standish*, one of the original founders of Plymouth Colony. It was originally granted by the General Court, in 1750, to Captains Pierson and Hobbs, and their respective military companies, whose services were eminent in the first siege of Louisbourg. Its plantation name was *Piersontown and Hobbstown*; situated between Sebago-pond or Lake, and the river Saco. A settlement was commenced in 1760. The first ordained minister of this place was Rev. John Thompson, in October, 1768, when a church of seven male members was organized, and when there were not exceeding thirty families in the plantation. His ministry was continued till 1783, when he removed and settled in South-Berwick. To this people there were great accessions during the revolutionary war;—many retiring thither from the seaboard, to avoid the ravages of the enemy.†

---

† *Parsonsfield*, (44th town,) contains 22,000 acres of good soil.—The conveyance to Parsons and others, was executed by Alexander Scammel, Jotham Moulton, and Philip Hubbard, a “Committee.” The public lots are leased for 999 years. There are in town 7 grist-mills, 7 saw-mills, a fulling-mill, a *woollen factory*, an *oil-mill*; one meeting-house for congregationalists; one for Calvinist baptists; two for free-will baptists; and one for friends. Rev. Benjamin Rolfe was settled over the congregational parish in 1795, when a church was gathered. He was dismissed in 1815. Elder Samuel Weeks, succeeded by Elder John Buzzell, was settled over the free-will baptists; and Elder Wentworth Lord, succeeded Elder Levi Chadbourne, both of whom were Calvinist baptists.—The town was first represented in the General Court in 1806, by David Marston. A post office was established here in 1798.—*MS. Lct. of Hon. Rufus McIntire, A. D.* 1820.

† *Standish*, (the 45th town,) is equal to 8 miles square; including a large portion of Sebago-Lake, and an Island of 500 acres. Much of the land consists of pine plains. In Standish, there are two baptist societies,

A. D. 1785. It was in this section of the District, that the uncommon fresh-  
 Great  
 freshet. et, in October, did such immense damage. ‘Two days and  
 ‘nights it rained without cessation, as powerfully as was ever  
 ‘known.’ The waters in the rivers, particularly the Saco and  
 Presumpscot, rising to a fearful height, swept away bridges and  
 mills, and otherwise made such destruction, that seven towns\*  
 the next year, had their taxes, to the amount of £530, abated  
 by the General Court.

---

one of congregationalists and one of methodists. Mr. Thompson was suc-  
 ceeded in Sept. 1793, by Rev. Jonathan Gould, who died in July, 1795; and  
 in Sept. 1796, Rev. Daniel Marrett was settled. The first representative  
 to the General Court was Edmund Mussey, in 1806.—*See ante, A. D.*  
*1750-1-2.—MS. Let. of William Thompson, 1827.*

\* These were Biddeford, £100; Pepperellborough, £100; Lebanon,  
 £80; Sanford, £60; Buxton, £75; Wells, £90; and Limerick, £25.

## CHAPTER XX.

*Measures to separate Maine from Massachusetts—Falmouth Gazette first printed—A Convention upon the subject of Separation—Notice taken of it by government—A list of grievances—Addresses and memorials—Portland, Turner and Union incorporated—Shays' insurrection—New-York case settled—Land lottery—The Separation—Result of measures—Policy of government to satisfy the people of Maine—Governor Hancock re-chosen—Economy, industry and retrenchment—A remarkable explosion—Three towns incorporated—The Constitution of the United States adopted—Slavery abolished in the State—An eastern College contemplated—Twenty new towns incorporated—George Washington inaugurated first President of the United States.*

THE separation of Maine from Massachusetts had now been a A. D. 1785. subject of general conversation for many months. The want of a distinct government had been often felt during the late war, and was still recollected. As the State debt was large, there must be heavy taxes through a series of years, which most men would like to avoid. An excessive thirst for superfluities was draining the country of money, while thousands were poor and perplexed with debts. These, and such as had every thing to gain and nothing to lose, were inclined to try an experiment. There were, however, advocates for the measure among all classes;—men of probity, wealth and intelligence, who believed a separate administration would be of essential benefit to every portion and interest of the community. Some of the greatest opposi-  
 tion. tions were men in office; and all of them could present plausible and correct pleas, that the generous favors and provident care which the people of Maine had at all times received, from the State government, ought to silence every complaint; and that by a separation at the present juncture, the vigor and force, indispensable to the protection and security of the District, would be essentially weakened, if not altogether paralyzed.

Still it was quite difficult either to collect the public sentiment upon the subject, spread and scattered as the people were over

First No. of  
Falmouth  
Gazette.

A. D. 1785. an extensive District ; or to move them in a way altogether judicious and unexceptionable. To aid the object, the first number of the '*Falmouth Gazette*,' printed by Thomas B. Wait, appeared new year's day, 1785 ; being the earliest Newspaper published in this State. At the written request of several gentlemen, the Editor published a notification, in September, of the following purport :—

A meeting called upon the subject of separation.

' Agreeably to a request signed by a large number of respectable gentlemen, and presented to the printers of this Gazette, ' the inhabitants, in the counties of York, Cumberland and Lincoln, are hereby notified, that as many of them as can conveniently attend, are requested to meet at the Rev. Messrs. Smith's ' and Deane's meeting-house in Falmouth, on Wednesday the ' 5th day of October ensuing, to join in a *Conference*, upon the ' proposal of having these counties erected into a *Separate government* ; and if thought best, to form a plan for collecting the ' sentiments of the people upon the subject, and pursue some ' peaceable and proper method for carrying the same into effect.'

October 5.  
A Convention.

At the appointed time and place, thirty-three delegates appeared from twenty of the principal towns, viz. ten from York, twelve from Cumberland, and eleven from Lincoln ; several of whom were gentlemen of abilities and influence. They organized themselves into a Convention, by the choice of *William Gorham*, President, and *Stephen Longfellow, jr.* Secretary.\* The object was stated and course justified.—To assemble, they said, in an orderly and peaceable manner, for consultation upon the common good, or for redress of grievances, was considered by them as natural privileges founded on reason, and secured by the Bill of Rights in the Constitution. But, considering the importance of the subject which had called them together, the inadequacy of the present representation from the towns, and the necessity of knowing the opinion of the whole people,—the Convention resolved to send an Address to the several towns and plantations in the District, and request them to choose delegates to another Convention then appointed, to be holden in the same house, on the first Wednesday of the ensuing January, for the purpose of considering these questions :—*Is it expedient, that these eastern counties should be formed into a separate State ?—If so, what*

An address to the people.

---

\* Both of Gorham.



*will be the best methods, by which in a regular and orderly way,* A. D. 1785. *to carry the measure into effect?*—The address prepared and immediately transmitted, was dated Oct. 5, and signed by a Committee of seven, Peleg Wadsworth being Chairman.\*

The Governor, in his speech to the General Court, Oct. 20, took notice of these proceedings, conformably, as he said, to advice of the Council. He represented the course pursued as having an evil tendency, towards dismembering the Commonwealth. The “design,” he said, “had been for some months evident, by “a great number of publications in the Falmouth Gazette, calling upon the people in the counties of York, Cumberland and “Lincoln, to assemble together for the purpose of separating “themselves from the government of this Commonwealth, and “of withdrawing the duty and allegiance they owe to the State. “In consequence of these calls, about thirty persons, as I am “informed, assembled at the meeting-house in Falmouth, on the “5th instant, and sent out a circular for another meeting in January.”—In reply, the General Court, thought and felt, as they said, ‘that attempts by individuals, or bodies of men, to dismember the State, were fraught with improprieties and danger. The ‘social compact solemnly entered into by the people of this ‘Commonwealth, ought to be guarded with the utmost care; and ‘it will,’ added they, ‘ever be the aim of the Legislature, to ‘prevent all infractions of it, and to preserve the Constitution ‘entire. Should any legislative measures become necessary for ‘these purposes, they shall be made the subject of future deliberation.’

A Convention assembled, Jan. 4, 1786, according to appointment, and chose a Committee of nine, to prepare a statement of evils and grievances, suffered by the people of the three eastern counties, and estimate the expenses of a separate government, compared with those paid by them, connected with Massachusetts. The next day, they presented a statement of the following particulars:—

1. The interests of these three counties are different from those of Massachusetts, and therefore, they can never be fully understood by her, nor will they for the same reason ever be

Sentiments  
of the Gov.  
and House  
upon the  
subject.

A. D. 1786.  
January 4.  
A second  
meeting.

A list of  
grievances.

\* The whole Committee were Peleg Wadsworth, Stephen Longfellow, jr. William Gorham, Stephen Hall, Jeremiah Hill, Joshua Fabyan, and Henry Y. Brown.

A. D. 1785. duly attended to and promoted, during the present connexion. In fact, their advancement and importance are checked and debased, to a degree prejudicial even to the United States at large.

2 & 3. The seat of government is at a distance, the General Court large, and its business multifarious and perplexing; so that the petitioners and suitors in their journies, as well as in delays, have to suffer many and great inconveniences, expenses, and discouragements.

4. Public Justice cannot, according to the Constitution, be ‘administered promptly and without delay’ by the Supreme Judicial Court, throughout this extensive Commonwealth. Most assuredly so long as the Clerk’s office, and the records of all that is done by that Court, within these Counties, are kept in Boston,\* legal process and lawsuits must be attended with additional costs, perplexities and delays of justice.

5. The present regulations of trade operate unequally and unjustly towards these Counties; for they tend to depress the price of lumber and discourage and injure those employed in getting it,—thus contributing proportionably to the special emolument of traders and men in other parts of the State.

6. A great part of the inhabitants in these Counties are deprived of a representation in the popular branch of the Legislature, where all money-bills originate;—a grievance, from which there appears at present no prospect of relief.

7. The present system of taxation upon polls and estates is unequal and unjust; because the eastern inhabitants and their stocks cannot be employed to the same advantage, nor their lands improved with the same profit, as in other, or older parts of the Commonwealth.

8. The excise and impost acts operate a grievance upon the inhabitants of these Counties;—the eastern people being disproportionate consumers of foreign articles. Sheep cannot be kept by them without great difficulty and expense, owing to hazards from wolves and other beasts of prey, and the great severity and length of the winters; and in general, they have no products from their orchards, and few conveniences of life, as the fruits of husbandry among them.

9. The act imposing a duty on deeds, &c. operates unjustly

---

\* This evil continued till the year 1798.

upon us, by reason of the more frequent conveyances of real A.D 1786.  
estate, and their smaller value in new, than in older settled countries.

The Committee also made some calculations upon the probable expenses of a separate government; but as it was uncertain what the form would be, they concluded to present no estimate.

The Convention ordered the Report to be signed by the President, and sent to every town and settlement within the District, appointed another Convention to be holden on the first Wednesday of the next September, at the same place, and subjoined to each report, a request to the towns and plantations,—that they would choose delegates at the next March meetings, and certify the number of votes for and against such choice; and that the delegates chosen may come together prepared to act upon the grievances, and adopt some regular peaceable measures for relief. In the interim, the subject was pursued through the medium of the Falmouth Gazette, in which it was moreover urged, that the Courts of Common Pleas and General Sessions of the Peace ought to be abolished, and the business of Deputy-Sheriffs, transferred to Constables.

The Convention, which assembled Sept. 6, consisting of 31 members,\* resolved, that in their opinion, these Counties were suf-  
Report signed and sent to the towns.  
Sept. 6.  
Second Convention.

---

\* The following are the members of the two Conventions;—those with this mark (\*) were members of both;—

#### COUNTY OF YORK.

Arundel— <i>Thomas Perkins.</i>	Fryeburg— <i>Joseph Frye, Paul Langdon, Daniel Fessenden, Isaac Walker, Nathaniel Merrill.</i>
Berwick— <i>Nathaniel Low.</i>	
Brownfield— <i>*Henry Y. Brown, Jas. Haywood, Samuel Haywood.</i>	Wells— <i>John Storer.</i>
Buxton— <i>Sam'l Knight, Nath'l Hill.</i>	

#### COUNTY OF CUMBERLAND.

Brunswick— <i>Aaron Hinkley.</i>	* <i>S. Longfellow, jr. Clerk; *Edmund Phinney.</i>
Cape-Elizabeth— <i>*Jas. Leach, Barzilla Delano, C. McLellan.</i>	Gray— <i>*Jedediah Cobb.</i>
Falmouth— <i>*PELEG WADSWORTH, *Stephen Hall, *Samuel Freeman, John Waite, Enoch Hsley, Daniel Davis, Stephen Codman.</i>	New-Gloucester— <i>*John Merrill.</i>
Gorham— <i>*WILLIAM GORHAM, Pres.</i>	Scarboro'— <i>Wm. Thompson, Joshua Fabyan.</i>
	Standish— <i>Seth Spring.</i>

#### COUNTY OF LINCOLN.

Bath— <i>Dummer Sewall.</i>	Topsham— <i>*Samuel Thompson.</i>
Bristol— <i>*William Jones.</i>	Vassalborough— <i>*Ennis Getchell.</i>
Georgetown— <i>Wm. Lithgow, Daniel McFaddan.</i>	Winslow— <i>*Zimri Heywood.</i>
Hallowell— <i>Daniel Cony.</i>	Winthrop— <i>Jona. Whiting, Joshua Ban.</i>
New-Castle— <i>Samuel Nichols.</i>	Hancock Pl. } <i>John Philbrook.</i>
Lewiston— <i>Lemuel Cummings.</i>	[Clinton,]
Pittston— <i>Reuben Colburn.</i>	

A. D. 1786. fering the grievances, presented by the former Convention, except what is expressed in the *fifth* article; that the only effectual remedy perceived, rested in the power and privilege of legislating for themselves. A Committee was then appointed to petition the General Court, that these Counties be erected into a separate State;—to address the people upon the subject, and request towns to meet and vote upon it. The town-clerks also were directed to make to the President of the Convention, returns of all the yeas and nays taken in town-meetings, for and against a separation. —The language of the address was courteous and well expressed.

Address to  
the people.

Friends and Brethren :—Agreeably to the duties assigned us, we have thoroughly considered the grievances of the people in these Counties, and believe the formation of them into an independent State, is the only measure which could bring effectual relief. You experience distresses and evils, which will not be lessened till you legislate for yourselves. True liberty is rational, and government is a problem of easy solution. But restraint is arbitrary; and mysteries in politics are absurdities. The object and end of all civil authority ought to be the good of the people; and the design of government—to secure unto them the rights and blessings of life. We therefore, in a spirit of justice and duty to ourselves and all concerned, send you this address, and also the form of a petition to the General Court, requesting that body to relinquish all claim of jurisdiction to these Counties, and consent to have them formed into an Independent State; and we expect you will give your early and unabating attention to the important subject.

Memorial  
to the Gen-  
eral Court.

In the courtly address prepared to be presented to the General Court, the memorialists say,—‘we have always heartily united in the support of government and law, and we are the advocates of Justice,—disposed to pay all the taxes due from us, towards removing the weight of public debt. Of the unappropriated lands, we expect no more than our just proportion; and we claim only the exercise and enjoyment of equal rights and equal privileges with other parts of the State. But the most of us reside at a great distance from the seat of government. Our local interests, numerous and great, can never be fully represented, nor minutely understood in legislation, so long as the connexion continues. We therefore believe it to be a duty, which we owe to ourselves, our fellow citizens throughout this District, and



even the Commonwealth at large, to spread our grievances and requests before the General Court, in a peaceable and dutiful manner, agreeably to the Constitution; and we do respectfully pray this honorable body to relinquish all right of jurisdiction to these three Counties, and consent to their being formed into a separate State. We likewise, as friends and brethren, most ardently wish that the whole business might be managed and adjusted, upon the broadest basis of justice and equity.'

The Convention adjourned to the 3d of January; and in the meantime, the opposition assumed a formidable attitude. The remonstrance from Machias, which contained the substance of all the arguments, alleges thus:—that the supposed grievances were only the burdens or inconveniences incidental to all governments and States. If the laws or any regulations operated unequally, the Legislature will administer all the relief in their power, consistent with equal rights and the good of the whole. Yes, and by a provision in the Constitution itself, it may be amended in 1795, and evils, if they exist, be remedied. As to burdens, the expenses of supporting a separate government, would enhance the taxes to a degree far beyond what these counties have ever yet paid; and in the event of a war, our total inability to defend ourselves is self-evident. The encroachments of the British upon our eastern borders may be resisted with more success, and the dispute settled with more ease, if the connexion be continued, than if it be dissolved. In truth, while our political and pecuniary affairs labor under such complicated embarrassments—the people in several parts of the western counties rising in open rebellion,—we think it unwise and unkind, farther to perplex the departments of our administration.

The opposition.

Portland incorporated.

At this interesting conjuncture, Falmouth was divided, and the peninsula with several opposite Islands, was incorporated into a town, July 4, 1786, by the name of PORTLAND. The "Neck," as it had been called, was first settled under the Plough Patent of Lygonia, A. D. 1630, as one author supposes. There might have been at that period fishing cabins and hunting camps constructed upon the shores; as there certainly was a settlement projected upon the Neck, in 1631, by passengers on board the Plough, effected in 1632, by Cleaves, and promoted in 1638, under Richard Dummer, to whom the patent was delivered with directions to take possession. The transfer, April 7, 1643, to

A. D. 1786. Alexander Rigby and the consequences have been previously stated. In May, 1690, Fort Loyal was surrendered to the savage enemy, and the place was laid waste, and continued without inhabitants about nine or ten years, to the close of the war. It then revived, though its cup of afflictions was not yet full. For in Queen Anne's war, which followed, though there was a continued garrison at Fort Loyal, the peninsula was nearly depopulated. Rev. Thomas Smith, the first settled minister, was ordained March 8, 1727 ; at which time a church was also organized. In October, 1764, Rev. Samuel Dean was settled with him as a colleague. Though about 400 dwellinghouses and stores were laid in ashes by the enemy in October, 1775, and a vast amount of other property destroyed ; a most flourishing village, Phoenix-like, has since risen ;—being increased in the course of two years, 1786 and 7, by the erection of 45 dwellinghouses. It has always been the shire-town of Cumberland ; and for 25 years past, the largest village and capital town in Maine.\*

Two new towns incorporated.

There were two other towns incorporated this year ; namely, TURNER, July 7, and UNION, October 20 ; the prior name of the former was *Sylvester Canada* ; and of the latter *Sterlington*.

Turner.

To reward Capt. *Joseph Sylvester* and his company, for their services in the expedition against Canada, in 1690, the General

---

\* *Portland*, the 46th town, and only CITY in the State, is about 3 miles in length, and, on average, 3-4ths of a mile in breadth. It embraces, exclusive of streets and what is covered with water, 2,157 acres of land—six of which are marsh. In 1797, it contained 390 dwellinghouses ; 4 meeting-houses ; and 452 shops, barns and outhouses.—In 1820, its numbers were 700 dwellinghouses ; 321 shops or stores ; 66 ware-houses ; 11 bake houses ; 6 distilleries ; 7 tanneries ; 7 slaughter houses ; 15,583 tons of shipping ; 392,096 square superficial feet of wharves ; and 6 fire engines ;—also 10 houses for public worship,—viz. one for episcopalians ; one for first congregational society,—Rev. Mr. Smith and Mr. Dean ; one for 2d ditto,—Rev. E. Kellogg, settled in Oct. 1788 ; 3d do. Chapel, 1808 ; 4th do. 1812 ; friends (1743,)—established in 1790 ; methodist, in 1794 ; baptist, in 1801 ; Union, or christian society, in 1810 ; independent methodist, in 1819 ; and, universalists, 1821.—Portland Library was founded in 1763 ; an Academy was incorporated, 1794 ; and there are in town 25 societies, for different charitable, pious and literary purposes. Here also is a small State-house ; a very elegant Court-house of brick ; a brick Academy of three stories ; a market-house ; 5 banks ; and 8,581 inhabitants, in 1820. It was the seat of the State government from the Separation to 1832. The same year it was incorporated into a CITY, Hon. A. L. EMERSON, Mayor. Its population in 1830, was 12,601 inhabitants.—See *Falmouth*, vol. I, p. 393.

Court granted them a township, which, when the divisional line A. D. 1736. was run between the two Provinces, fell within the limits of New-Hampshire. On a representation of these facts by James Warren, Joseph Joslyn, and *Charles Turner*, agents for the claimants under the original grantees, the General Court, June 25, 1765, remunerated their loss by a grant of this township;—upon condition that thirty families and a minister should be settled, and a meeting-house built there, within six years. But the proprietors were so remiss, that the first trees were not felled till 1774; nor did the accessions to the settlement, the succeeding year, consist of any more than three families. Rev. John Strickland was ordained, Nov. 20, 1784, when there were only about 30 families, or 180 souls, in the plantation. *Turner*\* embraces about 40 square miles.

*Union* is still larger, containing about 50 square miles; and is Union. a part of the Waldo patent. The original settlement of this township was begun early in the Revolutionary war, by men disposed to retire from the distresses and perils upon the seaboard and banks of Georges' river, to places in the interior of more safety. Its growth was slow; for when it was incorporated, it contained only seventeen families, perhaps less than 150 souls.†

Governor Bowdoin again, on his re-election, reminded the Governor's Speech. Legislature of their duty to creditors, to their own honor, and to the nation, stating that a million and half of dollars, would not meet the demands upon the treasury, the current year, if the army notes, the other public securities then due, the civil list, and the exaction of Congress were all included; and yet the taxes for two or three years past remained uncollected. Measures, said he, more efficient must be adopted.

But so much was the attention of the Legislature diverted Legislative measures.

---

\* *Turner*, (47th town,) was named for one of the agents, C. Turner. Mr. Strickland, a native of Hadley, (Mass.) and a graduate of Yale College, 1761, continued to be the minister of Turner till 1792. He was succeeded by Rev. Amasa Smith, of Belchertown (Mass.) in 1804, who left in 1806; and Rev. Allen Greely was settled A. D. 1810. The north line of the town is  $5\frac{1}{2}$  miles; west line 10 miles; south line 3 miles and 250 rods.

† *Union*, (48th town) is large in territory and its soil is good. A church was formed in 1803, and in Sept. 1805, Rev. Henry True was settled. The plantation name, *Sterlington*, was adopted probably by the first settlers, because some of them who lived in Warren, had emigrated from Sterling in Great Britain.—See *Warren*, A. D. 1776.

**A. D. 1786.** from the interesting and important subject, by the insurrectional spirit, which had broken forth in several of the western counties in the State, that the General Court only passed acts for the collection of taxes already voted, and for a temporary suspension of all suits, in collecting private debts. They then proceeded to establish rules and articles for governing the Militia in actual service ; and to adopt other measures to prevent riots, and crush the rebellion.

**Its causes and extent.**

There appeared to be a variety of causes for this seditious excitement—such as a heavy State-debt,—repeated calls for taxes,—a decay of trade and manufactures,—a free use of foreign luxuries,—a sudden scarcity of money,—a laxity of morals, and above all, the private pecuniary demands of creditors, which though sued, the debtors had not the mind or the means to pay. At last, the spirit of reform or rebellion, rose to such a height, that delegates met at Hatfield, on Connecticut river, August 22, from 50 towns, and framed a great number of articles, which they voted to be grievances and needless burdens. Next, about 1,500 malcontents appeared in arms at Northampton. Their chief leader was *Daniel Shays*, who had been a Captain in the Revolution. But though their numbers increased surprizingly, and the Courts of Common Pleas and General Sessions of the Peace, in the counties of Hampshire, Berkshire, Worcester and Middlesex, were prevented by them from holding sessions, the insurrection was entirely suppressed the ensuing year, with little bloodshed ; and all the insurgents either escaped or were pardoned.\*

**Its suppression.**

At length the territorial claim beyond the river Hudson, so long controverted, was determined against New-York, when Massachusetts sold the tract, which ultimately brought into her treasury a million of dollars. Another expedient, which met with some success, was a *land-lottery*. In the scheme, there were to be 2,720 tickets, of £60 each, for which soldiers' notes and all other public securities of the State, would be received in payment. If the tickets all sold, the aggregate would bring in £163,200. Against these there were to be put into the wheels, 50 townships of six miles square, equal to 1,107,396 acres of land, situated between the Penobscot and the Schoodic or St.

**The New-York tract sold.**

**Land-lottery.**

---

\* See Minot's Hist. of the Insurrection, Ed. 1788.



Croix ; and every ticket would entitle the holder to a prize ;— A. D. 1786. the lowest being half a mile square, and the highest a township. The land Committee\* were the managers, and the drawing of the lottery was appointed to commence in the ensuing March. A considerable part of the tickets sold, and at the time of drawing, *William Bingham*† of Philadelphia, a man of immense wealth, took what lands the ticket-holders did not draw, and purchased in afterwards the greater part of their prize lots. With those, The lottery townships. whose lots collectively amounted to a township, the government, at their request, made exchanges and granted them other lands.‡ The ‘lottery townships,’ and those who settled upon them, were to be exempt from taxes fifteen years. But if this project drew in a large amount of the public securities, it did not promote the settlement of Maine.

On the subject of Separation, the Convention reassembling, A. D. 1787. January 3, conformably to adjournment, found upon examina- January 3. Convention on the subject of Separation. tion of facts and returns, that the whole number of towns and plantations in Maine at this time was 93 ; of which 53 had not been represented in any of the Conventions, and 8 of the others had sent in no returns. The whole number of votes upon the question of Separation was 994, of which 645 were yeas ; and if the reckoning were by towns and plantations, there were 24 affirmatives against eight.

A motion was then made, *that the proposed petition for Sepa-*

---

\* At this time, the Committee were *Samuel Phillips ; Nathaniel Wells ; John Brooks*, appointed Nov. 30, 1785, in the place of Nathan Dane, a member of Congress ; *Leonard Jarvis*, and *Rufus Putnam*, who were added to the Committee Nov. 11, 1786.

† Mr. Bingham died at Bath, (England,) in 1803, and left one son, William, of Philadelphia ; one daughter, who married Alexander Baring of London, (Eng.) ; and one other married to a German nobleman, attached to the Austrian government. The heirs own another large tract in Maine =2,350,000 acres in all.—See *Greenleaf's Map*.

‡ See these *lottery acts*, Nov. 9, 1786, and June 20, 1788.—These townships were Nos. 7, 13, 14, 15, 16, 17, 18, 19, 20–1, 3, 4, 5, 6, 7, =15 in the east division ; and Nos. from 14 to 43, both inclusive =30 in the middle division ; and Nos. 2, 3, 4, 5, 6, =5 in the northern division, beginning at the north-west corner of No. 8, at Union river, thence north 30 miles, and including one tier north of the end of that line, except the corner township ; thence east to the Schoodic ; thence southerly through Denny's river to Orangetown ; thence westerly back of Machias, Columbia, &c. to the first corner mentioned.

A.D. 1787 *ration be presented to the Legislature*;—when unexpectedly to many, it was decided in the negative. Immediately a member moved a reconsideration, whence ensued a spirited debate. The arguments so often pressed against a Separation were repeated; to which in reply it was insisted, that the present was the ‘golden opportunity to effectuate the important object;’ one venturing so far, as to intimate a denunciation of the Senate and Attorney-General, as needless, and to desire a new emission of paper-money. A reconsideration at last prevailed by a majority of two votes; and the Committee were directed to present or retain the petition, according to the dictates of their discretion.—It was in fact presented, the next year, and referred to a Committee of seven, 3 from the Senate and 4 from the House. Meanwhile the Convention was kept alive by adjournments, till Sept. 1788;—expiring at last, by reason of the non-attendance of its members.\*

The result.

Measures of government to satisfy the people of Maine.

Always disposed to administer justice towards the eastern people, in a spirit of conciliatory generosity and affection, the General Court employed measures calculated to cool and abate the high Separation-fever. Wild lands were exempted from taxation for ten years, after the execution of the State’s deed to grantees. The fee-bill, so much the occasion of popular discontent, was revised. The law for the relief of poor debtors committed to prison, was so amended, as to require rooms to be furnished them, separate from criminals. Two roads were ordered to be laid out at the public expense; one between the heads of the tide, in Kennebeck and Penobscot rivers; and the other between Penobscot and Passamaquoddy bays. Every permanent inhabitant settled upon any of the public lands before the year 1784, the Legislature ordered to be quieted by a deed of 100 acres, so as best to embrace his improvements, on his paying the trifling sum of five dollars. A term of the Supreme Court for the first time, and an additional term of the Common Pleas and Sessions, were established at Pownalborough in 1786;—and in March of the present year, one term of the lower Courts was established at Hallowell, [Augusta,] and one at Waldoborough. The Secretary of State was directed to publish the laws of the Commonwealth in the Falmouth Gazette. In fine, the establishment and patron-

---

\* The last President was Peleg Walsworth.

age of a College in this District, were treated with marks of A.D. 1787. Legislative respect and attention:—By which conciliatory measures, the subject of Separation was rocked into a slumber, from which it was not aroused for several years.

At the spring election there were political changes in the State administration. Mr. Hancock was re-elected Governor by a Gov. Hancock re-elected. large majority over his competitor, Governor Bowdoin;\* General Benjamin Lincoln, the next year was chosen Lieutenant-Governor; and the greater part of the Senators and Representatives were new members. No man was better fitted to maintain the tranquillity of society and the authority of government, than Hancock. In the general retrenchment of expenses, he relinquished \$1600 of his salary; and he was always able to exert Economy and industry. an inspiring influence, upon the great interests of industry and economy. Specimens of domestic fabric and pieces of manual ingenuity, were now particularly viewed with pleasure and praise. Even the mothers and daughters of the age aspired to attainments in the grace and merit of industry, recommended by the pen of inspired wisdom. To cite an instance, as a memorial, an hundred females among the best families, stirred by a spirit of emulation and benevolence, convened in May, (1788) at the house of their minister, in Portland, and presented his wife with 236 skeins of cotton and linen, as the fruits of their afternoon's labor and skill, from the turn of only sixty wheels; and in the evening, a large concourse assembling, was entertained with a concert of sacred music. Such, at this period, were the admired examples of productive labor—such, the rational mirth and well improved habits, which merited esteem and imitation in the fairest and best circles of social life.

Perhaps an occurrence that happened August 26, soon after four of the clock, P. M. may be considered too rare to be passed A remarkable explosion in the air.

---

\* See post, A. D. 1794, Bowdoin College. *Governor Bowdoin*, a native of Boston and a graduate of Harvard, A. D. 1745, was a philosopher and statesman of the first order. In 1774, he was a member of Congress, and was at the head of the Council after Governor Gage was denounced, till the adoption of the Constitution. He was a whig patriot of good abilities and great worth. But his administration of two years was at a most critical conjuncture. He was accused unjustly of being partial to the merchants; because he thought in humanity and justice, according to the treaty of peace, the acts of confiscation ought to be repealed. He died lamented, Nov. 6, 1790.

A. D. 1787. unnoticed. A ball of fire, apparently as large as that of a nine pounder, was seen by numbers in Portland, New-Gloucester and other places, flying through the air in a south-western direction, at an angle of more than  $45^{\circ}$  from the ground, when it suddenly exploded three times in quick succession, like the discharge of as many cannon, with reports resembling thunder-claps. No tremor of the earth was felt, yet buildings were shaken; and from the smoke observed, it was believed, the electric fluid must have been above the clouds. The explosions were heard as far east as Frenchman's bay, and westward at Fryeburgh.

Three new  
towns incor-  
porated.  
Penobscot.

The towns incorporated this year, were PENOBSCOT, Feb. 23; LIMERICK, March 6; and WATERBOROUGH, the same day.

*Penobscot*, extending northward from Buck harbor, nearly to the foot of Orphan Island, was then about 15 miles in length; and was the first town incorporated on the eastern bank of the Penobscot waters. It embraced the celebrated peninsula of Major-biguyduce, [now *Castine*,] to which reference must be had for particulars omitted in this place.\* The early history of the two towns is, of course, inseparably connected. Penobscot was No. 3, in the first class of townships conditionally granted by the Provincial General Court, in 1762; an effectual settlement having been commenced *two years before*, by eight or ten families, migrating across the bay from the neighborhood of Fort Pownal. It seems, that in the confirmation of the titles to the settlers, in 1785, P. and C. Jarvis had a prominent agency, and acquired an interest to a considerable extent.†

---

\* See *Castine*, incorporated, A. D. 1796.

† *Penobscot*, (49th town,) contained, after *Castine* was taken from it, about 20,310 acres. The 1st parish, or rather the town, settled Rev. Jonathan Powars, Dec. 31, 1795—whose salary was £80. About 1802-3, the parish built for him a meeting-house, 40 by 38 feet. He died Nov. 8, 1807, and was succeeded by Rev. Philip Spaulding, who continued there three years. The methodists, also, have a meeting-house.—There are 11 school-houses, 4 mills, and 9 bridges, one of which is 200 feet in length. The town was first represented in the General Court in 1791, by Isaac Parker, who was afterwards for many years Chief Justice of the S. J. Court of Massachusetts.—By act, passed June 13, 1817, *Brooksville* was formed out of the old town and a part of Sedgwick; since which, the town of Penobscot extends only three miles on the Penobscot waters,—viz.—from the mouth of Eastern river to Morris' cove—thence,  $1\frac{1}{2}$  miles, to the northern head of *Castine* river.—See *ante*, A. D. 1762, 1785.—MS. *Lett. of Col. J. Wardwell*, 1820.



*Limerick* is a part of the ancient purchase of Captain Sunday A. D. 1787. by Francis Small. It is a township of only 13,000 acres. Its Limerick. first settlement was during the Revolution ; having within its limits, in 1780, no more than twelve families.\*

*Waterborough*, the plantation of *Massabesec*, is a part of the <sup>Waterbo-</sup> tract purchased by William Phillips, A. D. 1661-4, of Sagamores Fluellan, Hobinowell and Captain Sunday. The earliest improvements undertaken in this township, by felling trees, were about the years, 1767-8. The progress of the settlement was slow. The inhabitants and those of Lyman and the present Alfred, at first, associated in religious worship, and for many years cultivated and enjoyed mutual fellowship. The first church was organized in 1780, consisting of members who belonged to those three places.†

At the November session of the General Court, the Governor <sup>Constitution of the United States.</sup> presented to the two Houses, the FEDERAL CONSTITUTION, as reported by delegates from the several States, sitting in convention upon the subject at Philadelphia, from May 14th to the 17th of September.‡ To form an Assembly for adopting it, the several towns were authorized to choose as many delegates, as they had a right by the State constitution to elect representatives ; and in January, 1788, 360 convened in Boston, of whom 46 were A. D. 1788. from Maine. Governor Hancock was President, and William Cushing, Chief Justice of the Supreme Court, was Vice-presi-

\* *Limerick*, (50th town,) lies on the north side of Little Ossipee, and adjoins the "Ripplings."—See *Parsonsfeld, ante, A. D. 1785.*—*Note (a.)*—In 1795, a church was gathered and Rev. Edmund Eastman was ordained. He died Dec. 1812. His successor was Rev. Charles Freeman, settled in 1820.

† *Waterborough*, (51st town,) lying south of Little Ossipee river, is large in territory, containing 26,000 acres, besides 1,580 acres owned by the town, and 1,629 acres covered with water. The plantation name was taken from *Massabesec* pond in this township. In 1820, the number of dwellinghouses was 133 ; and 7 mills. Population in 1790, was only 110. The inhabitants are generally of the baptist persuasion ;—Elders Pelatiah Tingly and Henry Smith, having been the first religious teachers of the two societies.—Waterborough was made a shire-town in York county, in 1790 ; where the Courts of Common Pleas and Sessions were holden, till removed to Alfred, in 1806.—See *ante, Sanford, A. D. 1768.*

‡ See "Journal, Acts and Proceedings of the Convention,"—published by Resolve of Congress, March 27, 1818, Ed. A. D. 1819, pages 510, including the ratification of the Constitution by the States.

A. D. 1788. dent. In this Convention were great talents, and the influence of the State. The period of the session was a season of extreme anxiety.\* The *yeas* and *nays* were taken, February 9, when there were 187 against 168;—giving a majority of 19 in its favor. The majority of the delegation from this District for it, was as 25 to 21.† By the Constitution, which was soon brought into operation by a ratification of eleven States, Massachusetts was entitled to *eight* Representatives in Congress; and hence, the General Court divided the Commonwealth into as many Districts,—Maine constituting *one*, and electing GEORGE THATCHER of Biddeford, a distinguished lawyer. The two Houses chose DAVID SEWALL, Elector in Maine, for the first President and Vice-president of the United States.‡

Slavery  
abolished.

As there had been for more than half a century, a considerable number of colored people in this eastern country, as well as in other parts of the State, who were *slaves*;—the very name after the revolutionary struggle became doubly odious. It was thought to be base hypocrisy and crime in a *free* people to tolerate slavery; and consequently, it was declared in the Bill of Rights, a constituent part of the State constitution, that “all men are born free and equal.” Aided by this clause, the Supreme Judicial Court at Worcester, in 1783, imposed a small fine upon a man for correcting his negro servant, though he pleaded his privilege in justification. The public were satisfied; and every slave felt the relief for which he had long sighed. But this was not sufficiently effectual, for there had been lately an attempt by a sea-captain to seize three blacks in Boston harbor, for the purpose of

---

\* In the midst of this extreme solicitude, the opinion of an observing sage and pious father, was requested upon the subject. ‘The New Government,’ said he, ‘I think will be adopted, for I find our praying people are for it;’ adding, ‘when General Pepperell went from this town, [Falmouth,] against Cape-Breton, in 1745, there were great anxieties and fears about the result. Doct. Franklin knowing it, remarked, “I am certain General Pepperell will succeed, for all the praying people of the country are on his side.”’

† In York County.

yeas 6

nays 11

In Cumberland.

yeas 10

nays 3

In Lincoln.

yeas 9=25

nays 7=21

‡ The two Senators chosen, were *Caleb Strong* of Northampton and *Tristram Dalton* of Newburyport. George Thatcher had been elected in June of this year, by the two Houses, a member of the old Congress.

carrying them to the West-Indies ; and therefore, the Legislature, A. D. 1788. March 26, (1788,) passed an act, highly penal against both kidnapping and the slave trade.

To the affairs of Maine, now flourishing, the government paid the utmost attention. The original Committee, appointed in 1781, were discharged ; and two added to the standing Committee for the sale and settlement of eastern lands. Their number was now five ; and their authority, or power, was co-extensive with the whole territory of Maine. They were required, immediately to complete plans of all surveys made, uniformly reserving in every town, 320 acres for the ministry and schooling ; to quiet settlers upon lots of 100 acres for small considerations ; and to offer lands to foreigners, if they would actually settle upon them, proposing to naturalize all such, as could exhibit proof of continued good behavior, for two years.

There were several considerations, which were urged with force and spirit for the establishment of a *College*, in this rising community. If the moral sense be improved, and liberty secured by a diffusion of useful knowledge, and a culture of the arts and sciences, according to the sentiments and maxims of the fathers ; it was insisted by the eastern people, that a public Seminary planted among them, would enlarge and spread the benefits of education, in proportion to the facilities presented in obtaining it. Nay, a public literary establishment was absolutely needed ; and from the grateful recollections of the character and merits of John Winthrop, entitled the ‘ Father of the Massachusetts Colony ; a worthy son of his name, the Governor of Connecticut ; and another, distinguished for his talents and science ; many thought it might, with no ordinary propriety, take the name of *Winthrop College*.—To determine and fix its site, it was believed, that a large Committee of gentlemen ought to be selected from the three eastern counties ; and to provide it with funds, it was said, two or three townships of land ought to be granted, and monies might be raised by means of a lottery. The Legislature did in fact appropriate one township\* for the purpose, the best that could be selected north of the Waldo patent, between Penobscot and Kennebeck rivers. The object was expansive, and six years

Land Committee and their power.

The establishment of an eastern College considered.

---

\* Dixmont.

A. D. 1788. elapsed, before a Collegiate Seminary in Maine was fully established.

Twenty  
new towns  
incorporated.

To remedy the inconveniences experienced by the people, who resided upon the river Penobscot and eastward of it, owing to the remoteness of the Courts from them; the government was disposed to divide the County of Lincoln, as soon as there were established in the eastern section, a competent number of corporate towns, from which jurymen could be legally drawn. The General Court, therefore, March 24, called upon the larger Islands and new townships settled, to assign their reasons at the succeeding session, why they did not apply for charters of incorporation. This call so generally awakened the inhabitants of plantations, that within the period of about fifteen months there were incorporated *twenty* towns;—by taking a cursory view of which, we are able to trace the progress of settlement and the growth of the District.

Bowdoin.

BOWDOIN, hitherto “the plantation of *West Bowdoinham*,” was incorporated, March 21, 1788, when it probably contained 120 families. The people were principally of the baptist denomination, and one of the first ministers settled there was Elder James Potter. This town is supposed to have been settled some years before the revolutionary war.\*

Orrington.

ORRINGTON, incorporated also March 21, was previously called ‘New-Worcester,’ or ‘plantation number nine;’ and embraced the present town of that name and *Brewer*.† The first settlement was commenced by John Brewer in the summer of 1770, at the mouth of the stream Segeunkedunk. Having obtained the assent of the General Court to settle there, upon condition of getting a confirmation from the crown within three years, he and his associates caused the exterior lines of a tract large enough for a township, to be surveyed. They then sent by Doct. Calef of Ipswich, a petition addressed to the king for a grant; which was heard, and a grant promised, yet prevented by the news of the Lexington battle, received at the English Court. The settlers were threatened by the British, and some of them disturbed, in the Revolutionary war; therefore Brewer and several others found

\* *Bowdoin* (52d town) took its name from the family of Governor Bowdoin. In compass it is 10 miles by 8—extends as far southerly as Bowdoinham, and bounds on Topsham.

† See *Brewer*, incorporated Feb. 22, 1812.



it most consistent with their safety to retire. But they all return- A. D. 1788.  
ed early after peace; and on the 25th of March, 1786, Capt. Brewer and Simeon Fowler, who had settled three miles below, in what is Orrington since the division of the town, purchased of the government the lots jutting upon the river, equal in all to 10,864 acres; for which they gave £3,000 in consolidated notes. The residue of the township was granted to Moses Knapp and his associates.\*

NORRIDGEWOCK, incorporated June 18, is one of the northern- Norridge-  
most townships within the Plymouth patent. It is a place pecu- wock.  
liar for its beauties of nature. The first settlement was commenced about A. D. 1773; and the first child born of English parents was a son of Abel Farrington, in August of the succeeding year.†

GREENE, also incorporated June 18, is the northerly section Greene.  
of the plantation called Lewiston. It is situated between the Androscoggin and the west line of the Plymouth patent, and is a part of the Pejepscot purchase. The original settlement was begun about the year 1773; and when the town was incorporated, it contained nearly 100 families. Its name was given it in honor of Major-General Greene.‡

---

\* *Orrington* (53d town,) is a name altogether adventitiously chosen. When the agent to the General Court was requested to give a name to be inserted in the bill, for its incorporation; he accidentally opened a book and saw the name, which being novel and sonorous, he caused to be selected. Before the division, the town extended from Buck's ledge, 15 miles on the river, to the 'Bend,' and contained 37,304 acres. It was surveyed by B. Dodge in 1784. The fishing privileges belong to the town. There were first erected two meeting-houses, 7 miles apart, equidistant from each end of the town. The first Representative was Oliver Leonard, in 1798.  
—*MS. Let. of Hon. D. Perham.*

† *Norridgewock*, (54th town,) is a name from the Indian Norridgwog, so much celebrated in History.—[See vol. I. p. 49, and 467.] The present is the shire-town of Somerset. The village is in the bend of the Kennebeck. Here the river is 650 feet in width and the water from 10 to 15 feet deep; over which is a good bridge. Six miles above is "Old Point," opposite to the mouth of Sandy river, where was the famous old Indian village. Here the water in the Kennebeck is quick and shoal, and only 60 rods wide.—  
*MS. Let. of Hon. W. Preston.*

‡ *Greene*, (55th town,) contains good land. There are in it three small ponds,—called Sabbatis, Bates and Berry ponds; one meeting-house, and 4 mills. It was first represented in the General Court in 1806, by Luther Robbins, Esq. A post-office was established there in 1790.—*MS. Let. of Luther Robbins, Esq. 1820.*

A. D. 1788. FAIRFIELD, so called, as being expressive of its *fair* aspect by nature, was incorporated June 18, by the name it had previously borne. It was settled about 1774.\*

Canaan. CANAAN, incorporated June 18, embraced at that time, the present town of *Bloomfield*† also. Its name was chosen, because it was conceived to be fertile and fair, like the land of promise. It was surveyed in 1773, and improvements were begun the next year. The place had been called ‘Heywoodstown,’ from Peter Heywood, the first settler.‡

Nobleboro. NOBLEBOROUGH was incorporated Nov. 20, being previously known by the name of *Walpole*. The territory of the town was claimed, under the Brown right, and the title was pursued till 1765, by James Noble, who married the widow of William Vaughan. He and others were then dispossessed, though they did not abandon their claim. Vaughan either commenced or revived the settlement under Dunbar, about the year 1730. It did not increase rapidly, as there were in the plantation only 30 men able to bear arms, at the beginning of the Revolutionary war. Arthur Noble gave to the town its present name. He was the proprietor’s heir. But the name was displeasing to the people, principally because of their antipathies towards all who were proprietary claimants. The first settled minister of the place, was Rev. Ebenezer Stearns, a calvinistic divine, who was ordained in 1768.§

---

\* *Fairfield*, (56th town,) contained in 1790, 492 inhabitants. The first congregational church in this town, was gathered in 1815, consisting of 8 members. It is a large and excellent township of 42 square miles, lying 8 miles on the western bank of the Kennebeck.

† See *Bloomfield*, incorporated Feb. 5, 1814.

‡ *Canaan*, (57th town,) a part of the Plymouth patent, contains 28,000 acres. The plantation records commence in 1783. Of the different religious denominations in town, there are about 180 of the ‘christian connexion.’ In 1784, Rev. Nathan Whittaker was settled, and dismissed in 1788; Rev. Jonathan Calef succeeded him in 1794, and tarried five years. The next minister was Rev. J. Cayford, who continued there from 1809 to 1813. There are in Canaan 2 grist-mills, 3 saw-mills, a fulling mill, and 8 bridges; one is over *Wessarunset river*, and one over 15 mile stream. It was first represented in the General Court by Benjamin Shepherd; and a post-office was established there in 1793.—*MS. Letters of A. Powers, Esq.* 1821.

§ *Nobleborough*, (58th town,) contains about 15,500 acres. The controversy about the title was settled in 1811–14.—See *ante*, vol. II, p. 250, note \*—also notes to *Boothbay*, A. D. 1764, and notes to *Bristol*, A. D. 1765.

SEDGWICK, previously *Naskeag*, was incorporated January A. D. 1789. 12, 1789, by this name, in memory of Major Robert Sedgwick.\* Sedgwick. Captains Goodwin and Reed, and John and Daniel Black, began a settlement at Naskeag point in 1763, which gradually increased, even during the war of the Revolution. The General Court, averse to the claims and pretensions of original proprietors, proceeded, in 1789, to quiet every settler on a lot of 100 acres, and thereby establish tranquillity and contentment.†

CUSHING was incorporated, January 28, and called by this Cushing. name in compliment to Thomas Cushing, Lieutenant-Governor of the State. Its plantation name was *St. George*; and Cushing, now incorporated, embraced then the present town of *that* name. Its situation since the division is between the rivers *St. George* and *Meduncook*. The first settlers were emigrants from Ireland in 1733; who were induced to remove by a proclamation, which General Waldo's son published in Cork. The first child born in the plantation, of white parents, was Archibald Robinson, whose birth was in 1734.‡

---

—Nobleborough is connected with Newcastle by a toll bridge across the Damariscotta at the Lower Falls; and two miles above by a free bridge. The inhabitants are generally calvinists. After Mr. Stearns, they settled Rev. Phineas Pilsbury in 1803. Elder A. Judson was settled over the 2d baptist society in 1819. There were then in town two meeting-houses, North and South, also nine mills. The town was first represented in the General Court, in 1806, by James Perkins. The *Oyster* banks in this town opposite to the upper falls are a curiosity. They consist of oyster shells from 12 to 15 feet in height.—*See ante*, vol. I, p. 56.—*MS. Letter of Ephraim Rollins, Esq.* \* See this History, ante, A. D. 1654, p. 360.

† Sedgwick, (59th town,) is one of the David Marsh townships conditionally granted in 1762, being No. 4. It is bounded southerly on Edgemora-gan Reach. In 1817, 5,000 acres were taken to form Brooksville, leaving in Sedgwick 22,000 acres. There is in town one meeting-house, occupied by baptists.—In the church are 231 members. Elder Daniel Merrill was settled in 1791. He was the first representative to the General Court, in 1809. His successor in the ministry was Elder E. Tinkham. Post-office was established there in 1812.—*MS. Let. of Daniel Morgan and William Johnson, Esqrs.*

‡ Cushing, (60th town,) was divided Feb. 7, 1803.—*See St. George of that date.*—It now contains 3,600 acres. It includes *Gay's Island*. In 1819, Cushing had within it neither settled minister, lawyer, physician, tanner, tailor or shoemaker; each being his own mechanic. The people are about 1-4th baptists, and the residue congregationalists.—They have one meeting-house, 75 dwellinghouses, and a social library of 104 vols. The town was first represented in the General Court, 1789, by Edward Kelle-

A. D. 1789. ISLESBOROUGH was incorporated January 28, embracing  
 Islesboro' *Long Island, Seven hundred acre Island, Job's Island, the Lime Islands, Marshall's or William Pendleton's Island, and Las-sell's Island,*—all of which were then inhabited. The first settlements were commenced in 1769, by William Pendleton and Benjamin Thomas. The town contains 6,000 acres, and the inhabitants derived titles to their lands in 1801, from General Henry Knox.\*

Bluehill. BLUEHILL,† previously plantation 'number five,' was incorporated January 30, and includes a 'Long Island' on its southeasterly side. A majestic hill 950 feet in height above the level of the sea, crested by a mass of grey curl-grained rock, in the centre of the town,—has given the town its name. Formerly covered with a growth of evergreen, it exhibited to the eye of the distant beholder, an appearance of *dark blue*. The first settlement was begun in 1762, by Joseph Wood and John Roundy. In 1772, a church of 14 members was embodied; and in 1786, a meeting-house was built.‡

---

ran, Esq., since then a senator.—*MS. Letter from Cushing, 1819.*—Major Burton's fort was in this town. It was constructed of stone—a very strong fortress.

\* *Islesborough*, (61st town,) it is said, has neither a rich man nor a poor man in it. They are farmers and fishermen. They own more than 400 cows, and raise about 1,000 bushels of wheat annually. They have a meeting-house and a baptist church of 49 members. Their first settled minister, Elder Thomas Ames, was ordained in June, 1794. Connected with Vinalhaven, their first Representative to the General Court was Thomas Waterman, in 1820. The air of these Islands is remarkably healthful.—Those on the western side of Long-Island form several excellent harbors, often frequented by coasters. The length of Long-Island itself is eleven miles; upon the north end of which is a mill at the outlet of a small pond.—*See vol. I. p. 71.*

† The Indian name was "Collegewidgwock."—*R. Dodge, Esq.*

‡ *Bluehill* (62d town) is one of the second class of townships, conditionally granted in 1762 and 1764, which bounded on Union river, the dividing line of the two classes. The town embraces four fresh ponds, whose outlets run into a salt pond in the south part of the town, and form several good mill sites. In 1776, the plantation chose its committees of safety, inspection and correspondence; and the peoples' ardor in the cause of freedom was not damped by the encampment of the British at 'Bigyduce;—as they usually submitted to the dictates of prudence and remained quiet. The first English child born in town was Jonathan Darling, Oct. 17, 1765. A second meeting-house for congregationalists, was built in 1792; and Rev. Jonathan Fisher was ordained July 13, 1796. A baptist church was form-



DEER-ISLE, deriving its name from the abundance of deer an- A. D. 1789.  
ciently found in its forests, was incorporated January 30 ; includ- Deer-Isle.  
ing *Deer-Island*, *Little Deer-Island*, and the "*Isle of Holt*." These, together with Sheep Island, which were all surveyed in 1785, were found to contain 16,876 acres, and to be inhabited, prior to January 1, of the preceding year, by 80 settlers, who were entitled to the bounty-lots of government. The *earliest* settlements upon these Islands were undertaken about *twenty* years before the survey. In 1785, a church was organized on Great Deer Isle, and Rev. Peter Powers ordained.\*

FREEPORT, incorporated Feb. 14, previously called the *Harra-* Freeport.  
*seeket* settlement, was the eastern part of the ancient North-Yarmouth. The place was inhabited by settlers removing thither from the parent town, probably about 1750. One Means, living in the eastern part of the settlement, was killed there by the Indians, early in the French war. In December, 1789, a church was gathered and Rev. Alfred Johnson settled, whose ministry was continued upwards of fifteen years.†

TRENTON was incorporated, Feb. 16, containing at that time Trenton.  
about 300 souls. It was first settled as early as the year 1763. It was 'township number one,' separated from Mount Desert by

ed in 1806 ; parish incorporated in 1813 ; and meeting-house built in 1817. In town, there is a school fund of \$3,225 ; a social library of 445 volumes, and there are owned 2,000 tons of shipping. A post-office was established here in 1795.—*Bluchill Academy* was incorporated in 1803 ; has \$6,552 funds, and is flourishing.—*MS. Letters of Rev. J. Fisher, Hon. A. Witham and E. Pinkham, Esq.* 1820.

\* *Deer-Isle*, (63d town.) contained, in 1790, 682 inhabitants.—*See Resolve, March 24, 1788.*—Rev. Mr. Powers died in 1799. Rev. Joseph Brown, a dissenting minister, settled in England, removed to Exeter, N. H. and thence to Deer-Isle, where he was reinstalled in 1809, and continued till his death, in 1819.—*See ante, vol. I, p. 73-4.*

† *Freeport* (64th town) probably derived its name from the openness of its harbor. It lies between Cozen's river, on the south-west, and Prout's gore, on the north-east. Harraseeket river is the only one in town—navigable on the tide a league from the bay. Freeport was divided and *Pownal* incorporated in 1808.—The successors of Mr. Johnson were Rev. Samuel Veazie in 1806, and Rev. Reuben Nason in 1810, both graduates of Harvard. The baptists have gathered a church and built a handsome meeting-house. There is another for universalists. In this town are six mills, besides a tide mill.—4 *Coll. M. Hist. Soc. new series*, p. 176.

A. D. 1789. Jordan's river ; a branch of which being salt tide-waters, stretches a league and a half into the town.\*

Gouldsborough.

GOULDSBOROUGH, incorporated Feb. 16, was originally granted by Massachusetts to Nathan Jones, Francis Straw, and Robert Gould of Boston, who immediately settled it with lumbermen from Portland, Saco and other places in that vicinity. The town, so named in compliment to one of the grantees, embraces *Stave, Jordan's, Ironbound, Porcupine, Horn, Turtle and Schoodic* Islands, some of which are inhabited.†

Sullivan.

SULLIVAN, previously *New-Bristol*, or number two,‡ was incorporated, Feb. 16, by that name, in honor of James Sullivan, afterwards Governor of the State. It embraces, besides main land, eight Islands, viz. *Capital A, Bean, Dram, Preble, Bragdon, Burnt, Black, and Seward* Islands. The town was originally settled by three families, emigrating from York in 1765. Each settler since the revolution has been quieted on 100 acres, by paying \$5 into the public treasury.§

\* *Trenton* (65th town,) was confirmed to Paul Thorndike and others, June 21, 1785. The original grant was January 27, 1764.—*See Resolve*.—At Trenton-point are the appearances of an old settlement, probably undertaken by the French.

† *Gouldsborough* (66th town) is situated between Frenchman's bay and Gouldsborough harbor, and contains 30,000 acres ; one third of which is too hilly or too rocky for the plough. In Gouldsborough there is a town-house ; 5 saw mills, 3 grist mills and 3 bridges. A post-office was established here in 1792. The town was first represented in the General Court in 1814, by Mr. Shaw. This was for many years the residence of Gen. DAVID COBB, who was one of Gen. Washington's aids in the Revolution ; twice Maj. General of the militia ; Chief Justice of the Common Pleas in the county of Hancock ; Lieutenant Governor of Massachusetts, and many years in the Council.—*MS. Letter*.

‡ One of the David Bean townships.

§ *Sullivan*, (67th town) granted January 27, 1764, was confirmed by the General Court, June 21, 1785, to the proprietors, upon payment of £1,250, in consolidated notes ; quieting the settlers, building a meeting-house, and introducing 60 families within six years. In the Revolution, 40 families were reduced to 20.—The *Clam-shells*, from 12 to 18 inches thick on the points projecting into the bay, cover several acres ; and on one of the Islands they are six feet in depth. Another curiosity is the reservoir which fills at flood and empties at ebb, where is a toll-bridge 700 feet in length. There are in town 6 or 7 mills ; and the people own 15 sail of vessels.—A post-office was first established in 1794. The town was first represented in the General Court by *Paul D. Sargent, Esq.* a Colonel in the revolution ; and Chief Justice of the Common Pleas, and Judge of Probate, several years in the County of Hancock.

MOUNT DESERT, incorporated February 17, embraces an Isl- A. D. 1789. and of that name, the largest upon the eastern coast; and also <sup>Mount De-</sup> *Bartlett's, Robinson's, Beach,* and the *Cranberry Islands*. There is no place upon the seaboard of Maine, which is more noted than the Island itself of Mount Desert. It is said to contain 60,000 acres,—two thirds of which are mountainous and incapable of cultivation. This was the place where the French missionaries, Biard and Masse, A. D. 1609,\* formed a temporary residence. The re-settlement of this Island was effected in 1761, by Abraham Somes, who built a dwellinghouse near the head of the sound, which thence took his name. The Cranberry Islands became inhabited about the same time, and John Robinson settled on an Island, since called by his name. It was erected into a plantation in 1776; and the inhabitants, during the war of the Revolution, suffered much, both from the enemy and for necessities. After reserving to settlers their possessions, the General Court, June 23, 1785, and July 6, 1787, confirmed the residue of the Island to Bernard and Gregorie,† in undivided halves. The population at the time the town was incorporated, was about seven hundred.‡

DURHAM, a part of the Pejepscot purchase, was incorporated <sup>Durham.</sup> Feb. 17; its plantation name being Royalsborough, or Royaltown, from Colonel Royal of Medford, who was a considerable proprietor. The first settler was Samuel Gerrish, who with others brought forward the settlement immediately, though slowly, after the reduction of Quebec.§

---

\* See ante, A. D. 1609, 1613, p. 205—8-9.      † See ante, A. D. 1735.

‡ *Mount Desert*, (68th town) was divided in 1796; when *Eden* was taken from the north part and incorporated into a town. The mountain is a landmark for mariners, rising about 2,400 feet above the level of the sea.—Bass harbor is at the south end of the Island; and Somes' sound, which extends north to the heart of the Island, is navigable a league. About the pool on the western side of the sound, are the relics of ancient habitations. Possibly the station chosen under Madam Gourcheville was at the north-east harbor. There are two ponds in town, 5 miles by 1, and 2 by 1. There are in town 7 saw-mills, 4 grist-mills, and two meeting-houses. Ebenezer Eaton is a lay preacher to the congregationalists. First representative to the General Court, was Davis Wasgatt, in 1805. The first child born in the town was George Richardson, August, 1763, and the first marriage, Aug. 9, 1774.—*MS. Let. of Davis Wasgatt and D. Richardson, Esqrs.*

§ *Durham*, (69th town,) lies north of Brunswick, and contains about 17,000 acres. There were in town, A. D. 1820, about 170 dwellinghouses;

A. D. 1789. **FRANKFORT**, extending "from Belfast to Wheeler's mills," Frankfort. on Soadabscook stream, was incorporated June 25, and embraced the present town of that name, Prospect, and the greater part of Hampden. It was the north-east corner town of the Waldo patent, extending beyond its north line. In the present town of Frankfort we find there were settled inhabitants, as early as 1770; for in 1773, there were twelve residing at Marsh bay; one family at Oak point, and one where the village now is.\*

Vinalhaven. **VINALHAVEN** was incorporated by that name, June 25, in compliment to John Vinal, Esq. of Boston, who had been employed, the preceding year, by the settlers, in obtaining legislative measures for quieting them upon their lots. The town embraces the *North* and *South Fox Islands*, and all the smaller Islands within three miles of their shores. The first permanent settlement, which was effected in 1765, increased to the fifth year of the Revolutionary war; when the British, issuing from their encampment at 'Biguyduce, compelled these Islanders to leave their families and work upon the fortification; sometimes killing their cattle and plundering them of their effects. To avoid servility and abuse, numbers retired from their houses, some of which the enemy subsequently reduced to ashes. Returning after the peace, 72 of the inhabitants obtained, in 1786, from the government, deeds of their lots, in consideration of only £246 for the whole. These Islanders have been "noted for their humanity and benevolence to strangers."†

---

and when the town was incorporated, about 706 inhabitants. Rev. Jacob Herrick was settled, and a church gathered in March, 1796.

\* *Frankfort*, (70th town,) is at the head of winter navigation on Penobscot. In the town are two heights, Mount Waldo, and Danforth's mountain.—Marsh river, is a commodious mill stream, emptying into Marsh bay, has two branches, viz. *south branch*, on which Prospect partly bounds, and the *main branch*. The first settlers were J. Treat, E. Grant, J. Kinna-kum, J. Woodman, P. King, S. Kenney, and E. Ide. "The first settlers got their living by hunting moose, beaver and muskrat; and by fishing in Penobscot river."—*MS. Lct. of Joshua Treat, Esq.*—Frankfort was divided, and Prospect, and Hampden incorporated, Feb. 24, 1794. In 1790, the whole town contained 891 inhabitants.

† *Vinalhaven*, (71st town) contains 16,527 acres. Between the two Fox Islands is a thoroughfare, as previously mentioned, about a mile in width, and a deep channel. The employment of the inhabitants is farming and fishing. They own 700 tons of shipping. On the north Island, the baptists have a meeting-house and a church of 125 members. There are



By tracing the origin and progress of these plantations, rising A. D. 1789. to notice in such quick succession, we exhibit evidence of un-  
common increase and improvement. But some commercial reg-  
ulations were necessary to give prosperity and success to enter-  
prize ; and in proportion as the federative government progressed,  
the prospect widened, of seeing system and effect given to trade,  
which the coercive power of law only could accomplish.

GEORGE WASHINGTON having been elected President of the  
United States, was inaugurated, April 30, 1789, at New-York ;  
and the national government became constitutionally organized.  
To regulate commercial intercourse, and the duties on tonnage  
and imposts ;—and to assume and fund the public debt, were  
among the first measures of Congress. The expenses of the  
Penobscot expedition were at length made an item of the na-  
tional debt ; and justice, equal and universal, was administered.  
In this age of sober habits, and improvement, the State Legislature  
passed one Act, which is worthy to be mentioned,—this was for  
encouraging the manufacture of beer, as a desirable and whole-  
some substitute for ardent spirits. To this generation in fact, is  
due the credit of patronizing temperance and economy, though  
commerce, navigation and trade, were its ruling springs of action.

George Washington, President of the United States.

---

also methodists. Rev. John Lewis preaches on the South Island, and Rev. Samuel Macomber on the North Island. The town was first represented in the General Court in 1801, by William Vinal, a Judge of the Common Pleas, in the county of Hancock.—Here also are large beds of *clam shells*, found on the shores, about which there is no tradition. The silver grey foxes found on these Islands when first discovered, occasioned the name. None are seen there at the present time.—*MS. Lct. of Thomas Waterman, Esq. 1820.*

## CHAPTER XXI.

*The Counties of Hancock and Washington established and bounded—Shire-towns and terms—Maine District re-established—A Census—Collection of the Customs—District Court established—People on the eastern borders quieted—The lumber and fur trade—Nine towns incorporated—Objects of the people's enterprize—Death of Governor Hancock—Buckfield and Paris incorporated.*

A. D. 1789.

June 25.  
The Counties of Hancock and Washington established.

To the remarkable increase of municipal corporations, immediately succeeded measures to divide the County of Lincoln. Its present extent upon the seaboard exceeded forty leagues;—it contained a large and wide spread population; and public convenience required a division. The General Court therefore, by an act of June 25, 1789, established two new counties, HANCOCK and WASHINGTON;—names borrowed from those of two men, the most eminent and popular in the Union.

Boundaries of them.

The divisional line between Lincoln and Hancock, commencing on the margin of Penobscot Bay, at the north-east corner of Camden, proceeded westerly in the upper line of that town to its corner; thence northerly to the north limit of the Waldo patent; and “thence north to the Highlands;” leaving to Lincoln the seacoast between New-Meadows and Penobscot bays, and all the opposite Islands.—The dividing line between Hancock and Washington, commenced at the head of Gouldsbrough river east branch, and proceeded to the south-east corner of township number sixteen; and “thence due north to the highlands.”\* The eastern boundary of Washington County was drawn “by the river St. Croix;” and thence north so as to include all the lands within the Commonwealth eastward of Hancock. Both Counties were bounded on the north “by the utmost northern limits” of the State; and to each County were annexed all the opposite Islands.

---

\* See the act of the British government in 1763, by which Quebec was formed into a Province; the Quebec Bill, passed Oct. 1774; the treaty of 1783; and the division of Canada into the Upper and Lower Provinces in 1791, to ascertain these “Highlands.”

On the first day of May, 1790, the act took effect, and the two A D. 1790.  
Counties became established; *Penobscot* [now *Castine*] being May 1.  
the shire-town of Hancock; and *Machias*, that of Washington.\* Shire-towns  
The terms set for the Common Pleas and Sessions, were in June and terms of  
and September for both counties: but all matters happening in the Court.  
either, whereof the Supreme Judicial Court had cognizance, were  
to be heard and tried at their annual term in Pownalborough.

There were also several measures adopted by Congress, which Maine a re-  
were of interest to these eastern counties. A late Federal Cen- established.  
sus taken, exhibited a population in them to the number of District.  
96,540 souls;† considerably exceeding all previous calculations. A Census.  
For many purposes, *Maine*, as if it were a separate State, was  
now expressly formed into a *District*, and jurisdiction assumed  
over all its affairs belonging to the national government. Such,  
among many, were light-houses;—the single one in Maine, at Light-  
Portland-head, and the appurtenant lands, being conceded to the houses.  
United States. All the coasts and ports in Maine, were classed  
into nine commercial districts, in each of which there were ap- Collection  
pointed a Collector‡ and other Custom-house officers. of the Cus-  
toms.

## \* COUNTY OFFICERS IN HANCOCK.

Judges of	{	<i>Paul D. Sargent</i> of Sullivan.	<i>Simon Fowler</i> of Orrington, County Treas'r.
the Com.		<i>William Vinal</i> of Vinalhaven.	<i>Thomas Phillips</i> , Clerk.
Pleas		<i>Oliver Parker</i> of Penobscot.	<i>Richard Hummell</i> of Penobscot, Sheriff
		<i>Paul D. Sargent</i> , Judge of Probate.	<i>William Webber</i> of do., Register of Deeds.

*Jonathan Eddy* of Penobscot, Reg'r of do.

## COUNTY OFFICERS IN WASHINGTON.

Judges of	{	<i>Stephen Jones</i> of Machias,	<i>Ralph H. Bowles</i> , Clerk.
the Com.		and Judge of Probate.	<i>James Avery</i> , Reg. of Probate.
Pleas		<i>James Avery</i> of Machias.	<i>George Stillman</i> , County Treasurer and
		<i>Alexander Campbell</i> of No. 4.	Reg. of Deeds.

*John Crane* of No. 12. *John Cooper* of Passamaquoddy, Sheriff.

*Machias* at this time was the only corporate town in the County of Wash-  
ington. The first term of S. J. Court at Pownalborough, was in 1786;  
and since that year the Common Pleas have set at Hallowell, [Augusta;]  
also from the same year in Waldoborough, to A. D. 1800; and in Pownal-  
borough, [Dresden,] to March 22, 1794. In Cumberland—New-Gloucester,  
was half-shire with Portland, from Jan. 1792 to June 1805. In York  
county, the S. J. Court sat at Wells, from 1800 to 1802, when it was re-  
moved to Alfred. The Common Pleas sat at Biddeford from A. D. 1790  
to A. D. 1806; and at Waterborough, from 1790 to 1806. The Common  
Pleas were established at Alfred the same year. N. B.—Name of Pow-  
nalborough changed to that of Wiscasset, June 10, 1802.—See ante, 1787.

† In York county 28,821; Cumberland 25,450; Lincoln 29,962; Han-  
cock 9,549; and Washington 2,758, inhabitants.

‡ Collectors, in *York*, Richard Trevett; *Saco river*, Jeremiah Hill;  
*Portland*, Nathaniel F. Fosdick; *Bath*, William Webb; *Wiscasset*, Fran-  
cis Cook; *Penobscot*, John Lee; *Frenchman's Bay*, Melatiah Jordan;  
*Machias*, Stephen Smith; and *Passamaquoddy*, Lewis F. Delesdernier.

A. D. 1790. A District Court was established, of which DAVID SEWALL was appointed Judge, *William Lithgow, Jr.* of Hallowell, Attorney, *Henry Dearborn* of Pittston, Marshal, and *Henry Sewall* of Hallowell [Augusta,] Clerk.\*

By the united efforts of Congress and the General Court, during the last three years, an effectual check had been given to acts of violence, often threatened and sometimes committed, by the Provincials on the eastern side of Passamaquoddy; though they had defied the arm of resistance. Legal precepts from the British side had been served upon our citizens; and in 1786, two of their vessels, while at anchor, were seized by the custom-house officers of New Brunswick; as that government claimed to "the western shore of Passamaquoddy-bay," also Moose, Dudley and Frederick Islands. The General Court proclaimed to the inhabitants in the mean time, not to forsake the constitution and laws; for by these they would be protected, till the dispute was fairly adjusted by commissioners of the American and British governments. This determinate resolution served both to encourage our citizens, and dishearten their opponents. More than 200 people, had already settled on the western side of Passamaquoddy, resolved not to leave their homes, unless driven away; and therefore the General Court, on application, appointed a committee of seven, from those inhabitants, to survey unto each settler one hundred acres, so as best to include his improvements, provided he would pay from five to ten dollars, according to the quality of the land, and take the oath of allegiance.

Lumber and fur.

Since the war, the lumber-business and the fur-trade had greatly increased. Hunters multiplied, and many spent the whole year in the northern woods of Maine; seldom returning so much as to visit their homes. Hence it was found necessary to preserve by law the lives of those fine furred animals, at seasons when their coats were thin, and their offspring young; and the General Court made it penal in the sum of ten dollars, to kill or take any otter, beaver, mink, sable or martin, fisher or black-cat, leusife, musquash or wolverin in either of the summer months or in September.†

Penalty for killing certain game.

\* See *Ante*, A. D. 1779—when Maine was first made a District.

† *Statute*, June 10, 1791. No one allowed to kill a deer between January 1, and August 1, under a penalty of ten dollars.



Early in the year 1791, there were three towns incorporated, A.D. 1791. two of them were plantations, and all of them had been settled upwards of twenty years.

Three new towns incorporated.

CAMDEN, originally *Megunticook*, on the west shore of Penobscot bay, above the north-east section of Thomaston, was incorporated, Feb. 17, by that name in memory of lord Camden,\* a parliamentary friend of the Colonies in the Revolution. This township, a part of the Waldo patent, was surveyed by David Fales of Thomaston, in 1768; within three or four years after which, settlements were commenced on Goose river, Clam cove and Megunticook. Mills were erected; some attempts at farming on a small scale were made; and for about ten years, the plantation gradually advanced. But after the occupation of Big-uyduce, by the British in 1779, Camden became the only place upon the Penobscot, of general rendezvous for the Americans. Thither they fled from their homes through fear of the enemy; and here was an encampment of a small American force, which is believed to have been under the command of Major George Ulmer.† The saw-mill on Megunticook stream was burned by the British; and they set fire also to the grist mill, but it was extinguished by Leonard Metcalf and a small party, who bravely drove the assailants to their barges. Since 1794, Camden has been a flourishing town.‡

\* In a speech of his, as to the royal proclamation, inviting the savages to take the tomahawk,—he said, “it ought to be damned—it held forth a war of revenge such as Moloch in Pandemonium advised; and it would fix an inveterate hatred in the Americans, against the very name of English-man, which would be left a legacy from father to son to the latest posterity.”—The mountains in Camden, viz. Mount Batty, Mount Pleasant, Mount Hosmers, and Megunticook mountain, are described in another place. The highest is at least 1,000 feet above the level of the sea.

† Afterwards Major General of the militia, a senator and sheriff.

‡ Camden (72d town) contains 23,500 acres. Its south-east corner is a rock marked A. X. on the north side of Owls Head bay. The shores are deeply indented with water, and Megunticook cove, next above the mouth of Goose river, forms a good harbor in front of the village. The people manufacture large quantities of lime, which they export to all parts of the Union. The 20 associates were proprietors of Camden. In town there are twelve mills of different kinds;—also two meeting-houses. The first minister settled was Rev. Thomas Cockran, who was ordained in September, 1805. After ten years, he was dismissed by mutual consent. In town is a social library of 200 volumes, instituted in 1796, and a post-office, established in 1794. Camden has three harbors, Clam Cove, near

A. D. 1791. **BANGOR**, hitherto the plantation of *Kenduskeag*, was incorporated February 25, embracing about 20,000 acres. Stephen Bussell and his family passed the winter 1769–70 on the declivity, half a mile above Kenduskeag point, and 100 rods from the Penobscot,—whose residence has been considered the commencement of a settlement in this town. He was followed, in the ensuing spring, by Jacob Bussell, his father, and by Caleb Goodwin, with their families. The next summer, (1771,) Tho's Howard, Simon Crosby, Jacob Dennet, John and Hugh Smart, removed into the place; and in 1772 there were in the settlement twelve families. In March, 1787, a vote was passed to build a meeting-house, 40 feet by 36; and the transactions of this meeting are the earliest plantation records extant. Rev. Seth Noble, had then resided with his family in the place about a year, when he entered into a written agreement, with those who signed it, to preach to the people on each side of the river Penobscot, alternately, so long as they would pay him \$400 by the year. He was installed and continued in the ministry here, about eleven or twelve years. Entrusted with an agency in procuring the incorporation of the town, he was directed by a vote of the plantation to have Sunbury inserted in the act, as appropriate to the pleasant appearance of the place. But the name displeased him or escaped his recollection; for when the legislative Committee enquired what the town should be called; he being passionately fond of the church-tune *Bangor*, told them to insert that name.\*

---

Thomaston; Goose river having 10 fathoms of water, and Megunticook or Camden harbor. Into the latter empties a pond of the same name. Hosmer's pond empties into Goose river. By Statute, 1802, a turnpike was made one mile in length, over Megunticook mountain, to Smelt brook.—The first Representative to the General Court, was Samuel Jacobs in 1798.—*MS. Let. of Hosea Bates and B. Cushing, Esqrs.*

\* **BANGOR**, (73d town,) in lat. 44° 45', when a plantation, extended from the first house north of Wheeler's mills at Soadabscook, to Stillwater, [in Orono;] and contained, in 1790, 567 inhabitants, including adjacents. The township to the stream Penjewalk, two miles above the 'Point,' was originally claimed by the Waldo proprietors, and they caused a survey to be made by Joseph Chadwick, in 1773, to that place. Afterwards, to make up a deficiency in their patent, the General Court, in 1799 and 1800, assigned the township to General Knox, first reserving 113 lots of 100 acres each, to the settlers.—From 1774 to 1779, Doct. John Herbert was exhorter in religious meetings; and in the winters taught a school. Rev. Mr. Noble was one of the whig refugees, who fled in 1776, with Col. Jonathan Eddy,

READFIELD, the northerly moiety of Winthrop, was incorporated March 11, having been the north parish of that town. Its settlement commenced about A. D. 1760, with the other part of Winthrop, on the southerly side of Chandler's pond.\*

There were, in 1792, six towns incorporated, all of which, except one, were previously plantations.

A. D. 1792.  
Six new  
towns incor-  
porated.

MONMOUTH, taking a name commemorative of the place, where a noted battle was fought, June 28, 1778, in the revolutionary war, was incorporated January 20, 1792. Its plantation name was *Wales*. The first settlement was commenced probably, about 1774-5. It is a part of the Plymouth patent.†

SIDNEY, situated between Kennebeck river and Snow's pond, was taken from Vassalborough, and incorporated January 30,—a name famous in English history. The earliest settlement in this town upon the river, was A. D. 1760, and upon the borders of the pond, in 1774. The Calvinistic baptists formed a church in 1791; and in Nov. 1793, settled Elder Asa Wilbur in the ministry.‡

---

from Nova Scotia; and had a lot of 350 acres given him by the General Court in Eddington. During his ministry, there was an associated Church constituted of members on both sides of the river.—He was installed by Rev. Daniel Little, under an oak. His successor was James Boyd, who was settled in September, 1800, and dismissed, November, 1801. Rev. Harvey Loomis was settled, by the town, in November, 1811, and died in his pulpit, January 2, 1825. He was an able minister and a most excellent man. He was succeeded by Rev. Swan L. Pomroy.—The first meeting-house was built in 1821-2; burnt in 1830, and rebuilt in 1831.—It cost \$12,500, including the organ. The Unitarian meeting-house was built 1828; and those for Baptists and Methodists, the same year.—Bangor was first represented in the General Court in 1806, by James Thomas:—Post-Office was established in 1800:—Bridge across the Kenduskeag, first built in 1807, and cost \$4,000; a Printing Office was established in Nov. 1815; Court House built in 1812; an Academy incorporated in 1817; and a Bank in 1818. Population in 1800, 277; in 1810, 850; in 1820, 1,221; and in 1830, 2,868.—MAINE CHARITY SCHOOL, or THEOLOGICAL SEMINARY, in Bangor, was incorporated in 1814. It was first opened in Hampden in 1816. It is under the instruction of two Professors—one in Theology and the other in the Classics.

\* *Readfield*, (74th town) is a fertile and pleasant township. Here is situated the "MAINE WESLEYAN SEMINARY," instituted A. D. 1825.

† *Monmouth*, (75th town,) contained in 1790, 439 inhabitants.—It is the site of an Academy, incorporated in 1809.

‡ *Sidney*, (76th town,) contains 20,000 acres; of which 1,000 is a bog. There are in town 3 double grist-mills, and 3 saw-mills; a large establish-

A. D. 1792. **LIMINGTON**, hitherto called *Ossipee* plantation, was incorporated, Feb. 9, when it contained about 670 inhabitants. It is a part of Francis Small's purchase from Captain Sunday. It was settled about 1773; and in October, 1789, a church of six members was organized.\*

Hebron. **HEBRON**, the plantation of *Sheppardsfield*, was incorporated, March 6, containing at that time about 550 inhabitants. The first settlement is supposed to have been commenced about 1774.†

Bucksport. **BUCKSPORT**, [Buckstown till changed, June 12, 1817,] was incorporated June 27, and is township "Number One," conditionally granted with five others by the Provincial Legislature, in 1762, to David Marsh of Haverhill in Massachusetts, and his associates. The first settlement was commenced in 1764, where the village now is, by Colonel *Jonathan Buck*, an emigrant from the same town, and his associates, who removed thither with their families, and built a saw-mill and two dwellinghouses the same year. In 1775, the men of this plantation and that of No. 2, [Orland,] formed themselves into a military company; and also chose a Committee of inspection and safety. The ill-treatment, which the inhabitants received from the British, after they occupied 'Biguyduce, drove some away and occasioned the rest much suffering. Some had their houses reduced to ashes, and were piloted by Indian guides through the woods to Kennebeck; and some were forced to labor on the enemy's fortification. The settlers returned and the plantation revived in 1784.‡

---

ment for carding wool and dressing cloth; two meeting-houses for baptists, one for friends, and one for methodists. Sidney was first represented in the General Court, 1808, by Mr Wilbur. Post-office established in 1813. —*MS. Letter of Ambrose Howard, 1820.*

\* *Limington*, (77th town,) settled Rev. Jonathan Atkinson in the ministry in October, 1794.—*See ante, 1785, note (a) to Parsonsfield.*

† *Hebron*, (78th town,) whose name was selected from the scriptures, is a pleasant township. It was granted by the State,—being originally called "Philip's Gore."—2 *Special Laws*, p. 204.—The academy there was incorporated in Feb. 1804, and has been endowed with a half township of land.

‡ *Bucksport*, (79th town,) in lat. 44° 34', is beautifully situated, and highly favored with one of the best harbors in the Penobscot waters. *Eastern river*, fed by Dead brook and Dead river, forms a part of the eastern boundary of the town, and was called by the Indians, "*Alamasook*." It empties into the *Thoroughfare*, below Gross-point in Orland. Here are owned 2,000 tons of shipping; also 11 mills of different kinds, besides an



MOUNT VERNON, the 'plantation of *Washington*,' was incor- A. D. 1792.  
porated June 28, by a name which commemorates the seat of <sup>Mount Ver-</sup> General Washington. Its population at this time was about 600. <sup>non.</sup>  
It was probably settled in 1774-5; it was first represented in the General Court, in 1800, by Nathaniel Dudley.\*

The rage for multiplying municipal towns, and new settle- Objects of  
ments,—for entering upon wild lands and lumber speculations, enterprize.  
appeared, to admit as yet, of no abatement. Efforts so energetic to people a new country, were sure evidences of enterprize and fortitude. The District was still abounding with unoccupied mill sites,—hundreds of which were in the heart of heavy timber tracts; and there was great interest taken in converting wild lots, which cost little or nothing, into places of culture and habitation, and opening extensive prospects of plenty and comfort, for rising families.

On returning to our political affairs, we find Governor Hancock, A. D. 1793.  
at the spring election of 1793, chosen Chief Magistrate of the Last elec-  
Commonwealth, for the twelfth and last time. He was a favorite tion, and  
of the people;—the last years of his administration were tranquil. death of  
He died Oct. 8, at the age of 55, deeply and universally lamented. Gov. Han-  
The executive trust was discharged, through the residue of cock.  
the political year, by Samuel Adams, the Lieutenant-Governor.

*Iron and a Woollen Factory.*—Rev. John Kenney was, in 1795, the first preacher to this people. There are now in town, two meeting-houses, one at the village, where Rev. Mighill Blood was settled in May, 1803, by congregationalists; and one for methodists;—a social library of 600 vols., and a school fund of \$1,400. A post-office was established here, in 1799; the town was first represented in the General Court, in 1804, by Colonel Jonathan Buck.—The "*Gazette of Maine*," was printed here about 7 or 8 years prior to the last war. Here, by act of March 14, 1806, was established "*Penobscot Bank*," with \$150,000 capital, which continued till 1812.—ORPHAN ISLAND, oval in form, and in extent, 4 miles by 2, is separated from Bucksport and Orland by the *Thoroughfare*, 30 or 40 rods wide. Its northern end is opposite to Bucksport village, and its southern extremity is half a league above Fort Point—the site of Fort Pownal. The shores are washed by a tide of 12 or 14 feet; the ship channel is on the western side, though vessels of 200 tons can pass through the thoroughfare. The Island is owned by William Wetmore's wife, granddaughter of General Waldo, and daughter of Samuel Waldo of Falmouth.—*MS. Letter of Henry Little, Esq.*

\* *Mount Vernon*, (the 80th town) embraces 15,000 acres; and in 1820, it contained 170 dwellinghouses and shops, and five mills.

A.D. 1793. The only towns incorporated this year, were *Buckfield* and *Paris*; two contiguous plantations.

Two new towns incorporated.  
Buckfield.

BUCKFIELD, previously called 'Number Five' or Bucktown, was incorporated March 16, containing 22,323 acres. In 1776, some forest trees were felled by Benjamin Spaulding; and the ensuing spring, *Abijah Buck*, for whom the town is named, and Thomas Allen, removed with their families into the township, and commenced the first permanent settlement. Joined from time to time by others, they and their associates procured a survey of the town in 1785, and then purchased it of the Commonwealth; taking a deed of it from the Land-Committee, Nov. 13, 1788, for which they paid only two shillings by the acre.\*

Paris.

PARIS, which had been called plantation 'Number Four,' was incorporated, June 20th. It was granted by the government, in 1771, to Joshua Fuller, and his associates. The first trees felled by the adventurers were in 1779; and crops were taken from the lands the ensuing year.†

To clear the woodlands of their rugged incumbrances, and render them smooth for the plough and scythe, and fit for human habitation, required a fortitude and persevering industry, which are never permitted to abate. The first settlers possessed these qualities in an eminent degree. Nor were their felicities all in prospect. Rough as the log-house may appear to the eye of

---

\* *Buckfield*, (81st town) embraces an area of deep dark soil—good for grain and Indian corn. But in 1816, the fires did the surface of this and other towns immense injury. There are in this town, five large bridges, over Twenty mile river, which, as it passes, runs through Turner; also four mills. Here, in 1821, was a baptist society, of which Elder Nathaniel Chase was the public teacher. Societies of congregationalists, and of universalists include the residue of the population. The town was first represented in the General Court in 1807, by Enoch Hall. Within it has been discovered a mine of mountain *iron ore*, equal and similar to that of Franconia; also *Lime-stone*, which when burnt is found to be nearly as strong as that at Thomaston. Likewise a bed of *Yellow ochre* has been opened.—MS, *Lt. Samuel Brown, Esq.*, 1822.

† *Paris*, (the 82d town,) manifestly borrowing its name from the capital city of France, is the *shire-town* in the County of Oxford. There are within it, 13 mills; 4 bridges across Little Androscoggin; two meeting-houses, one for baptists and one for congregationalists; Elder James Hooper is the only minister settled in town. Its first Representative to the General Court, was Jesiah Biscoe, in 1803.—MS, *Lt. John S. Holmes, Esq.* 1821.

luxury,—it was usually the sanctuary of virtue, of health, of A. D. 1793. character, and the birthplace of many such, as the world calls good and great. Even the merest wood-cutter amidst his solitude, breathes a nectarine atmosphere and exults in his freedom, as he sees field added to field, and “cottage after cottage rise,”—until the wilderness changes and brightens into towns, the products of honest adventure and productive toil,—the prospective dwelling-places of posterity in successive generations.

## CHAPTER XXII.

*Political parties—Federalist and Anti-federalist—The General Government—The French revolution—The Americans take sides—Treaty with England—Samuel Adams, Governor—Representatives to Congress—Bowdoin College established—Lime and lumber—Maine flourishing—Nineteen new towns incorporated—Eastern lands granted—Coinage and money—Electors of President and Vice-President—A new militia division—Militia system improved—Shellfish—A treaty with the Tarratines—The nine Indian townships and Marsh Island—Seven new towns incorporated—Academies endowed—Records of the Supreme Judicial Court removed to the proper Counties—I. Sumner elected Governor—Parties—Election of Adams and Jefferson, President and Vice-President—Measures against French aggressions—Five new towns incorporated—Gov. Sumner's speech—What is the river St. Croix determined by Commissioners—Eight new towns incorporated—War measures—Land tax and loan—Sedition and alien laws—The whole system opposed by the Republicans—Envoys to France—Truxton's victory—Collection districts—Kennebeck county established—Lisbon incorporated—Statistics—Limits of the Plymouth and Waldo patents, and Pejepseot purchase settled—Deaths of Gov. Sumner and General Washington.*

A. D. 1794.

Political  
parties.

PARTIES are the legitimate offspring of all free and enlightened governments. For such is the diversity of men's education, pursuits, sentiments, and views, that if their opinions be the result of inquiry and reflection, they almost necessarily differ, as to the merits of men and the wisdom of measures. Honest disagreement awakens research and discussion; and party-spirit, so long as it appears only in the robes and temple of truth, is a minister of light for good to the people. Otherwise, seizing upon the flambeaux and poisoned darts of abuse, it becomes a fell destroyer of moral worth, of fair fame, and of every thing else, essentially valuable in society. Hitherto a spirit of rational liberty, and the dictates of reason, had kept it, in this country, under due restraints. The politics of the former parties, and their respective names, 'whig' and 'tory,' though borrowed from England, were



well understood and appropriately applied, till the close of the A. D. 1794. American Revolution.

But when our national sovereignty was acknowledged abroad, <sup>Federalists and Anti-federalists.</sup> and peace was established and enjoyed at home ; our country had arrived to a new era in its importance and condition. It might then be said in truth, to abound with well informed statesmen and high-minded republicans, who were honestly jealous of any government, State or National, supposed to be invested with powers or prerogatives, which could by force of its utmost exertion possibly infringe upon the rights or immunities of the people. As soon, therefore, as the national Constitution was published, it was examined by an intelligent community with great scrutiny and care, and made the topic of universal remark. In this Commonwealth, its friends and its foes were nearly balanced ; yet neither party had justly any occasion or right to call in question the other's motives. If one class believed a Confederate Government ought necessarily to possess all the attributes of National Sovereignty,—coercive power, and distinct legislative, executive and judicial departments of authority ; and if the other thought the prerogatives vested by the new Constitution in a national administration, would be found in their practical operation and effects, to swallow up the State Sovereignties ;—both had equal claims to integrity of intention, and were equally advocates for an indissoluble union. The result, however, was such, that those in favor of the Constitution, as reported by the Convention, were denominated *Federalists*, and its opponents *Anti-federalists* :—Classes into which the whole community became divided.

The first Presidential term was a period of experiment, in which the administration acquired the merits of success, beyond what had been generally anticipated. <sup>The general government.</sup> Political measures were judicious ; appointments to official trust, were with few exceptions, popular ; the President and Vice-President had received a second election ; the prosperity of the nation under its new government was great ; and the federalists might suppose, that their foresight as statesmen, entitled them to the increasing confidence of the public. On the other hand, those who were in the outset adverse to the Constitution by reason of some provisions and powers it contained, claimed the discredit of effecting *ten* most important amendments,\*—and finally, the abrogation of the article

---

\* See “ Amendments to the Constitution ” of United States.

A. D. 1794. which authorized the *suability* of the States,\* and avowed themselves the staunch supporters of a General Government. It was a season of public contentment; and had there been tranquillity in Europe, the fearful and aggravated asperities of party, which were daily increasing, and the difficulties which perplexed the administration, might have been in a great degree avoided.

French revolution.

But France had now been the theatre of great revolutionary changes, for more than five years.† Events the most remarkable, had followed one another in quick succession. All old establishments in Church and State were overturned; and all political ranks and distinctions abolished. Monasteries were suppressed, their lands confiscated, and every religious order, including the Jews, was put on an equality with the catholics. A new Constitution of national Government had been adopted;—the *Jacobins*, at first only a Club of about forty political reformers in Versailles, becoming exceedingly numerous, were disposed in their assemblages to originate or fashion all measures before they were adopted;—a manifesto had been published by the French ambassadors, at every Court in Europe, that the arms of France would never be turned against the liberties of any State or people;—a National Convention, or ‘Revolutionary Tribunal’ of about 800 members had been formed, who were sworn to hold royalty in utter detestation; Louis 16th and his queen had been beheaded, and a ‘free Republic’ established;—the violent struggle between the Jacobins and the Revolutionary Tribunal for paramount power, had brought thousands to the guillotine, and filled the country with massacre and blood;‡—Europe was in a flame of war against the French nation;—and ultimately, a change invested the Council of Five Hundred and the Executive Directory with absolute power. Amidst these mighty events, extravagant sentiments of liberty and equality, mixed with philosophy and adorned with eloquence, were blazed through that country; and crossing the Atlantic, had an electrifying influence and altogether an undue effect, upon the minds of the American people. Some cherished the recollections of honest

---

\* See the case of *Chisholm vs. State of Georgia*, as to the *suability* of the States.—*Sup. Court U. States*, A. D. 1793.—*Const. Art. XI. Amendment.*

† The French revolution commenced in July, 1789, when the Bastille was demolished.

‡ The Jacobin Club, as such, became extinct in France, about 1795–6.

gratefulness towards a people, so lately the American ally in her A. D. 1794. bloody struggle for freedom, and wished them triumphant success. Others denounced the French Revolution as a series of disorders big with crime, and chose rather to be numbered among its foes than its friends. These were thus in sentiment brought upon the same side with the British, who were at war with the French; and great numbers, if not all, of the trading Federalists were found in this class, who were called by way of reproach, British emissaries, aristocrats and even tories. They, too, were equally illiberal towards their opponents, who called themselves Republicans, applying to them the appellations of Democrat, and even Jacobin. Hence the American people became virtually partisans with the contending nations in Europe; and for such cause, unworthy as it was, the parties without much restraint, attacked each others' motives as well as sentiments and measures, with great severity, if not with some malignity.

Resolved to do equal justice to all nations, and entangle alliances with none, President Washington issued a proclamation of Neutrality. Next, he appointed the honorable John Jay, envoy extraordinary and minister plenipotentiary to London, who negotiated a treaty of amity, commerce and navigation, with Great Britain, Nov. 19, 1794, which was ratified by the American government. Nothing had ever before tested so severely the popularity of the President. For the whole country was divided upon the subject;—the Federalists believed the treaty would be the salvation of our commerce, if not of our country; while the Democrats or Republicans, condemned it as a monopoly conceded to a nation, whose politics ought always to be viewed with distrust, insisting that it would operate as a perpetual bar to better terms. It was furthermore said, that the treaty originated and progressed in a spirit of partiality towards the English, which the French, who had afforded us aid in our contest for liberty, might justly resent.

Remote from us, as the events and politics of Europe may appear; they were nevertheless, in the spring elections of 1794, instrumental of forming a dividing line between the parties at the polls, through this Commonwealth. Candidates for the first elective offices were nominated, in consideration of party as well as merit; when SAMUEL ADAMS, the Lieutenant-Governor, an

The Americans take sides.

A treaty with England.

Samuel Adams elected Governor.

A. D. 1794. unwavering advocate for State-rights, and a republican of the first order, was elected to the Chief-Magistracy, over the federal candidate, *William Cushing*, late Chief-Justice of Massachusetts, and then a Judge upon the Supreme Bench of the United States; and *Moses Gill* was chosen Lieutenant-Governor, by the Legislature, no election being effected at the polls.

Moses Gill  
Lieutenant-  
Governor.

In a new apportionment of Representatives to Congress among the several States, fourteen were assigned to this Commonwealth; of whom Maine was entitled to the election of *three*. For this purpose its towns and plantations were classified into as many districts; and in November, they elected **GEORGE THATCHER**,\* **PELEG WADSWORTH**, and **HENRY DEARBORN**. The number of the Senators to the State legislature was also increased from four to six; two of whom were to be chosen in the County of York, two in Cumberland, and two in Lincoln, Hancock, and Washington.

3 Repre-  
sentatives to  
Congress  
from Maine.

Six Sena-  
tors.

At length, a Charter was granted by the General Court, June 24, 1794, for the establishment of **BOWDOIN COLLEGE**,† in the

Bowdoin  
College es-  
tablished.

---

\* To this time Mr. Thatcher had been sole Representative from Maine.

† The name was chosen in honor of a wealthy and distinguished family of Massachusetts. It appears that, “*Pierre Baudouin*,” or Bowdoin, a Protestant near Rochelle in France, fled with his wife and four children from their native country, on the revocation of the edict of Nantz, and landed at Casco [Portland] in 1688, which he fortunately left May 16, 1690, the day before the place was destroyed by the Indians. He died within 2 years in Boston, leaving a widow and family, in charge of his oldest son *James*. This man acquired a great estate, which he, at the age of 71, viz. Sept. 4, 1747, left to two sons, *James* and *William*. The former, born in 1727, and graduated in 1745, was Gov’r of Massachusetts in 1785 & 6; his wife was the daughter of *John Erving*, Esq; and his children were *James, Jr.* born Sept. 22, 1752, and a daughter, married to Sir John Temple. *James, Jr.* great-grandson of Pierre was graduated at Harvard College in 1771; read law about a year at the University of Oxford in England; travelled in England, Italy, and Holland; and returning after Lexington battle, married the daughter of his uncle William, who was his father’s half brother. He resided in Dorchester, and sustained successively the offices of representative, senator, and councillor. After the College was incorporated by the name of his family, he made to it a donation of 1,000 acres of land, and £1,100 in other property. In 1805, he was appointed minister plenipotentiary to Madrid, and was resident, during his absence, two years in Paris, “where he purchased a large library of books, and a collection of well arranged materials and fine models of crystallography, all which he afterwards presented to Bowdoin College.” In July, 1811, he also exe-



town of Brunswick, the first classical seminary founded in this A.D. 1794. State. Its government was committed to a board of 13 *Trustees*, including the President, and a supervisory body of 45 *Overseers*. It was endowed by the Legislature with five townships of land; and from 1812 to 1831, it received out of the public treasury \$3,000 by the year. The first classic instruction was in the year 1802;\* and between the first public Commencement, A. D. 1806, and the Separation, A. D. 1820, inclusive, 135 young gentlemen, *Alumni* of the College, were graduated Bachelors of Arts. The College edifices are four,—three of which are brick. Two of them, *Maine Hall* and *New College*, are large and elegant: The third is *Massachusetts Hall*; and the fourth is the *Chapel*. The site selected for them, is the heart of a very handsome plain, a mile from the Lower Falls in the river Androscoggin. The College has a Library of 3,000 volumes; a valuable philosophical apparatus; and a large cabinet of minerals and curiosities. The Classes are under the tuition of the President, five Professors and a Tutor. The institution has been for several years, in quite a flourishing state.†

Some of the mechanic arts, and articles of manufacture and exportation, received the particular attention of the Legislature this year. For instance, a new law prescribed the size of lime

Lime and  
Lumber.

---

cuted a deed to the College of 6,000 acres, in the town of Lisbon; and in his will, bequeathed it “several articles of philosophical apparatus, and a costly collection of 70 elegant paintings.” He died without children, Oct. 11, 1811, in the 60th year of his age. His widow married the late General Henry Dearborn; and at her decease, she left a sum of money to the College, also several family portraits. James Bowdoin, one of the overseers, is the son of her neice,—the wife of Lieut. Governor Winthrop.—*Dr. Allen's Decade of Addresses.—Notes*, p. 267-8.

\* Rev. *Joseph M'Keen*, D. D. was the first President of the College. He was born at Londonderry, N. H. 1757,—a descendant of Scotch Presbyterian ancestors, settled in the north of Ireland. He was graduated at Dartmouth College in 1774.—He died in July, 1807. His successor, Rev. *Jesse Appleton*, born at New Ipswich, N. H. 1772, graduated at the same College in 1792, and died Nov. 12, 1809.—Rev. *William Allen*, the 3d President, was graduated at Harvard University, in 1802.

† The Presidents of the Overseers have been *David Sewall*, 14 years; *Daniel Davis*, 5; *James Bowdoin*, 3; *Samuel Freeman*, 3; and *Jeremiah Bailey*, 2 years, including A. D. 1821.—The Institution has been endowed by the State with grants of 5 townships of land,—Dixmont, Sebec, Foxcroft, Guilford, and Abbot.—[*See Sebec, post*, A. D. 1812.]

A. D. 1794. casks, and required the manufacturer to brand his name upon them after they were filled. Another act was passed, to preserve for the owners, mill-logs, masts, spars, and other timber, accidentally found floating down the rivers; and to punish all such as presumed to deface the marks. For though there was considerable ship-building, and many were engaged in foreign navigation and the fisheries, the lumber business was pursued to greater extent and advantage, than at any former period.

Maine flour-  
ishing.

But it was chiefly, the great multiplication of towns, rising into being and notice from year to year, by which we trace with certainty, the rapid progress of this eastern country, in enterprize, population and wealth. Nothing surely could give higher proof of the favorable opinion which visitants and settlers entertained of its resources and ultimate importance. Men left to their choice select their places of abode, where they can enjoy the best health and greatest privileges, and where they can obtain a livelihood by the most feasible means, and an increase of their substance in the surest manner. The current of emigration setting hither, appeared to deepen and widen with time. In the short period of *thirteen* future months, there were incorporated *nineteen* towns, fifteen of which were previously plantations;—every new town being supposed to contain when incorporated, at least 500 inhabitants, though in some instances the number was less.

Nineteen  
new towns  
incorporat-  
ed.

Farming-  
ton.

Our subsequent sketches of towns multiplying so remarkably, must be few and concise. FARMINGTON,\* previously ‘Sandy river plantation,’ [No. 1,] or ‘Tyngstown,’† incorporated February 1st, was happily found to be wholly without the limits of the

---

\* *Farmington*, (83d town) is a most excellent township in the bend of Sandy river, containing 27,000 acres. The goodness of its soil for agriculture, was the reason of giving it, by common consent, its corporate name. Here were the Indian cornfields of the Canibas tribe. At the “Crotch,” or confluence of Sandy river and Little Norridgewock, are falls, and excellent sites for mills. In this place is one village:—the other is five miles farther up Sandy river, where there is a large meeting-house, an academical edifice, and a village of 30 houses. Population in 1790, was 494. *Farmington Academy* was established in Feb. 1807, and is flourishing. A post-office was established here, in 1797; and the next year, the town was represented in the General Court, by Supply Belcher.—*MS. Letter from Farmington*, 1821.

† See grant to William Tyng and company for services in 1703.—*Resolves* 1785-6, 1792-3.

Plymouth patent. It was surveyed by Colonel Joseph North, in A. D. 1794. 1780, when improvements were commenced ; and the next year it was settled by several families. Under a resolve of 1790, the lots were confirmed to the settlers and their associates, agreeably to drafts made at proprietors' meetings holden in Hallowell.—ALFRED, the north parish of Sanford, was incorporated February 4, into a *district*, and made a *town* in 1808, being named for Alfred the great. The first permanent settlements were made here in 1770.\*—BRIDGETON, situated between Long Pond and Denmark and incorporated February 7, was granted by the General Court, in 1764, to Benjamin Milliken and others in lieu of 'Rowley Canada,' [Ringe] taken away by running the New-Hampshire line. It received its name from Moody Bridges of Andover, Massachusetts, who was a large proprietor. The first improvements were made in 1769 by Benjamin Kimball.†—PROSPECT, situated between 'Half-way Creek' and the mouth of Marsh river, was taken from Frankfort and incorporated Feb. 24. Its name was taken from the 'beautiful prospect,' presented by an elevation near the centre of the town, in the vicinity of Fort Pownal. This place became inhabited soon after the erection of that fortification in 1759 ; Joshua Treat having been one of the earliest settlers. Before the war of the Revolution, Thomas Goldthwait and Francis Bernard, son of the Governor, took from the Waldo proprietors, a grant of 2,700 acres near the southerly part of the town ; in consideration of which they engaged to

---

\* *Alfred*, (84th town,) when incorporated into a district, was vested with all town privileges, except, it continued united to Sanford, in the choice of a Representative, till large enough to choose one. The village is on a plain ; the site of which, and the territory about two miles square, were claimed under the Governor's right [Hutchinson and Oliver] and was long in dispute. The title to the residue of the town is the same as in Sanford. —[See *Sanford*, ante, A. D. 1768.] Alfred has been a *shire-town* since Sept. 1803. A Post Office was established here in 1800. In Alfred is a family of *Shakers*, embracing 190 members—who associated here in 1784. They first removed hither from New-Lebanon.

† *Bridgeton*, (85th town) contains 23,000 acres. Here are two meeting-houses, one for baptists, Elder Reuben Ball ; one for congregationalists, Rev. Nathan Church, settled in 1789. Here also is a ministerial fund, founded by the donations of E. Roby and A. Andrews. *Bridgeton Academy* was incorporated in March, 1803. Post Office was established in town, A. D. 1860. First Representative to General Court, was Phinehas Ingalls, in 1819.—*MS. Letter*, 1819.

A. D. 1794. settle 30 families and an episcopal minister, and to build a church. They did indeed rear a small brick chapel, and attempt a settlement; but being Tories, they in the war left their country and forfeited their property. The plantation continued, and in 1784, there were in Prospect, 24 families.\*—HAMPDEN, lying between the north line of the Waldo patent and Bangor, was incorporated Feb. 24; half of the town or more being taken from Frankfort. It was first settled, at the mouth of Soadabscook,† in 1772, by Benjamin Wheeler, who built mills near its mouth; and, therefore, while a plantation, it was usually called Wheeler's borough. Its corporate name was adopted in memory of the famous Englishman, John Hampden. Disturbed by the English after their occupation of 'Biguyduce, in 1779, the settlers retired with their families through the woods to Kennebeck, and thence to Woolwich and Falmouth. Returning in 1783, they resumed the settlement of the place; and in 1796, the township was surveyed and lotted by Ephraim Ballard; when every inhabitant received a lot of 100 acres. If he were a settler before January, 1784, he paid six dollars, but if afterward and before January, 1794, he paid fifty dollars. The residue of the town was assigned to General Knox by the government to make up for a deficiency in the Waldo patent.‡—NEWFIELD, incorporated Feb. 26, was previously the plantation of 'Washington,' situated on the northerly

\* *Prospect*, (86th town,) includes Brigadier's Island, of 750 acres, which is southerly of old Fort Pownal.—[See *A. D.* 1759.] "Cod-lead" in a marsh near the north part of the town, is a curious mound covering one fourth of an acre, "no work of art could surpass its beauty." There are owned in Prospect, 1,060 tons of shipping, and 8 mills. A post-office was established here in 1795. There are in town 2 meeting-houses, 1 for congregationalists, Rev. C. J. Lawton settled, 1815, and Mr. Thurston, in 1826; 1 for baptists, Elder Thomas Morrell, minister from 1815 to 1824. The first Representative was Henry Black. Another was Joseph P. Martin, Esq. a revolutionary soldier, from 1776 to 1783—a man of great worth and intelligence.—*MS. Letter from Prospect*, 1824.

† "Soadapscoo"—is the Indian word.—*General J. Herrick*.—See *Frankfort*, ante, *A. D.* 1789.

‡ *Hampden*, (87th town,) was settled by emigrants from Cape Cod. They were threatened by the Indians, as most settlers on the river were before the war. Here are two meeting-houses, 1 for methodists, and 1 for universalists. *Hampden Academy* was incorporated, March, 1803. The town was first represented in the General Court, A. D. 1802, by Martin Kinsley, afterwards member of the Senate and Council in Massachusetts, and of Congress;—Judge of the Common Pleas and of Probate.



side of the Little Ossipee. It was surveyed in 1778, and settled A. D. 1794. the same year.\*—**CORNISH**, hitherto called 'Francisborough,' <sup>Cornish.</sup> was incorporated February 27. Its soil grows Indian *corn* so abundantly, that we are told its corporate name is taken from that circumstance. The southerly part of the town was settled by a few families, in 1776; population in 1790, was 411; and in 1792, there was organized a baptist church.†—**NEW-SHARON**, <sup>New-Sharon.</sup> incorporated June 20, adjoins Sandy river and McGirdy's pond. Its plantation name was *Unity*. It is supposed to have been settled about the year 1776. The number of its inhabitants in 1790, was 130.‡—**DRESDEN**, incorporated June 25, and so called <sup>Dresden.</sup> from a town of the same name in Germany, was previously the 'West Precinct' of Pownalborough. It was first settled about 1750. Here was a seat of justice for the county of Lincoln from 1760 to 1794.§—**ALNA**, [*New-Milford*, till changed Feb. Alna.

\* *Newfield*, (88th town,) contains 14,543 acres of good land. This township fell to Shapleigh of Small's Indian purchase.—[*See ante*, note (a.) *Parsonsfield*, A. D. 1785.]—Here are two meeting-houses, 1 for congregationalists, Rev. John Adams settled in 1781, when there were only 5 families in the plantation. Post-office established in 1804; first baptist church formed, 1806; and first Representative to the General Court, was Josiah Towle, the same year. Here is found a mine of *Fuller's earth*, which has been wrought by the 'Washington Mining Company.'—Population in 1790, was 262 souls.—*MS. Letter of James Ayer, jr. Esq. 1820.*

† *Cornish*, (89th town,) contains 12,000 acres. It is a part of the Small purchase.—[*See Parsonsfield*, 1785.]—In town is one meeting-house; Rev. John Chadbourne ordained in 1797, and Mr. Remick, in 1805:—Post-office established in 1810. The first Representative to the General Court, was Josiah Dunn, in 1806.—*MS. Letter, 1820.*

‡ *New-Sharon*, (90th town,) first organized a church in 1801; and in 1815, settled Rev. Hezekiah Hall.—It was granted by the State, Feb. 14, 1791, to Prince Baker and others, containing 28,600 acres.

§ *Dresden*, (91st town,) including Swan-Island, which in extent is 4 miles by 200 rods, now contains 17,404 acres.—[*See Pownalborough*, *ante*, A. D. 1760.]—Prior to the Revolution, Rev. Jacob Baily, an episcopalian, was settled here, receiving part of his support from the Plymouth proprietors. His politics prevented his stay through the war. There is a meeting-house in Dresden, for congregationalists; Rev. Freeman Parker, a graduate of Harvard, in 1797, was settled in 1801. Post-office was established here in 1795; and first Representative to the General Court, (in 1806,) was Samuel F. Goodwin.—Major *John Polereczky*, born in France, and educated at the military academy, was Major in the Duke of Lauzerne's regiment of Light-horse in the army of General Rochambeau, had a horse killed under him in the battle at White Plains, and was at the cap-

A. D. 1794. 28, 1811,] incorporated June 25, was the 'North Precinct' of Pownalborough. It is situated between Dresden and the river Sheepscoot. Probably it was settled about 1760.\*

A. D. 1795. The other nine towns of the nineteen mentioned were all incorporated in the month of February, 1795.

Poland. The first was POLAND, a very large township, incorporated Feb. 17, which extended up from the Twenty-mile Falls in the river Androscoggin, so as to include what, since 1802, is Minot. Poland embraced *Bakerstown*, and about 21,000 acres, lying between the latter and Sheppardsfield or Hebron, which the government, in 1788, quit-claimed to John Bridgham, and sixty-four others, upon the usual conditions of settlement and payment of a small pecuniary consideration. The town, when incorporated, contained about 1,400 inhabitants.† The names of the *other eight* towns, and the different days in February, on which they were incorporated were these,—LITCHFIELD‡ and LEWISTON,§ the 18th, JAY,|| the 26th, STEUBEN,¶ 27th, FAYETTE,\*\*

Eight new towns.

ture of Cornwallis.—He did not return home after the war, but has ever since resided in Dresden, and been town clerk 15 years. Population of Pownalborough in 1790, was 2,955.—*MS. Letter from Dresden, 1820.*

\* *Alna*, (92d town,) was the 3d parish of Pownalborough. In 1796, a church was organized, and Rev. Jonathan Ward settled.

† *Poland*, (93d town,) is supposed to take its name of an Indian Chief.—The first settled minister was Rev. Jonathan Scott.

‡ *Litchfield*, (94th town,) formerly *Smithfield*, or *Smithtown*, was settled in 1778, by two brothers by the name of Smith. Its population in 1790, was 521.

§ *Lewiston*, (95th town,) lies between the Androscoggin and the Plymouth patent. Its plantation name was *Lewistown*. Population in 1790, 532 souls.

|| *Jay*, (96th town,) a name from Hon. John Jay, had been called *Phips' Canada*. It is a large township and lies on both sides of the Androscoggin. Its population in 1790, was 103 souls.

¶ *Steuben*, (97th town,) in memory of Baron Steuben, was called plantation No. 4, and included two Islands in Dyer's bay. It is the second corporate town in Washington county. The township was granted to Thomas Ruston, Aug. 26, 1794. Its population in 1790, was 233 souls.

\*\* *Fayette*, (98th town,) was the plantation of *Sterling*, 7,000 acres of which were granted to Robert Page and associates by the State. It is bounded on the east by Thirty mile river, Lanes' pond, and Crotched pond. There was in this plantation, in 1790, only 166 inhabitants.

LIVERMORE,\* STARKS,† and CLINTON,‡ the 28th of the month,—A. D. 1795. all of which were plantations.

The passion for the sale and settlement of eastern lands, and speculation in them, which had prevailed extensively for several years, seemed not to have abated. The Committee, possessing abundant power, had by conveyance and bargain, sold large and numerous tracts;—to which, if we add the other transfers by special Resolves to quiet settlers, remunerate public services and sufferings, and endow literary institutions, the whole number of acres, passed from the Commonwealth, since the peace,—a period of 12 years, exceeded *three millions and an half*, or 150 townships of usual size. The public interests, it was perceived, were so extensively concerned in this business, that the General Court directed the Committee to complete all unfinished bargains, make a detailed report of their official transactions, and suspend their sales till further orders. Three hundred copies of their report, when completed, were printed and distributed.

The troubles in Europe had induced great numbers to emigrate into this country, whose circumstances demanded public commiseration. The eastern lands were still plenty, cheap and good; mechanic skill and manual labor were in great demand; and men of wealth and distinction, moved by a spirit of benevolence, formed “the Massachusetts Society for the aid of emigrants,” and became incorporated. To foreigners of fair character it was an accessible friend and adviser; and hundreds have had occasion to be deeply grateful for the help received.

Besides the powers given to the National Government, for the regulation of commercial enterprize, so peculiarly beneficial to the people upon navigable waters, and the facilities of mutual intercourse through the medium of the post-office establishment, so essential to a sparse population; Congress had the exclusive

\* *Livermore*, (99th town,) [*Port Royal*,] lies on both sides of the Androscoggin. The plantation of *Livermore* and *Richardson* together, in 1790, contained 400 inhabitants.

† *Starks*, (100th town,) commemorative of General John Starks, had been called ‘Lower Sandy river’ plantation, granted in 1790, to Dummer Sewall and others. Population that year was 327.

‡ *Clinton*, (101st town,) was the plantation of *Hancock*; and in 1790, contained 278 inhabitants. It had been settled probably about fifteen years.

**A. D. 1795.** prerogative of *coining* money. In fact, each State, by ratifying the constitution, had engaged never more to ‘emit bills of credit,’ nor ‘make any thing but gold and silver coin a tender in payment of debts.’ Specie was the only circulating medium; and happily for the interests of honest industry, of fair dealing, and of pure morals, every apprehension was removed of being further troubled with any other than a metallic currency. In this State the coinage of *cents*, minted on one side with the figure of an *Indian Chief* and the word ‘Commonwealth,’ and on the other with the form of an *Eagle* and the word ‘Massachusetts,’ was authorized and prosecuted under an act of October 17, 1786,\* but ceased when Congress, in 1793, established a mint and appointed all pecuniary accounts and computations to be in dollars, cents and mills. The General Court, Feb. 25, 1795, adopted by law this manner of computation.

Cents of Massachusetts.

Computation by dollars, cents and mills adopted.

**A. D. 1796.** In the spring elections of 1796, the two great political parties, Democrats and Federalists, were well marshaled, both appearing at the polls with their respective candidates, for every considerable elective office in the State. Governor Adams, however, was re-elected by a handsome majority† over his opponent, Increase Sumner, one of the Judges of the Supreme Judicial Court, though there were some political changes effected in the other departments of government. The three electors chosen in November, for this District, to vote in the third election of President and Vice-President, were Stephen Longfellow, Nathaniel Wells and Thomas Rice—all men of Federal politics.

Governor Adams re-chosen.

Electors of President and Vice-President.

A new division of militia formed.

It was about this time that a third Militia Division was formed in Maine, being numerically the 10th in the State, of which *Alexander Campbell* of Narraguagus, [Harrington,] was chosen *Major-General*. It embraced the militia of Hancock and Washington counties; and Henry Dearborn succeeded Gen. Lithgow,‡ as Major-General of the Lincoln, or 8th, Division, after the new one was taken from it. By act of Congress, May 8, 1792, and another of the General Court, June 22, 1793, the Militia depart-

Militia system improved.

\* The act authorized the coinage also of silver and gold; but it was not undertaken. Cents in great numbers were coined.

† Votes for Mr. Adams were 13,821;—for Mr. Sumner, 9,005.

‡ William Lithgow, jun. a Counsellor at Law, had been a Land Commissioner, Major-General, Member of the Senate, and District Attorney. In this latter office he was succeeded, in August, 1796, by Daniel Davis.



ment received additional improvement in system and discipline. A. D. 1796. In 1796, there were in Maine eighteen regiments of Infantry, and ten companies of Artillery and Cavalry.

There were some legislative regulations, which were of essential benefit to the eastern people. One declared oysters and other shellfish to be the property of a town, if bedded within its limits, and made it penal to take them within the towns of Wells, Arundel, Portland, Falmouth, North-Yarmouth, Harpswell, Freeport, Scarborough, and Cape-Elizabeth, without the Selectmen's permit; though at this period, it may be remarked, that very few oysters are found on our coast. Another regulated mills, and prescribed a cheap and expeditious mode of assessing and recovering damages, for the flowage occasioned by dams.

Laws relating to shellfish and flowage of mill-dams.

A serious controversy had lately arisen between the inhabitants upon the Penobscot and the Tarratine Indians. By the treaty of 1785, the government supposed the tribe had nothing remaining but the Islands in the river; whereas, the Chiefs insisted that the territory from the head of the tide, six miles in width, on each side of the river upwards, indefinitely, was theirs; and they determined not to relinquish it without being paid a consideration. To settle, therefore, the question of controverted claims, three Commissioners, William Shepherd of Westfield, Nathan Dane of Beverly, and Daniel Davis of Portland, met the Chiefs at Bangor, August 1st, 1796, and concluded a treaty with them;—by which the Indians agreed to resign all their rights to lands from Nichols' rock, in Eddington, thirty miles up the river, excepting Oldtown Island, and those in the river above it. For this relinquishment, the government delivered to the tribe 150 yards of blue woollens,—400 lbs. shot,—100 lbs. of powder,—100 bushels of corn,—13 bushels of salt,—36 hats,—and a barrel of rum; and agreed to pay them, so long as they should continue a tribe, a certain stipend every year, at the mouth of the Kenduskeag, consisting of 300 bushels of Indian corn,—50 lbs. of powder,—200 lbs. of shot,—and 75 yards of blue woollen, fit for garments. The ratification of this treaty consisted in its execution by the seals and signatures of the Commissioners and seven Chiefs;\* and its acknowledgement before Jonathan Eddy, Esq.

A new treaty with the Tarratines.

\* Their names were, *Joseph Orono*, 'Squire *Osson*, *Nictum Bawit*, *Joseph Pease*, *Wiarro-muggasset*, and *Sabbatis Neptune*. The first Indian Agent was *Francis L. B. Goodwin*, Esq. of Frankfort.—See 1 *Sp. Laws*, p. 187.

**A. D. 1796.** It was supposed this tribe, once so numerous and powerful, was now reduced to 350 souls.\* In 1803, the government appointed an agent to superintend their interests, and take care of their lands.

The nine  
Indian  
townships  
surveyed.

The territory relinquished by the treaty was subsequently surveyed into *nine* townships, and found to contain 189,426 acres.† Already there were thirty-two settlers, who were presently quieted upon their lots; and in 1798, the residue was offered for sale in quarter townships at a dollar by the acre. Exclusive of this tract so relinquished, is Marsh Island of 5,000 acres and of an excellent soil, which the government in a good mood, confirmed to John Marsh, the first settler, for a small consideration: he exhibiting a pretended purchase from the Indians.

Marsh Isl-  
and sold.

Seven new  
towns incor-  
porated.

Large as may appear the number of towns lately incorporated, there were *seven* added to the list the current year, of which only two were formed by a division of others already established. Six of them were incorporated in the same month; *namely*, BELGRADE,‡ the 3d; HARLEM§ and COLUMBIA,|| the 8th; CASTINE,¶

---

\* But a man acquainted with them as early as 1774, says there were supposed to be 400 fighting men among them at the commencement of the war of the revolution.

† Salem Towne, Esq. was appointed agent for the sale of these *nine* townships; and in 1798-9, he sold so much of them as to obtain securities for \$25,884. He was discharged March 5, 1810.

‡ *Belgrade*, (102d town,) has Great pond in the north, and Long pond west, and is separated from Sidney by Snow's pond. Its plantation name was *Washington*, or Prescott's and Carr's plantation; and its population, in 1790, was 159.

§ *Harlem*, (103d town,) was settled in 1774, by Messrs. Clarks, Jones and Fish. It was at first, called *Jones' Plantation*. At that time there was no settlement nearer than 20 miles; and the country was "swarming with moose, bears, and wolves." Its population in 1790, was 262 souls.—[*See China, A. D. 1813.*]—*MS. Letter of W. Pullen, Esq.*

|| *Columbia*, (104th town,) was called "the plantations Number Twelve and Thirteen, west of Machias." In 1790, the two contained 231 inhabitants, *viz.* No. 12 had 8, and No. 13 had 223 souls.

¶ *Castine*, (105th town,) bears in memory the French baron de Castine, who resided on the peninsula from about A. D. 1667-8, till after the treaty of Ryswick, in 1697.—[*See vol. I, this Hist. p. 471.*]—Castine is taken from Penobscot, [*See ante. A. D. 1787.*]—It first embraced, besides the peninsula part of that town, what is now a part of Brooksville. This peninsula, now Castine, originally bore the name of a resident *Frenchman*, called "*Major-biguyduce*;" and itself contains about 2,600 acres. Here was established the trading-house of the Plymouth Colony in 1626; here

the 10th ; NORTHPORT,\* the 13th ; and EDEN,† the 22d of Feb- A. D. 1796.  
ruary ; and BETHEL,‡ the 10th of June.

To aid the funds of one College, and five Academies,§ incor- Endow-  
ments of lit-  
erary insti-  
tutions.  
porated in Maine, the General Court had made liberal grants of the public lands from time to time, till the act of Feb. 27, 1797. By this, the public bounty was limited to half a township, and offered only to such applicants for an Academy, as first secured for it, funds by private donation to the amount of \$3,000. In view of this subject, wise and practical men have been of opinion, that Grammar schools, judiciously managed, are at all times far preferable to these academic establishments.

The records of the Superior Court of Judicature, both under the Charter and the State Constitution, since they had holden terms in Maine, had been kept in Boston. To remedy this inconvenience, the General Court, March 11, authorized the Court to appoint a Clerk who would reside in the county of Lincoln, and keep the records for that, and those of Hancock and Wash- Records of  
the S. J.  
Court re-  
moved to  
their res-  
pective  
Counties.

were the head-quarters and fort of d'Aulney, from 1640 to 1648 ; here the Baron Castine lived more than 30 years ; and here was the British garrison, from 1779 to 1783. Some appearances of the oldest forts are still to be traced. This has been the shire-town of Hancock, since the county was established in 1789-90, and also a port of entry. The United States have a considerable fortification on the peninsula, furnished with cannon and accommodated with barracks. It is distant nearly a mile from the late British garrison. There has been in this town a Bank, and a weekly newspaper printed, called the 'Eagle.' In the village are two meeting-houses, one for unitarians, Rev. William Mason, settled in Oct. 1793, and one for trinitarians who have settled lately Rev. John Crosby :—also a Court-House and a stone gaol.

\* *Northport*, (106th town,) was the northerly part of the plantation, called "*Duck-trap*." The whole plantation in 1790, contained 278 inhabitants.

† *Eden*, (107th town,) contains 22,000 acres, taken from the northerly part of Mount Desert. It was settled in 1763. In the meadows of the N. E. creek, 500 bushels of cranberries have been taken in a single year. The beauties of the town gave it name.—*See A. D.* 1785 and 1789.—*MS. Letter of Nicholas Thomas, Esq.*

‡ *Bethel*, (108th town,) contains 25,920 acres, in a curve of the Androscoggin. It was originally granted to Josiah Richardson of Sudbury, and others ; and hence called *Sudbury Canada*. The grant was for services in the French war. It was settled in 1773 ; yet in 1781, it contained only 14 families.—*MS. Letter of James Grover, Esq.* 1820.

§ These were *Hallowell, Berwick, Fryeburg, Washington*, [at *Machias*,] and *Portland Academies*.

A. D. 1796. ington; and commit to the Clerks of the other Counties, the records and papers which belonged therein. Still, for the sake of uniformity, despatch and correctness, a travelling Clerk attended the Court through the circuit, about 20 years; always officiating as Clerk in the Court, during the terms.

Governor  
Adams de-  
clines a 4th  
election.

In recurring to public men and political measures, the eye unexpectedly rested upon a paragraph in the last address of Governor Adams, to the General Court, by which he declined a fourth election to the executive chair. All were ready to acknowledge the exalted patriotism, excellence and merit of this distinguished man. He possessed talents of an high order, which were improved by a collegiate education;\* and his unconquerable love of liberty, his firmness of purpose and active persevering zeal rendered him, one of the most brilliant patriots of the revolution. "His mind was early imbued with piety;" and he died October 3, 1803, aged 81, in the faith and consolations of the Gospel.

Mr. Sum-  
ner elected  
Governor.

He was succeeded in the office of Governor, by INCREASE SUMNER, who had been commissioned to the bench of the Supreme Court in 1782, on the resignation of James Sullivan. In this election, the contest was between the political friends of these two gentlemen;—a contest which both at the polls and for weeks previously, exhibited more rancor and party-spirit, than had appeared in any former election, since the adoption of the State Constitution. Federal politics had now attained a complete ascendancy through the State. Besides those who had been uniformly scoffers of the French revolution, in unison with British Statesmen; many men of the purest republican sentiments had become settled in their opposition to the French, though struggling for political freedom and equality, because of their unwarrantable conduct towards the sovereignty and commerce of the United States. Others, who were devotees to neutrality and peace and unfeigned believers in the wisdom and policy of President Washington, joined the advocates of Mr. Jay's treaty; and by consequence, all these classes, now united into one party were encountered by their democratic adversaries, who charged them with

Parties.

---

\* He was graduated at Harvard University, A. D. 1740. In the revolution, he was called the "*Patriot Samuel Adams.*" He was a member of the old Congress, Secretary of State, of Massachusetts, Lieutenant-Governor 5 years, and Governor three.



forgetting the political intrigues of a British cabinet, and upbraided them for sins of ingratitude to the French nation. But they were repaid by retorts and accusations of being under 'French influence'—to the hazard of their country's greatest good. In this manner the weight of the *Federalists* was thrown into the same scale with the English; and that of the *Democrats* into the opposite one with the French.

At this juncture, the third election of President and Vice-President, thoroughly tested the strength of these parties through the Union. But JOHN ADAMS, the Federal candidate, was elected to the Presidency, over THOMAS JEFFERSON, his Democratic opponent, by a majority of 71 to 68 electoral votes. This result, as the constitution then was, placed the latter gentleman in the chair of the Vice-Presidency. Such now was the state of our foreign relations, that the course pursued by the administration towards the British, had a tendency to aggravate or increase the disaffection of the minority. It was said by the Democratic party, that the policy adopted was neither neutral nor impartial; for both the English and French had done us wrong, and yet to the former only were tendered proffers of amity.—In reply, it was represented that the French nation had refused to repair injuries often repeated; had violated her subsisting treaty with the United States; and had treated our envoys with indignity:—and therefore, all intercourse between that country and this was at length suspended. Nay, in the ensuing spring, there were acts of Congress passed, for raising a provisional army, and for authorizing the defence of merchant vessels against French spoliations. But though the policy pursued and opposed, greatly inflamed party-spirit throughout the community, it produced no effects unfavorable to the progress of Maine, in settlement, numbers, or agricultural enterprize. The eastern country was quite flourishing, as appears evident from the circumstance, among others, that *five* towns were incorporated the current year,—all of them except one being previously plantations. ADDISON\* was incorporated

J. Adams  
and T. Jefferson, P.  
and V. P.  
of the  
Union.

Measures  
against  
French  
aggression.

Five new

---

\* *Addison*, (109th town,) was plantation "Number Six, west of Machias." It lies on the west side of "Indian river." It was named for the erudite Joseph Addison. In 1790 it contained 208 inhabitants.

A. D. 1796. ated Feb. 14; AUGUSTA,\* Feb. 20; WATERFORD,† March 2; towns incor- NORWAY,‡ March 9; and HARRINGTON,§ June 17.  
porated.

Augusta.

*Augusta* is the ancient ‘Cushnoc,’ a very noted place upon the Kennebeck. Soon after the patent upon that river was granted to the Plymouth Colony, in 1629, the patentees, it appears, made settlements and erected a trading-house near the head of the tide. In their “institution of government, A. D. 1653, with-  
“in the patent, under a Commissioner, Mr. Thomas Prince, the  
“people residing at Cushnoc were included therein, and took the  
“oath of fidelity.” The settlement was laid waste, in the second Indian war, and resumed with partial success after the peace of 1713, when Doct. Noyes built a stone fort at Cushnoc.|| But the place was again depopulated and remained without inhabitant till Fort Western was built there, in 1754,¶ by the Plymouth Proprietors. Soon after the French war closed, a re-settlement was permanently effected and gradually increased. Yet it is said,

---

\* *Augusta*, (110th town.) was first called *Harrington*:—changed to its present name, June 9, the same year.

† *Waterford*, (111th town,) adjoins New-Suncook, [now Lovell]. The town was surveyed in 1774; and the next year improvements were made by David Mc Lain, the first settler. The rateable polls in 1786, were 14; and in 1799 a minister was settled and a militia company formed.—9 *Coll. Mass. Hist. Soc.* 137–147.—Rev. L. Ripley.

‡ *Norway*, (112th town,) embraces “*Rustfield*,” *Lee’s grant*, *Cummings’ grant*, and three tiers of lots taken from the plantation of *Waterford*. Its name is obviously from a well known country in Europe. A church was formed here about 1802; and the Rev. Noah Cressy ordained Sept. 20, 1809. His ministry was continued ten years.

§ *Harrington*, (113th town,) was Number Five, or the plantation of *Narraguagus*. It embraces eleven Islands, viz.—*Bobear*, *Pond*, *Trafton’s*, *Dyer’s*, *Knox’s*, *Flint*, *Gourd*, and *Strout’s* Islands. *Jordan’s Delight*, *Ship-stern*—4 acre Island, and one other. The name of *Harrington*, introduced by Col. Dunbar, was selected, on being repudiated by *Augusta*. In 1796, the plantation contained 177 inhabitants.

|| Also spelt “*Cushenock*” and “*Cushnock*.”—[*St. of Ken. Cl.* p. 15, 18. *Winthrop’s Journal*, p 64.]—Noyes built the garrison “at his own charge; “which was judged to be the best in the eastern country, and was for a “while kept at the public cost, but afterwards slighted; which occasioned “the inhabitants to withdraw; and then the Indians burnt it with several “other houses.”—*Penhallow’s Indian Wars*, in 1 *Coll. of N. H. Hist. Soc.* p. 88.

¶ See ante, A. D. 1754.—The block-house of Fort Western is still standing on the east side of the river below the bridge.—MS. Letter of Hon. Daniel Cony.

there were in 1770, only "three families" in what is now the A. D. 1798. village of Augusta. It has been a shire-town since 1787; and is established as *the Seat of Government for the State*.\*

Governor Sumner was re-elected in 1798, by a respectable Gov. Sum-  
majority; though Mr. Sullivan, and General William Heath, were ner re-elect-  
both run against him. In his address to the General Court, he ed.  
represented our foreign relations to be in a critical and alarming His Speech.  
posture;—such as 'called for the united wisdom, decision and  
'firmness of the American government, and for the unequivocal  
'assistance of every State in the Union.' He stated, that our  
Envoys had been treated by the French Court, with a marked  
contempt heretofore unknown among civilized nations; and exor-  
bitant sums of money have also been demanded of us, as a peo-  
ple, but 'upon what pretence,' said he, 'I know not, unless it were  
'to compensate the citizens of France, for the trouble they have  
'been put to, in capturing and condemning our property.' He  
recommended the distribution of cannon, and immediate prepara-  
tions for defence against the French, as a foreign enemy. Hence  
Portland harbor and other places were put in a better situation  
to resist invasion; some arms and ammunition were distributed;  
and apprehensions of war were resounded by the Federalists  
through the United States.

---

\* *Augusta*, a beautiful village, in Lat. 44° 14', was a settlement usually known by the name of the 'Fort,' till separated from Hallowell.—(See *that town*, A. D. 1771.) June 14, 1794, the town was divided into three religious societies, called the *South*, *Middle*, and *North* parishes. The two latter are embraced by Augusta. The north parish adjoins Vassalborough. In October, 1786, Rev. Isaac Foster was settled in the middle one, at the village; and was succeeded in October, 1795, by Rev. Daniel Stone. He was dismissed in 1809, and Rev. Benjamin Tappan settled, in October, 1811. *Fort Western*, was an important post,—and long under the command of Capt. Samuel Howard.—He was a Judge of the Common Pleas; and left a large estate; which two of his grand-children continue to occupy, particularly the building he erected. A handsome bridge, over the Kennebeck, rests upon two pillars or piers of split rocks, built in 1797, at the cost of \$26,000. Once it has been burnt by an incendiary, and since rebuilt. In Augusta, besides the elegant STATE-HOUSE, there are three meeting-houses, a Court-House, a stone gaol, a female Academy, a Bank and an Athenæum. A Post-Office was established here in 1794.—The first Representative to General Court, was Daniel Cony, afterwards Judge of the Common Pleas and of Probate, Senator, Elector of President and Vice-President. The village is at the head of sloop navigation on the Kennebeck. The first meeting of the Legislature at Augusta, was in Jan. 1832.

A. D. 1798.

Com-  
mis-  
sioners to  
determine  
the river St.  
Croix.

To determine and settle by commissioners, according to the 5th article of Mr. Jay's treaty, *what river was the St. Croix*, as mentioned in the treaty of 1783, there were, in 1796, appointed to that trust by the British Court, Thomas Barclay, and by the American Executive, David Howell and Egbert Benson. Accompanied by agents on both sides,\* and by two skilful surveyors, Samuel Titcomb and John Harris, they met at Halifax in September, 1796; and thence proceeded to Passamaquoddy for the purposes of obtaining facts, both by enquiry and ocular observation. In the river Schoodic, opposite to the north-east corner of what is now Robbinston, they visited an Island, whose situation and aspect bore strong resemblances to the description given of the Island St. Croix, by L'Escarbot, Charlevoix and other French writers;† where DeMont's party passed the winter, A. D. 1604.‡ 'Near the upper end of it were the remains of 'a very ancient fortification, overgrown with large trees, where 'old bricks were found, and where the foundation stones were 'traced, to a considerable extent.'§ The surveyors, in 1797, made a survey of the place and river, and presented to the Commissioners a plan well delineated. Other places were examined, and the British agent raised an argument upon this hypothesis, that the true source of the river St. Croix, was west of the Cheputnatecook; but the American agent urged, that the Magaguadavick, [Magadave,] farther east, was the river intended.

They make  
their deter-  
mination.

At Providence, Oct 25, 1798, the Commissioners made a report under their hands and seals. By this, after premising that they had been sworn impartially to examine and decide the question according to the evidence spread before them, to which, with the arguments of the agents they had attentively listened, they decided, that, 'the mouth of the river St. Croix is in Passamaquoddy bay, at a projection of land called *Joe's point*, 'about one mile northward from the northern part of St. Andrews' Island, and in the latitude of  $45^{\circ} 5' 5''$  north, and in the 'longitude of  $67^{\circ} 12' 30''$  west from London, and  $3^{\circ} 54' 15''$  'east from Harvard College;—" and that the course of the said "river, up from its said mouth, is northerly, to a point of land

\* James Sullivan was the American agent.

† L'Escarbot—3 Churchell's Voyages, p. 799.—1 Charlevoix's N. F. p. 179-80, (Paris Ed. 1744.)—1 Purchas' Pil. p. 751.—Champlain, p. 42—4.

‡ See ante, A. D. 1604.

§ 1 Holmes' A. Ann. p. 149, notes.



“ called the *Devil's head*; then turning by the point, runs wester- A. D. 1798.  
 “ ly to where it divides into two streams, the one coming from  
 “ the westward and the other coming from the northward, hav-  
 “ ing the Indian name of Cheputnatecook;” and thence up the  
 “ same coming from the northward to its source, which is at a  
 “ stake near a yellow birch tree, hooped with iron, and marked  
 “ S. ✕ T. and I. ✕ H. 1797;”—the initials of the Surveyor's  
 names, now called “ THE MONUMENT.” This report being rati-  
 fied by the high disputants, established the easterly line of Maine,  
 to that point, and greatly served to encourage settlements in  
 this vicinity.

A town, the first one established contiguous to the Passama-  
 quoddy waters, was incorporated the same year, by the name <sup>Eight new</sup>  
 of ‘ Eastport,’ as appropriate to its local situation and harbor. It <sup>towns incor-</sup>  
 stands in the order of town incorporations, in 1798, thus :  
 WAYNE,\* the 12th; OTISFIELD,† the 19th; EASTPORT,‡ and

---

\* *Wayne*, (114th town,) of about 9,400 acres, was so named in memory of  
 Anthony Wayne, an able General in the Revolution. The town had pre-  
 viously been called Pochasset and New-Sandwich. It joins Lane's pond  
 on the north, and is bounded westerly by Great Androscoggin pond.—  
 The first settler was Job Fuller from Sandwich, (Mass.) who made im-  
 provements in 1773. The title to the eastern part, near to Bear brook, is  
 from the Plymouth proprietors; the residue is from the State, through the  
 proprietors of Fayette. In Great Androscoggin pond is an Island, in  
 which there is a *burying ground of the natives*; and in the north part of  
 the town is Hutchinson's pond, 2 miles long by 3—4ths of a mile broad. It  
 feeds 30 miles river.—In this town and Livermore, there were, in 1790,  
 400 inhabitants.—*MS. Let. of A. G. Chandler, Esq.*

† *Otisfield*, (115th town,) had been a plantation of the same name, in  
 which there were, in 1790, 197 inhabitants. A congregational church  
 was gathered here in 1797, and Rev. Thomas Roby settled. He was dis-  
 missed in 1811; and Rev. Josiah G. Merrill was ordained in 1814. It is  
 separated from Harrison by Crooked river.

‡ *Eastport*, (116th town,) comprised at this time, *Moose Island, Dudley's,*  
*Frederic, Burnt and Patmos Islands*, and *township Number Eight* on the  
 bay of Fundy. But when Lubec was incorporated, there was left to  
 Eastport only the Islands. Of these, *Moose Island* is the chief, on which  
 the village is situated. The Island itself contains about 2,150 acres, and  
 constitutes 9—10ths of the present Eastport. Its length is 5 miles; and its  
 breadth, from one mile to 1—8th of a mile. It was settled about 1780. Its  
 growth was slow during the first ten years; for in 1790, there were in it  
 and No. 3, only 244 inhabitants.—[*See Lubec, incorporated June 21, 1811.*]—  
 Subsequent to the settlement of the eastern boundary by the Commis-  
 sioners, the present town of Eastport has grown rapidly.—In 1820, there

A. D. 1793. CORNVILLE,\* the 24th; and PHILLIPSBURG or HOLLIS,† the 27th of February; ANSON,‡ 1st of March; and HARTFORD,§ and SUMNER,|| the 13th of June,—all of which were plantations.

War measures.

The measures of the national administration were too strongly marked, the present year, to be passed unnoticed. To repel an apprehended invasion and resist aggression by sea and land, an army of 10,000, already raised, was augmented by the addition of 12 infantry regiments, and six troops of horse. Our naval armament, too, was put in requisition and enlarged, by taking into employ, ten additional galleys,¶ privateering was authorized,

were 123 dwelling-houses, 75 stores,—60 wharves,—3 meeting-houses,—one of which cost \$10,500;—in 1813, a church was organized; and in 1820, Rev. Andrew Bigelow, an evangelist, dwelt at Eastport and preached to the people. A printing office here publishes a weekly newspaper; and a post office was established in 1802. The first Representative to the General Court, was Oliver Shead, Esq. 1807. On the Hill, stands the United States' Garrison.—[See vol. I, p. 85—6.]—Dudley's, or Allen's Island of 70 acres, and Frederic, or Rice's Island of 15 acres, lie between Eastport and Lubec; the former being the northerly one.—MS. *Let. of J. D. Weston, Esq.* 1820.

\* *Cornville*, (117th town,) was originally purchased of the State by Moses Bernard and others, and was called *Bernardstown*. The township was bounded southerly on the north line of the Plymouth patent; but when incorporated took a strip from it, of a mile and a half in width. The town contains 29,440 acres. By means of the *Wessarunset*, there are numerous mill privileges which are well improved. It is an excellent town for orchards, tillage, and *corn*, which gives name to the town. It was first inhabited in 1794.—MS. *Let. of George Birby, Esq.* 1820.

† *Phillipsburg*, (118th town,) on the western bank of the Saco, was previously called *Little Falls*; and in 1812, took the name of HOLLIS. The lands are holden under Indian purchases.—[See *Sanford, A. D.* 1763, and *Parsonsfeld*, 1785.]—Population of Little Falls plantation, in 1790, was 607. Here was a truck house anciently, which stood 10 miles above Saco lower falls.

‡ *Anson*, (119th town,) was 'plantation No. one,' on the west side of Kennebeck river. It lies north of the Plymouth patent.

§ *Hartford*, (120th town,) was the plantation of *East Butterfield*. It lies on twenty mile river, and adjoins Buckfield.

|| *Sumner*, (121st town,) so named in compliment to the Governor, was the plantation of *West Butterfield*. The name of a proprietor of this town and Hartford, was Butterfield. In the two plantations in 1790, there were 189 inhabitants. A church was gathered in 1802; and Hartford and Sumner, in Oct. 1812, settled Rev. Samuel Sewall.—*Greenleaf's Sk.* p. 189.

¶ Our navy was enlarged from three armed vessels to 42, carrying 950 guns; and the army was augmented 28 regiments, the ensuing season, by the provisional enlistment.

and merchants' vessels were permitted to arm in self-defence, A. D. 1793. with license to make reprisals. For the purpose of defraying the extraordinary expenses incurred by these measures, a stamp-duty was imposed on parchment and paper, used in the ordinary transactions of business;\* a land tax of two millions, was laid upon the States; and the President was authorized to borrow two millions more. All our treaties with France were declared by Congress, July 7th, to be no longer obligatory; a *Sedition Law*, so termed, was enacted, making it highly penal to defame the administration;† also an Alien Bill was passed, which armed the President with power to order all foreigners out of the United States, whom he might consider dangerous to the public interest and safety.‡

A land tax and loan.

Sedition and alien laws.

To this whole system of policy, the Democrats, as a party, were decidedly opposed. They became bold in the charge, that it originated in a desire to assure the favor of the English—not in the exigency of the times; that if the neutrality first avowed by our government towards the nations at war, had been strictly and impartially pursued, an acceptable treaty might have been easily negotiated with France, and all these hostile movements, expenses, obnoxious taxes and laws, and the increase of public burthens avoided. They contended, that the dictates of self-interest and every motive of sound policy, must render her averse to a war with America. In support of these doctrines, a fresh proposal of amity and intercourse was received from the French Directory; which being accepted by the President, he, with advice of the Cabinet, immediately appointed three envoys, and sent them thither, to negotiate a settlement of difficulties; professing, however, to suspect that the proposal was rather illusory than sincere. At this critical juncture, Capt. Truxton, commanding the frigate *Constellation* of 44 guns, captured the French frigate *Insurgente*, of the same size, Feb. 10, off one of the West India Islands, after a most obstinate engagement. The Federalists considered this a glorious victory; Congress presented him with a gold medal; and the underwriters of Lloyd's Coffee-house in London, honored him with a silver urn, worth 600 guineas.

The whole system opposed by the Democrats.

Envoys sent to France,

Truxton's victory.

A. D. 1799.

\* This act came into operation, January 1, 1798.

† Passed July 14, 1798.

‡ Enacted June 25, 1798.

A. D. 1799. To regulate "the collection of duties on imports and tonnage," the coasts and seaports of Maine were arranged anew,\* and formed into ten districts, namely, 1st, York; 2, Biddeford and Pepperelborough; 3, Portland and Falmouth; 4, Bath; 5, Wiscasset; 6, Waldoborough; 7, Penobscot; 8, Frenchman's Bay; 9, Machias; and 10, Passamaquoddy.† Another act was passed the same day, March 2, to regulate the fees of the collectors, naval officers and surveyors.‡

Kennebeck  
County es-  
tablished.

The northern part of Lincoln, Feb. 20, was erected into a new county by the name of KENNEBECK. Its southern tier of towns were Unity, Freedom, China, Windsor, Pittston, Gardiner, Monmouth and Greene; having Hancock on the east, and Cumberland on the west. The shire-town was Augusta;§ where two terms of the Common Pleas and Sessions, and one term of the Supreme Judicial Court, were appointed by law to be holden annually.

North dis-  
trict of  
York.

The County of York was also divided crosswise along the Great Ossipee; and all the inhabitants and territory north of that

---

\* See ante, A. D. 1790.

† To each of those districts, there were annexed ports of *delivery only*, viz. to 1st district, Kittery and Berwick; to the 2d, Scarborough, Wells, Kennebunk and Cape Porpoise; to the 3d, North Yarmouth, Brunswick, Freeport, and Harpswell; to the 4th, Pittston, Topsham, Georgetown and Brunswick; to the 5th, Boothbay; to the 6th, Bristol, Nobleborough, Warren, Thomaston, Cushing, Camden and Ducktrap; to the 7th, Frankfort, Bluehill, Hampden, and Deer Island; to Frenchman's bay, Union river; and to the other two districts, there was no annexation.

‡ Fees to a collector for the entrance or clearance of a vessel of 100 tons and upwards, \$2,50; and for the entrance or clearance of a vessel under 100 tons \$1,50; a port entry, \$2,00; a permit to land goods, 20 cents; for a debenture or other official certificate, 20 cents; bill of health 20 cents;—all to be equally divided between the Collector and Naval Officer. To each surveyor for admeasuring vessels of 100 tons, \$1,00; exceeding 100 tons, \$1,50; and his services on board of vessels laden with goods, \$3,00; and an inspector, \$2,00 per day.

§ The County officers were—

Judges	} of Augusta.	} Judge upon the bench in Lincoln.	
of the			<i>Joseph North,</i>
Common			<i>Daniel Cony,</i>
Pleas.	} of Hallowell.	} who was Register of Probate.	
			<i>Nathaniel Dummer,</i>
	<i>Chandler Robbins,</i>	do.	

*James Bridge,* Judge of Probate.

*John Davis,* Clerk of the Courts, except the Sessions.

*Barzillai Gannet,* Clerk of the Sessions.

*Henry Sewall,* Register of Deeds.

*William Howard,* County Treasurer.

*Arthur Lithgow,* of Winslow, Sheriff.



river, formed into a District, for the convenience of registering A. D. 1799. deeds ;—the office of which was to be kept at Fryeburgh. At this place, likewise, the Judge of Probate for the County was directed to hold a court every year.

LISBON, incorporated June 22, 1799, was the only town established this year, being the 122d of the District. It was taken from the westerly part of Bowdoin ; and its corporate name, till changed February 20, 1802, was Thompsonborough. Lisbon incorporated,

To all these municipalities, being with the unorganized plantations thus classed into *six* Counties,—we find there were added, Counties and towns. between the present time and the Separation,—a period of twenty years inclusive, the number of 114 other corporate towns,—chiefly from plantations :—a number too large and too rapidly multiplying to admit of a topographical description in a History, or any other book than a Gazetteer.—Maine returned to the Legislature, in 1799, six Senators and thirty-eight Representatives. Senators and Representatives. To this statement we may subjoin, that there were upwards of ninety settled and located ministers of the gospel,—a third part of whom belonged to the Baptist denomination ; and all the others, except two of the Episcopalian and one of the Presbyterian orders, were Congregationalists. Ministers. As to monied institutions, Portland Bank\* was established in June, of this year,—the first one in Maine. Bank.

In the settlement of this eastern country, all the people found resident upon the lands of the State, were readily and happily quieted in the enjoyment of their possessory lots ; the government granting them deeds upon the most liberal terms. But those settled upon proprietary patents or tracts, met with difficulty in effecting a fair adjustment of their claims, and obtaining deeds of their lots for the equitable considerations due.—Connected with this subject, were the disputes raised about the limits of several large tracts.†—To begin with the *Plymouth Patent*, Plymouth patent. or *Kennebeck Purchase*, the Legislature proposed to release to the claimants, a tract, ‘fifteen miles in width on each side of the ‘Kennebeck river, and from the northern line of Woolwich, on ‘the east side, and the utmost limits of Cobbissecontec, on the west ‘side of the river, extending to a boundary line drawn east and ‘west, three miles directly north from the mouth of Wesserunset

\* The capital stock was to be not less than 100, nor more than 300,000 dollars.

† See vol. I, p. 236, 240, 273.

A. D. 1799. 'river;' provided the proprietors would release their claim to all exterior lands, and quiet settlers, resident within the boundaries mentioned. The proposal was accepted June 12, 1789, though it proved unfortunate to the settlers;—for there was no provision made for quieting those resident within or upon the Patent so limited\*,—an omission, which occasioned lamentable wrongs and difficulties.

Waldo patent survey-ed.

To the Waldo proprietors, the Government, July 4, 1785, proposed to survey a tract equal to thirty miles square, extending between the Penobscot and the Muscongus, from the seacoast, so far north as to embrace that quantity; provided they would quiet all settlers found *within* its limits, who were in possession of their lots before April 19, 1775; and execute a release to all other lands claimed in virtue of the Patent.† They complied, and a survey was made, which extended northerly to the south line of Hampden, Dixmont, and Joy; but inclined so far westwardly as to take in at its north-westerly corner, a triangle of several townships from the Plymouth patent. A re-survey was consequently ordered, February 23, 1798; and Thomas Davis was appointed agent by the government, to assign to the proprietors, above the north or head line of the former survey, a quantity of land equal to the interference. The result was, that four townships, now Bangor, Hampden, Newburg, and Hermon, excepting the settlers' lots, were assigned to them, February 5, 1800, to make up the deficiency.

A deficiency made good by most of 4 townships.

The Pejepscot purchase.

But the limits and extent of the *Pejepscot purchase* were not so easily settled. The General Court, March 8, 1787, resolved, that the "*Twenty-mile falls*," being about 20 miles above those of Brunswick, ought to be considered the "Uppermost Great Falls" in Androscoggin river, referred to in the deed of July 7, 1684, from Werumboo and other Sagamores, to Wharton; and that no lands be sold by the government's agents below the south line of Bakerstown, [Poland,] which angles on the falls, upon the

---

\* See *Resolve*, Nov. 17, 1788.—The Committee appointed by the State, to settle and give the quit-claim, were, Caleb Strong, Nathaniel Wells, Abel Wilder, Dummer Sewall, William Widgery, Larkin Thorndike, Israel Hutchinson, Thomas Ives, and Samuel Nasson.—See *Resolve*, June 12, 1789; also, *February* 12, 1796.—*Post*, A. D. 1809.

† Reserving, however, all such rights as had escheated and been confiscated to the State.—See *Stat. of September*, 1778.

western side ; nor on the eastern side below the south line of Port-Royal, [Livermore,] which was five miles above the falls. Dissatisfied with the extent or limits so proposed, the proprietors entered into a reference with the Attorney-General, by which the dispute, in 1798,\* was submitted to Levi Lincoln, Samuel Dexter, jr. and Thomas Dwight. The Government was ready to comply with the award as soon as they made it, February 1, 1800 ;—provided the proprietors would assign to every settler within the purchase, 100 acres of land, as stipulated, so as best to include his improvements, and in consideration of so much money, and on such terms of payment, as Commissioners,†—appointed by the Executive, might judge reasonable. But the proprietors refused to abide by the award and terms ; and therefore the original inquest of office, instituted by the Commonwealth against Josiah Little, acting for them, was ordered by the General Court, March 12, 1808, to be reviewed or revived. However, in 1814, and not till then, the controversy was settled by means of that award, and of actions brought in the counties of Cumberland and Lincoln : and hence the tract or purchase was so limited and extended, as to embrace Brunswick, Topsham, and the lands on the west side of the river Androscoggin, four miles in width, to said falls ; and four miles in width on the eastern side, to Leeds, inclusive.‡

Limits settled.

At the spring election of this year, Governor Sumner was chosen the third time, Chief Magistrate of the Commonwealth, by an increased majority. But he died June 7, aged 53, a very few days after his election was officially announced. The chair, thus vacated, was filled by the Lieutenant-Governor, Moses Gill, who

Death and character of Gov. Sumner

\* See Resolves, June 29, 1798.—June 7, 1799.

† These Commissioners were Nathaniel Dummer, Ichabod Goodwin, and John Lord, Esq's. and they made the assignment and prescribed the terms of payment. About 20,000 acres were conveyed to settlers in virtue of the condition stipulated.—*MS. Letter of E. Little, Esq.*

‡ More particularly, on the eastern side of the river, the Pejepscot purchase embraces Topsham, 4,000 acres at the south-west corner of Lisbon, all Lewiston, and Greene, and 3-4ths of Leeds, on the southerly side of the town.—On the western side of the river, the purchase embraces Brunswick, the greater part of Durham, and Danyille, except a gore of 4,000 acres, the easterly part of Poland, and about 4 or 5,000 acres in the south-easterly part of Minot. The falls at Lewiston, were fixed upon as the *Upper falls*, referred to in the purchase.—*See ante, A. D. 1757.—MS. Letter of E. Little, Esq.*

A. D. 1799. had been lately elected, the seventh time to that office. On the 20th of May ensuing, he also deceased, and the executive trust devolved upon the Council. A chaste writer, who knew Governor Sumner well, says, "he was eminently fitted for the offices he sustained. To a sound understanding and extensive political and legal knowledge, he united engaging manners and habitual goodness.—Benevolent, upright, and unassuming, he was beloved as a man, revered as a magistrate, and his memory is blessed." He was born at Roxbury, November 27, 1746, and graduated at Harvard, in 1767; and his Biographer says, "he was mild, candid, and remarkably free from any appearance of party-spirit. Soon after he commenced the practice of the law, he made a public profession of his belief in Christianity, and his life was exemplary."\*

Death of  
Gen. Wash-  
ington.

Nor did the year close till it was rendered memorable, December 14th, by the death of the great and beloved WASHINGTON,—a man first among the political fathers of the Republic, and first in the hearts of his countrymen.†

---

\* Doct. Allen's Biog. p. 135-6.—I Knapp's Biog. Sk. p. 79-106.

† He was 68 years of age.—Hearing of General Washington's death, Bonaparte, First Consul of France, ordered black crape to be suspended on the flags and standards of the Republic; and Fontanes pronounced an oration in the temple of Mars, commemorative of the event.—*Delaplain's Repository*.



## CHAPTER XXIII.

*The bench of the Supreme Court enlarged—C. Strong chosen Gov.—Electors chosen—Opposition of the Democrats—Treaty with France—Federal Badge—Circuit Court of the United States—T. Jefferson, President—Six new towns incorporated—Public lands—Read and Coffin, agents—Retrenchment—Prosperity of the country—Merino sheep introduced—Ten new towns incorporated—Three new banks established—Laws regulating them—The Judiciary system reformed—Twenty-three new towns incorporated—Oxford County established—A democratic majority in the General Court—Cincinnati Society—Orono incorporated—An election law—Principles of free trade—British impressments—Articles not allowed to be imported from England—Outrage of Whitby—Attack of the Leopard upon the Chesapeake—Berlin and Milan decrees—Orders in Council—General embargo laid by Congress.*

EARLY in the year 1800, there were improvements attempted in the Supreme Judicatory system of the State. As the law required a majority of the Judges to be present in the trial of all causes, it was represented that they were unable fully to clear the dockets in the different counties. Therefore the General Court, March 4, enlarged the bench from *five* to *seven* Judges; authorized the appointment of a Solicitor-General;\* directed terms to be holden twice each year in every county of Maine, except Hancock and Washington, for which there was to be at Castine, only one term in a year; and arranged the Commonwealth into two Circuits, empowering any three judges to hold a Court. In this way there might be sessions at the same time in different counties.

A. D. 1800.  
March 4.  
The bench  
of the S. J.  
Court en-  
larged.

The elections of the present spring were managed with more

---

\* The Judges appointed, were *Samuel Sewall*, and *George Thatcher*; and *Daniel Davis*, in 1801, was appointed Solicitor General, with a salary of \$1,000; being succeeded in the office of District Attorney, by *Silas Lee* of Wiscasset, a member of Congress, on the resignation of Judge Thatcher.—Terms of the Common Pleas were now appointed to be holden at Topsham.

**A. D. 1800.** spirit and zeal, than in any previous year. Both parties were well organized and equally active in support of their respective candidates for Governor, and other elective officers; and so close was the run, that **CALEB STRONG**, who united the suffrages of the Federalists, was elected chief magistrate over *Elbridge Gerry*, his opponent, only by a majority of about 200 votes; though the aggregate much exceeded any number ever before taken at the polls.\*

**Choice of Electors.** In the choice of *Electors*† for President and Vice-President, the contest was equally sharp and more rancorous. The manner of choosing them by the Legislature, as the administration had prescribed, and not by districts, as the democrats strenuously urged to have done, was by them censured with great severity. It was a franchise, they said, which ought never to be taken from the primary assemblies of the people;—a franchise perverted, however, in the present instance exclusively to party purposes.

**Opposition of the Republicans.** As the politics of the State and of the national administration were in unison, a successful attack upon the measures of the one or the other, was an advantage of equal importance to the Democrats. The *stamp-act* was rendered by them doubly odious, as it awakened recollections which connected its name with the Revolution. The *land-tax*, they represented as oppressive and unnecessary; and a *bankrupt-act*, which was passed April 4, filled their mouths and their newspapers with censure and complaint. Many were induced to believe it a piece of legislation exclusively for merchants; tempting to adventure and speculation, and legalizing a fraud upon honest creditors. In support of the position they had assumed,—that nothing was wanting to perpetuate peace with France, but a pacific disposition on the part of our government; it was happy for them, that a treaty of intercourse and friendship was signed at Paris, Sept. 30, (1800,) which, when ratified, settled the difficulties between the two powers, and furnished the Democrats with a pretext of

**A treaty with France.**

---

\* The whole number of votes for Governor, was 39,059, viz. for Mr. Strong, 19,630; for Mr. Gerry, 17,019; scattering, 2,410. Previously to this year the minority voted for several candidates—having no one regularly nominated; this year the democrats united in the nomination of Mr. Gerry.

† The Electors in Maine, were Samuel S. Wilde, Lemuel Weeks, and Andrew P. Fernald.

fresh credit, for their sagacity and judgment. On the contrary, A.D. 1800. if there were any merit, the Federalists claimed it as due to them, satisfied as they professed to be, that had not energetic defensive measures been adopted, the negotiation would not have been effected. The bankrupt law, they contended, was what the Federal Constitution itself contemplated, and would in its operations relieve from distress a large class of worthy citizens, and revive their enterprize, essentially important both to themselves and to the interests of the community. Amidst this struggle of the political parties for ascendancy, the Federalists assumed as a badge of distinction, a *silver eagle* in a black rose, stitched to the side of the hat crown, and worn by them generally, in token of their patriotic attachment to the federal government. By this time, however, they must have been fully aware how much the wisdom of their politics had daily declined in the public estimation, since no one called in question their abilities and intelligence as a party; yet singular as it may appear, the national administration, at last, enacted a law, fatal to the revival of its popularity, by creating a Circuit bench, and the necessity of appointing sixteen Judges to fill it.\* For, as the newspapers had previously announced, it was found and declared, on canvassing the electoral votes,† in Congress, that THOMAS JEFFERSON and AARON BURR, had severally 73; Mr. Adams, 65, and Charles C. Pinkney, 64:—From the two highest candidates then, the House of Representatives, voting by States, according to the Constitution, chose, at the end of more than 30 ballottings, Mr. Jefferson, President;—Mr. Burr being of course Vice-President.

Federal badge assumed.

Circuit Court of the United States.

T. Jefferson and A. Burr, President and Vice-President.

By a second federal census taken this year, the population of 2d Census. Maine appeared to be 151,719; exhibiting an increase of more than fifty-five thousand inhabitants in ten years.‡ In a consequent apportionment of representatives to Congress, through the Union, Maine was allowed *four*§ instead of three, its former

\* This act was passed Feb. 13, 1801; and the Judges were selected from the partizans of the administration.

† Feb. 8, 1801. Choice effected, Feb. 17.

‡ Census in York County, 37,729; in Cumberland, 37,921; in Kennebeck, 24,394; in Lincoln, 30,100; in Hancock, 16,316; and in Washington, 4,436.

§ In districting for the choice of Representatives to Congress, there were assigned to York, *one*;—Cumberland, *one*;—Lincoln, with 6 towns from Hancock, *one*;—Kennebeck, Washington, and the rest of Hancock, *one*. = 4 in all.

A. D. 1800. number ; and it was therefore divided into as many districts for choosing them. A new valuation of taxable property through the Commonwealth, was also taken ; and by a subsequent districting, *seven* Senators\* to the General Court, were assigned to Maine, instead of six, the former number. Another evidence of its rapid growth was the perpetual multiplication of towns.—*Six towns incorporated.* RUMFORD,† ORLAND,‡ ELLSWORTH,§ and LOVELL :|| were

\* Thus, to York, 2 Senators ;—Cumberland, 2 ;—Kennebec, 1 ;—Lincoln, Hancock, and Washington, 2.—*Statute, June 23, 1802.*

† *Rumford*, (123d town,) incorporated February 21, 1800, previously called *New-Pennycook*, was settled, A. D. 1777. The name of the first settler was Jonathan Keyes. The town lies on both sides of the Androscoggin, above and below the Great Falls. It was granted in 1774, by Massachusetts, to Timothy Walker, Jr. Esq. and 83 others, who were deprived of their rights at Pennycook in N. H. by running the lines. That town, in N. H., was called Rumford for many years after incorporation, and then changed to Concord—and as most of the settlers were from that town, this was called Rumford, from Count Rumford, who was owner of 6 shares in the township. “ *Pennycook Falls*” in the Androscoggin, are towards the easterly part of the town, where the water descends 70 feet in 2 or 3 rods, and rests in a large basin ; from which it escapes over another “ large fall.” Within half a mile, the whole descent is equal to 140 feet.—Here is *Ellis’* river, south-west,—*Swift* river, east, and *Concord* river, on the south, of the Androscoggin. The mountains seen, are “ *White Cap*,” towards East Andover, 400 feet in height ; “ *Glass-face*,” near the centre of the town, 300 feet high ; and “ *Black mountain*,” north-east. A mine of red, white, and yellow paints, has been discovered here. The village is at the point, in the upper part of the town. In the town are two meeting-houses ; Rev. S. R. Hall, was settled Nov. 14, 1811 ; succeeded by Rev. Daniel Gould, May 31, 1815.—In town, are two Post-Offices, one at the Point, the other in the lower part of the town. The first Representative to the General Court, was William Wheeler, in 1811.—*MS. Letter of Rev. Daniel Gould, 1826.*

‡ *Orland*, (124th town,) was incorporated February 21, 1800. It was “ Eastern River, No. 2,” and adjoins the “ Thoroughfare” and Bucksport. Census in 1790, was 240.

§ *Ellsworth*, (125th town,) incorporated February 26, 1800, was previously No. 7, or New “ Bowdoin,” and lies on both sides of Union river. It was settled in 1763. First minister was Rev. J. Urquhart, in 1785,—dismissed in 1790. Rev. Peter Nourse was ordained in 1812.

|| *Lovell*, (126th town,) incorporated November 13, 1800, had been called *New Suncook*. It was settled in 1777 ;—and was named in memory of the famous JOHN LOVELL, [Lovewell,] the hero of Pegwacket. The township was granted to the officers and soldiers of that battle, and their heirs. The place first selected was Suncook, on the Merrimack, which, on running the line between New-Hampshire and Massachusetts, was taken into the for-



established, in 1800 ; and STRONG\* and LEEDS,† in 1801. A. D. 1801. —In 1801–2 and 3, Governor Strong was re-elected, by an in- Gov. Strong re-elected.  
creasing majority each year ; though Mr. Gerry, an able and truly popular man, was run against him ; and in both legislative branches, there was a large majority of Federal members.

The public lands were uniformly in some way, a subject of great interest. To every soldier, who had served three years in the Revolutionary war, or to his widow and heirs, were offered 200 acres of land, on the eastern frontier, or twenty dollars in specie, as a new gratuity, for services or sufferings ; the government designing to offer so small a sum in money, as to induce every one to prefer the land, and undertake a settlement.—Ninety acres of land, at *Pleasant point*, [now in Perry,] on the westerly bank of the Schoodic, were granted by the General Court, to the tribe of Indians at Passamaquoddy,—to be possessed and used by them till further order of the government ; and here they have planted their village. In short, it appeared that no less than 24 new townships had been granted or sold within the last six years, notwithstanding an order was then passed for suspending sales. Several of the grants, however, were donative, and the others had hitherto yielded no great revenue to the State. For among other inadvertencies, one of the land committee had un-

The public lands

Pleasant point secured to the Indians.

---

mer ; and this grant was to make good the loss. [Sweden was taken from Lovell in 1813.] The present Lovell contains 24,000 acres. *Keezer's pond*, in it, is 8 miles by one. Here is one meeting-house.—Rev. V. Little was settled January 22, 1823.—*MS. Letter from Lovell.*

\* *Strong*, (127th town,) incorporated January 31, 1801, was previously *No. Three, or Readstown*, lying north of Farmington. It was first settled in 1784. Its present name was given it in memory of Governor Strong. The first settler was Hon. William Read. The town contains 22,400 acres. Post-office established here in 1819. The title to the lands is derived from the State.—*MS. Letter of James Mayhew, Esq.*

† *Leeds*, (128th town,) the plantation of *Littleborough*, was incorporated February 16, 1801.—It lies on the east side of the Androscoggin. The first settlement was begun in 1779, by Thomas and Robert Stinchfield. It was claimed by the Pejepscot proprietors, and a township was laid out by them in 1780–1, and called *Littleborough*, in honor of Col. Moses Little. It contains 22,000 acres. Here are 4 mills and 8 bridges. A Baptist society was incorporated in 1804, and a meeting-house built in 1806. The Friends also have a meeting-house in the south part of the town. Rev. Thomas Francis was ordained, June 29, 1799. He was the first Representative to the General Court, from this town, in 1804. Census in 1790, was 263.—*MS. Letter from Leeds.*

A. D. 1801. fortunately become a defaulter, and all of them were now discharged. The important trust was next committed to two land agents, *John Read* and *Peleg Coffin* ;\* who were empowered to complete all the bargains of their predecessors, wherever the faith of the State was pledged, and none other.

J. Read  
and P. Coffin appointed  
Land-Agents.

The government in its readiness, if not haste, to dispose of the public lands, had, with the best motives, been actuated by an erroneous policy, and fallen into mistakes prejudicial, in many instances, both to the buyers and settlers ;—the purchases of townships or large tracts, by individuals, often-times retarding settlement. For by grasping at what they were unable to pay for, and buying upon conditions which they could not perform, they were under the necessity of making incessant applications to government for an extension of credit ; deeds in the mean time were withheld ; and settlers were perplexed and discouraged, because of their inability to obtain titles to their lots from the proprietor or speculator, and were therefore induced rather to enter upon the public lands without license. They, in fact, found it safer to risque the severity of a benignant government, than a land-jobber's generosity, or his sense of justice or duty.

Sales of  
large tracts  
to proprietors  
impolitic.

Retrenchment.

As political retrenchment, economy, and reform, were among the subjects which had been urged with a success, sufficient to shift the reins into democratic hands, immediate improvements were expected. Therefore, Mr. Jefferson, in his message to Congress, December 8, says, ‘ we may now safely dispense with ‘ all the internal taxes, comprehending the excise on stamps, ‘ licenses, carriages, and refined sugars ; and a salutary reduction may be made in the civil list, the army and the navy.’ To all the changes and reverses of policy adopted, there was a general opposition ; and when the bill was introduced to repeal the law establishing the Circuit Court, the federal members in Congress resisted its passage with great spirit and ability :—still it was carried by a considerable majority.† On its repeal, however, an excessive clamor was raised against the new administration, by all the federal newspapers, and every class of political opponents. They insisted that the Constitution was directly vio-

A. D. 1802.  
Repeal of  
the Circuit  
Court law.

\* In 1803, another agent was appointed, with special powers to resist or prosecute trespassers and intruders.

† In the Senate, 16 to 15 ; and in the House, 59 to 32 :—Such being the state of parties, at this time, in both branches of Congress.

lated, both in its letter and spirit:—For it solemnly ordained, A. D. 1802. (said they,) that “the Judges, both of the Supreme and Inferior Courts, shall hold their offices during good behavior;” whereas such measures, founded in a policy regardless of principle, and in an overweening disposition to court popular applause, would effectually prostrate the honor and prosperity of this rising republic. But the people, it seems, approved of the course pursued; the country in all its general interests, continued to flourish beyond a parallel; and the democratic politics became triumphant in the United States, though not immediately in Massachusetts, nor in several other of the States.

If we except the rage of party-spirit, which did not forbear even to attack with fury the sanctuary of private character; the Commonwealth was in the enjoyment of great quiet, as well as uncommon prosperity. Peace was re-established in Europe. “Our ships visit every part of the world, and bring home the product of every country.”\* Manufactures, ship-building and other mechanic arts,—agricultural pursuits and the fisheries, were all flourishing; and even the State debt had been by actual payment greatly reduced. Our woollen fabrics, especially, were in a short period, much improved through the enterprize of *David Humphreys*, late ambassador to Spain, who imported into New-England this year, 100 *Merino sheep* from that country; whose fleeces greatly exceeded those of our flocks both in weight and fineness.† This eastern State being a grazing country, the advantages which the inhabitants derived from this source, were readily appreciated and extensively improved. Even the Legislature was disposed to notice it. Also, for the first time, an act was passed for preserving *deer*; by which it was made penal in the sum of ten dollars, to kill one between December and August. But it could never prevent the mischief.

There were *ten* towns incorporated in 1802;—these were

---

* Exports of the U. States, A. D. 1792,	\$20,753,097	; in 1802,	\$71,957,144
Revenue,	“	“	8,771,600
Expenditure,	“	“	3,962,920
			“ 14,995,793
			“ 13,270,457

Besides coasters and fishing vessels, there were 900,000 tons of registered and enrolled shipping in the United States.

† The price of a *Merino buck*, in 1802, was \$300.

A. D. 1802. MINOT,\* the 18th, CHESTERVILLE,† BROWNFIELD,‡ and VIENNA,§ the 20th, and AVON|| and NEW-VINEYARD,¶ the 22d of February; DANVILLE,\*\* [*Pegypscot*,] March 6, and BALDWIN,†† LINCOLNVILLE,‡‡ and WATERVILLE,§§ on the 23d of June.

Ten towns  
incorporat-  
ed.

The successes in commercial enterprize, and a correspondent

\* *Minot*, (129th town,) was formed from the northerly part of Poland.—[See *A. D.* 1795.]—It begins in the S. E. corner of Turner at the *Crooked Ripples* in the Androscoggin, and extends down the middle of the river, to the *Great Falls*. Rev. Jonathan Scott was settled in Poland before the division, but the new incorporation of Minot took in the most of his society. In 1805, two meeting-houses were built in Minot, and he was installed Pastor in the Eastern Parish. In 1806, Rev. William Pidgin was settled in the west part of the town.

† *Chesterville*, (130th town,) the plantation of Chester, was first settled in 1782, by Abraham Wyman; and in 1783, Samuel Linscott and Dummer Sewall settled here, and built mills. The town embraces 19,000 acres. The title to the lands was from the Commonwealth. It was surveyed in 1788. Wilson's stream passes through the town, and empties at the falls in Sandy river. Here is one meeting-house; Rev. Jotham Sewall was settled here;—also Elder Ward Lock, in 1813. Post-office was established in 1795.—*MS. Lct. of Mr. Lock*, 1820.

‡ *Brownfield*, (131st town,) was previously a plantation of that name. It lies between the Saco and New-Hampshire. Rev. Jacob Rice was settled here in 1806. Its population in 1790, was 120 souls.

§ *Vienna*, (132d town,) had been called Goshen, or Wyman's plantation.

|| *Avon*, (133d town,) was plantation Number 2 in Abbot's purchase, lying on both sides of Sandy river in the first range of townships. It contains 22,500 acres, surveyed by Samuel Titcomb, in 1793. The number of inhabitants in 1790, was 130, including the precincts.

¶ *New-Vineyard*, (134th town,) was previously called by the same name, and also No. 2, on the west side of Kennebeck river, north of the Plymouth patent.

\*\* *Danville*, (135th town,) was called "Pejepscot," or "Pegypscot," till changed by act of Feb. 1, 1819. It was previously a part of the Pejepscot claim and *Little's Gore*. It was settled in 1764, by one family, and the Gore, in 1777. It was first represented in the General Court, in 1812, by Mr. Roberts, who was the baptist minister of that town.

†† *Baldwin*, (136th town,) was called *Flintstown* plantation. Its census in 1790, was 190 souls.

‡‡ *Lincolnvillle*, (137th town,) was previously called the plantations of "Ducktrap" and "Canaan." It lies between Northport and Camden. Its census in 1790, was 278 souls.

§§ *Waterville*, (138th town,) is taken from the town of Winslow.—[See *ante*, 1771.]—Here is *Waterville Seminary*, established 1813, and made a COLLEGE, in 1820-1. Though it may be under the particular patronage of the Baptists, it is open equally to students of all denominations, and is flourishing. The situation of the edifices is beautiful.



demand for money, inspired a passion for banks. Though ‘*Portland Bank*,’ incorporated June 15, 1799, was making liberal loans; ‘*Maine Bank*’ was established there, June 23, 1802;—*Banks established.* ‘*Lincoln and Kennebeck Bank*,’ at Wiscasset, on the same day;—and ‘*Saco Bank*,’ at Pepperelborough, March 8, the succeeding year;—the aggregate of whose capital might be nine hundred thousand dollars. As bank-bills, therefore, became the pecuniary currency, the government found it expedient for the safety of holders, occasionally to inspect the funds of the banks, and at length required them to make semi-annual returns, to the Governor and Council, of the capital stock paid in,—debts due,—specie on hand, and bank notes in circulation. For, next to spurious bills, are those of doubtful credit;—an evil, which in former years had filled the country with so much distress. Incidental to this paper medium, too, arose several inconveniences, which required the repeated interposition of the Legislature, before they were effectually prevented. The community, for instance, was imposed upon by notes similar in form to bank-bills; which private associations, and even individuals, sent into circulation, and were unable to redeem. A flood of small bills was spread over the country, because the banks found they did not in amount return so soon as those which were larger; and by consequence, it seems that the Commonwealth was drained of silver change, and the circulation of specie prevented. Both these evils were attempted to be removed by a legislative act, of June 22, 1799, which suppressed all private banking institutions, and forbade the banks to issue notes of a less denomination than five dollars. Yet the latter remedy did not fully effect its purpose,—it rather drew into circulation small bills from other States. Hence the General Court again interposed, in 1805, and allowed Banks to issue bills of one, two, and three dollars, equal in amount only to one fifth part of their capital stock. Lastly, to prevent another, and the greatest evil of all, namely, *counterfeiting*, the General Court, the same year, sharpened the penalties against that crime, and afterwards required all the Banks to use Perkins’ ingenious stereotype plate, which had never been successfully counterfeited.

In 1803–4, it was found, by experiment, that the late Judiciary system of the State, needed revision;—a subject which was under Legislative consideration for several sessions. At last, it

Laws regulating them and their bills.

Judges of the S. J. Court, reduced to three.

A. D. 1803. was concluded to reduce the Judges of the Supreme Judicial Court, from *seven* to *five*, the original number. Three were then constituted a quorum for deciding cases of law, in the spring Circuit; and one, alone, authorized to preside in all jury trials. If either party should be dissatisfied with his opinion, or decision of the law, pronounced at the trial, his council might file *exceptions*, and bring the points before the whole Court, for revision at the next term.\* Thus, by the introduction of this *Nisi prius* system, an opportunity was given the Judges to consult authorities; their decisions were more learned and correct; and the contradictory and hasty interpretations of the law, too often manifest, since the Legislature had authorized the sessions of two Courts at the same time, were discrepancies effectually avoided. Previous provision was made, March 8, for a *Reporter of decisions*; and Ephraim Williams, of Deerfield, was the first officer of that character, in the Commonwealth.

One only to sit in Jury trials.

First Reporter of law-cases.

Courts of Common Pleas new modeled

Jurisdiction of the Quarter Sessions abridged.

A law, passed March 9, 1804, prescribed to the Bench of the Common Pleas, a Chief Justice, and two associates, instead of four judges, previously appointed to constitute that Court; and so extended their jurisdiction as to embrace all matters cognizable by the Quarter Sessions of the Peace, excepting what related to gaols and other county buildings;—to county taxes and accounts;—to licenses;—and highways. It was in this way, that the sessions of the two Courts were severed, which had previously both set at the same time and place, in the several counties, from the time they were first established, under the Provincial Charter. The civil causes triable by the Common Pleas and the petty offences of criminals triable by the Sessions, were previously heard alternately; and every Justice in the county had a right to claim pay for three days' attendance upon the Sessions' bench at each term of the Court. No essential change had been before effected in these subordinate Courts, for more than a century.

Fisheries regulated.

Another subject more exclusively important to this eastern country, was that relating to the fisheries. The object was to prevent fraud in packing pickled fish, and render this article, so plenty with us, prime in a foreign market. Therefore, two acts were passed, in 1803 & 4, which regulated the size and quality

---

\* This act was not in fact passed till March 15, 1805; and the reform commenced with the judicial year, or spring Circuit. The system still prevails, both in this State and Massachusetts.

of the casks, and the prerequisites of exportation. As to mack- A. D. 1804.  
 erel, in particular, all persons were forbidden to take them near  
 the shores, between March and July, under considerable penal-  
 ties.

But what exhibited the rising importance of Maine to the best Twenty-  
 advantage, in the years 1803 & 4, was the establishment of *twenty-* one towns  
*one* new towns. Those incorporated in 1803, were ST. GEORGE,\* ed.  
 the 7th, and GARDINER,† the 17th of February; ATHENS,‡ the  
 7th of March; HARMONY,§ the 15th, TEMPLE,|| ALBANY,¶ and

\* *St. George*, (139th town,) was formed of that part of Cushing, which  
 lies on the east side of St. Georges' river. [See Cushing, A. D. 1789.]  
 The town of St. George was settled about A. D. 1751. It is bounded south  
 and east on the sea, and contains 11,026 acres. It includes Metinic, El-  
 well, and Georges' Islands. There is one meeting-house in town. The  
 first minister was Elder Ephraim Hall; and his successor, Elder Benjamin  
 Eames, both Calvinist Baptists. In this town is a social library of 220  
 volumes.—*MS. Letter of Joel Miller, Esq.*

† *Gardiner*, (140th town,) was taken from that part of Pittston, [See A.  
 D. 1779,] which lies on the west side of the Kennebeck river. Its planta-  
 tion name was called 'Cobbessé.' Between 1754 and 1764, the Plymouth  
 Company granted to Dr. Sylvester Gardiner, the most of the township;  
 and in 1760, he erected a mill on the river Cobbesséconté, and began a  
 settlement. He died in 1786. Prior to his death, he built an Episcopal  
 church, which was subsequently burnt by a maniac. When the proprie-  
 tor, *Robert H. Gardiner, Esq.* came into possession, in 1803, there were  
 not above 650 persons within its limits. At present, no town in the State  
 can exhibit such a variety of mills, machinery, and other mechanical im-  
 provements, as Gardiner. The pier, built at the mouth of the river, is  
 1,250 feet in length. Here is also a Bank with a capital of \$100,000. The  
 Episcopal house of public worship, dedicated in October, 1820, and called  
*Christ's Church*, is 96 feet by 78,—whose walls are 53 feet high. The edi-  
 fice has an elegant spire;—its style of architecture throughout, is purely  
 Gothic:—and it is allowed to be one of the most beautiful buildings in  
 New-England. The Rectors have been Rev. Henry Warren, James Pow-  
 ers, Samuel Haskell, and Gideon W. Olney. The *Gardiner Lyceum*,  
 which owes its origin to the enterprize of Mr. Gardiner, is a literary es-  
 tablishment of celebrity.—*MS. Letter of R. H. Gardiner, Esq.*

‡ *Athens*, (141st town,) adjoins Solon, and is a good township.

§ *Harmony*, (142d town,) was originally granted to Hallowell Academy;  
 and purchased by Charles Vaughan. It was settled in 1796; and its name  
 was Vaughan's town, till incorporated.

|| *Temple*, (143d town,) had been called *Abbotstown*, or No. 1. Census in  
 1800, was 83 only.

¶ *Albany*, (144th town,) had been called Oxford plantation. Its settle-  
 ment is recent, as it contained only 69 inhabitants in 1800.

A. D. 1804. **INDUSTRY**,\* the 20th; **RAYMOND**,† **SURRY**,‡ and **DIXFIELD**,§ the 21st; and **WILTON**,|| the 23d of June.—*Those incorporated in 1804*, were **ROME**,¶ and **MADISON**,\*\* on the 7th, and **ALBION**,†† [*Fairfax*,] on the 9th of March; **UNITY**,‡‡ **EMBDEN**,§§ and **MERCER**,||| on the 22d; **HOPE**,¶¶ **PALERMO**,\*\*\*

\* *Industry*, (145th town,) was previously the plantation of the same name. A Congregational Church was gathered here in 1802.

† *Raymond*, (146th town,) was previously known by the same name. The first settler was Capt. Joseph Dingley, in 1771. It was incorporated by its present name in memory of Capt. William Raymond, who had the grant in 1767, for himself and company, in consideration of services in the Canada expedition under Sir W. Phips. Its contents are 36,000 acres. The town was first represented in the General Court, in 1810, by Samuel Leach. Post-office was established here in 1800. The oldest church is a Freewill Baptist, gathered in 1792. Its population in 1790, was 345 inhabitants.—*MS. Let. of Zachariah Leach, Esq.*

‡ *Surry*, (147th town,) was called No. 6. In 1790, it contained 239 inhabitants.

§ *Dixfield*, (148th town,) was granted originally to Jonathan Holman and others. It bounds on the Androscoggin to the south. Its inhabitants in 1800, were only 137.

|| *Wilton*, (149th town,) was previously the plantation called *Tyngstown*. It adjoins Farmington. Its population in 1800, was 244 inhabitants.

¶ *Rome*, (150th town,) formerly *West-pond* plantation. It is separated from Dearborn by the pond. Census in 1800, 215 souls.

\*\* *Madison*, (151st town,) embraces Bernard's township No. one, and "mile and a half strip." The township was sold in 1792, by Massachusetts, to Moses Bernard, Josiah Hilton, and Peter Sanborn. But it was settled by Jonathan Eames and others as early as 1780. Its name was taken in honor of James Madison. It contains 30,000 acres, including a large pond of 2,000 acres. The town was surveyed in 1791, by Samuel Weston. The town was first represented in the General Court, 1812, by Nathaniel Blackwell. It lies north of Norridgewock.—*MS. Let. of John Neal, Esq.*

†† *Albion*, (152d town,) originally *Fairfax*, afterwards *Lygonia*, was, when a plantation, called *Freetown*, and in 1790, contained only 6 families.

‡‡ *Unity*, (153d town,) was previously called the plantation of *twenty-five mile pond*. Its population in 1790, was 264. The first settlement was in 1782. "Unison in political sentiment," we are told, was the circumstance which induced the name. The town contains about 21,000 acres. The land titles are derived from the Plymouth company. The town was first represented in the General Court, in 1809, by Frederick Stevens.—*MS. Let. from Unity*. A Church was first organized here in 1804.

§§ *Embden*, (154th town,) was township No. one, in 2d range. Its census, in 1800, was 367.

||| *Mercer*, (155th town,) was a part of the plantation of *Industry*. Its census, in 1800, was 41 souls.

¶¶ *Hope*, (156th town,) previously called the plantation of *Barretstown*.

\*\*\* *Pulermo*, (157th town,) had been called the *Great pond settlement*.



EAST-ANDOVER,\* [now Andover,] and GILEAD,† on the 23d A.D. 1805. of June.

In 1805, there were only two towns incorporated ; these were HARRISON,‡ March 18th, and NEWRY,§ June 15th. Indeed, at no previous period had there appeared such an ardor for corporate associations, as the present exhibited. Encouraged and animated by the force and strength of numbers united, all the enterprises most difficult of accomplishment, such as bridges, turnpikes, canals and booms, were undertaken, through the medium of statute incorporations. As a spirit of adventure and risque, however, was in this way oftentimes emboldened, to attempt what was inconsistent with the dictates of sound judgment ; the inevitable consequences were not unfrequently losses and disappointments of immense importance.

Harrison and Newry incorporated.

A spirit of risque and adventure manifest.

\* *East-Andover*, (158th town,) derived its name from Andover, (Mass.) from whence 9-10ths of the first inhabitants emigrated. It was first settled in 1789, by Ezekiel Merrill, Esq. Since 1821, it is called *Andover*. Ellis river "intersects the town nearly in its centre." The town contains about 31,000 acres. The lands were granted by the General Court. There is one meeting-house ;—the first minister, settled in 1806, was Rev. John Strickland. The most noted mountains around this town, are *Blue mountain* and *Bald Pate*. The former rises to the north of the town from 2 to 3,000 feet in height. The latter lies farther to the west.—*MS. Let. of John A. Poor, Esq.*

† *Gilead*, (159th town,) was previously called Peabody's patent. It had two families in it, Aug. 4, 1781 ; but both the men were killed by the Indians that day. Peabody was a principal proprietor. Wild river passes through the town.—*MS. Let. of Abraham Burbank, Esq.*

‡ *Harrison*, (160th town,) was formed of the north-westerly part of Otisfield, and the easterly part of Bridgeton. It lies between Crooked river and "Long Pond."

§ *Newry*, (161st town,) contains 26,000 acres. Its name is from Newry in Ireland,—whence several of the settlers emigrated. The plantation took its name from Mrs. Bostwick, through whom the people derive their title to their lands. The first settlement was commenced in 1781, by three brothers, whose names were Barker, from Methuen, (Mass.) But they and their families were plundered in 1782, by Indians from Canada, and retired till the close of the war. The first sale by the land agents to Dennis, after his assignment to Peabody, reverted to the State ; and in 1794, John J. Holmes of New-Jersey purchased Newry ; also Ketchem or Riley ; and "A. 2" or Holmes. He took the deed of Newry in his sister Bostwick's name. There are in this town some Catholics. One says "I have travelled over a great part of Europe and of the United States, and I believe the people here to be the most honest, industrious and sober of any I ever met with.—*MS. Let. of Luke Rieley, Esq.*

A. D. 1805

Oxford  
County es-  
tablished.

As the increase of population and business required, an Act was passed, March 4, 1805, incorporating the northerly parts of York and Cumberland into a county, by the name of OXFORD; of which Paris was appointed to be the shire-town.\* It was the *seventh* county in Maine. Two annual terms of the Common Pleas and Sessions were established here; but all causes and matters cognizable by the Supreme Court, were to be tried at Portland. The next year the same county was divided into two Districts for the Registry of Deeds, the eastern and western;—Paris and Fryeburg, being the towns where the law required the offices to be kept.

A. D. 1806.  
Gov. Strong  
re-elected.

So severe was the contest between the political parties, in the spring election of 1806, that though the whole number of votes given was never precisely ascertained, Governor Strong, it was certain, did not receive 2,000 more than his competitor, James Sullivan, whose support was now much greater than in any preceding year. In canvassing the returns, the legislative committee found so great a number of scattering votes, that they would have been constrained to declare *there was no choice by the people*, had not a defect in the return from Lincolnville, enabled them to make a report more favorable to the election of Gov. Strong; and hence, the Legislature declared him Governor.† But General Heath, the democratic candidate, was elected Lieutenant-Governor, over Edward H. Robbins, by a plurality of more than 1,400 votes; and there was also a decided democratic majority in each branch of the Legislature; though the members in the House were 481,‡—a number greater by 133,

A Demo-  
cratic ma-  
jority in ev-  
ery branch  
of govern-  
ment.

---

† County officers,	<i>Simon Frye</i> of Fryeburgh,	} Judges of the C. Pleas.
	<i>Luther Carey</i> of Turner,	
	<i>Samuel Parris</i> of Hebron,	
	<i>Judah Dana</i> of Fryeburgh,	Judge of Probate.
	<i>Samuel A. Bradley</i> , “	Register of Probate.
	<i>Cyrus Hamlin</i> of Paris,	Clerk of the Courts.
	<i>David Learned</i> of Livermore,	Sheriff.
	<i>John Bradley</i> of Fryeburgh,	} Registers of Deeds.
	and <i>John Rust</i> of Paris,	

In 1805, the Courts were removed from New-Gloucester to Portland; and in 1806, from Biddeford to Alfred.

† By one list, the whole number of votes was 72,784; another list made the aggregate 75,171. John Bacon was elected President of the Senate over H. G. Otis; and Perez Morton, Speaker over Timothy Bigelow.

‡ Of these 115 were from Maine.

than had at any time before constituted that body. The politics A. D. 1806. of the Council, were of the same character with those of the Senate and House, and of course at total variance with those of the Governor.

Among the latest acts of the Federal State Legislature, were three, passed March 13, which are worthy of particular notice. One exempted from attachment and execution, a cow and swine of every debtor, and also his household furniture necessary for upholding life. Another prohibited under considerable penalties, all interludes, stage-plays and theatrical entertainments. The third, was the incorporation of the *Cincinnati Society* in Massachusetts,—an association formed in 1783, by ‘officers in the Massachusetts line of the Continental Army,’ for the relief of indigent members, their widows and orphans.

Beds and articles exempted from attachment.

Stage-plays prohibited.

Cincinnati Society incorporated.

One town, and only one, was incorporated the present year ;—this was ORONO, March 12, previously called *Stillwater*. It is the 162d town in the State of Maine ; taking its name from a distinguished Chief of the Tarratine Tribe, whose friendship to the cause of American liberties, gave him an elevated place in the public estimation.\* It is an excellent township of land,—embracing Marsh Island, also *Indian “Old-town,”* the village of the Tarratine Natives. Orono was settled in 1774, by Jeremiah Colbourn and Joshua Eayres—also John Marsh was on the Island soon afterwards. It is peculiar for its mill sites and water privileges, which are extensively improved.

Orono incorporated.

Though there were 118 acts passed during the present political year, that relating to Elections, was the only one which caused excitement. To avoid a repetition of the lamentable confusion, which occurred at the last canvass of returns,—the act directed the Secretary of State to keep all the returns of votes for Governor, Senators and Representatives to Congress, with the seals unbroken, till delivered to the two branches of government ; and required the selectmen to be upon oath ‘faithfully and impartially ‘to discharge their duties in all elections, and in the returns.’ The bill was presented to the Governor for his signature, June 24, the day on which the General Court was adjourned to meet in January. On the second day after they re-assembled, the Governor returned the bill with his objections in writing ; but

An election law causes excitement.

---

\* Orono died, Feb. 5, 1801, aged 113 years.

A. D. 1806. the House, January 22, resolved, that it had not been returned by the Governor within the time prescribed by the Constitution, and the bill became a law without the Governor's signature.

Since the flames of war had been re-kindled in Europe, there were some public measures and interesting events, which, though of national character, were of two much concern and importance to the people of Maine, to be passed without particular notice. Determined to be guided by maxims of the purest justice and soundest policy, the National Government had resolutely supported the doctrine,—*that free ships make free goods ;—that a neutral flag ought to protect from capture all it covered ;—and that the right of searching neutral vessels, was never allowed under any circumstances, by the Laws of Nations.* But Great Britain and France, the two most prominent countries at war, were pursuing a policy calculated to destroy our *neutral* character ; each charging the United States with partialities to the other, and treating our national flag with insult and abuse. The *impressment* of our seamen by the British, was cause of the greatest complaint ;—and Congress, in April, prohibited the importation into this country from Great Britain, of all paper, nails, hats and clothing ;—all beer, ale and porter ;—all woollen hosiery, glass, silver and plated wares, and in short, all articles manufactured of leather, silk, hemp, tin and brass. The British now became indisposed to repress resentments ; and in June, *Whitby, Captain of the Leander*, fired upon a coaster in the harbor of New-York, and killed Pierce, one of the seamen, as he was standing on deck. For this acknowledged insult and cruelty, *Whitby* was subsequently tried, but acquitted ; and as a commentary upon the whole transaction, not to be misunderstood, he was promoted to the command of a seventy-four. Finding the Republic only giving vent to complaints and censures, without offering to avenge the affront, and acquainted with the temper of the ministry at home, Captain *Humphreys*, of the *frigate Leopard*, carrying 50 guns, presumed to commit a most flagrant outrage upon our national flag on the 22d of June, the ensuing year, (1807,) by firing upon the *Chesapeake* of 38 guns, off Virginia, commanded by Commodore *Barron*, killing 3 men, and wounding twenty others. Never had an affair happened in the American Republic, which occasioned a greater burst of pub-

Commercial doctrine in the United States.

British impressments.

Importation of some articles from England prohibited.

The outrage of Capt. Whitby.

Attack of the British Leopard upon the Chesapeake.



lic indignation. The British cabinet was execrated, and Barron A. D. 1806. was cashiered, because he did not repel the attack.

Meanwhile, Buonaparte, the imperial ruler of France, devis- Berlin and Milan de- crees. ing a new species of warfare, issued his celebrated '*Berlin decree*,' Nov. 1806, by which, he declared all the British Islands in a state of blockade; and on the 17th of December, the succeeding year, he promulgated his *Milan decree*, in which he pronounced every ship *denationalized*, and of course, lawful capture, which should at any time, either submit to be searched by the English, pay them a tax or duty, or be found on a voyage to their dominions.

These edicts were either provoked or retaliated by *British or-* A. D. 1807. *ders in Council*, issued January 7, and Nov. 11, 1807, which British or- ders in Council. interdicted the trade of all neutrals, not in amity with Great Britain; and the British king, moreover, ordered his naval com- King's com- mand to seize his subjects wherever found. manders to seize his natural born subjects, in whatever foreign service they might be found. Thus the *British impressment* of our seamen, whom it was difficult to distinguish from theirs, was virtually authorized by the aggressor, and the wrong which had been a grievance for many years, was basely and boldly repeated—small regard being paid even to the most formal "*protec- tions*"\* of our seamen.

To preserve our neutrality, the honor of our flag, and the rights of sailors inviolate, in this complication of difficulties, Con- General embargo Dec. 22. gress, Dec. 22, 1807, laid a general *Embargo* on all the ship- ping in the different ports and harbors of the United States. This policy, which has been denominated, the first part of the '*Restrictive System*,' was not only opposed and derided by the Federalists; but it was utterly condemned by them as ruinous to our national character, as well as to our commerce and shipping; and designed to prevent the English from searching for their own seamen,—a right, the exercise of which, they never would surrender.

To no portion of the Union, was the preservation of '*Sailors' Rights*,' viewed with more intense interest, than by our eastern inhabitants. For we had a numerous body of seamen;—the amount of our tonnage was altogether disproportionate to our

The mari- ners of Maine.

---

\* Protections were certificates setting forth the birth place or citizen- ship of the possessor, signed by the Customhouse officers.

A. D. 1807. wealth, or even population ; and a large number of our seafaring men were believed to be then holden as impresses, or rather as slaves, on board the British ships of war. Still there was, on the part of the administration, a strong desire to ascertain the extent of the insult and the wrong, and to prevent or correct the evil, if possible, without a resort to arms. Or, if war were the only alternative, there might be allowed a monitory preparation for such an event, through an act of Congress, preservative of our immense shipping from capture or destruction.

---

*P. S.*—In August, 1807, died *Edward Preble*, aged 45, a naval officer of merit and eminence. He was born at Portland, in 1761, the son of Brigadier Jedediah Preble. A mariner from his youth, he entered as a midshipman, under Capt. Williams, in 1779, and in a short time was promoted to a lieutenancy in a sloop of war, under Capt. Little, with whom he continued till the peace of 1783. Prior to this, he, with a few men, boarded and captured a vessel of more than equal force, lying in the harbor of Penobscot, under a furious cannonade from the battery, and an incessant fire from the troops. In 1801, the command of the *Essex* frigate was given to him ; and in 1803, he was appointed commodore of a squadron of seven sail to the Mediterranean, to humble the Tripolitans. By his wisdom and valor, peace was obtained on honorable terms. His good conduct extorted praise from the Bashaw of Tripoli, and even the Pope of Rome applauded him.—*Doct. Allen's Biog.* p. 433.

## CHAPTER XXIV.

*James Sullivan, Governor—Laws in relation to County-Attorneys—Courts of Sessions—Justices' jurisdiction enlarged—Jury Act—Betterment law—Eleven new towns incorporated—4th Division of eastern militia—Death of Gov. Sullivan—Election of C. Gore, Governor—Somerset county established—Acts repealed—Five new towns incorporated—Confiscations by Buonaparte—Embargo continued as to England and France—Non-intercourse—Erskine's arrangement—Buonaparte's Rambouillet decree—J. Madison, President—Chadwick's death, and trial of those who killed him—E. Gerry, Governor—Population and prosperity of Maine—Ten new towns incorporated—Statutes relative to religious freedom, Clerks of Courts, County-Attorneys, Circuit Courts of Common Pleas, Sheriff, County Treasurer, passed—Party-spirit—Ren-counter of the President and Little Belt—5th and 6th military Divisions in Maine—State Senators and Representatives to Congress, from Maine—Titles or claims to lands in Lincoln County examined, referred, and settled—Deeds given to the settlers—Gov. Strong re-elected—Six new Banks in Maine—Seven new towns incorporated.*

WHEN the administration of this Commonwealth was organized, in the spring of 1807, there was a decided Democratic or Republican majority in every branch. Mr. Sullivan was elected Governor, by a plurality of 2,730 votes, above the number given for Mr. Strong; and so well united were the parties in their respective candidates, and such the zeal and spirit of the times, that, though nearly 82 thousand ballots were given at the polls, there were no more than 325 scattered. Levi Lincoln, late Attorney-General of the United States, was elected Lieutenant-Governor, Samuel Dana, President of the Senate, and Perez Morton, Speaker of the House.

The Governor, in his speech, approved of the President's policy. He said, 'it was through the wisdom, firmness, and moderation of his measures, under the favor of God,—we remain the quiet spectators of those wasting wars, which the situation of European powers may have rendered expedient or necessary

A. D. 1807.

James Sullivan elected Governor; and each branch democratic.

His Speech.

A. D. 1807. ‘amongst them, but by which they are deluged in blood, and oppressed with taxes.’—He soon interceded with President Jefferson to adopt measures for settling the northern and eastern boundary of Maine; determined to maintain the dignity and faith of the State, and exert himself “to strengthen and consolidate the national union on the principles of National Government.”

Legislative acts. He was an able and independent Chief Magistrate; and there are several legislative acts, which characterize his administration too strongly to be passed unnoticed. One vested the appointment of *County-Attorneys* in the Governor and Council. They had hitherto been designated by the Court of Sessions, till the trials of petty offences were transferred to the Common Pleas,\* and therewith this power as incident to their jurisdiction. Another established a *Court of Sessions* in each county, consisting of several Justices, not exceeding six, who were commissioned to do what the justices of the peace in the county collectively had heretofore done;—the men selected to fill the offices in both classes being generally of Democratic principles. A third, enlarged the *jurisdiction of justices of the peace*, from \$13 33 *cts.* to \$20. A fourth, provided for the selection, draft and service of *Jurymen*;—a far more perfect act of legislation upon the subject, than had at any time appeared.

Jurisdiction of Justices of the Peace enlarged.

A Jury-act.

The betterment act.

The classes of sufferers.

But what more eminently distinguished the administration of Governor Sullivan, was the ‘*Betterment Act*,’† as it has been called, which was a remedial statute for the relief of ter-tenants, in possession of lands, converted by them from a state of nature to that of cultivation, who were nevertheless, not owners of the fee. Great numbers of our most enterprising eastern inhabitants were in this condition, who had, by dint of industry and toil, changed tracts of wood or wild lands into farms, accommodated with dwellinghouses, out-buildings and the conveniences of life. Some had made purchases of men who had no title; some occupied where their fathers had, supposing the title-deeds were destroyed by time, or accident, or by the savages in the Indian wars; some entered under verbal licenses, or in virtue of

\* Repealed, A. D. 1809, and revived, A. D. 1811.

† This Act did not in fact receive the Governor’s signature, till March 2d, 1808.—When it was revised by the Legislature of Maine, it was enlarged and improved.



bargains never finished ; and not a few who had nothing to pay A D. 1807. towards lots, took possession and commenced improvements, trusting to the chance of obtaining the lands at fair prices, when the rightful owners might appear. None were in a worse predicament than the settlers between the Kennebeck and the Muscongus, for their soil was claimed by several competitors, who were contending for the title among themselves. There were also rightful proprietors, who refused to give deeds to the settlers for fair considerations ; or perhaps, intending to make gains of their labor, permitted them to occupy without molestation, till near the time when the statute of limitations would bar their claims, and then ejected them by suits at law. Though they, by opening the wilderness and making improvements, enhanced the value of contiguous lands ; yet merciless proprietors sometimes treated them as malefactors, unprincipled trespassers and “squatters,” a name by which they tauntingly called them, undeserving relief, or remuneration for labor and improvements, so begun and prosecuted in their own wrong. To provide a remedy for such a class of men, it was said by the opposition, would be enabling them to take advantage of their own errors, and unconstitutionally deprive lawful owners of their rights, without their consent and without an equivalent.

The arguments against the act.

But this doctrine was considered to be neither sound nor correct. For though a mere trespass makes land worse,—actual settlement renders it better ; and especially when the possession was long continued, it implied the owner’s consent. If, then, he and the settler had mutual interests in the same property, it was consistent with principles of the purest justice, to secure to each one his own rights. In all actions, therefore, instituted to recover lands holden six years or more, by possession or improvement, the Betterment act humanely provided, that whenever the jury found for the demandant, they should at the tenant’s request also ascertain the increased value of the premises at the time of the trial, in virtue of his buildings and improvements ; and likewise, at the demandant’s request, find the value of the land, were it then in a state of nature. The proprietor then had his choice, either to abandon the land to the tenant at the price set by the Jury, and receive the money within a twelvemonth, or to sue out a writ of possession at the end of the year :—Or, if he did

The process.

A. D. 1807. not of record so abandon, he was bound to pay the tenant in one year the price of his improvements as appraised by the Jury, or lose the land.

The act a complete remedy.

The proprietors of large tracts were highly displeased with this law; and several entertained sanguine expectations, that the Supreme Court would pronounce it unconstitutional. But they were altogether disappointed; for the Court gave the provisions of it, both a liberal and effectual construction; nay, few other acts of the Legislature were ever, in a given period, promotive of relief more salutary, or equity more reasonable.\*

Eight towns incorporated.

There were established in 1807, *eight* new towns, seven of which were incorporated the same month, namely, MONTVILLE,† the 18th;—DENMARK‡ and PORTER,§ the 20th;—JEFFERSON,||

---

\* It has been said, that the remedy provided by this judicious statute, was originally suggested by Hon. William King, one of the Senators from Maine.

† *Montville*, (163d town,) had been called *Davistown*. It contains about 20,200 acres. It was settled as early as 1780. "The people derive their titles to their lands from the 20 associates living in Boston." Here are six religious societies—2 Calvinistic and 4 Freewill Baptists;—A Post-Office was established here in 1806. One of the first Representatives to the General Court was Cyrus Davis, Esq.—*MS. Letter of C. Davis, Esq.*

‡ *Denmark*, (164th town,) was formed from Brownfield and other tracts, being about six different grants in all, made to Fryeburg Academy and individuals, by the State. The town was settled in 1788-9. Within it are two houses of public worship, for Calvinistic Baptists; whose Elders are Tristram Jordan, settled in 1804, and James Lord. In 1819, a Post-office was established here; and the same year the town was represented in the General Court, by Elias Berry, Esq. "*Pleasant mountain*" is in this town.—*MS. Let. of Cyrus Ingalls, Esq.*

§ *Porter*, (165th town,) was before called *Porterfield*. It was granted to Dr. Aaron Porter and others, in 1790. The village is on the banks of the Ossipee river. There are in town 9 mills and machines, and one distillery.—*MS. Let. of James Coffin, Esq.*

|| *Jefferson*, (166th town,) was previously the eastern part of the plantation of *Ballstown*.—[See *Whitfield*, 1809.]—It was settled in 1770, by John Ball. The difficulties between the settlers and proprietors, were adjusted by reference,—[See *post*, A. D. 1811.]—and titles obtained in 1814. The price paid by those who settled before 1784, was 13 cents per acre; those later, 30 cents. The religious sects are Baptists, Methodists, and Roman Catholics. There is a meeting-house at the head of Damariscotta pond; where Elder William Allen was settled in 1809. A Post-Office was established in 1811.—*MS. Let. of James Robinson, jr. and Jesse Rowell, Esqrs.*

the 24th ;—FRIENDSHIP,\* the 25th ; HIRAM,† the 27th, and DIX-  
MONT,‡ the 28th of February ; and PALMYRA,§ the 20th of June. Three towns  
incorporat-  
ed.  
In 1808, there were three incorporated, viz. POWNAL,|| the 3d,  
FREEMAN,¶ the 4th, and NEW-PORTLAND,\*\* the 9th of March.

A fourth division of militia was established this year in Maine, 4th Division  
of Militia in  
Maine.  
being the eleventh in the Commonwealth, of which William King

\* *Friendship*, (167th town,) previously called *Meduncook*, was first settled about 1750-1. The town embraces 2 Islands—one 2½ miles long, the other contains 85 acres ; the town comprizing on the main 7 or 8000 acres only. It is a part of the Waldo patent, and the title deeds were from Gen. Waldo. The inhabitants, in 1820, owned about 500 tons of shipping. Here is one meeting-house, and also a Calvinist baptist church, of 70 members. The first Representative to the General Court, was Benjamin Burton, (in 1811,) who had been imprisoned at Biguyduce with General Wadsworth in 1780. The town lies between the rivers Meduncook and Muscongus, and is accommodated with two good harbors.—*MS. Let. of Melzar Thomas, Esq.*

† *Hiram*, (168th town,) settled in 1780, was first a district, and made a town in 1814. The titles are derived from the Commonwealth, partly through General Wadsworth. The town was first represented in the General Court, in 1808, by Timothy Gibson ; Post-Office established in 1802. Here is a *cabinet factory* worked by water power, where ten or twelve men are employed, who make “annually from 8 to 10,000 chairs ; 4 to 600 bedsteads,—besides large quantities of other work.” Hiram was the last residence of General Wadsworth, who died there in 1830.—*MS. Let. from Hiram ; and plan.*

‡ *Dixmont*, (169th town,) was a donation to Bowdoin College ; and hence called *Collegetown*. Dr. Blasdell purchased of the trustees 3,000 acres ; and Dr. Dix, for whom the town is named, the residue. The first settlement was in 1799. The town contains 23,040 acres, surveyed by Moses Hodsdon. Here a Post-Office was established in 1806.—*MS. Let. of Benjamin Butman, Esq.*

§ *Palmyra*, (170th town,) No. 5 in 3d Range, was sold by the State to Mr. Barnard of New-Hampshire, for 12½ cents per acre. He conveyed it to Dr. John Warren of Boston, whose wife gave it the name in memory of the ancient city. The first settler was Daniel Gale, who removed his family here in 1800. It was first called *Sheppardstown* ; and was surveyed in 1798, by Samuel Weston. Post-Office was established here in 1817.—*MS. Let. of Samuel Lancy, Esq. 1820.*

|| *Pownal*, (171st town,) was taken from the north-west part of Freeport.—[*See Freeport, A. D. 1789.*—Rev. Perez Chapin was ordained here in March, 1811.

¶ *Freeman*, (172d town,) was township No. 3, in 2d range, called *Little river plantation* ; embracing 17,000 acres.

\*\* *New-Portland*, (173d town,) granted to the sufferers of Falmouth, by the enemy in 1775 ;—as was also *Freeman*.

**A. D. 1808.** was chosen the Major-General. It embraced the two brigades in the county of Lincoln.

Governor Sullivan's last election and his speech.

A majority of Federalists in each House.

The death of Gov. Sullivan.

Governor Sullivan was re-elected in 1808, over Christopher Gore, by a smaller majority than he had the preceding year; and in both legislative branches, the Federalists had attained the ascendancy. They placed around him a Council of their own politics, and his political situation in the chair, was like that of Governor Strong in 1806. In his speech, he says—"the arrest of our navigation by the embargo, and the interruption of our trade, must produce great anxiety in all: but the Act is intended as an expedient, both to save our immense navigation from the destruction which was then in wait for it, and to induce the nations with whom we have been in commerce, to leave our rights entire, and not involve our trade in the depredations of their wars."—He died, Dec. 10, aged 64, greatly respected. He took an early and active part on the side of his country in the Revolution; and in 1776, he was appointed a Judge of the Superior Court. In 1783, he was chosen a delegate to Congress, and the next year, one of the commissioners to adjust and settle the contested claims of Massachusetts and New-York, to the western lands. He was a member of the executive Council, and Judge of Probate for Suffolk, in 1787; and in 1790, was commissioned Attorney-General,—an office which he held till elected Governor.\*

**A. D. 1809.** C. Gore elected Governor.

D. Cobb, Lt. Gov.

In 1809, CHRISTOPHER GORE, the federal candidate, was elected Governor by a plurality of 2,788 votes, over his rival Mr. Lincoln, Lieutenant Governor the two preceding years; the office, to which General DAVID COBB was now elected, against

---

\* Governor Sullivan was born at Berwick, April 22, 1744. His father, an emigrant from Ireland to this country in 1723, was a man of liberal education. The son first settled at Georgetown, in the profession of the law; then removed to Biddeford, where he resided till appointed Judge. He always retained a high regard for the interests of his native Maine; and his superior talents, his eminent legal attainments, and his political and general knowledge, gave him an elevated rank among the most able men. He published his "History of the District of Maine," in 1790; his "History of land-titles in Massachusetts," in 1801. He early made a profession of christianity;—and in a letter he says, 'I know this earth is the repository of pain and sorrow, but Jesus Christ is the great Physician, who mingles the draught, prescribes the regimen, and pours the balm of comfort on the wounded soul.'—1 *Knapp's Biog. Sk.* p. 291—313.—*Doct. Allen's Biog.* p. 533-5.



Joseph B. Varnum ; and in both legislative branches there was a A. D. 1809. federal majority.

Immediately prior to the election, while Mr. Lincoln was in the chair, the COUNTY of SOMERSET was established, March 1, with corporate powers and full privileges, after the 1st of June ; *Norridgewock* being appointed its shire-town. It was taken exclusively from the northerly part of Kennebeck County ; and there were established within it, two annual terms of the Common Pleas,\* and of the Sessions ; but whatever belonged to the jurisdiction of the Supreme Judicial Court was to be tried at Augusta as before. The name evidently suggested itself from old Sommersetshire in England, transferred to Maine in the days of Sir Ferdinando Gorges.

Exasperated towards the politics, the procedure and the men of the late democratic administration, the Federalists proceeded without delay to reverse its measures and destroy its works ; and, therefore, as early as June 19, in the first session, they abolished the Courts of Sessions, and transferred their powers to the Judges of the Common Pleas, whose political sentiments were generally in unison with those of the Legislature. The next day, they repealed the act which authorized the Executive to appoint County-Attorneys. They moreover raised the salaries of the Judges ; and passed an act relating to town officers, which, however, they repealed before it fully came into operation.

The towns incorporated in 1809, were SOLON,† Feb. 23d ; WINDSOR,‡ [*Malta*,] the 3d, and JONESBOROUGH,§ the 4th of

Somerset  
County es-  
tablished.

The acts for  
establishing  
Courts of  
Sessions ;  
and appoint-  
ing County-  
Attorneys  
repealed.

Five new  
towns incor-  
porated.

\* County officers : *Bezer Bryant*, of Anson, }  
                          *Bryce McLellan*, of Canaan, } Justices of the  
                          *Andrew Croswell*, of Mercer, } Common Pleas.

*William Jones*, Judge of Probate & Clerk of the Courts.

*Benjamin Sheppard*, Register of Probate.

*Richard Sawtell*, of Norridgewock, Sheriff.

† *Solon*, (174th town,) was settled in 1782-3, by some of the soldiers of the Revolution. Its plantation name was Spauldingtown ;—*Thomas Spaulding* being one of the grantees. A Post-Office was established here in 1818.—*MS. Letter of E. Coolidge, Esq.*

‡ *Windsor*, (175th town,) incorporated *Malta*, had been previously called *New-Waterford*. Its name has also been *Gerry*. The township is a part of the Plymouth patent. Here was a severe and long controversy between the proprietors and settlers.—*See post*, p. 613.

§ *Jonesborough*, (176th town,) lies west of *Machias*. It contains 48,160 acres granted to *John C. Jones* and others by the State, January 1, 1789.

A. D. 1809. March ; CALAIS,\* the 16th, and WHITEFIELD,† the 19th of June.

—Our political relations with England and France, appeared to admit of no improvement, which the good faith, forbearance and neutrality of our government could effect ; so long as each power continued to be manifestly determined to make the United States either its ally or foe. A year ago, Buonaparte had ordered the vessels which the French had seized for some violation of his edicts, to be confiscated ; yet Congress passed an act to suspend the Embargo in relation to either power, that would relax its severities towards us. But as this accomplished nothing, that Body, still determined to avoid a war, if it were possible, interdicted, by statute of March 1, all commercial intercourse between the United States and both Great Britain and France, and their dependencies. By this, which was termed the *non-intercourse law*, the Embargo act, passed 14 months before, was so far repealed, as to permit the departure of our merchant-vessels with their cargoes, to all other countries than the two expressly mentioned. An extensive commerce was soon opened between us and Holland, Spain, Italy, Naples and other European countries, though they were in a greater or less degree under the control or influence of the French ; and our coasting trade was entirely relieved from embarrassments.

In the spring of the same year, (1809,) Mr. Erskine, the British minister, entered into an arrangement with our government, by which it was understood, that the Orders of Council were to be rescinded, so far as they related to the United States ; nevertheless, on his return home, the king, his master, declared

---

\* *Calais*, (177th town,) or “No. 5” contains 19,392 acres, and was granted by the State, June 27, 1789, to Waterman Thomas. It is situated at the head of navigation on the Schoodic, or St. Croix.

† *Whitefield*, (178th town,) is the western part of the plantation of Ballstown ;—[See *Jefferson*, 1337.] so named in memory of the famous George Whitefield. It was settled in 1770. Here is a meeting-house for Baptists, in the southerly part of the town, where Elder Joseph Baily was settled. The northern section of the town is settled principally by Irish emigrants, who have erected a Catholic Chapel, and enjoy the instructions of Rev. Dennis Ryan. The town was first represented in the General Court in 1819, by Elder Baily. Sheepscot river in this town affords many valuable sites for mills and machinery. Upon the falls are 9 saw mills and 4 grist mills. The Plymouth Proprietors claim the fee of the town, and the settlers have opposed them. The town contains about 29,000 acres. A Post Office was established here in 1807.—*MS. Let. of David Crowell, Esq.*

Confiscations by Buonaparte.

Embargo continued as to England and France.

Non-intercourse act.

Erskine's arrangement.

he had exceeded his instructions, and consequently refused to ratify the negotiation. On the other hand, Buonaparte viewed with supreme satisfaction every event and incident, which indicated a rupture between the two nations; stating to the Russian Emperor, that "the United States were on the worst terms with England;" and expressing through his prime minister to our ambassador in France, his 'great approbation of the course pursued 'by the government of the Republic towards the British.' Still nothing better than consummate intrigue lurked at bottom; for, such was the base and vacillating policy of the man, that on the 23d of March, 1810, he issued his decree at *Rambouillet*, directing that all American vessels and cargoes, met with, which had but entered the ports of France since the 20th of May, *preceding*, be seized and confiscated. This was avowedly a retaliatory edict against our non-intercourse law; and its retrospective operation was a most flagrant violation of all principle. There was now on this side of the Atlantic, no longer any confidence in his honor or integrity.\* All the honest politicians of both parties, after this, denounced him.—Meanwhile, the treatment we received from the English was of a similar character;—one contemned our professions of impartiality and plundered us of our property,—the other impressed and kidnapped our seamen, and shamefully insulted our flag. At this crisis, Mr. Jefferson, tired of public life, left the President's chair, March 3d, to Mr. Madison,—a statesman of the same politics, of exalted talents, and extensive political knowledge.†

A. D. 1809.

Rejected.  
Buona-  
parte's con-  
duct and de-  
crees.Ill treatment  
received  
from the  
British.Mr. Mad-  
ison Presi-  
dent.Paul Chad-  
wick killed.

On the 8th day of September, an *homicide* was committed in Malta [now Windsor,] near the head-waters of the Sheepscot, which occasioned great excitement. The lands in that town and vicinity, which had been settled extensively and improved by the inhabitants many years, were claimed by proprietors and others under the Plymouth patent, who employed one Paul Chadwick to survey them.‡ Not knowing, probably, to whom the legal title in truth belonged, the settlers resolved to defend their possessions

\* Mr. Jefferson himself is known after this time, to have expressed great satisfaction in the success of the allies against Buonaparte.

† The Electors in this Commonwealth were chosen by the Legislature. For York County, *Andrew P. Fernald*; Cumberland, *Samuel Freeman*; Kennebeck, *Samuel S. Wilde*; Lincoln, *Jeremiah Bailey*.

‡ See ante, A. D. 1799.

A.D. 1809 against all encroachments; and hence a party of ten or twelve, disguised, and armed, endeavored to intimidate Chadwick and cause him to depart. But he disregarded their threats; and they shot him. Languishing of his wounds, he survived till the next day and died.

Arrest of the  
supposed  
murderers.

Public ex-  
citement.

Immediately, seven of the supposed malefactors were arrested, and committed to Augusta gaol, on the charge of murder; and nothing had ever happened in the county, which excited equal perturbation. At times, there were circulated alarming reports, sufficiently authenticated to be believed, that a large number of men had been seen in the woods between Malta and Augusta village, all armed, and preparing to rescue the prisoners from their confinement. The people, especially those who lived in the immediate vicinity of the prison, were exceedingly agitated; and the weak and timid had, in the light of their disordered imagination, drawn a scene horrid with devouring flames, and the most dreadful forms of death and ruin. To allay the public fears and guard the place, Major-General Sewall of the eighth division, was requested by the Justices of the Common Pleas, and Sheriff, under the Statute, to detach a part of the militia, without loss of time. But he supposed the exigency would not justify the call, and a few only were employed as sentinels, patrols and videttes. At midnight, however, about the 1st of October, 70 men or more, well armed—some being in disguise, approached within 150 rods of the bridge, on the east side of the river, preceded by a spy, who came so near a few posted sentinels, that three of them seized him, and carried him 50 or 60 rods. An affray ensued, in which a party of 30 malcontents rushing forward, rescued the prisoner, and caught Major Weeks, one of the party, and hurried him away into the woods. Alarm guns were instantly fired by the others,—the court-house bell was rung,—and the streets, in a few moments, were full of people. The next day, General Sewall called out 300 men,—reduced afterwards to 100, whom he kept in arms till the excitement abated.

On the 16th of November, seven\* were put to trial at the bar

---

\* Their names, were David Lynn, Jabez Meigs, Elijah Barton, Prince Cain, Nathaniel Lynn, Ansel Meigs, and Adam Pitts. They were indicted at the October term, and tried at an adjourned term in November;—



of the Supreme Court, on an indictment for *murder*. Forty-A. D. 1809. four witnesses were examined, and the trial lasted ten days, in-Trial of the cluding two consumed by the Jury in their deliberations. But,prisoners. astonishing as it appeared to those who listened attentively to the whole testimony, the prisoners were, by verdict, all acquitted.Their ac-  
quittal.

A few remarks of Judge Parker, in his charge to the Jury, before they retired to their room, may with propriety, be here  
Remarks of  
Judge Par-  
ker. subjoined.—“In this free and happy country, where every man’s claims are to be decided by his peers and his neighbors, men of like passions and like interests with himself, and under laws of his own making, can there be any excuse for resorting to violence? Do not the most abject and miserable find countenance, support, and encouragement in the maintenance of their rights, when they claim it under the laws?—Have not the Legislature done every thing within their constitutional power, to aid those who are supposed to have stronger claims upon humanity, than upon strict justice? Why then do we hear of our citizens assuming the garb of savages, and perpetrating acts, at which even savages would tremble? To what will all this lead? If men of similar interests, may combine, and by menaces and violence, deprive their antagonists of the evidence, essential to the just determination of their disputes, or if men may with impunity, oppose the laws,—such system must go to the destruction of every man’s comfort, security and happiness, as well as of the constitution and laws under which we live.—There have also been menaces, that the Courts of Justice will be stopped by violence; and it is notorious, that assemblies of men have appeared, for the avowed object of rescuing the prisoners before trial. There is reason, likewise, to apprehend, in case of a conviction, that there will be similar attempts to prevent the execution of the law. But have not the prisoners had a fair, patient and impartial trial?—It has occupied an unprecedented portion of time. Every indulgence to which they are lawfully entitled, have been cheerfully allowed them. They have had the best talents and the best efforts in their defence. If they are not proved to be guilty, though they themselves may know they are not innocent, they will still be acquit-

---

the Solicitor-General, Daniel Davis, for the Commonwealth,—Prentiss Mellen, Samuel S. Wilde, Thomas Rice, and Philip Leach, for the prisoners.

A. D. 1809 ted, and allowed to return to their families and friends.—If they are convicted, the law must have its course.—Will this government, abounding in loyal citizens, yield to the violence of a few deluded men ; and tamely see its authority defied, and its prisons violated, without stretching forth an arm to prevent its own overthrow ? Should its power be exerted, what must be the destiny of those wretched mistaken men ?—What, but either to be killed in battle, executed on a gallows, or fly from a land of freedom and security,—to seek a miserable shelter in some foreign country. Their habitations will become desolate, and they will be fugitives on the face of the earth.”\*

Some acts  
in Governor  
Gore's ad-  
ministra-  
tion.

This unhappy affair produced the enactment of a statute, which made it a high crime for any person to disguise himself in the likeness of an Indian or otherwise, with intent to molest a sheriff or surveyor in the discharge of his duty ; and in Gov. Gore's administration,† the militia law was revised.—Of statutes passed upon other subjects, in 1809, one directed towns to introduce and practice vaccination, at the corporate charge, as a means of preservation against a deadly pestilence ; and another, for a still more benevolent purpose, incorporated the BIBLE SOCIETY OF MAINE.

A. D. 1810.

E. Gerry  
elected Gov.  
and Wm.  
Gray, Lt.  
Governor.

In 1810, and the year succeeding, ELBRIDGE GERRY was elected Governor over Mr. Gore by handsome majorities ; and WILLIAM GRAY was chosen Lieutenant-Governor, the present year, over Gen. Cobb, and the next year over William Phillips. In the House, the Democrats had the ascendancy, but in the Senate it was with the Federalists.

In his speech, the Governor spoke of union as the soul of our independence ; and in respect to the gigantic powers, England and France, he said, they were contending for paramount dominion ; while “ the United States, ever careful to offend neither, “ have with uniform solicitude cultivated the friendship of each,” and ‘ observed in good faith, the soundest maxims and rules for ‘ preserving an impartial neutrality. Yet a jealous phrenzy instantly seizes them both, if either merely suspects a disposition ‘ on our part, to favor the other ; and nothing short of destruction ‘ awaits us from the one that takes affront.’

These embarrassments, which were so oppressive to our com-

---

\* See the printed trial, by John Merrick, Esq. 186 pages.

† The manner of packing pickled fish was also improved this year.

merce and navigation, had quite a different effect upon different classes and interests of our eastern citizens. For though they involved our seamen, our seaports, and our trade, in deep perplexities, they were promotive of settlements in the interior, and of agricultural enterprise every where. Checked as men were in their maritime pursuits, their only alternative was the culture of the earth, and a resort to the mechanic arts. There had been, within the last ten years, a great increase of population in Maine, amounting, by the Census taken lately, to 228,687 ; while her progress in wealth was such that her exports this year, were \$803,619, and the aggregate of her shipping, though it had deteriorated, was 141,057 tons. It ought also to be remembered, that large quantities of lumber, fuel, lime, and fish, were transported coastwise from Maine to Boston, and other places, not included in the preceding statement, which amounted probably to much more than the exports entered at the custom-houses.

Advancements in agricultural enterprise, population and wealth.

Census.

Exports.

Tonnage.

There was, however, only *one* town incorporated in 1810 ; and this was ELLIOT,\* March 1, which was taken from Kittery. But in 1811, the number incorporated was *nine*, namely, EXETER,†

Elliot.

A. D. 1811.

Nine new

\* Eliot, or Elliot (179th town,) was first called *Sturgeon Creek*. In June, 1713, Kittery was divided into two parishes ; the north, or second one was about that Creek, now Eliot.—8 *Mass. Rec.* p. 288, 323. “ The first settlers residing thereabouts, began the plantation where Berwick now is. These were the Frosts, Heardes, Shapleighs and Chadbournes. The ancestor of the Chadbournes came over on the invitation of Gorges and Mason.”—*Sullivan*, p. 246. Their agent, Walter Neal, made grants (in Eliot) as early as 1632 ; and the first settlement was a few years earlier. At Sturgeon Creek, a church was organized in June, 1721 ; and Oct. 25th the next year, Rev. John Rogers was ordained, and continued a minister there 52 years. June 29, 1768, 5 years before his death, he received Rev. Alpheus Spring as a colleague, who died in June, 1791. Rev. Samuel Chandler was settled in 1792.—*Greenleaf's Eccl. Sketches*.

† *Exeter*, (180th town,) No. 3, in the 4th Range, was granted March 11, 1793, to Marblehead Academy, and sold to Benjamin Joy, and others ; for whom Doct. Blasdell, of Dixmont, promoted settlements ; and hence it was originally called *Blasdelltown*. The first settler was Lemuel Tozier, who removed into the township in 1801. Exeter was a name chosen by some of the inhabitants, who removed thither from Exeter, N. H.—*MS. Letter of John Chamberlain, Esq.*

A. D. 1811. CHARLESTON,\* and GARLAND,† the 16th, ROBBINSON,‡ the towns incorporated. 18th, EDDINGTON,§ the 22d, and WASHINGTON,|| [*first Putnam,*] the 27th of February; also, CORINTH,¶ CARMEL,\*\* and LUBEC,†† the 21st of June.

\* *Charleston*, (181st town,) first New Charleston, was granted July 14, 1802, by the State to John Lowell, being 6 miles square, called No. 2, Range 5. The earliest settlement was begun in 1795, under the auspices of Charles Vaughan. The first settled minister was Elder Henry Hale, ordained in February, 1811, being of the Calvinist baptist denomination.—*MS. Letter of D. Wilkins, Esq.*

† *Garland*, (182d town,) was granted June 2, 1798 to Williams' College, [No. 3, 5th Range.] It was settled in 1802, by Joseph Garland, for whom the town was named, and by Isaac Wheeler, and Josiah Bartlett. Hon. Levi Lincoln was one of the purchasing proprietors; and hence, the plantation was called *Lincolntown*. The lots were surveyed in 1805, by A. Strong. A church was first gathered here by Rev. John Sawyer. Post-Office established in 1818.—*MS. Let. of Abner Sanborn.*

‡ *Robbinston*, (183d town,) was granted by the State, Oct. 21, 1786, to Edward H. Robbins, and Nathaniel J. Robbins, for whom the town was named. It contains 17,800 acres. Two families, prior to the grant, had located themselves within the township. After the purchase, the proprietors immediately built a store-house, and increased the settlement. Robbinston lies on the west side of the Schoodic waters, opposite to St. Andrews, the principal town in Charlotte county, N. Brunswick. A meeting-house was built in town, in 1817; and in 1820, the town contained about 60 families. Rev. Daniel Lovejoy was settled by the congregation-alists, Sept. 9, 1818. A Post-Office was established here in 1796, and the first mail came through in Sept. of that year.—*MS. Let. of Hon. John Balkam.*

§ *Eddington*, (184th town,) is situated on the Penobscot at the head of the tide, and was so named, in compliment to Col. Jonathan Eddy. In consideration of services and sufferings by him and 19 others, who fled from Nova Scotia in the Revolution, (1776,) the General Court, June 14, 1785, granted them 9,000 acres. By the terms of the grant, each was to erect a dwellinghouse within two years on his lot, and the place immediately settled.—*See ante*, 1776, and 1785 and 6.

|| *Washington*, or *Putnam*, (185th town,) lies north of Jefferson, partly in the Plymouth and partly in the Waldo Patent.

¶ *Corinth*, (186th town,) of 23,040 acres, was granted or sold by the State to John Peck, Dec. 9, 1794. It was settled about 1802. At first, it was called Ohio.

\*\* *Carmel*, (187th town,) was sold by the State, March 2d, 1795, to Martin Kinsley.

†† *Lubec*, (188th town,) was settled about 1780. The town embraces Dudley, Frederic, Mark and Rogers' Islands. Its name was derived from Lubec in Germany. The town was taken from Eastport.—(*See this town*, 1798.)—The village is on the peninsula, opposite Campo Bello. Between



A. D. 1811.

The Governor and both Houses democratic.

Religious freedom law.

Clerks of Courts appointed by the Executive.

The office of County-Attorney revived.

Circuit Courts of Common Pleas established.

In the organization of the State-Government this year, there was found to be in each of the branches, a decided Democratic or Republican majority. As it had been known for some years, that the public strongly desired and expected improvements made, in several statute regulations; the more important subjects were without delay, taken under consideration by the Legislature; and no less than eight memorable acts were passed during the first session. 1. The *Religious Freedom bill*, as it was called, gave to *unincorporated* religious societies, the same rights, powers and privileges, with those made *corporate* by law. Previously, every town, if it were not divided by legislative acts into parishes, was itself possessed of power to raise money for parochial purposes, and assess it upon all those who did not belong to a *corporate* parish; they having the right, merely to draw the same from the treasury, if they wished, and apply it towards supporting some minister of their own denomination. 2. The Governor and Council were empowered to appoint a *Clerk of the Judicial Courts* in each county, to hold his office during their pleasure; who was allowed to retain \$1,200 for his services, and required to pay over to the county-treasurer, one half of the excess. The Courts, being previously vested with the appointing power, sometimes it was said, conferred the office upon their favorites, who were not removed, though they were remiss, or unqualified; and there were besides, several Clerks, who were receiving emoluments altogether disproportionate to their labor and responsibility. 3. The office of *County-Attorney* was revived; and the Executive directed to commission one for each county, as provided by a statute in the administration of Governor Sullivan.\* 4. *Circuit Courts of Common Pleas*, were established throughout the Commonwealth; of which

1815 and 20, 60 houses and a meeting-house, were erected here.—Its rapid growth was owing to the capture of Eastport by the British. Here is a great trade in plaster. A Post-Office was established here in 1795.—*MS. Let. of H. G. Balch, Esq.*

\* See ante, A. D. 1807.—The County-Attorneys under Mr. Sullivan's and Mr. Gerry's administration were these,—in York County, *Dudley Hubbard*, *William P. Preble*; Cumberland, *Daniel W. Lincoln*, *James W. Ripley*; Lincoln, *Benjamin Ames*, *Erastus Foote*; Oxford, *Judah Dana*, *Albion K. Parris*; Kennebeck, *Eleazer W. Ripley*, *E. T. Warren*; Hancock, *W. D. Williamson*; Washington, *Jonathan D. Weston*, *Sherman Leland*.

A. D. 1811. there were *three* in the District of Maine;—York, Cumberland and Oxford, forming the first eastern Circuit;—Lincoln, Kennebeck and Somerset, the second;—Hancock and Washington, the third. In each circuit, the executive was directed to commission three Judges,\* who were to receive the fees of Court in each county, and possess the same jurisdiction, which the County Court Judges had before exercised. 5. The term for which the *Sheriffs* were to hold their office, was limited to five years; after which, without a new appointment, they were out of office. 6. No man was allowed to hold the office of *county-treasurer*, more than five years in succession. 7. The *Courts of Sessions* were re-established, and the same jurisdiction given them, which they before possessed. 8. A *State Bank* was incorporated, it being alleged, that hitherto banking had been a Federal monopoly.

Sheriff's  
term and  
County  
Treasurer's  
5 years.

Courts of  
Sessions es-  
tablished.

A State  
Bank estab-  
lished.

Propriety of  
measures.

These important reforms, though generally viewed by the Federalists as innovations upon ancient usages, for the purpose of affording patronage to the party in power, were nevertheless improvements which the community demanded. There is a march of mind in correctness of thought and maturity of judgment, in the estimation of rights, the views of political independence, and knowledge of the public good, which require correspondent improvements in measures. More freedom was demanded in the enjoyment of a free religion; more ability and legal learning upon the benches of justice; a more equitable gradation of rewards for official services; and a reasonable limitation of such offices as partook essentially of an executive or a pecuniary character.

The per-  
plexities of  
the times  
aggravated  
by party-  
spirit.

But the administration of Governor Gerry had its allotment in portentous times; and the present was a political year, as dark and distressing to our eastern citizens, as to those of any State in the Union. Our commercial perplexities were not only continued—they were aggravated by the sharpness and even malevolence of party spirit. The perpetual trade and intercourse between the eastern people and Boston, afforded the Federalists of

---

\* The Judges in the first eastern Circuit, were *Benjamin Green*, *Judah Dana*, and *William Widgery*;—in the second, *Nathan Weston, jr.*, *Benjamin Ames*, and *Judah McLellan*;—in the third, *William Crosby*, *Martin Kinsley*, and *James Campbell*. The first, named in each Circuit, was Chief Justice.—Dana, McLellan and Crosby, were of Federal politics.

that and other places, the greatest facilities of communication A. D. 1811. with our sea-ports, and enabled them by means of town meetings, 'assemblages,' and publications, to inflame and direct the fury of party against the policy of the state and national administrations ; —in a manner too, which did evidently encourage and embolden British aggression. In a late speech to the Legislature, The Governor's statement. the Governor took notice of these extravagant transactions, stating that by the act of Congress, May 1, 1810, every *British* and *French* armed vessel, without distinction, was interdicted our harbors and waters ; which act, he added, would have ceased to operate against either nation, that should, before the 3d of March last, have revoked its obnoxious edicts, but be enforced against the other,—with the act likewise of March 1, 1809, which had suspended the commercial intercourse between the United States and those Powers : That the edicts of France, as announced by the Emperor, had ceased to have effect upon us on the 1st of November, 1810 : That the President, the next day, did, by proclamation discontinue the restrictions of that act, so far as it related to France ; and yet Great Britain, had, after a lapse of four subsequent months, neglected or refused to take a similar step :—wherefore our government, by act of 2d of last March, (1811,) as bound in honor, duty and express stipulation, determined to carry the interdicting act into effect towards the British nation ;—and this, (subjoins Mr. Gerry,) is the statute which the "assemblage" have declared *unjust, oppressive* and tyrannical," Federal assemblage in Boston. —and one of the laws, "*which if persisted in must and will be resisted.*"

By this time, news was flying through the country, of a rencontre, May 16th, about thirty leagues eastward of the Chesapeake, between the British sloop of war, the *Little Belt*, and the American ship *President*. The action was between 8 and 9 in the evening, and lasted a full half hour ; in which the *Little Belt*, said to have been the aggressor, and to have fired first, lost 10 or 11 men and had as many more wounded. Dismantled, she steered off to Halifax, and her Captain complained of the transaction to the ministry, as an outrage upon the British flag. But Commodore Rogers, our commander, was considered nowise blameworthy by the American government ; while the Democratic newspapers exulted in his success. The Federalists speculated upon the affair, and flouted the administration ; continually

Skirmish between the Little Belt and the President.

A. D. 1811. charging their political adversaries with partialities for the French, and not denying theirs for the British.

Two new military Divisions formed in Maine.

So much were men supposed to be influenced or guided by party motives, that all public acts of a general nature, both in the State and Nation, were treated by the minority with reprehension. Even two new Divisions of the Militia, formed this year in Maine, and numbered the 12th and 13th of the Commonwealth, and the 5th and 6th of this District, was viewed by the Federalists as a party measure; James Merrill of Falmouth and Levi Hubbard of Paris, both gentlemen of 'Democratic politics,' being chosen the Major-Generals.

Ten State Senators allowed to Maine.

Subsequent to the late census, a State valuation had been taken;\* and hence there was a new distribution of Senators to the different parts of the Commonwealth. The number assigned to Maine was *ten*; namely, to York, *two*; Cumberland and Oxford, *three*; Lincoln, Hancock and Washington, *three*; and Kennebeck and Somerset, *two*. In classing towns, or districting the State for the election of them, the Federalists, with no inconsiderable reason and propriety, animadverted severely upon the classification, because it was formed with a design to favor the election of Democratic Senators. They especially treated the division of Essex County with great ridicule and derision; drawing a caricature of one territorial district, and forging for it the ludicrous name of "Gerrymander." There had been also, since the late census, a new apportionment of Representatives to Congress, among the States. By this, *seven* were allowed to Maine, which was of course formed into as many districts for the purpose of electing them.†

Also seven Representatives to Congress.

Representatives to the General Court paid out of the State Treasury.

Immemorially hitherto, the daily pay of the Representatives to the General Court for their *attendance*, had been remunerated to them by the towns sending them; but as the General Court legislated for the whole State, it was thought to be more consistent

---

\* But it was not fully completed with the revision, till 1814.—Vide Resolves of that year.

† The 1st Congressional District embraced most of York county; 2d, most of Cumberland; 3d, parts of Cumberland and Lincoln counties; 4th, Lincoln, principally; 5th, Hancock and Washington; 6th, Kennebeck County; 7th, Oxford.—The members elected were, 1, *Cyrus King*; 2, *George Bradbury*; 3, *Samuel Davis*; 4, *Abiel Wood*; 5, *John Wilson*; 6, *James Parker*; and 7, *Levi Hubbard*.



with the principles of justice and equity, to pay them for their attendance as well as travel, out of the public treasury ; and consequently an act was passed to that effect. The Federalists charged this upon their opponents as a piece of selfish policy ; designed to draw from the country and the smaller towns, which were more generally Democratic, a fuller representation, and thus secure a majority in the House. A. D. 1811.

At length, in consequence of the pressing memorials from the inhabitants of Bristol, Edgecomb, Nobleborough, Newcastle and Boothbay, there were appointed by the Governor and Council, under Resolve of Feb. 27, 1811, three Commissioners, PEREZ MORTON, JONATHAN SMITH, JUN. and THOMAS B. ADAMS, to go into the County of Lincoln and investigate thoroughly, "the nature, causes and state of the difficulties," which had so long agitated the possessors and claimants of the lands lying between the Sheepscot and Muscongus rivers, and extending from the sea-coast back to Jefferson inclusive. They met the parties and disputants, May 1, (1811,) at the Court-house in Wiscasset, and subsequently held meetings in Newcastle, Bristol and Nobleborough ; where they viewed the ruins of ancient settlements, heard witnesses and examined all the deeds and documents adduced, and on the 20th of May, they made a detailed report of facts to the Legislature. In this, they presented distinctly the grounds and supports of the "*Drowne Claim*," founded on the patent of the Plymouth Council, Feb. 20, 1631, to Elbridge and Aldsworth ; the "*Tappan Right*," derived from Indian deeds of 1661-2, and 1674 ; the "*Brown Right*," traced from another Indian deed of 1625 ; and the *Grant to the Duke of York* in 1664 ;—stating that the Drowne Claim covered all the town of *Bristol*, and parts of *Newcastle* and *Nobleborough* ; that the Tappan Right and Brown Right as claimed, each covers the most of *Bristol*, and all of *Nobleborough* and *Jefferson*, also the lands granted to Lincoln Academy ; and that the Tappan and Drowne Claims partly interfere with each other ;—but that no part of the lands within the towns of Edgecomb and Boothbay fell within the lines of either of the three claims, Boothbay being settled about 1730, under a grant to Denny and McCobb, by Colonel Dunbar. It also appeared that "the *Plymouth Company* made conveyances of lots situate in the towns mentioned," which they had claimed. Commissioners on the subject of land-titles in Lincoln County.

Accompanying this Report was a proposal, executed May 10,

A. D. 1811. (1811)\* by the agents of the several Rights and Claims, to submit the whole subject-matter to the determination of three Commissioners, to be designated by the Executive of the State.—To this the government agreed, and appointed JEREMIAH SMITH, of Exeter (N. H.) WILLIAM H. WOODARD of Hanover, (N. H.) and DAVID HOWELL of Providence, three learned and able lawyers, who were clothed with ample authority to decide in law and equity, what were the rights, (if any) the non-resident claimants had to that section of the country.† On the 26th of January, 1813, the Commissioners awarded to the proprietors of the Plymouth Patent or Kennebeck Purchase, as an equivalent for lands of theirs within the disputed territory, “a tract of six miles square;”—and to the proprietors under the Drowne Right, a half township of 11,520 acres, to be chosen in each case from the public unlocated lands in Maine, with the usual reservations to public uses; and they further advised the Legislature to grant a half township to the heirs of the late William Vaughan, in consideration of services performed and monies expended, and not in virtue of the Brown Right claimed;—subjoining, that none other had “either in law or equity any title to any lands under their respective claims,” within “the towns of Bristol, Edgecomb, Newcastle, Nobleborough, Waldoborough, Jefferson,‡ or Boothbay. All the proprietary claimants executed deeds of release, and delivered them the day before the award was dated; by which they extinguished all further pretenses of right within the towns mentioned. The State then granted a half township to Vaughan’s heirs, and made the other assignments conformably to the award.§

To complete the settlement of these long and most unhappy controversies, and administer peace and rest to the inhabitants, the General Court, Feb. 25, 1813, ordered that the representa-

\* See Pamphlet, 1811, 153 pages,—containing Commissioners’ Report and Documents;—also *Report condensed*,—*Resolves*, June 20, 1811, p. 219, 238.

† *Ibid.* p. 219, 41; and the Attorney-General was required to attend the Commissioners on behalf of the Commonwealth’s claims.—*See the submission in form, under 40 signatures and seals, Nov. 8, 1811.—Resolves*, p. 193–5.

‡ The half township granted to Lincoln Academy, is part of the town of Jefferson.

§ *See Report; Resolves*, 1813, p. 182, 197.—The number of Releases were 52. The money paid the referees for their services, exceeded \$3,000.

tive of every man who had settled in these towns before January A. D. 1812. 1, 1789, should be quieted on 200 acres, for five dollars; and all others on paying 30 cents per acre, whose lots were in no instance to be larger than those of the former class. The agents appointed to execute the deeds, were Benjamin Orr and Jeremiah Bailey.

The whole number of votes for Governor, in 1812, was 104,156; of which Mr. Strong had 52,696, and was elected the eighth time, by a small majority over Mr. Gerry. To the House there were returned 745 members; 214 of whom were from Maine. There was a majority of Federalists in this branch, and of Democrats in the Senate:—Consequently the Council were of Federal politics.

The Governor in his speech to the General Court, deprecated with much good sense the warmth and acumen of party,—the animosities it awakened—and the attacks made upon reputation and motives—because of a difference only in judgment; adding —“such offensive imputations are injurious to the peace of the State, and threaten its prosperity; for if party abuse should become general and indiscriminate, we shall lose one of the most powerful motives to meritorious conduct. The virtuous and vicious will be placed in the same light, and men of unblemished character will wish to have as little concern in public affairs as possible, that they may preserve their reputation.”

Next to the spirit of party, was the passion for banks;—twenty of them receiving charters, June 23; six of which were established in Maine,\* whose charters were all limited in duration to Oct. 1, 1831. Observing this uncommon solicitude to make large banking investments, the country members of the General Court, supposed the stock must be highly productive; and therefore, the same day, the General Court laid a tax of one per cent. upon the capital stock of every bank, to be paid half-yearly into the treasury of the State.†

\* These were the *Bath—Cumberland—Hallowell and Augusta—Wiscasset—Kennebeck—and Saco Banks*—making ten in the District of Maine. [See ante A. D. 1802-3-4.] Maine and Penobscot Banks having failed, or stopped payment.

† When these Banks commenced business, the banking capital in Maine was \$1,620,000, and consequently paid into the State Treasury annually, \$16,200 tax.

A. D. 1812. The number of towns established in 1812, were *seven*, which were all incorporated the same month, namely, BINGHAM,\* the 6th; TROY,† [*Kingville*,] BREWER,‡ and DEARBORN,§ the 22d; PHILLIPS,|| the 25th; SEBEC,¶ the 28th; and Fox-

Seven towns  
incorporat-  
ed.

\* *Bingham*, (189th town,) was first settled about the year 1784. Its plantation name was *Carratunk*, from its contiguity to a waterfall of the same name, just below, in the Kennebeck river. It was incorporated by its present name, out of respect to the great land-holder in Maine, *William Bingham*. Its contents were 23,040 acres. The first settlers were quieted by the General Court, and the residue of the township sold by the State to Mr. Bingham. It was surveyed in 1801, by Philip Bullen.—*MS. Let. of Obed Wilson, Esq.* 1819.

† *Troy*, (190th town,) was incorporated *Kingville*, in honor of the first Governor of Maine; changed in 1814, to *Joy*—because much of the town was owned by Benjamin Joy, Esq. Its third name is *Troy*. When a plantation, it was called *Bridgestown*; General Bridge of Chelmsford, (Mass.) having a principal agency in the first settlement. On the west, it adjoins 25 mile pond, and contains 20,052 acres. It was surveyed by Ballard in 1797. A Post-office was established in this town in 1817.—*MS. Letter of James Parker, Esq.*

‡ *Brewer*, (191st town,) was taken from the northerly part of Orrington. —[*See this town, March 21, 1788.*]—The name was in compliment to John Brewer, Esq. one of the first settlers, from Worcester; and hence, it was first called *New-Worcester*. He began to build his mill at the mouth of the Segeunkedunk, in 1770, and made the first improvements attempted in town. The occupation of 'Biguyduce in 1779, by the British, checked the settlement till peace. In 1784, the township was surveyed by Barnabas Dodge; and the next year the State granted to Brewer and Fowler the front or water lots, lying on the Penobscot, and to Knapp and associates the residue of Brewer and Orrington. Rev. Seth Noble was installed pastor of Bangor and Brewer. A Post-Office was established in 1800; and Colonel Brewer was the first Post-master. In 1813, a new Post-office was established in Orrington. The same year, in January, Rev. Thomas Williams was settled in Brewer. The town contains 23,582 acres, and in 1816, there were in it, 86 dwellinghouses. The first Representative to the General Court, was O. Leonard, Esq.,—who lived in this part of the old town.—*MS. Let. of Hon. D. Perham.*

§ *Dearborn*, (192d town,) was so called in compliment to General Henry Dearborn. It is separated from Rome by "Great Pond." In 1820, the town contained 80 taxable polls, and 38 dwellinghouses. This township is a part of the Plymouth patent.

|| *Phillips*, (193d town,) was granted by the State, Feb. 15, 1794, to Jacob Abbot. It embraces 22,490 acres. It lies southerly of Mount Abraham. In 1820, the town contained 103 rateable polls.

¶ *Sebec*, (194th town,) is an Indian name from a beautiful stream that passes through the town.—In Feb. 1796, four townships of land, six miles square, Nos. 4, 5, 6, and 7, in the 7th range, incorporated, *Sebec, Foxcroft*,



CROFT,\* the 29th of February; making 154 municipal towns A.D. 1812. incorporated since the close of the Revolutionary war,—a period short of thirty years.

---

*Guilford* and *Abbot*, equal to 92,160 acres, were given by the State to Bowdoin College. Sebec was settled about 1804-5.—[*See article Bowdoin College, ante, 1794.*]

\* *Foxcroft*, (195th town,) was granted to Bowdoin College,—[*See Sebec,*]—and first settled in the year 1805; Nathaniel and Samuel Chamberlain being among the first settlers. Its corporate name was chosen in compliment to Joseph E. Foxcroft, Esq., a Senator and Sheriff of Cumberland County, and proprietor. Here is a bridge across the Piscataquis,—“one arch over the main channel being 120 feet.” There is in town a small social library;—also an *Academy*, incorporated in Feb. 1823, and endowed with half a township of land, called ‘*Foxcroft Academy*’;—a flourishing institution.

## CHAPTER XXV.

*British aggressions—Embargo and war—Defensive measures—The Federalists oppose the war—General Hull's surrender—Seamen's war—Naval actions—Senators to General Court, and Representatives to Congress—Electors—Laws repealed—Six new Banks—Corporal punishment abolished—Peace Societies—Sweden, Freedom, Levant and St. Albans incorporated—Direct tax—Defence—Boxer taken by the Enterprize—Perry's victory—Gunboats—Battles—British manifesto—Mediation of Russia—Privateering, shipping and speculation—Restrictive system abandoned—A general Blockade—Call for the militia by the President disobeyed—Brilliant successes of the American arms—Manufactures—Valuation—Eight towns incorporated—Maine Theological Seminary and Hancock Free School established.*

A. D. 1812. 1812, to be inevitable. Our merchants' vessels had far too long submitted to search and detention; our flag had been repeatedly insulted; 6,252 of our seamen had been impressed into the warships of the British, and were reported to be still detained in their service; our efforts to maintain a strict and impartial neutrality had been ill-treated and abused; and every measure taken by our National Government towards the belligerents, was viewed with jealousy and dislike by the British cabinets, unless in some way particularly favorable or partial to that nation. In fact, so obstinately determined was England to persist, in the practice of search and impressment, that she refused to relax; though she knew that our government, after Buonaparte had receded from his predatory system, must either take arms against her, or violate not only every principle of honor, but also an express engagement. Such was the unhappy alternative, to which the superior art and foresight of Buonaparte, the usurping ruler of nations; and the superior pride of England, the assumed mistress of the ocean, had now brought the American government. It was utterly vain to expostulate longer against injuries, or to talk of maintaining neutral ground; our forbearance was viewed by

British ag-  
gressions.

the British as pusillanimity, and our little navy treated with contempt. A. D. 1812.

In this political emergency, Congress, April 4, laid a general embargo, for ninety days, on all vessels within the harbors of the United States;—a measure which gave a greater shock to the American community, because it was generally believed to be a precursor of war. Nor were the public apprehensions mistaken; for Congress, the same session, June 18, *‘declared war to exist between Great Britain and the United States.’* April 4.  
Embargo.  
  
June 18.  
War declared.

Immediately, the government called upon the States, for a detachment of 100,000 militiamen, of whom the quota for Maine, was 2,500; and also made provision for raising an army and enlarging the navy. The summer was principally consumed in making preparations for the conflict. But England being one of the allied nations of Europe, then engaged in a bloody war at home, was illy prepared for hostilities in this hemisphere; and during a year or more, the people of Maine were only sufferers in common with others, situated on navigable waters, and deeply engaged, as they had been, in commerce, coasting and the fisheries. Defensive measures.

Never before, as on this occasion, had the Federalists suffered themselves to be wrought up to equal party heat and violence. Violence of the Federalists, They now gave reins to invective and reprehension. To mention a thousandth part of the objections raised by them against this ‘iniquitous war,’ as they called it, would, without affording pleasure or profit, far transcend my limits. Suffice it to say, that the character of their opposition to the policy and measures of government, exhibited marks of peculiar obstinacy and insubordination. They said the country was plunged into a vortex of ruin:—But as the laws of duty require of us hope, and even faith in their sincerity and patriotism, it is my design to refrain from strictures upon the impropriety of their course:—Likewise, concerning the war itself, my purpose is to relate no more of its events and incidents, than what has a connexion with the History of this State.

The first considerable event of the war was disastrous:—it was the surrender of Gen. Hull’s army, August 16, with the fort at Detroit, into the hands of the enemy—the news of which many of the Federalists were ingenuous enough to declare, gave them no pain to hear. They, as a party, had professed to be August 16.  
Surrender of General Hull.

A. D. 1812. uniform advocates for the support of a respectable naval armament ; and they insisted if the present was, according to the Democratic doctrine, “the SEAMEN’S WAR,—undertaken for “*free trade and Sailors’ rights*,” and not for conquest, it ought to be confined to the element where the wrongs were committed. They thought no other course could be consistent ; and, in fact, our successes by sea were repeated and brilliant. For within one year, the *Guerriere* and the *Java* were captured by the *Constitution* ;\* the *Frolic* by the *Wasp* ;† the *Macedonian* by the *United States* ;‡ and the *Peacock* by the *Hornet*.§ Subsequently, it is true, we lost the *Chesapeake*, and the *Argus* ;|| but they were victories which the *Shannon* and the *Pelican* won at a costly sacrifice of blood.

Seven Elec- Determined to throw the whole weight of the Commonwealth into the Federal scale, at the approaching Presidential election, the General Court formed the State into six districts ; of which York, Cumberland and Oxford constituted *one*, and chose *three* electors ;—Lincoln, Kennebeck and Somerset, *one*, and chose the *same number* ;—and Hancock and Washington a third and chose *one*,—all of whom were found by the returns to be, as was expected, of Federal politics.¶

A. D. 1813. In 1813–14–15, Gov. Strong was re-elected by handsome majorities ; and the political character of the Legislature continued unchanged. His competitors for the Governor’s chair, were first, Gen. Joseph B. Varnum ; and afterwards, Samuel Dexter. Yet, if the votes given for Governor be a criterion,\*\* the people

\* These actions were Aug. 19, and Dec. 29, (1812). † Oct. 18, (1812).

‡ Oct. 25, (1812.) § Feb. 24, (1813.) || June 1, and Aug. 14, (1813.)

¶ These were, Nathaniel Goodwin, Samuel Parris, Lathrop Lewis, Abiel Wood, Lemuel Paine, James McLellan, and William Crosby.

\*\* The votes for Governor stood thus :

	<i>Strong.</i>	<i>Varnum.</i>	<i>Strong.</i>	<i>Dexter.</i>
In 1813—York County,	2,463	2,810	In 1814—2,357	3,204
Cumberland,	3,041	2,440	3,193	2,732
Lincoln,	2,720	2,618	2,730	2,873
Hancock,	1,443	1,643	1,515	2,136
Kennebeck,	2,005	2,700	1,845	2,612
Oxford,	,902	1,491	,953	1,767
Somerset,	,786	,764	,712	,769
Washington,	,375	,339	,421	,291
	13,735	14,805	13,726	16,351



of Maine were by a decided majority the supporters of the Gen- A. D. 1813.  
eral Government and its measures ; possessing fewer predilections  
for the English, or perhaps more for France, than those of Mas-  
sachusetts. To what, but a spirit of patriotism shall we trace the  
cause ?—If her exposure, losses, and privations were great ; were  
not ours greater in proportion to our navigation and wealth ?—hav-  
ing an extensive seacoast, limited by a Province of the enemy,  
open and undefended in hundreds of places ?

At the June session, the General Court repealed three acts of Several  
the preceding Democratic administration ; namely, those requir- Acts of the  
ing the Representatives to be paid out of the public treasury ;—former ad-  
limiting the term of the Sheriffs' appointment to the period of minis-  
five years ;—and forming the State into senatorial districts. tra-  
tion, re-  
pealed.  
Another districting took place, on the 24th of the ensuing February,  
when *nine* senators, instead of *ten*, was the number assigned to  
Maine ; and on the 20th of the same month, the law authorizing  
the Supreme Executive to appoint the Clerks of the Judicial  
Courts was also repealed, and the appointing power revested in  
the Judges of the several Courts. The rage for banking seem-  
ed not to have abated ; for in the present and succeeding year,  
six new Banks were established in Maine, each with a capital of Six new  
banks in-  
corporated,  
or their  
charters re-  
vived.  
100,000 dollars.\* There was one legislative act passed, this  
year, which does great honor to our statute-book. This was the  
total abolishment of *corporeal* punishment ; though it had, by non-  
usage, since the adoption of the State constitution, become essen- Corporeal  
punish-  
ment abol-  
ished.  
tially obsoleté. Public sentiment upon the manner of treating  
criminals, had undergone a gradual and happy improvement. In-  
stead of whipping, cropping, branding, standing in the pillory,  
and sitting upon the gallows, it was believed that confinement to  
hard labor and a period of prison discipline, would have a better  
effect towards correcting the habits and amending the dispositions  
of the heart, than the infliction of bodily suffering or mental pain.  
Certainly it was more agreeable to the dictates of religion, and  
the principles of a humane government, to effect, if possible, the  
moral cure of an offender, than to drive him with marks of in-  
famy to despair.

---

\* These were Lincoln, Kennebunk, Bangor, Augusta, Gardiner and Waterville banks. The latter four were incorporated in January and February, 1814 ; but all were to expire Oct. 1, 1831.

A. D. 1813. The voice of peace, ever a most exhilarating sound, was at this period heard through the land ; not, however, from the powers in arms, but from the opposers of the war, the self-denominated ‘ sons of peace.’ War, according to their doctrine, was a most deadly evil, both in principle and effect, and peace the greatest good ; and in a radical sense, it must be acknowledged, there was pure reason and correctness in their position. To promote, therefore, their benign and benevolent purpose, associations were formed in many places, which they called “ The Washington Benevolent Societies ;” and had they originated at any other period, and been unmingled with party-politics, they must have received the approbation of *all* good men.

Four towns incorporated. The towns incorporated in 1813, were *four*, viz. SWEDEN,\* Feb. 26 ; FREEDOM,† the 11th ; LEVANT,‡ and ST. ALBANS,§ the 14th of June.

Direct tax. Additional taxes, as well as privations, are necessarily among the incidents of war ; and of the \$3,000,000 directly levied by Congress on the lands of the United States, to be collected after the ensuing January, \$74,220 were apportioned to the District of Maine ; a tax which the majority of the people met and paid with patriotic spirit. Enlistments also were animated ; and it is believed, a greater number of soldiers was recruited for the army, in this District, according to its population, than in any one of the States. Companies of regular troops were established at Portland, Kennebunk, Phippsburg, Castine and Eastport ;

\* *Sweden*, (the 196th town,) was taken from the southerly part of Lovell. [See *Lovell*, ante, 1800.] It lies eastward of Fryeburgh.

† *Freedom*, (197th town,) was a name chosen by the inhabitants. The first settlement was begun by the Messrs. Smiths in 1791, and hence called Smithtown : then *Beaver-kill* plantation. The town contains about 14,000 acres. It lies south of Unity and is a part of the Plymouth Patent. It was surveyed in 1813. A Post-Office was established here in 1817 ; and the town was represented in the General Court, in 1818, by Matthew Randall, Esq.

‡ *Levant*, (198th town,) called Kenduskeag plantation, was sold by the State to William Wetmore, in 1792. The first settler was Joseph Clark, one of the refugees with Col. Eddy, from Nova Scotia. Clark began to cut trees in 1789. In 1801, Moses Hodsdon's was the 12th house built in town ; and he was the first Post-Master. The first bridge over the Kenduskeag, at the village, was built in 1802.

§ *St. Albans*, (199th town,) was sold by the State, in June, 1799, to John Warren. In 1820, there were in this town only 18 dwellinghouses.

though the principal reliance for defence, in case of an attack, A. D. 1813. was upon the militia,—the number at this time in the District, <sup>Militia in Maine.</sup> including cavalry and artillery, being 21,121 men.

The *Boxer*, a British brig of 18 guns, carrying 104 men, <sup>The Boxer captured by the Enterprize.</sup> and commanded by Capt. Blythe, had been ordered to cruise off Portland, for the purpose of bringing the American brig *Enterprize* of 16 guns and 102 men, Capt. Burrows, to an engagement. They discovered each other on the morning of Sept. 5th; and at a quarter past 3 in the afternoon, the action commenced with half-pistol shot. For thirty-five minutes the firing was animated and incessant, when the *Boxer* struck her colours, having lost 46 men in killed and wounded. Only two of our men were slain, though twelve others received severe, if not mortal wounds;—also both commanders fell early in the action. The *Enterprize*, arriving at Portland the next day with her prize, was greeted with great and heart-felt exultation,—damped only by the death of the intrepid Burrows and his brave companions. He was interred with every demonstration of attachment, respect, and grief; and a fort, afterwards erected for the defence of the harbor, was called by his name. The capture of the *Boxer*, was an event which excited more universal joy among the inhabitants upon the eastern coast, because of the great annoyance she had been to our coasting. She had also been a troublesome visitant at several of the Islands.

But the event which rendered this season peculiarly memorable, was the brilliant victory of Commodore Perry, Sept. 10, <sup>Perry's victory.</sup> on lake Erie. This excited a general burst of rejoicing and applause;—as the Federalists and Democrats were happily joint partakers, in the joy and triumph occasioned by these naval victories. Nay, the former, with sentiments of exultation, often contrasted the navy, which they said they had always espoused, and which had already won to the nation so much glory,—with the ‘contemptible’ *Gunboats*, as they called them, of Mr. Jefferson’s administration,—a futile system of experiments, totally unable, <sup>A remark upon Gunboats.</sup> either to protect our seaports, or our commerce,—or to educe for the country a spark of honor.

In this eventful year, we have, fortunately, more than a triple <sup>Battles of the Americans and English.</sup> offset for the capture of General Winchester’s army, at the river Raisin, and the defeat of Major Beaseley, at the river

A. D. 1813. Tenshaw, by the British :—in the success of our arms at York, —the signal victory of General Harrison, Oct. 1, over General Proctor, near ‘ Old Moravian town ;’—and the well fought battle at Williamsburgh—all in Upper Canada ;—to which, add three victories over the Creek Nations at the southward.

British manifesto.

The Prince Regent of Great Britain, in a Cabinet Manifesto of January 8, (1813,) reviewed the unprecedented course of policy pursued by the ruler of France, charged the American government with entire subserviency to his measures, and affected to be surprised, that the “ exercise of the undoubted and hitherto “ undisputed right of searching neutral merchant vessels in time “ of war, and the impressment of British seamen when found “ therein, could be deemed any violation of a neutral flag ;—or “ to take such seamen from on board of such vessels, could be “ considered by any neutral state, as a hostile measure, or a justifiable cause of war.” But it seems he was now evidently determined to prosecute with more vigor, the war waged against him by the United States, as he was prepared and enabled to do, in consequence of the daily reverses of Buonaparte’s fortune and success against the allies. In the mean time, the Emperor of Russia proposed to mediate a reconciliation between the British and Americans—an office of friendship which met with acceptance ; and our embassy sailed in May, and met the British envoys at Ghent, on the 8th of August.

Mediation of Russia.

Privateering.

By both nations, privateering had been authorized, and its baleful effects were fully experienced by us, along our eastern coasts and among the Islands. The adventure of foreign voyages was too hazardous to be so much as mentioned ; for even the enterprizes of fishermen and coasters were checked and destroyed ; several sloops and schooners being plundered, taken or burnt. Men finding no employ for their vessels, drew them up and dismantled them ; and shipping sunk in fact, to be worth not half its former value. Articles of importation, not even excepting flour and breadstuffs, in this eastern country commanded extravagant prices ; living was expensive, and sometimes, among the poor, quite difficult. Speculation seemed to float without control ; and the unaccountable fluctuation in the prices of foreign articles imported, was such as to beggar all the sagacity and experience of the most shrewd and calculating merchants and

Shipping of small value.

Provisions scarce and dear.



men.\* Fortunes were made and lost in a day ; and nothing but some gleams of peace, seemed to check this maddening spirit of risque and theoretic adventure.

On the recommendation of the President, March 30, 1814, Congress at length repealed all the restrictive laws which had been passed. But it had no essential effect upon our commerce or navigation. Our seaboard was infested with British cruisers ; and on the 25th of April, the whole of our Atlantic coast from Eastport to Mississippi, was declared by Admiral Cochrane, to be in a state of blockade. For the purposes of defence, the President next made a requisition upon the States, for provisional detachments of the militia, proposing to command them in the field by one of his officers. Gov. Strong disregarded the call, alleging, that if they were commanded by any other than himself, as Captain-General, or his subordinates, they might, in violation of the State Constitution, be marched beyond the limits of the Commonwealth, and its own citizens left undefended ; he and his political supporters insisting, that the administration, which had plunged the nation into war and exacted allegiance, ought to provide and guaranty protection. As a party, they appeared disposed to leave no expedient unessayed to thwart the policy of the general government, so far as conquest was the object. For instance, General Provost, Governor of Lower Canada, had, in October last, ordered 45 of our officers and soldiers into close confinement ; and, therefore, to retaliate the wrong, the President sent eleven officers to the county goal in Worcester. But the General Court refused to allow the United States the use of the county prisons for such a purpose ;—a refusal, however, which good sense, ingenuousness and justice, could hardly approve.

The events and battles between the 20th of March and the 5th of October, 1814, were more important and memorable than all the rest during the war. Though the *Essex*, commanded by Capt. Porter, was captured at Valparaiso, March 28 ; she cost a British

Speculation.

A. D. 1814.

March 30.  
Restrictive  
laws all re-  
pealed.April 25.  
The whole  
American  
coast block-  
aded.Governor  
Strong re-  
fuses to obey  
the Presi-  
dent's call  
for the  
Militia.Retaliation  
upon the  
British.The battles,  
events and  
American  
successes,  
this year.

\* Before the war,—

Since the war,—

Coffee was from 13 to 20cts. per lb.	In 1813, from 35 to 33 ; 1814-15,—20 to 22 per lb.
Molasses, " 60 to 70 per gall.	" " 1,50, 60 to 65 per gall.
Souchong tea, 1,40 to 1,50 per lb.	" " 1,90 to 2,00 " 90 to 1,00 per lb.
Hyson tea, " 1,30 to 1,90 per lb.	" " 2,00 to 3,10 " 1,60 to 1,90 do.
Cog. Brandy, " 1,30 to 2,00 per lb.	" " 3,00 to 3,50 " 1,30 to 2,20 per gall.

A. D. 1814. frigate, the *Phebe*, and a sloop of war, the *Cherub*, so hard a fought battle for two hours and a half, that their commanders were forced to concede to Porter and his brave men, the merit of well earned, imperishable glory. To this succeeded the capture of the British *Epervier*, April 29, by Captain Warrington in the *Peacock*. Next the defeat of the British at Chippewa, July 4, by *General Brown*; and his second sanguinary battle, July 25, at Bridgewater, near Niagara Falls, with the army under General Drummond: Also the capture of the British sloop of war, probably the *Avon*, by Captain Blakely, in the *Wasp*; which he was obliged to leave, in consequence of an attack by two other vessels of war. The defeat of *Sir George Provost* at Plattsburgh, Sept. 5th; and the splendid victory of Commodore Chauncy, Sept. 11, on Lake Champlain. The unsuccessful attack of the British upon Baltimore, and the battle, Sept. 17, between the forces of General Brown and General Drummond, connected with the preceding events, acquired to the American arms fresh and verdant laurels. If the enemy, in August, could boast of capturing Washington, the seat of our National Government; it was an exploit, basely tarnished by the Vandal destruction made of the Capitol, President's House and the Public Offices.

Washington  
city taken.

Manufac-  
tures.

But though war be an evil, and its effects were severely felt by the eastern people; it had manifestly become promotive of the mechanic arts and manufacturing establishments. Our country abounded with materials; men of wealth and business were ready to make heavy investments in factories; and the General Court, this year incorporated about *thirty* Companies for the purposes of manufacturing cottons, woollens, duck, glass, files, wire and other articles.

General  
valuation.

According to the State valuation, revised and completed this year, the taxable property in Maine amounted to nearly one million and a half of dollars; and the taxable polls were upwards of fifty-one thousand.\* There were *nine* towns established this

Nine new

* <i>Rateable Polls.</i>	<i>Counties.</i>	<i>Valuation.</i>	<i>Ratio of \$1,000,</i>
9,293	York	\$283,522,07	\$42,12
9,577	Cumberland	338,495,07	48,08
10,093	Lincoln	253,464,81	38,93
7,398	Kennebeck	174,538,19	27,25
6,852	Hancock	168,973,13	26,08
1,984	Washington	47,611,93	7,40
2,480	Somerset	69,181,55	10,49
4,130	Oxford	102,354,42	15,78
51,807		1,443,141,17	216,13

115,832 in Massachusetts proper.

year;—viz. PHIPSBURG,\* incorporated January 26; SEARS-<sup>A. D. 1814.</sup>  
MONT,† BELMONT,‡ and BLOOMFIELD,§ the 5th, SOUTH-BER-<sup>towns incor-</sup>  
porated.

\* *Phipsburg*, (the 200th town,) was so named in memory of Sir William Phips. It embraces the peninsula between Sagadahock and New-Meadows rivers, bounded north on Winnegance Creek, which partly separates it from Bath. This town was taken from old *Georgetown*. [See ante, A. D. 1718.] Popham's fort was in Phipsburg, where the earliest colony was located, that was ever attempted to be planted in Maine. Near the site of the old fort, is the United States' fortification.

† *Searsmont*, (the 201st town,) previously called Green, was first settled in 1804. It received its corporate name from David Sears of Boston; the town being owned by Sears, Thorndike and Prescott. It is a part of the Waldo Patent. It contains about 20,000 acres, and was surveyed in 1809 by J. Malcolm and J. Gleason. Here are 12 mills.—*Ansel Lothrop's Let.*

‡ *Belmont*, (the 202d town,) contains 20,000 acres. It was also a part of *Green Plantation*. The first settler was Daniel Dollif, who made a beginning in 1790. The title to the land is from Henry Knox; who sold to B. Joy and S. Parkman. A post-office was established here in 1817. The name *Belmont* was proposed by George Watson, Esq. Representative of Belfast, who aided in procuring the incorporation of the town.—*MS. Let. of James Weymouth and Joseph Drew, Esqrs.*

§ *Bloomfield*, (203d town) was first called the plantation of *Wessarunset*, from the name of the stream which runs through Cornville and empties into the Kennebeck on the north side of Bloomfield. This town was taken from *Canaan*. [See this town, 1788.] The original settlement was commenced by Peter Heywood, Joseph Weston and their associates from Concord, Mass. in 1771. So much were they captivated with the pleasantness and fertility of the country, that they called it *Canaan*, a new land of promise; *Bloomfield* being an appropriate name for the part lying south of the river, now incorporated, including the Islands in the river. *Scowhegan Falls* are a short distance above the mouth of *Wessarunset*, at the north-west corner of the town. This town is a part of the Plymouth Patent. It was surveyed in 1779 by John Jones, Esq. At the Falls are villages on each side of the river, where are 6 or 7 mills and a large establishment for machinery. The bridge over the river, built in 1809, cost 5,500 dollars. *Bloomfield Academy* was incorporated, Feb. 1807. The edifice will accommodate 100 scholars. The first representative to the General Court was *B. Shepherd, Esq.* The post-office was established in 1795. In 1777, "a few men were taken by the Indians and carried to Canada," from whom they escaped and returned. There are in town two meeting-houses, one for congregationalists and one for baptists. The first settled minister was Rev. Nathaniel Whitaker, D. D. a Presbyterian from Salem, installed in 1784. He was dismissed in 1789, and Rev. J. Calef was ordained in 1793; Rev. John Cayford in 1809, and in 1814, Rev. Fifield Holt.—*MS. Let. from Bloomfield.*

A. D. 1814. WICK,\* the 12th, and WESTBROOK,† the 14th of February; SANGERVILLE,‡ and HERMON,§ on the 13th, and NEWPORT,|| on the 14th of June.

There were also incorporated, on the 25th and 26th of February, two Literary Institutions; these were *Maine Charity School*, a Theological Seminary,¶ established at Bangor; and *Hancock Free School*, established at Williamsburgh.

\* *South-Berwick*, (204th town,) is taken from the south side of Berwick. [See A. D. 1713; also *Elliot* incorporated 1810: and embracing about 12,000 acres.] South-Berwick contains less than 10,000 acres. The town adjoins Quampeagan Falls, and extends to Salmon Falls. Great Works river runs through the town. Mr. Chadbourne, one of the first settlers, purchased of the natives in 1643, lands on both sides of this river at its mouth, which his posterity still hold.—*Sullivan*, p. 20, 247.—This was the parish of Unity, sometimes called ‘Quampeagan Landing.’ Here Mr. John Wade was settled, A. D. 1702, where a meeting-house was then built. His successor was Rev. Jeremiah Wise, ordained in Nov. 1707. He died Jan. 20, 1756; and Rev. Jacob Foster was settled in Sept. following. His successor was Rev. John Thompson, settled in 1783.—The parish was divided in 1751, and a meeting-house was built at *Blackberry-hill*, and Mr. Morse was settled in 1755.—[See *Berwick*.—*Greenleaf's Ecc. Sketches*, p. 29—34.] Here is an Academy, incorporated in March, 1791. South-Berwick Bank was incorporated with \$150,000 capital.

† *Westbrook*, (205th town,) first *Stroudwater*, till changed, June 4, 1814, was taken from Falmouth, having been incorporated the 4th parish of that town, in 1764. Rev. Thomas Browne was settled here in August, 1765, where he continued his ministry 32 years. He was succeeded, in Oct. 1799, by Rev. Caleb Bradley.

‡ *Sangerville*, (206th town,) was settled in 1806. At first it was called *Amestown*, from the first settler, Phineas Ames. The corporate name was in compliment to Calvin Sanger, the principal proprietor.

§ *Hermon*, of 24,360 acres, (207th town,) is one of the four towns assigned to Gen. Knox by the State, to complete the complement of the Waldo patent.—[See *Bangor*, ante, A. D. 1791.]—Number of acres in the four towns, 83,000—about half of which was assigned to Knox.

|| *Newport*, (208th town,) was settled in 1807, and was previously called ‘Great East-pond Plantation.’ The pond covers 4,500 acres. It afforded a *portage* for the Indians in their route from Penobscot to the eastern branch of the Sebasticook;—and hence the name of the town. In 1809, the town contained 94 families. The soil was sold by the State to David Green of Boston; and lands were surveyed in 1792. A Post-office was established here in 1817.—*MS. Letter of Benjamin Shaw, Esq.*

¶ This was put under two Professors. One was the late pious and excellent Rev. JOHN SMITH, D.D. who died in April, 1831. The Institution has flourished, and been the means of extensive good. The edifice, two stories high, with a cupola, was consumed by fire, March 2, 1829. Belonging to the Seminary, is a considerable Library,—and it has some funds.



## CHAPTER XXVI.

*The British take possession of Eastport—Their transactions in that quarter—St. Georges' river visited by the enemy—Castine seized upon and occupied by the enemy—Expedition up the river Penobscot—The Adams destroyed—Possession taken of Hampden and Bangor—The rapine and conduct of the enemy in the towns upon the Penobscot—Return of the squadron to Castine—The militia, called to arms, encamp at Wiscasset—A proclamation by the British commanders—Castine, a port of entry—Machias seized upon by the enemy—Government instituted by General Sherbrook over his New Province—Oath of allegiance required—A British vessel taken—Mails stopped at the river—Custom-house at Hampden—Great trade—Smuggling—Agency to Halifax—Business at Castine—News of peace—Jackson's successes at New-Orleans—Hartford Convention—Castine evacuated.*

THOUGH the losses and privations of our Eastern citizens were A. D. 1814. great during the two first years of the war, no portion of their territory had been actually invaded. At an early period, two Small force stationed at Eastport. companies of Militia, detached from the Brigade of General Blake, upon the Penobscot, were stationed at fort Sullivan, in Eastport, under Major Philip Ulmer, and were relieved within a year by regular troops. Of these, George Ulmer, Esq. was commissioned by the President, the Colonel-commandant. On receiving the appointment, he resigned the office of Major-General of the 10th Militia division, which he was then holding; and was succeeded by David Cobb, who had been Lieutenant-Governor of the State. It was Colonel Ulmer's design and duty to prevent, if possible, all smuggling and illicit intercourse with the enemy; in the faithful discharge of which, he gave to the inhabitants some affront. Hence the government substituted in his place Major Perley Putnam of Salem. His command extended so far as to include a slight fortification, manned by 30 men, at Robbinston, under a Lieutenant, as well as to the garrison on Moose Island, where he had about 70 men.

A. D. 1814.

July 5.  
British ex-  
pedition.

On the 5th of July, a small British expedition, secretly despatched from Halifax, was joined by a fleet, six days from Bermuda; and the whole, consisting of the *Ramilies*, a 74, having on board the Commodore, Sir Thomas Hardy,—the *Martin* sloop of war,—the brig *Borer*,—the *Breame*,—the *Terror*, a bomb-ship—and several transports, carrying a large body of soldiers commanded by Colonel Thomas Pilkington, arrived abreast of Eastport on the 11th of the month, when the Commodore demanded a surrender of the Fort, allowing only five minutes for an answer.

July 11.  
Visit East-  
port

The fort shall be defended against any force whatever, was Putnam's reply; and he prepared to meet an assault. But through the importunate persuasions of the inhabitants, he was reluctantly induced to order his flag struck, without resistance. By the terms of capitulation, all the public property, consisting of four 18-pounders, two sixes and the munitions of war, were lawful prize—the soldiers surrendering, were put on board the enemy's prison-ship,—the five commissioned officers were admitted to their parol, and all private rights and interests of the inhabitants were to be respected.

1,000 men  
landed  
there.

Forthwith, upwards of 1,000 men, principally the 102d Regiment of Infantry and a battalion of Artillery, with females and children appendant, were by means of the barges set on shore from the shipping; and about 50 or 60 pieces of cannon were also landed. Possession was taken of the fort, and the British flag immediately hoisted. The captors then seized upon the custom-house property, and took \$9,000 in treasury notes unfinished, which they by menaces, pressed the collector to sign. But he absolutely refused, declaring that 'death would be no compulsion.' Prizes were made of several vessels; large quantities of goods were seized for breach of blockade; and all property belonging to other persons, than the inhabitants of Eastport, was pronounced forfeit.

Security  
promised to  
the people  
if they were  
quiet.

Next day, Lieutenant-Colonel Fitzherbert sent a letter from St. Andrews, to John Brewer of Robbinston, Brigadier-General of the Militia in Washington county, stating, by order of Major-General Sir John C. Sherbrook, that the object of the British government in the present expedition was to 'obtain possession of *the Islands in Passamaquoddy bay*;—as being within the British boundary line; that there was no design to carry on offensive

'operations against the people resident on the main, unless their A. D. 1814.  
'conduct should provoke severities; and that if they continued  
'quiet, neither their persons nor their property would be in the  
'least molested.' Also the commanders, Hardy and Pilkington,  
on the 14th, issued a proclamation in the name of the Prince  
Regent, declaring, that the municipal laws established by the  
American government, for the peace and tranquillity of those  
Islands, would remain in force; and commanding them all to con-  
vene on the 16th at the school-house in Eastport, and take the  
oath of allegiance to his Britanic Majesty, or within seven days,  
depart the Islands. Reluctantly about two-thirds of the Islanders  
submitted to the requirement. The enemy then declared, he had  
possession of what was his due by the treaty of 1783, and no  
more. Immediately batteries were erected; between 40 and  
50 cannon were mounted; a deputy-collector of the customs  
was appointed; and the squadron then departing, left upon the  
Island about 800 troops.

A trade was opened by the British at Eastport, which pre-  
sented the citizens of Maine, with strong temptations to enter into  
an illicit intercourse with the enemy. So scarce were provisions  
upon Moose Island, that pork was worth 50 dollars by the barrel,  
and the soldiers were put on short allowance. No article was  
permitted to be carried from it, without an equivalent in some-  
thing eatable, received from the main; and whatever was fresh,  
commanded the highest price. The inhabitants were fully aware  
of their distressed condition. Sales of real estate were daily  
made to the British, till stopped by proclamation; and all were  
anxious to get away.

The National government and its agents, now resolved effect-  
ually to prevent smuggling. Yet men would presume to drive  
cattle towards the lines for the enemy, in defiance of law or  
rulers. Only a short time elapsed, ere the collector at Machias  
seized one drove, bound thither, and another, flying through the  
woods, hardly avoided arrest.

Next, the British sent a party to drive Lieut. Manning and his  
company, from their station at Robbinston; who being unable to  
stand a siege, on the approach of the enemy, destroyed whatever  
they could not carry away, and retired to Machias. Soon after  
this, a body of men, despatched in barges from two armed ships,

A trade  
opened.

Provisions  
carried to  
the enemy.

Manning re-  
tires to Ma-  
chias.

A. D. 1814. lying at the mouth of St. George's river, entered in the night-time, without opposition, the fort below Thomaston, spiked the guns, destroyed the munitions of war and buildings, set fire to one vessel, and towed away two others. It is said the barges ventured within a mile of Knox's wharf, near the old Fort; and were only hastened back by the appearance of daylight. So bold was this adventure, that it excited a general and extensive alarm. Colonel Foote of Camden, ordered out a great part of his regiment, to guard and defend the neighboring coast and country; a draft was made upon the militia of Bangor and its vicinity, to join the regular troops in the garrison at Castine; and Machias had reason to expect a visit from the enemy every hour. Business at the latter place, was suspended; many inhabitants made preparations to remove to places of more safety; and Judge Campbell, one of the Justices of the Common Pleas, appearing in the court-house, on the first day of the annual August term, found no suitors, and therefore adjourned the Court without day.

Castine and  
Machias  
alarmed.

Expedition  
against Cas-  
tine.

To supply the troops at Halifax with provisions, for which they were suffering, *Capt. Barrie*, in the *Dragon*, of 74 guns, was despatched to that station, from the Chesapeake, with 800 barrels of flour and other articles, attended by their captured vessels, which had on board some freights. On his arrival there, an expedition was speedily planned against Penobscot and Machias. The fleet consisted of three 74s, the *Dragon*, *Spenser* and *Bulwark*; two frigates, late from the Mediterranean, the *Burhante* and *Tenedos*; two sloops of war, the *Sylph* and *Peruvian*; an armed schooner called the *Pictu*; a large tender and ten transports. The number of troops embarked were about 3,000.\* Lieutenant-General *Sir John C. Sherbroke* had the paramount, and Major-General *Gosselin* the immediate command of the land forces, and *Edward Griffith, Esq.* Rear-Admiral of the white, commanded the naval squadron.

August 26.  
Fleet leaves  
Halifax.  
Sept. 1.  
Arrives at  
Castine.

The fleet left Halifax, August 26, and on Thursday, Sept. 1, rode into the harbor of Castine,—sounded, and came to anchor. So formidable was their appearance, that the troops at

---

\* Some said there were 6,000 embarked. It is only certain that the forces consisted of the 62d and 98th regiments, 2 rifle companies of the 60th regiment, and a detachment of royal artillery;—possibly in all, 3,500 men, besides women and children, attached to the army.



the garrison and their commander, supposing all resistance would be worse than futile, did not so much as wait for a summons to surrender, but instantly discharged the cannon, blew up the fort, and fled for safety up the bay. In the course of the day, a large body of troops were set on shore, possession was taken of the fortification, the court-house and other buildings were entered, and occupied as barracks for the soldiers, and parts of the best dwellinghouses were taken for the accommodations of the officers. A flag was soon despatched across the bay to Belfast with a message to the people, that if they made no resistance, they should not be injured. Still it was followed by General Gosselin with 600 men in two armed vessels, who took possession of the town. To parties of the soldiery, longing for fresh provisions, and eager for the enjoyment of a rural range, permission was given to visit the neighboring plantations; and after revelling upon the rarities, the best and most palatable they could find, the whole party in a few days returned to Castine.

Belfast visited.

A part of the fleet, consisting of the Dragon, the Sylph and Peruvian, the Harmony, a transport, and a prize-tender, all under Capt. Barrie, carrying about 500 infantry, riflemen, or "sharp-shooters," and a small train of light-artillery, under Col. Henry John and Major Riddle, proceeded without delay, up the waters of the Penobscot, and came to anchor in Marsh bay; where the shipping lay, about four or five leagues below Bangor harbor, during the night.

A squadron proceeds up the river Penobscot.

A few weeks previously, the United States' corvette, Adams, a sloop of war, rated at 18 guns, and mounting 24, had been with extreme difficulty, taken up the river by her commander, Capt. Charles Morris, and was then lying at the mouth of the Sowadabscook stream in Hampden, for repairs. It seems she had met with the singular success of capturing, within the short space of three months, a ship, two brigs and a schooner; and was afterwards, on the 17th of August, cast upon the shores of the Isle of Holt, in stress of weather, and was hardly preserved from total wreck. Capt. Morris was now engaged in refitting her for another cruise; and as soon as tidings by a herald from Castine, were communicated to him and Brigadier-General Blake of Brewer, and the news spread, that the fleet was ascending the river, all had the best reason to suspect the object of the enemy was the destruction of the Adams, and the capture of two valu-

The Adams at Hampden, Capt. Morris.

A. D. 1814. able merchant-vessels, the Decatur\* and the Victory, at anchor off Hampden village. Morris, without loss of time, hoisted out the cannon upon Crosby's wharf, and formed two batteries, one of 14 guns upon that place, and the other of 9 guns upon a commanding eminence, 50 rods below, and not far from the water; from which he was able to rake destructively, any approaching ship. To the militia, who by the General's orders were coming in by companies, during the day, mixed with volunteers, Morris offered a supply of muskets and ammunition, if they were destitute; and determining to make all possible resistance, he assigned to Lieut. Wadsworth the command of the hill-battery, and that on the wharf to Lieut. Lewis.

Defensive measures.

In the afternoon, he met Gen. Blake, his officers and some of the most influential citizens in a council of war; where he was much chagrined to find indecision and disunion, which, with the discouraging remarks made, directly tended to raise doubts as to the expediency of resistance, or our ability to repel the enemy. He and others assured their opposers, that no one ought to repose confidence of safety in British magnanimity:—'No,' said he, 'our arms must be our defence;—keep the enemy from outflanking me, and I will prevent his ascending the river, by the battery;—these are our respective duties and we must discharge them.' But the whole day was spent in query, without any specific well digested plan of operations, and without the energy indispensable to military control. No entrenchment,—nor yet the slightest breastwork was prepared; nay, if there were in all the deliberations any real result, it was, that a line of battle be formed, resting the right wing on the meeting-house, and the left on the high ground towards the hill-battery. By the Adjutant's returns at night, the whole number in arms was about 500 militia-men from the vicinity, principally belonging to Colonel Grant's regiment, a part of Captain Trafton's troop of horse, and Captain Hammond's company of Artillery, with two brass four-pounders. They had also taken from the Adams, an 18 pound carronade, mounted, which was planted in the highway, near the meeting-house, and well manned.

The winds being light and adverse, the Dragon did not weigh

---

\* The Decatur, Brown, master, had arrived here, July 19th, from Rochelle, with a rich cargo of brandy, wine, oil and silks.

anchor during the day; but the residue of the squadron with A. D. 1814. great exertion, ascended a couple of leagues, into Bald-hill-cove, Enemy land at Bald-hill cove. and landed at sunset, on the west bank, two miles below Morris' batteries, about 500 light troops, including a small train of Artillery. The militia continued under arms, and Morris' men stood by their guns, all night; for it was reported by our videttes, that the enemy was unquestionably preparing to move both by land and water as early as daylight, and before, if favored by the wind and weather. But the night was rainy and dark, and the morning foggy; so that the enemy did not appear upon the land in view of our lines, till about eight of the clock. As he The militia discharge their arms and retreat. advanced with a quick step, our soldiery were commanded to reserve their fire till he was near, and then take aim. They discharged a few rounds; when it was perceived, that the line was broken near the centre, and the men had begun to retreat without orders. The example was contagious; and all the exertions of the officers to rally them anew, were without effect. Major Chamberlain, Captain Trafton, Adjutant Gilmore, and David J. Bent,\* a non-commissioned officer of the Artillery, who had command of the great gun, in the highway,—all discovered activity and valor. Bent was among the last to leave the ground; and most of the officers and many of the soldiers were filled with pain and regret to witness a retreat in the midst of confusion, which could not be without dishonor.

The moment the armed vessels, which were preceded by bar- Morris re- tires. ges full of soldiers, were discovered by Capt. Morris, he opened a raking fire of grape and canister shot upon them from the battery, which he continued with spirit and effect, for about 20 or 25 minutes; when he perceived that the militia were retreating, and the British would, if he remained there, soon outflank him in the position taken; he therefore spiked his guns, set fire to the Adams and the store-house, and retreated with his brave companions to Bangor, and thence, through a back woody road, to Kennebeck.

Within one hour after the firing was begun, the vessels and Pillage of Hampden. the village of Hampden, were in full possession of the enemy.

---

\* Chamberlain and Gilmore were afterwards Colonels of the Regiment; Trafton, General of the Brigade; and Bent, Major of the squadron of Artillery.

A. D. 1814. Hence, succeeded a scene of abuse, pillage and destruction, which were a disgrace to the British name. Sixty or seventy of the principal inhabitants were seized and put under hatches; and at sunset, were removed to the cabin of the Decatur, where they were restrained during the night, without fresh air, fresh water, or any quiet sleep.—Next day, it is true, all except ten or twelve of the principal men, were admitted to their parol, while those still kept in custody, were put on board a prison-ship, where they were detained till another day, before they were set at liberty. The people were treated with abusive language,—their houses and stores were rifled,—their cattle killed,—some of their vessels were burnt,—and a bond was exacted from the town in the penal sum of \$12,000, conditioned to deliver certain others at Castine, in October. Suffice it to say, that the losses and damages sustained by the people of Hampden, as subsequently ascertained, amounted to 44,000 dollars. In the midst of the rapine, a committee waited on Capt. Barrie, and told him they expected at his hand the common safeguard of *humanity*, if nothing more. He replied, ‘I have none for you. My business ‘is to burn, sink and destroy. Your town is taken by storm, and ‘by the rules of war, we ought both to lay your village in ashes, ‘and put its inhabitants to the sword. But I will spare your ‘lives, though I mean to burn your houses.’ A messenger was then despatched to General Sherbroke at Castine, upon the subject, who returned an order not to burn without dire necessity.

The enemy  
arrive at  
Bangor.

The enemy’s vessels proceeded without delay up the river; and at the same time, about two thirds of the troops took up their march by land, towards Bangor. From this place, flags of truce were sent by land and water, to the advancing commanders; but the best terms which could be obtained were ‘unconditional submission.’ When the Peruvian, Sylph, Harmony and transports entered the harbor, a few congreve rockets were thrown from them over the village, two cheers were given, and all the shipping anchored at the mouth of the Kenduskeag. Barrie rode up on horseback, in company with Col. John and Major Riddle, at the head of the detachment. Arriving about noon, he first demanded of the inhabitants, provisions and barracks for troops; and threatened to give them leave to plunder the village, if there was not a compliance with his requirements instantly. The Court-house, two school-houses, a dwellinghouse, and one



other building were opened to receive them; cattle and sheep A. D. 1814. were butchered, and several barrels of pork were turned out to them from the stores; all the bread in the bake-house was taken; the best of liquors and garden vegetables were furnished; and two of the better dwellinghouses were entered and occupied, as the resort of the commissioned officers. Also, the enemy took Their conduct the town's stock of powder—the fieldpieces which were at Hampden,—a quantity of merchandize, previously seized by a custom-house officer for breach of the revenue laws,—upwards of \$50 post-office money were exacted and taken, and also the military arms and other like articles owned by the inhabitants;—also 191 men were compelled to report themselves, by their own signatures, prisoners of war. They were then admitted to their parol, and the safety of their families promised them, upon a stipulation, not to serve against his Britanic Majesty or his allies during the war, unless regularly exchanged.

No resistance had been made by the inhabitants of this town, Capitulation and bond given to the British officers. except by those in the military companies at Hampden, and therefore it was expected, that private rights and property would be respected. But owners were sadly disappointed; for the soldiery and the marines coming ashore, entered ten or twelve stores on the southerly side of the Kenduskeag, and by Barrie's permission, plundered them of their contents. They also rifled such dwellinghouses as the inhabitants had deserted; books and valuable papers were pillaged from lawyers' offices and other places; and four vessels on the stocks in the village and its precincts, were threatened with flames. At this menace, there was great perturbation; as the flames of the vessels, enraged by a fresh breeze then blowing, would probably lay the whole village in ashes. To prevent the fatal catastrophe, the selectmen of the town, by the advice of their neighbors, promised to give the enemy a bond, professing to bind the corporation in the penal sum of \$30,000 to deliver the four vessels at Castine, before the close of the ensuing October. When this bond was delivered, the next morning, which was the Sabbath, Capt. Barrie and Col. John, gave a written assurance, that all private property, both in Bangor and Orono, including every unfinished vessel, should be preserved, such only as were in the river being excepted.

The troops were kept under arms through the night,—and Sept. 4. The enemy take or de- it was truly a fearful one, to all the families, who knew nothing of

A. D. 1814. the arrangement. In the morning, preparations were manifestly on foot, to take away or destroy all the shipping in the harbor, and to leave the place. The movement commenced soon after noon. There were in the harbor at this time *seventeen* vessels, also three more on the Brewer side of the river not launched. These and ten others were burnt; and the rest taken down the river. Several were partly loaded; some being moved only a short distance got ashore and were seen in flames at twilight and the dusk of the evening.\* The losses and damages sustained by the people of Bangor, and the owners of vessels there, were found on a subsequent investigation to exceed 45,000 dollars.

Return to  
Hampden.

Sept. 5.  
Mischief  
there.

The enemy returned to Hampden in the afternoon, carrying with him, besides other booty, 18 or 20 horses; and the land-forces encamped during the night on the acclivity towards the hill battery. His stay in Bangor was about thirty hours. The next day, Sept. 5, the Decatur and the Kutusoff, at Hampden, were burnt; and the soldiers and sailors committed upon the inhabitants various acts of wanton mischief, such as the destruction of household-furniture, books and papers. They also broke off the pivots and breechings of the cannon on the hill, and threw those on the wharf into the river.

Sept. 6.  
Also at  
Frankfort.

On Tuesday the 6th, the enemy proceeded to Frankfort; where the vessels came to anchor, and the Commodore demanded of the inhabitants 40 oxen,† 100 sheep and an unknown number of geese. He also required them to surrender their arms and ammunition—a part of which only was delivered; and in general the sturdy republicans of this town were slow to obey any of his commands. Denouncing vengeance against them for their delays, he re-embarked the troops on the 7th, and returned to Castine.

So much public indignation and chagrin were occasioned by

---

\* Burnt, the brig *Caravan*; schooners, *Neptune's barge*; *Thinks-I-to-myself*; *Eunice and Polly*; the *Gladiator*; the *Three Brothers*; the *Sloop Ranger*; three unlaunched vessels in Brewer and one in Bangor, notwithstanding the stipulation. There were also three others in the harbor, that were destroyed, names not recollected.=14, in all. They carried away, the *Bangor Packet*; Schooner *Oliver Spear*; the *Hancock*, which was retaken; the *Lucy*, which was lost; the *Polly*, which was ransomed, and the beautiful Boat *Cato*, which could not be recovered.=6.

† George Halliburton afterwards sued Frankfort for a yoke of oxen furnished the enemy at the request of the selectmen. But he lost his case and his oxen.—14 *Mass. T. Reports*, A. D. 1817, p. 214.

the *feeble* efforts,\* which the militia at Hampden made, to resist the enemy's progress, that the government of the State,† instituted an examination into the conduct of General Blake by a military Court of enquiry.‡ But they acquitted him of censure and suspicion. Immediately the General put Colonel Grant and Major Chamberlain under arrest, who were subsequently tried by a Court Martial at the same place—and the command of the former was suspended two years; but the latter was honorably discharged.§

From the violent manner in which the enemy had seized upon Penobscot, there were strong apprehensions, that he designed to extend his conquests to the banks of the Kennebeck. The people in the seaports especially, were much alarmed; and Major-General King of Bath, issued orders for the whole of his division to appear in arms, at Wiscasset, and other places of his appointment. A part of General Sewall's division also was put in requisition; and Wiscasset the place of general rendezvous, was presently filled with soldiery. Several families hurried away considerable quantities of their goods and household effects, and left the town. The specie was removed from the vaults of the Bath and Wiscasset Banks. A detachment proceeded even to Penobscot, and had a view of the fleet as it passed Orphan Island, on its return to Castine. But the enemy by way of precaution, had taken and placed conspicuously upon the decks of his vessels, several prisoners, who could not be mistaken, and whose exposure prevented a shower of musquetry from the highland shores. The motion of the enemy was constantly watched. Several sail were seen, Sept. 10 and 11, off Pemaquid; and one party ac-

A. D. 1814.  
Sept. 7.  
A Court of  
Enquiry and  
Court-mar-  
tial.

The militia  
encamp at  
Wiscasset.

---

\* Our loss was three or four killed; and the British lost by death and desertion about 3 times that number.

† As the militia were called out by General Blake, and obeyed his orders; those who appeared exacted pay for their services; and the State made them up a pay-roll of \$1,200, which they received from the treasury.

‡ This Court consisted of Major-General Sewall of Augusta, and Brigadier-Generals Irish of Gorham, and Payson of Wiscasset. They sat at the Court-house in Bangor, about a week.

§ These military Courts were in the spring of 1816.—The President of the Court Martial was Major-General Alford Richardson of North-Yarmouth, and John Wilson of Belfast was Judge Advocate. The Court which sat upwards of a week consisted of twelve members, besides two Supernumeraries, and a Marshal.

A. D. 1814. tually landed at Camden, and another at Northport. The militia forces were continued in arms; and Wiscasset was an encampment, till it was known that most of the fleet had proceeded eastward from Castine.

A Proclamation by the chief officers.

In the preparations made by Lieutenant-General Sherbrook and Admiral Griffith, at the peninsula of Castine, for extensive establishments, they issued proclamations, dated Sept. 1st and 5th, by which they assured the people between Passamaquoddy and Penobscot,—that if they continued to dwell quietly at their homes and pursue their usual occupations, surrendered their arms and forbore to communicate intelligence to the Americans, they should have protection and enjoy safety;—that all who would furnish the British troops with provisions should be adequately paid for them;—that the municipal laws of the American government, established for the conservation of the peace, would continue in force till further orders;—and that the civil magistrates would be supported, as they had been previously, in the execution of their official trust and legal duties.

Castine, a port of entry.

Castine was made a port of entry, and William Newton appointed collector of the customs. There was also a general order promulgated, that all the ports eastward should be entitled to the same commercial privileges, as were enjoyed by other places in the British Provinces. The Registry of Deeds was diligently searched, to ascertain what lands were non-resident and subject to confiscation. All the United States' property was pronounced forfeit; and as Mr. Hook, the collector, had the good fortune to make a safe and seasonable retreat, with the public papers, possession was taken of his estate as confiscated.

Sept. 12. Most of the enemy proceed against Machias.

On the 12th, Sherbrook and Griffith re-embarked about half of the troops, and with seven or eight sail, steered eastward; leaving Rear-Admiral Milne, Commodore of the remaining ships, and General Gosselin, commander of the new-conquered Province. The place of particular destination proved to be Machias; where there was a fort garrisoned by 50 regular soldiers, several militia-men, and auxiliaries lately from Robbinston, commanded by Capt. Leonard, and defended by ten mounted 24-pound cannon. On the 13th, a party landed at Buck's harbor, a league or more below the fort, and took up their march thither, encouraged by a spirited fire, which was opened from the shipping. When the strength of the invading force, and the impossibility of de-



fending the fort successfully, were perceived, Leonard and Lieu-tenant Morse destroyed seven of the guns, set the barracks on fire, blew up the fort, and retreated. Possession was immediately taken, and in the environs were found between 50 and 70 cattle,\* seized probably when on their way to Eastport, for breach of the non-intercourse law, or in violation of the laws of war. The enemy now considered the whole country eastward of Penobscot, to be wholly subdued, and the fleet sailed for Halifax.

It is an incident worthy of being noticed, that Leonard, Morse, and Manning on their way from Machias westward, with their soldiers, finding a party of the British at Frankfort, sent there from Castine, to take away a cargo of cocoa and other articles, boldly seized and made twelve of them prisoners, retook and restored to the inhabitants 50 muskets; and proceeding onward, delivered the prisoners to the Marshal at Salem.

The force of the British at Castine was subject to perpetual changes; vessels of war frequently arriving and departing. There were, however, seen in the harbor about this time, the Bulwark 74, a frigate, a brig and 14 transports. The number of troops were understood to be about 2,200. The central eminence of the peninsula had been chosen for the garrison; where they mounted more than 60 cannon. At the foot of the eminence northward, a canal of 10 or 12 feet in width and 80 rods in length, was excavated; by which the Penobscot was connected with the river 'Biguyduce or Castine river, and the peninsula converted into an Island. This was done to prevent both desertion and surprize; for the soldiers escaped as often as they had opportunity. Eastport, well fortified, was under the command of Lieutenant-Colonel Gibbins, whose force was 600 men including a company of Royal Artillery.

Sherbrook, on arriving at Halifax, issued a long proclamation, Sept. 21, for establishing a Provincial government over his new Province, between New-Brunswick and the Penobscot, embracing all the opposite Islands upon the coast. He thereby appointed Major-General Gerard Gosselin to command and govern the country; directed all magistrates and civil officers to perform the duties of their trust, agreeably to the laws and usages of the

---

\* The sight drew from one of the British officers, the witty remark, that, 'this was the first fort he ever saw manned with bullocks.'

A. D. 1814. former government ; and required the inhabitants to take an oath before such officers as might be appointed,—to behave peaceably and quietly, and not take arms against his Britanic Majesty. Should any individuals refuse to be sworn, or be found affording assistance to the Americans, or travelling without a pass, they would be subjected to military law. Or if any vessel should be caught in trading at any other place, or in entering any other port, than Castine, it would be forfeited and condemned as a prize. But all owners of vessels, who took the oath required, might have a coasting license from Penobscot to New-Brunswick. Foreign trade in British bottoms would be allowed ; they being with their cargoes subject to the same navigation-laws at Castine as at Halifax.\*

October 5.  
Legislative  
Session.

At a special session of the General Court, convened Oct. 5, to consider the unhappy condition of the eastern conquered country, it was resolved first to adjourn the November term of the Common Pleas from Castine to Bangor, in January ;—all commitments were ordered to be in the gaol at Augusta, and all deeds to be recorded, either at that place or at Bangor. Upon the subject of routing the enemy from Castine, the Senate believed it to be inexpedient to make the attempt ; for if it met with success, it must be at a great sacrifice of lives. A question was also raised, whether James Campbell, a Senator at the board from Washington County, had not been compelled to take an oath of submission to the government of the enemy, incompatible with his duties as a legislator ; and whether Martin Kingsley of Hampden, a Senator from Hancock, had not likewise been constrained to subscribe himself a prisoner of war.—In the short discussion had upon this subject, it was said, that General Burgoyne, after he was captured and returned home, took his seat in Parliament,—and the cases of the two Senators were referred to the next session, and never afterwards revived.

October 13.  
Oath of al-  
legiance re-  
quired of the  
people.

General Gosselin, when he received Sherbrook's proclamation, issued another, Oct 13, by which he appointed the Selectmen of Sullivan, to administer the prescribed oaths of allegiance or neutrality, to all the male inhabitants of *sixteen* years old and upwards, within the new Province, requiring them to report their

---

\* Sherbrook also commanded all collectors and receivers of public monies or taxes, to pay them over to his collector of the customs at Castine.

doings, and return rolls of their names. But the Selectmen A D. 1814. were unwilling to perform such an ungracious task; and sets of men were appointed for the purpose in different places, who to some extent acquitted themselves of the trust.

There were now large and daily importations of English goods and articles of traffic, into Castine;—particularly, Nov. 3d, a fleet of merchant vessels arrived there from the river St. John, and from Eastport, under convoy of the Furicuse brig of war. Provisions and lumber in great quantities were brought hither to market, and exchanged at a high price for European fabrics and colonial produce; and the duties\* on dry goods exacted from residents, were 2 and 1–2 per cent., and from non-residents double.

Trade  
at Castine.  
Nov. 3.

But one of their vessels, a British sloop out of Halifax, with a cargo of bale goods invoiced at \$40,000, on her passage to Castine, was captured by Major Miller and an armed crew in a barge from Lincolnville, 3 leagues out, and carried into Camden. Informed of the capture, Capt. Mountjoy, in the Furieuse of 38 guns, steered down from Castine to Camden, and demanded a return, or restoration of the cargo captured,—threatening if they did not comply, to lay the town and likewise Lincolnville, in ashes. The district Judge, Sewall, was consulted upon the subject; and he declared the goods ought not to be re-delivered. Defeated in his purpose, and not daring to execute his threats, Mountjoy seized at Camden, two of the Selectmen as hostages, and carried them to Castine; declaring they should be detained till the goods were either paid for or restored. But he found the detention futile, and at length suffered them to return home.

A British  
vessel taken.

All intercourse between the eastern and western sides of Penobscot river, was studiously prevented; excepting what was indispensable to the local condition of the bordering inhabitants. The United States' mail was stopped at the river; and the Postmaster General, Sept. 26, ordered the mails bound farther eastward, to be opened at the Post-offices nearest to the territory controlled by the enemy, and not to remail, nor send any letters

Mails stop-  
ped at the  
river.

---

\* The duties on rum were 38 cents per gall.; on sugar, 120cts. per cwt.; on molasses, 3cts. per gall.; on brandy and gin, 43cts. per gall.—The price of fresh beef was from \$5 to \$6 per cwt.; of flour the same as in Boston; of merchantable boards, \$10 per thousand.—Molasses was re-tailed in Castine at 75cts. per gall., and other articles in like proportion.

A. D. 1311. or papers thither, till the impediments were removed. On the day appointed by law, Nov. 7, for electing an eastern member to Congress, a few places east of the river had meetings and exercised the right of suffrage; but most of the towns, in consequence of doubts and their peculiar condition, were not convened.

A custom  
house open-  
ed at Hamp-  
den.

Mr. Hook, the collector, opened a custom-house office at Hampden, for the entries and clearances of all neutral vessels;—and the *Swedish* being of that character, was entitled to the privilege, and Peleg Tolman of Bath, was accredited as Swedish Consul. In this way, goods were continually passing from Castine to Hampden, where they were regularly entered and the duties paid. The Secretary of the Treasury sanctioned the practice, stating, that ‘*neutral* vessels and cargoes, coming from any part of ‘the British dominions, might be admitted to an entry in every ‘part of the United States; the port from which she obtained a ‘clearance, whether it be real or colorable, from a friendly or a ‘hostile place, could make no difference in the case. But no ‘vessel could be permitted to enter into the coasting trade, nor ‘pass from one district to another in possession of the enemy, ‘without the requisite documents and papers, prescribed by ‘acts of Congress.’ Hence a great trade was carried on from Castine to the western side of the Penobscot, during November and the winter months; goods were abundant in market and cheap; and live stock fit for beef was in great demand, and brought a high price. Hither traders and speculators thronged to procure goods and merchandize; and taking with them eastern bank bills, drew from the vaults so much specie, the only money receivable at Castine, that the banks were soon under the necessity of stopping payment. A discredit was of course given to the bills, till the real cause was understood, when they so far revived as to pass current between the banks, and between debtor and creditor. In prosecuting the trade, gold and silver to a great amount, were brought from the westward into the District; so that specie was found, in the change of times, to be more plenty than at any former period.

A great  
trade  
through the  
winter.

Smuggling.

But when the river became passable on the ice, smuggling was undertaken with obstinate determination. Dry goods purchased at Castine, were carried, or conveyed over the river at different places, and at all hours of the night—a practice, which



the collector was in duty bound to prevent. To cite an instance A.D. 1814. of the difficulties springing from this illicit traffic:—An agent of the collector seized upon a loaded sleigh, when crossing the river at Hampden about daybreak, and was therefore on complaint of the enraged owner, arrested for highway robbery, examined by magistrates of his own selection, and sent by them in the severity of winter, to close confinement at Augusta; where he was detained till liberated, on a writ of Habeas Corpus. There were also frequent attempts to drive across fat beeves to the enemy; and several were seized by order of the Collector, afterwards libelled and condemned. One drove of 28 oxen from the westward, which was taken by him into custody, was rescued from the keepers in the night time, by a party of 15 men. In short, such was the extent of trade, that the sums paid or secured for duties at Hampden in five weeks, amounted, as it was said, to 150,000 dollars.

Unable to deliver the *bonded* unfinished vessels at Castine as stipulated, the inhabitants of Bangor and Hampden sent Amos The Bangor and Hampden bonds. Patten and John Crosby, Esqrs., as their agents to General Sherbrook at Halifax, to get either an allowance of farther time, or a part remission of the penalties. But he utterly refused to ameliorate the condition of the bond given by Hampden, and was far from being favorably disposed towards the other. Yet he told Mr. Patten, the people of Bangor might have their choice of four conditions, either to destroy the vessels on the stocks,—deliver them at Castine in the spring,—sell them at auction and distribute the proceeds among the captors,—or pay the penal sum of the bond. Hard as these terms were, no better could be obtained. The agents returned in December, after an absence of six weeks. In the meantime, the enemy had virtually reduced the Hampden bond about half, by sending up and removing a considerable part of the vessels in the condition mentioned. Subsequent events rendered both bonds a dead letter.

Castine, during the winter, was a place of great resort by land and water;—the seat also of amusement as well as business. A Castine, a place of resort and amusement. temporary theatre was opened, and plays performed by actors from Halifax. Here the British officers passed many of their winter evenings, as a principal place of pastime. They were in general, men whose dispositions, manners and minds entitled them

A. D. 1815. to respect. Gen. Gosselin, Col. John, Capt. Dickins\* of the Sylph, and several of subordinate grade, were truly humane and high-minded men. But Barrie, Captain of the Dragon, was a total stranger to literature, to every generous sentiment, and even to good breeding. A rough sailor, he had no more to recommend him than a savage boldness, and uncouth severity ; which when displayed among vanquished foes, served to cast a deep shade upon the British character itself.

News of  
peace.

News of peace and a treaty signed at Ghent, Dec. 24, reached this country from Europe, Feb. 11 ;† and spread with the greatest rapidity through the continent. It was received with every demonstration of joy manifested on similar occasions, by ringing of bells, illuminations, discharge of cannon, and, in several of the larger towns, by splendid balls and festive dinners. The General Court being then in session, appointed the 22d of February to be observed as a day of public thanksgiving, commemorative of the joyful event.

The war of  
2 and 1-2  
years end-  
ed.

Never were there before at Washington city, three topics of conversation, fraught with so peculiar diversity, as on the present occasion. One was the joyful event and festive celebration of peace, after a storm of war, which had raged two years and six months without intermission. Another was the signal and remarkably splendid successes of General Jackson, January 8, against the British army below New Orleans, which shed a refulgence of glory on the American arms, at a most interesting juncture in the very eve of the war. The third was the home embassy of three Commissioners, from the government of Massachusetts, sent thither to effectuate what the celebrated *Hartford Convention* had concluded to recommend. That body, of 26 members, distinguished for their talents and intelligence, of whom ten were from Massachusetts and two from Maine appointed by the General Court, closed a session of 20 days, January 4, and published under their signatures a long report;‡ pointing out such

General  
Jackson's  
brilliant  
successes.

Hartford  
Convention.

---

\* Capt. Dickins, reputed to have been the son of an English Earl, was a young officer of graceful manners and noble mind. But just at the close of the war, the Sylph was wrecked and he and his crew lost. There was not a British officer at Bangor, more admired than he was.

† On the 6th of Feb. the enemy took possession of Bucksport in a formal manner.

‡ See "*Proceedings of the Convention*," printed A. D. 1815—in 32 pages. The Delegates from Maine were S. S. Wilde and Stephen Longfellow, jr.

measures to the national administration, as the Federalists censured or condemned, and recommending several amendments of the Federal Constitution. The errand of the embassy was to request of the General Government, that 'Massachusetts might separately, or in concert with the neighboring States, assume the defence of themselves against the enemy; and that a portion of the federal taxes, collected within such States, might be paid over for this purpose into their respective treasuries.' But happily for both political parties, their voice was drowned and lost, amidst the general exultation and joy.

The British troops evacuated Castine, April 25, after an encampment there of eight months; the inhabitants suffering in the meantime every imaginable inconvenience. The return of their freedom and re-enjoyment of their rights, were celebrated in a joyful and festive manner; and all the eastern country to Eastport was once more clear both of troublesome foreigners and enemies.

Castine  
evacuated.

## CHAPTER XXVII.

*Party-spirit subsides—Business revives—Importations—Reformation of morals—Thirteen towns incorporated—Penobscot County established—A land-office—J. Brooks, Governor—Measures for a Separation—Brunswick convention—Emigration to the western States—Checked—Moose, Dudley and Frederic Islands, determined by Commissioners to belong to the United States—Commissioners on the northern boundary—Eastern public lands—Timber on them—Agriculture encouraged—Eight new towns incorporated—The remains of the Indian tribes—Treaty with the Tarra-tines—A farewell view of them—The season—The Sea-serpent—The Separation revived—2d act—A Convention at Portland form a Constitution—Seven new towns incorporated—New Constitution ratified—Maine admitted into the Union—Meeting of Maine Legislature—William King, Governor—The branches and officers of government—State seal—Statute laws revised—Joint Commissioners of the two States.*

A. D. 1815.

Effects of  
the war and  
of peace.

THE return of peace damped the flames of party-spirit, and wakened to fresh life every enterprize. As business resumed its wonted channels, and the policy of administration no longer partook of a belligerent character, the severities of the Federalists presently changed to sentiments more acquiescent in its measures. The most interesting subjects of remark seem to have been, the management, the expenses and the exploits of the late war, with strictures upon British cruelty to their prisoners, especially in Dartmoor prison; and with observations upon the people's interests and objects of their enterprize, in seasons of tranquillity. Massachusetts had expended a million and half of dollars, which Congress was indisposed to pay, because Gov. Strong had declined a compliance with the President's call for the militia, or had refused to put them under any one of his officers.\*

---

\* A part of the militia was called out by order of the Governor from time to time; and it appears that a sum not much short of \$1,000,000. has already been paid, or is shortly to be paid for the expenses of the



Commerce being now free of restrictions and embarrassments, A. D. 1815.  
 all vessels were in great demand, and the business of ship-build- Commerce  
 ing and of lumbering, extensively revived throughout Maine. revived.  
 Also the cod-fishery, always considered by the inhabitants, an Cod-fishery.  
 enterprize worthy of encouragement, and usually found to be pro-  
 ductive, was soon resumed with vigor and with prospects of profit,  
 so long as they were unmolested. But as the article in the  
 treaty between our government and the British, regulating the  
 eastern fisheries, had expired ; their cruisers now seized upon  
 all the fishing vessels found in their waters,—the brig *Jesseur*  
 carrying into the harbor of Halifax, eight sail in one day. Owing  
 to some inadvertence, or impolicy, this important subject made no  
 part of the commercial treaty between the two nations, signed  
 July 3, of the present year ; and consequently the embarrass-  
 ments were not removed, till the convention of Oct. 20, 1818 ;  
 when, by the first article, our rights were re-confirmed, of taking  
 fish in the waters of Newfoundland, and of curing and drying  
 them upon the Island. Plaster, which had been extensively used Plaster.  
 by agriculturists in manuring or dressing their fields, and been  
 sold for more than thirty dollars by the ton, fell in its price to  
 half the sum, as soon as the transportation of the article from  
 Nova Scotia, was fully resumed. Heavy importations of Euro-  
 pean fabrics into this country, being soon and sensibly felt, had a Importa-  
 twofold effect,—to reduce their prices greatly in the market, tions of  
 and to discourage the home manufacturers, who could by no goods.  
 means afford to sell similar commodities at so low a rate as the  
 traders. Another effect was to reduce the value of materials,  
 and the price of mechanic labor. The *merino* sheep, which  
 had commanded an extravagant price, having been mixed with  
 almost every flock in the eastern country, presently sunk to less  
 than half their former value, and yet found comparatively few pur-

---

*past year.*”—*See Resolves General Court, Oct. 1814,—also Jan. and Feb.*  
 1815 ; and *Report and Resolve, June, 1818.*—The question was, ‘ will the  
 ‘ United States pay the expense, where their officers had no command ;  
 ‘ and where the orders of the President had not been obeyed ?’—*See Gov.*  
*Strong’s message, Oct. 5, 1814, and Mr. Munroe’s letter ; also a general or-*  
*der, &c. July 12, 1812.*—By the Federal Constitution, Art. 2, sec. 2, “ the  
 “ President shall be Commander-in-Chief of the militia of the several  
 “ States when called into the actual service of the United States.”

A. D. 1815. chasers. Therefore, as English goods flooded the community, the wheels of factories and machineries turned heavily.\*

Reforma-  
tion of mor-  
als.

As a dissoluteness in morals and a relaxation in religious duties, were noticed to have become deeper evils than before the war, great exertions were made to effect a reform. Hence, Bible Societies were established for the diffusion of the Scriptures, and Sunday-schools instituted for the instruction of the young, which were found in their progress to be of peculiar benefit. Also many excellent essays were written, sermons delivered, and at length, an additional statute passed, to check the profanation of the Lord's day. Tythingmen in towns were multiplied, and only those chosen, who were expected to do their duty. The intemperate use of ardent spirits, was another prevailing sin, always ruinous to individual health and reputation, and oftentimes, to the comfort and respectability of families. Equally lamentable and perhaps more heinous, was the increasing profaneness in conversation;—evils, all of them, which incited a christian community to measures promotive of more purity in life and principle, and greater sanctity of manners.

Woodstock  
incorporat-  
ed.

Maine sustained no diminution in her population during the war; her losses in the army and navy being more than repaired by emigration. For though the town of Woodstock,† incorporated February 7th, 1815, was the only one established, in the District, the current year; there were established, in 1816, *twelve* towns—all of which were formed of plantations, recently settled.

A. D. 1816.  
Twelve new

Their names and dates of incorporation were these, viz.: KINGFIELD,‡ the 24th, and Moscow,§ the 30th of January;

---

\* A corporation was established, Feb. 15, 1816, for the encouragement of manufactures.

† *Woodstock*, (209th town,) embraces the two half townships, granted, June 14, 1800, to Dummer Academy, and February 7, 1807, to Gorham Academy. It is north of Paris, and a good town.

‡ *Kingfield*, (210th town,) was [Plantation No. 3, Range 1,] a part of the Bingham purchase. It was surveyed by Solomon Adams, in 1808. Its name was selected in honor of William King, Esq. (1st Governor of Maine) —a principal proprietor. It was first settled in 1806.

§ *Moscow*, (211th town,) is also a part of the Bingham purchase, and in the same range with Kingfield. Moscow was first settled as early as 1773, and called Bakerstown. It was surveyed in 1812. A baptist church was established in 1812. The town was named for the Russian city of Moscow.—*MS. Letter of Charles Baker, Esq.*

WALES,\* the 1st, GREENWOOD,† the 2d, WELD,‡ and GUIL- A.D. 1816.  
FORD,§ the 8th, and CHERRYFIELD,|| the 9th of February; towns incor-  
DEXTER,¶ the 17th, and NORTH-HILL,\*\* the 20th of June; porated.  
and BROOKS,†† the 10th, and CORINNA,‡‡ and RIPLEY,§§ the  
11th of December.

The COUNTY OF PENOBSCOT, was incorporated February 15th, County of  
1816, being the ninth and last County established in the District Penobscot  
of Maine, prior to the Separation. It embraced all the northern established.  
part of Hancock, above Frankfort, and Bucksport; and Bangor,  
a half-shire with Castine, since Feb. 28, 1814, in which there  
was then established an office for the northern Registry of

\* *Wales*, (212th town,) adjoins Monmouth. Its plantation name was  
Wales,—a small town of 4 miles by 3, of good land.

† *Greenwood*, (213th town,) was No. 4, township,—11,520 acres of which  
were granted, March 19, 1800, to Phillips Academy; and 9,000 acres, Feb-  
ruary 1, 1805, to Eleazer Twitchell and associates.

‡ *Weld*, (214th town,) encloses a large body of water called *Webb's pond*,  
which gave name to the plantation. It is a large town of 48 square miles.

§ *Guilford*, (215th town,) was township, No. 6, in the 7th range, and was  
one of the towns originally granted to Bowdoin College.—[*See Sebec, A. D.*  
1812.] Census in 1820, 325 souls.

|| *Cherryfield*, (216th town,) was No. 11, of the Lottery-townships, situ-  
ated on both sides of the Narraguagus river. Census in 1820—241 inhabi-  
tants,—a pleasant township.

¶ *Dexter*, (217th town,) was granted March 13, 1804, to Amos Bond and  
eight others. (No. 4, 5th Range.) The settlement of the town was com-  
menced in the spring of 1801. The plantation was called Elkinstown,  
probably from the first settler. It contains about 20,370 acres, 1,200 of  
which are covered with water. The soil of the town is fine. Post-Office  
established there in 1818. The town was named in memory of Samuel  
Dexter—Boston.—*MS. Letter of Seba French, Esq.*

\*\* *North-Hill*, (218th town,) is No. 2, a part of the Bingham purchase.  
It was first settled in 1601, by Jonathan Quimby, and the corporate name  
was given it by his wife. It was surveyed in 1804, by Philip Bullen.—  
*MS. Letter of William Butterfield, Esq.*

†† *Brooks*, (219th town,) was so named in compliment to Governor Brooks.  
Its plantation name was Washington. It was a part of the Waldo patent.

‡‡ *Corinna*, (220th town,) was township, No. 4,—4th range. It was alien-  
ed by the State to Doct. John Warren of Boston, June 30, 1804.

§§ *Ripley*, (221st town,) was settled in 1804; and incorporated by its pres-  
ent name in honor of General Eleazer W. Ripley, a distinguished officer  
in the late war. The original grant of the town, by the State, was Sept.  
27, 1803, to John S. Frazy, who conveyed it to Charles Vaughan, and John  
Merrick, Esqrs. The town was surveyed in 1809, and 1813. The Post-  
Office was established in 1813.—*MS. Letter of Mr. Jacob Hale.*

A. D. 1816 Deeds, was appointed the shire-town, for the new County. Still, all matters arising within it, cognizable by the Supreme Court, were to be tried at Castine; and the gaol there was to be a prison for the use of Penobscot County, three years.\*

A land-office established.

During an interval of 12 or 13 years, since the committee of eastern lands had been discharged of their official duties; and William Smith, Esq. lately deceased, had been the agent, merely to oversee the lands, complete the sales previously made, and collect the debts; there had been only seven or eight townships conveyed in the whole time, otherwise than as donations, or gifts by special resolves of the General Court,—though these amounted to no less than four hundred and fifty thousand acres. It was found that the eastern lands were now in demand for settlement, and that the eastern people were anxious to have the sales resumed and opened in a manner calculated to suit purchasers. Therefore a statute was passed February 15, 1816, which established a *Land-Office* in Boston, for the management, sale, and settlement of them; and three Commissioners were appointed to the trust† by the Executive,—assisted by a surveyor-general. They continued in office till the political connexion between Massachusetts and Maine was dissolved; acquitting themselves of the duties to the public acceptance.

Commissioners.

John Brooks Governor.

At the May election, (1816,) JOHN BROOKS succeeded Gov. Strong in the Chief Magistracy of the State, by a handsome majority, over Samuel Dexter, who was the Democratic candidate. He was a man of unassuming manners and great political integrity. He had distinguished himself as an officer in the war of the Revolution, and was Adjutant-General of the State at the time of his election. He continued to be elected Governor from year to year, till after the Separation.

The most important event of his administration was the divis-

---

\* The County officers were—

Samuel E. Dutton, [of Bangor,] *Judge of Probate.*

Allen Gilman, " *Register of Probate.*

Jacob McGaw, " *County Attorney.*

Thomas Cobb, " *Clerk of the Courts.*

Jedediah Herrick, [Hampden,] *Sheriff.*

John Wilkins, [Orrington,] *Reg. of Deeds, and County Treas.*

† These were *Edward H. Robbins*, of Milton, late Lieutenant-Governor of the State;—*Lathrop Lewis*, of Gorham, lately a Senator, who was also surveyor-general;—and *Joseph Lee*, of Bucksport, Rep. of his town.



ion of the Commonwealth. The necessity of a separate govern- A. D. 1816.  
 ment in Maine had pressed convictions upon the mind, through Separation  
 the whole of the late war; and, therefore, as soon as peace re- considered.  
 turned, the subject became a topic of great interest and general  
 discussion. Nay, it appeared that petitions for a separation had  
 been presented to the Legislature, early in the preceding January  
 Session, by 49 towns, in their corporate capacity, and by in-  
 dividuals in nearly as many others; and that the population of the  
 former was 50,264, and the memorialists themselves were 2,936.  
 To ascertain in a legal and satisfactory way the sentiments and  
 wishes of the people, the General Court, Feb. 10, directed meet-  
 ings to be holden, May 20th, in all the towns and plantations of the  
 District, and the yeas and nays to be taken on this question—  
 “*Shall the Legislature be requested to give its consent to the*  
*“separation of the District of Maine from Massachusetts, and*  
*“the erection of said District into a separate State?”*—requir-  
 ing the affirmatives, the negatives, and the whole number of votes,  
 in each municipal corporation, to be certified and sent under seal  
 to the Secretary of State.

At the present session, in June, it was found on examination, Yeas and  
 that by the votes returned there were 10,393 yeas, and 6,501 Nays, taken  
 nays; and that the whole number of legal voters was 37,828;— in Maine.  
 a majority of the freemen not having voted at all upon the ques-  
 tion. The result was not precisely what the advocates had an-  
 ticipated; nevertheless, the Senators from Maine, and most of  
 the Representatives, petitioned the Legislature for its consent to  
 form the District into a separate State; and accordingly a bill,  
 drawn with great ability and skill, was reported by John Picker-  
 ing of the Senate, which became a law on the 20th of June. It 1st Separation-law.  
 first prescribed the terms of separation; and then directed the  
 voters to meet in their respective towns and plantations on the  
 first Monday of the ensuing September, and give their yeas and  
 nays upon the main question as thus modified—“*Is it expedient*  
*“that the District of Maine be separated from Massachusetts*  
*“and become an Independent State?”*—Also, every town was  
 authorized to choose at the same time as many Delegates, as by  
 the constitution, it might elect Representatives; and these were  
 directed to convene in the meeting-house at Brunswick, on the  
 last Monday of the same September; and if they found that a  
 majority of *five to four* at least of the votes returned, were in

A.D. 1816. favor of the proposed separation ; then, and not otherwise, the Convention was authorized to form a constitution. At the time and place appointed, 185 Delegates convened and elected WILLIAM KING, President, and *Samuel K. Whiting*, Secretary. The next business was to canvass the returns ; when it appeared, that there were 11,969 yeas, and 10,347 nays ;—presenting a result much less than the statute-majority required, and far below what had been confidently and generally anticipated. The advocates for an independent State, who constituted about two thirds of the Convention, unwilling to submit to a total defeat, endeavored to give a novel though unexpected construction to the act, and shew that there was a substantial compliance with its spirit, if not its letter. For a Committee reported that the aggregate of yeas, in the towns and plantations giving majorities in favor of a separation, compared with the nays, in those giving a majority against it, exhibited an affirmative larger than as five to four.\* Hence, the Convention accepted the Report, though encountered by the Protest of a large minority ; and appointed two Committees, one to frame a Constitution, and the other to apply to Congress for admission into the Union ; adjourning to the 3d Tuesday of the ensuing December. But the General Court, convening in the meantime, disapproved of the construction assumed, and dissolved the Convention.

Convention at Brunswick.  
Nothing effectual accomplished.

Emigration to the western states.

Another subject, already more essentially interesting to the prosperity of Maine, was the infatuating spirit of emigration to the western States,—tauntingly denominated the “Ohio-fever.” It began to rage early in the preceding year—occasioned, or inflamed by a variety of causes, some of which may be mentioned. The latter period of the war had been gloomy to the eastern people. The enemy had seized upon a large region of their territory, invaded other places, and put an end to commercial intercourse—even the coasting trade. Articles of import and of provision, and indeed the principal necessities of life, were scarce,

---

\* The Report stated, that “the whole aggregate majority of yeas, over “the nays, in the towns and plantations in *favor*, was 6,031 ;—the whole “aggregate majority of nays, over the yeas, in the towns and plantations “*opposed*, was 4,409 ; then, as *five* is to *four* so is 6,031 to 4,825. But the “majority of nays is 4,409 only.” Yet the Legislature said, “the Convention have misconstrued the act.”—*See Report and Resolves, Dec. 4, 1816, p. 317-322.*

and their prices high. The altercations of political parties, so spirited, so obstinate, and so long protracted, had become extremely tiresome and disgusting to all unaspiring men. The spring seasons of the anterior and current years, were uncommonly cold and unpropitious;—particularly in the present summer, there was ‘not a month without frost.’ War and adversity had cast upon some a heavy weight of debt, and poverty had always been the lot of a still greater number;—both classes having nothing to leave and little to carry with them. It was represented, that the lands in Ohio and Kentucky were rich, the climate mild, and the summers long; and that breadstuffs and other articles of food there, were abundant and cheap. By this contrasted view of the two countries, rendered more visionary by captivating stories, industriously sent into circulation, the lower orders of society were put in motion, and nothing could break the spell. Neither the return of peace, the disappointments and miseries of some who had removed, the return of others, nor the dissuatives of friends, could check the current. It had burst its banks, and could not for a period be controlled nor diverted.

The winter of 1816–17, was the severest which had been experienced by the eastern people for many years, the succeeding spring was very chilly, and everything vegetable was backward. Wheat, rye and corn were extremely scarce, so that in many places it was impossible to procure a sufficiency for seed. Nay, the forbidding aspect of the times was such, as to educe fears of a famine before the close of another winter; and thus to give a fresh impulse to the enchanting spirit of emigration. Hundreds who had homes, sold them for small considerations, and lost no time in hastening away into a far country. But in July, the showers and sunshines gave renovated freshness to the fields and face of nature; and the autumn was crowned with the bounties of Divine goodness. In consequence of this favorable change in the seasons, preceded and followed by statements of facts, which the returning visitants of the western country published, and which served to correct the elysian stories reported; many, half-prepared, delayed their removals till another year; and it is believed, that subsequently, more returned than emigrated. Yet it has been supposed, that Maine in fact lost between ten and fif-

A. D. 1817.  
Cold winter  
and spring.

Bountiful  
autumn.

Emigration  
checked.

A. D. 1817. teen thousand inhabitants by this strange infatuation ; besides those who had means and courage sufficient to accomplish a return.

Moose,  
Dudley, and  
Frederick  
Islands ours,  
by Commis-  
sioners' de-  
termination.

In discharge of the trust, to which Thomas Barclay and John Holmes, the English and American commissioners, were appointed in 1816, under the 4th Article in the treaty of Ghent, they certified, under their signatures and seals, Nov. 24, their determination, which was, “ that *Moose Island, Dudley Island, and Frederick Island,\** in the bay of Passamaquoddy, do belong to the ‘ United States ;’ ” and that ‘ all the other Islands in that bay and ‘ the Island of Grand Menan in the bay of Fundy, belong to his ‘ Britanic Majesty, in conformity with the true intent of the 2d ‘ article in the treaty of 1783.’ Therefore, Col. Sargent and Gen. Miller, the one on behalf of this Commonwealth, and the other of the United States, received at Eastport, in July, 1818, from the British, a formal surrender of those Islands ; which till this time had continued in their possession since the war ;—and immediately the event was announced by a proclamation from Gov. Brooks.

The North-  
eastern and  
northern  
Boundary  
of Maine.

To determine “ the point of the Highlands lying due north from the source of the river St. Croix,” designated in the treaty of peace, (1783,) as the ‘ north-west angle of Nova Scotia,’ and to ascertain ‘ the boundary between the head of the St. Croix ‘ and that angle, and along the highlands which divide the rivers ‘ emptying into the St. Lawrence, from those which fall into the Atlantic, to the north-westernmost head of Connecticut river ; and ‘ down it, to the 45th° of northern latitude ;’—the 5th Article in the treaty of Ghent, made provision for a joint commission, to be filled, by one from each of the governments ; and therefore, the king appointed Thomas Barclay, and the President, Cornelius Van Ness. Their first meeting was at St. Andrews, Sept. 23, 1816, and their last at New-York, April 13, 1822 ; when they

---

\* *Moose Island* is *Eastport* ; *Dudley's Island* is now *Allen's Island* ; and *Frederick Island* is now *Rice's Island*. *Dudley's Island*, which lies north of *Frederick Island*, is the larger of the two and contains about 70 acres, originally granted to Col. Allen, the commanding officer at *Machias* during the war of the Revolution. The family of his son's widow is now the only one on the Island. *Frederick*, or *Rice's Island*, of 15 acres, is owned by Mr. Thayer of *Lubec*, and is inhabited. These two Islands lie between *Eastport* and *Lubec*, directly east of *Seward's neck*, which stretches up N. W. into *Cobscook bay*.—*MS. Let. of Mr. L. Subin and plan. See Introduction, ante, p. 86.*



being unable to agree upon a boundary, reported their proceed- A. D. 1817.  
ings and points of disagreement, to their respective governments.  
It was subsequently referred to William, King of the Netherlands ;  
and he recommended a line from the source of the St. Croix  
to the thread of the river St. John,—thence in the middle of  
that river through the St. Francois to its source: and thence  
along the highlands south-westwardly to ‘mile tree’ and the head  
of Connecticut river.\*

Since the establishment of the land-office, the attention of the public had been again drawn to the consideration of the value and importance of the extensive territories in Maine, yet unappropriated. The nine townships† upon Penobscot river, released, August 8, 1796, by the Indians, and specially reserved in all subsequent grants, on account of their superior value, were ordered, June 13, by the Legislature into market, under the direction of the Land Commissioners ; who were now invested with additional powers, to prevent the destruction of the timber, becoming more exposed as the inhabitants increased, and more valuable as it grew more scarce. They were directed to seize all found cut by trespassers, cause it to be libelled in the Court of Common Pleas, and condemned as forfeit. But the total amount of sales of lands made by the Commissioners, between their appointment and the Separation, was so inconsiderable, as probably not to exceed 10,000 acres.

The nine eastern townships ; timber, and sales of land.

There had been uncommon efforts made since the war, to promote agricultural enterprize and improvement ; to multiply fruit-trees and render them flourishing ; and to improve the breed of horses and cattle, as well as sheep. Besides the able essays that were published,—the qualities of different soils were analyzed, and their adaptation to different grains explained ; and at length, to interest the whole community in those important objects, an Agricultural Society was incorporated, Feb. 16, 1818, exclusively

Agriculture promoted.

\* The reference was, Jan. 12, 1829 ; and the determination was, Jan. 10, 1831 ;—not yet ratified by the two governments. The umpire’s award is highly dissatisfactory to the United States and State of Maine. For as stated in the protest of our minister, Mr. Preble, the Umpire has undertaken to decide what was not submitted to him.

† The nine townships surveyed in 1797, by S. Towne.—*Resolve*, 1817. .  
*See Introduction, sec. I, ante.*

A. D. 1817. for this District; embracing men of the most influence and most skilfulness in agriculture.

Brooksville  
incorporat-  
ed.

There was only one town incorporated in 1817, namely **BROOKSVILLE**\*, June 13th; being formed from parts of Castine,

A. D. 1818.

Seven towns  
incorporat-  
ed.

**Penobscot** and **Sedgwick**. But in 1818, there were *seven* established; these were **CHINA**,† incorporated the 5th, **MONROE**,‡ and **PERRY**,§ the 12th, **MEXICO**,|| and **DENNYVILLE**,¶ the 13th, and **SWANVILLE**,\*\* the 19th of February; and **JACKSON**,†† the 12th of June.

\* *Brooksville*, (222d town,) is bounded by the water on all sides except at the south-east corner, it adjoins Sedgwick. It has Cape Rozier south, and is bounded southerly on Edgemarrogan-reach, and easterly on one branch of Castine river. It took from Sedgwick an eighth, and from Castine and Penobscot each a fifth of their taxable property. The same year Brooksville was established, about one fourth of Penobscot was annexed to Castine. See *Penobscot*, J. D. 1787,—and *Castine*, 1796.

† *China*, (223d town,) was formed of Halifax, Albion and Winslow. It embraces about 11,550 acres of good soil, both for wheat and orchards. Here are two meeting-houses, one for baptists and one for quakers; also an Academy. It was first represented in the G. Court in 1819, by J. C. Washburn, Esq.; a Post-Office was established in 1818. It is situate on "12 mile pond."—*MS. Letter of J. C. Washburn, Esq.*

‡ *Monroe*, (224th town,) is a part of the Waldo patent, and was the plantation of Lee.

§ *Perry*, (the 225th town,) was township "No. one," bounding easterly and southerly on the waters of Passamaquoddy-bay. It was so named in memory of Commodore O. H. Perry. At *Pleasant Point* in this town, is the village of the Indians at Passamaquoddy. The township was conveyed, March 7, 1786, to Benjamin Lincoln and others.

|| *Mexico*, (226th town,) was the plantation of Holmanstown on the north side of the Androscoggin.

¶ *Dennyville*, (227th town,) was granted by the State, at the same time Perry was, to Benjamin Lincoln and others. It was numbered two in the eastern division of the Lottery townships. It is bounded westerly by Denny's river, and southerly by Cobscook bay and river.

\*\* *Swanville*, (228th town,) called "Swan's tract," is a part of the Waldo patent:—A small town, lying on both sides of Goose river.

†† *Jackson*, (229th town,) is also a part of the Waldo patent, and adjoins its north line. It was the *plantation of Jackson*. It was so named in compliment to General Jackson of the Revolution. The first beginning in the town was by Mr. Cates in 1800; contained in 1810, 276 souls; and was organized into a plantation in 1812. The title to the settlers is from Thorndike, Sears and Prescott. In this town, south of the centre, is "the proprietors' farm," of 1,200 acres and expensive buildings, owned now by I. Thorndike, jr. Esq., Boston. Rev. Silas Warren, was ordained over the congregationalists in Jackson and Brooks, in Sept. 1812. A Post-Office was established here in 1815.—*MS. Letter of B. Johnson, Esq.*, 1819.

Of the Indian Tribes, the only remnants in Maine, were those A. D. 1818. at Penobscot and at Passamaquoddy. The former consisted of <sup>The Indian Tribes.</sup> about '250 or 300 souls, in 1816; more than two-thirds of whom 'were women and children;' and the latter were about equally numerous. Both had become the objects of public charity and protection. Nay, such was the scarcity of provisions particularly <sup>The Tarratines.</sup> among the Tarratines, in the winter 1816-17, that the General Court, December 14, gave them 300 bushels of corn and sent it to them.\* They were, however, the possessors or claimants of a large territorial tract, six miles in width on both sides of Penobscot river, to an indefinite extent above the north line of the nine townships—an estate of sufficient value, had they known how to estimate and manage it, to have afforded the tribe an ample support. The Legislature intended, that their acts of ownership should be restricted to hunting, fishing, and cultivation; whereas the Chiefs presumed to sell the timber, and would even convey their lands to speculators, if the transfers could be sanctioned by government; so improvident was their conduct or great their necessity. Nor did they appear in fact to have any taste for the arts of husbandry,—not even the culture of "the fertile Islands they own." "Poor and destitute, they manifested a desire to release "to the State their rights in ten townships more;" and the Legislature, February 13, authorized the appointment of three Commissioners to meet the tribe at Bangor, examine into their circumstances, and treat with them upon the subject of relinquishing all claim to their lands. The agency and trust were given by the Executive to Edward H. Robbins, Daniel Davis, and Mark L. <sup>Commissioners appointed to treat with them.</sup> Hill; whom Aitteon, Neptune, Francis and others, the Chiefs of the Tribe, met at the place appointed.

After discussion, ten of the principals, June 29th, executed to <sup>The treaty.</sup> the Commonwealth a quit-claim of all the lands on both sides of the Penobscot river, above the tracts of thirty miles in extent heretofore resigned; excepting *four townships, six miles square, viz.:* *one* at the mouth of the Metawamkeag; *one* on the western shore of the Penobscot, directly opposite; *two* to be surveyed contiguous to the ninth range of townships—all which and the Islands in Penobscot river, above Old-town Island inclusive, were to be enjoyed by the tribe without limitation of time. In consideration of this

---

\* Resolves, 1816, p. 361.

A. D. 1819. assignment, the Commissioners engaged to procure for the use of the tribe two acres of land on the bank of Penobscot river in Brewer, fronting Kenduskeag-point;\*—to employ a suitable man to instruct the Indians in the arts of husbandry,—to repair their church at Old-town,—to deliver at that place in October of every year, 500 bushels of corn, 15 barrels of wheat flour, and 7 of clear pork; 1 hogshead of molasses; 100 yards of broadcloth alternately red and blue; 50 Indian blankets, 100 pounds of gunpowder, 400 of shot, and 150 of tobacco; 6 boxes of chocolate, and 50 dollars in silver. At the execution and acknowledgment of the treaty before a magistrate, the Commissioners made the tribe a present of one 6 pound canon, one swivel, 1 box of pipes, 50 knives, 6 brass kettles, 200 yards of calico, 2 drums, 4 fifes, and 300 yards of ribbon.† Afterwards \$350 were appropriated by the government, as an annual stipend, to their religious teacher‡.

The last notice taken of the Indians.

We here take leave of the Indians, who have commanded so many pages in this History. Two centuries past, they were the sole possessors of the country—numerous and powerful; now one tribe is driven to the Islands of a river, once wholly theirs from its sources to the ocean; and the other restricted to a spot on the banks of the Passamaquoddy, who could once call the whole Bay and all the contiguous lands their own. Strangely inclined to the bigotry of Catholics, they fell early under the influence of the French, who have alternately assisted or deserted them, according to the dictates of interest. Adversity or ruin, is too often the fate of blind servility to another's will; and the history of their decline and extinction, may teach lessons of wisdom even to the boasting sons of civilization. Were the natives guilty of cruelties and breaches of faith?—remember, they were barbarians, untutored—entire strangers to the refinements of sensibility,—they themselves esteeming it greatness and glory to smile on torture. Their love of country was a flame unextinguishable;—and their love of liberty, ardent, uncompromising, universal; so that philosophers have been induced to believe them innate

---

\* This plat of ground was designed as a resting-place for the Indians when they came to Bangor to trade. Here the tribe have since several wigwams.—N. B.—The articles are to be delivered every year, so long as the tribe exists.

† This treaty was ratified by the government Feb. 20, 1819.

‡ See Resolve, January 22, 1819.



principles of man's nature. But at this period, they rather linger A. D. 1818. than live upon the earth—rendered despicable in the eyes of an Englishman, not only by the tincture of the skin, the features of the face, and the costume of their fathers, unchanged both in dress and the habits of life,—but on account of their ignorance, without desire for improvement, and of their savage manners, without a disposition to reform. In future ages, a Native will be viewed as a curiosity by civilized man; and all the historic facts collectable about so peculiar a people, will hold a conspicuous place in the cabinet of literature.

The summer season of the present year, was uncommonly The season. fine—rendered more exhilarating, as contrasted with others so unpropitious, which it succeeded. The fields yielded abundance; the fishermen, who had encountered many perplexities since the war, found all difficulties removed by treaty, and had also, their captured cargoes restored to them before winter; and moreover, emigration to the western country had nearly ceased. There were also three statute laws passed this year, which ought to be noticed,—these were, one revising the Probate Code, one regulating the practice of Physic, and one to prevent the killing of musical birds.\*

The present is the third year, a monster of the deep called a Sea-serpent. *Sea-Serpent*, has been oftentimes seen along our eastern coasts. He has been represented to be from 60 to 80 feet in length, and larger in circumference than a barrel; having protuberances on his back, and moving with his head out of water six feet. It is supposed his skin, which appears to be crustaceous, cannot be perforated by a musket ball; and it is universally attested, that his fleetness through the water when alarmed, is incredible.

Subsequently to the late trial for a Separation, it was fully as- The Separation revived. certain, that ship-owners, masters and seamen were opposed to the measure, principally because by a law of Congress, every State was a District; and therefore if Maine were erected into a State, each coasting vessel must enter and clear, every trip made to and from Boston. To obviate this objection, the law was modified, March 2d, 1819, so that “the seacoast and

---

\* Its object was to preserve partridges, quails, woodcocks, snipes, larks and robins. But the Act was repealed by the General Repealing Act of Maine, March 21, 1821, and not revived.

A D. 1819. navigable rivers of the United States," were divided into two great Districts; and the southern limits of Georgia made the partition line. In anticipation of this legislative provision, the advocates for a separate State, had meetings in the senate-chamber during the winter session of the General Court, and appointed a Committee of fifteen gentlemen, dwelling in the several Counties of Maine, to take measures for effectuating the object. Accordingly they addressed the people, April 8, with a pamphlet of facts and arguments, in favor of a separation, properly expressed to attract the public attention. The subject was presently a topic of conversation in every circle, and in many instances it was warmly discussed. The opposition with renovated vigor again put itself in array, and encountered the movements with all its strength. It consisted essentially of Federalists;—and the same three newspapers published in the District, namely, the *Portland Gazette*, the *Hallowell Gazette*, and the *Kennebunk Visitor*, espousing Federal politics, threw their weight into the scale against a separation, as in the former trial; which were counteracted by the *Eastern Argus*, the *American Advocate* and *Bangor Register*,\* known supporters of Democratic principles. In this way, a political cast of character was in some degree given to the discussion; though there were found a considerable number of men in the Federal ranks, who were desirous to see Maine an independent State. This circumstance helped to render the disputants more forbearing and respectful towards each other; yet the Democrats, in their zeal for the measure, were charged with an inordinate ambition to rise into power,—there being a majority of Democratic politicians, or partizans in Maine; while the resistance of the Federalists was said to arise entirely from their unwillingness to have the reins of administration shifted from the hands of their party; the government of the Commonwealth at large being of Federal politics.

Newspapers  
take sides

Petitions to  
the General  
Court.

But the exertions of adversaries were wholly without success. For the Legislature, convening in May, was presented with petitions for a separation, from about 70 towns; and the Committee to whom they were referred, reported a Bill in favor of the applicants, which, though resolutely resisted, passed the two Houses by handsome majorities, and became a law on the 19th of June,

---

\* The Register, however, was not devoted exclusively to either party.

1819. The provisions were in substance the same, as in the former act. In the division of the property, all the real estate in Massachusetts was to be forever hers; all that in Maine to be equally divided between the two, share and share alike. Maine was to have one third part of all monies reimbursed by the United States for war expenses; or collected on bonds for settling duties; also a due proportion of the military arms and ammunition, according to the last militia returns. Massachusetts and Maine were authorized severally to appoint two Commissioners, who were to choose two more; and this Board was vested with authority, to determine all questions about the Indian subsidies, and about the actual division of the public lands and other property.

A 2d Separation act.

All the voters in the towns and plantations of Maine, were directed to meet on the fourth Monday of July, and give in their yeas and nays upon this question—"Is it expedient that the District shall become a separate and Independent State, upon the terms and conditions provided in—*An act relating to the Separation of the District of Maine from Massachusetts proper, and forming the same into a Separate and Independent State.*" The returns were to be made to the Governor and Council; and if they found the yeas to exceed the nays, by 1,500, he was to make proclamation of the result, on or after the 4th Monday of August; and each corporate town on the 3d Monday of September, was to choose one delegate and as many more as it could choose Representatives to the General Court; who were to convene at the Court-house in Portland on the 2d Monday of October, form a Constitution, and apply to Congress for the admission of Maine into the National Union. Should a Constitution be formed, it was to embrace the *nine* articles in the first section of the Act, which prescribed the terms of separation.

As the votes when, taken were found to be in all, 17,091, and against it only 7,132;—the Governor issued his proclamation, August 24, announcing the result; and delegates being chosen, assembled, Oct. 11, to the number of 269, at the place appointed; and elected WILLIAM KING, President, and Robert C. Vose, Secretary. A Committee of *thirty-three*, selected from each county, was then raised to prepare and report a constitution—John Holmes being chairman. Retiring to a commodious room, they laid before them that of the Commonwealth, marked the

A Convention formed.

**A. D. 1819.** acceptable parts, and reported a new one to the Convention, by portions, as they proceeded with a finished draft. It differed in several particulars from that of the parent State. For instance, there was a more equal representation provided by way of a sectional classification of towns and plantations, though the Representatives were never to exceed 200, nor the Senators 31, in all. Possession of property was not a prerequisite, necessary to an elector's qualification to vote. It was believed, every citizen, though poor, ought to have the privilege of voting for his rulers. The executive was to consist of a Governor and a Council of seven members ;—without any Lieutenant-Governor. All taxes upon real estate, improved or unimproved, were to be apportioned and assessed equally, according to its just value. Wild lands and unimproved real estate, had been taxed under the Commonwealth, at only one third of its true value ;—a practice prevalent since the early settlement of the country. In other respects the constitution, accepted by the Convention and signed by the President, essentially coincided with that of the Commonwealth. The Convention adjourned, Oct. 29th, to meet at the same place on the first Wednesday of the ensuing January ; having appointed the first Monday of December, for taking, in town meetings, the yeas and nays upon the adoption of the constitution reported to the people.

A constitution sent to the people.

Five towns incorporated.

**A. D. 1820.**

Hartland and Etna incorporated.

The towns incorporated in 1819, were five, *viz.* ATKINSON, and KNOX, the 12th ; NEWBURGH, the 13th ; and THORNDIKE, the 15th of February ; and WARSAW, the 19th of June. The two last towns incorporated in Maine, prior to the Separation, were HARTLAND, the 7th, and ETNA, the 15th of February, 1820 ; making *in all* 236 corporate towns established, before Maine became an Independent State.\*

Constitution ratified.

A quorum of the members belonging to the Convention, re-assembled at the stipulated time in January, when they found, by the returns, that the Constitution had been ratified by a large majority of votes in its favor. Gov. Brooks took notice of the event, in his message to the General Court the same month, stat-

Remarks of Gov. Brooks.

---

\* *Atkinson* was the 230th ; *Knox*, the 231st ; *Newburgh*, 232d ; *Thorndike*, 233d ; *Warsaw*, 234th ; *Hartland*, 235th ; and *Etna*, 236th town in the State ; all of which were previously plantations. *Atkinson* was settled in 1804 ; *Knox*, in 1800 ; *Newburgh*, in 1794 ; *Thorndike*, in 1799 ; *Warsaw*, in 1796 ; *Hartland*, in 1804 ; and *Etna*, about the same time.



ing, that the connexion between Massachusetts and Maine, had A. D. 1820. commenced at an early period of our History; ‘and though anomalous and interrupted, till the charter of William and Mary,’ had since “been uninterruptedly maintained to mutual satisfaction and advantage.” But “the time of Separation,” added he, “is at hand. Conformably to the memorable Act of June “19th last, the 15th of March next, will terminate forever, the “political unity of Massachusetts proper and the District of “Maine: and that District, which is bone of our bone, and flesh “of our flesh, will assume her rank as an Independent State, in “the American Confederacy.”

At this juncture, obstacles were thrown in the way of our In- Maine admitted into the Union. dependence, which were wholly unexpected. The admission of Maine and Missouri into the Union, were both under discussion in Congress at the same time. The advocates of the latter, wishing to carry it through the Legislature, without any restrictive clause against slavery, put both into a bill together,—determining each should share the same fate. The friends of Maine were ready to submit to any restrictions touching slavery, which might be imposed; and considered the connexion of the two—a masterpiece of legislative finesse, deserving the obloquy of all fair-minded men. Several days the subject was debated, and sent from one branch to the other in Congress, till the first of March, when to our joy, they were divorced; and on the 3d of the month, an act was passed, by which *Maine was declared to be, from and after the 15th of that month, one of the United States of America, admitted in all respects whatever, on an equal footing with the original States.* Another act assigned to Maine seven Representatives to Congress; and subsequently, an order placed this State at the head of the list, in the morning-call of the Speaker for petitions by States.

By the new Constitution, all the votes for Governor, Senators, Meeting of the new Legislature. and Representatives, were to be given, this single year, on the first Monday of April;—but ever afterwards on the second Monday of September. Likewise the Legislature was first to convene on the last Wednesday of May, and continue in power till the 1st Wednesday of January, 1822; and each subsequent Legislature was to convene at the same time, in every year.

Assembling at Portland, May 31st, the two branches found, May 31. W. King, Governor. that WILLIAM KING was elected Governor, without opposition.

A. D. 1820. He was a native of Scarborough in this State, a gentleman of abilities, independent manners, and democratic sentiments. Several years, he had been a Senator in the General Court of the parent State, and President of both Conventions, on the subject of Separation.—The Senate\* elected JOHN CHANDLER, President. Being chosen shortly afterwards a Senator in Congress, he was succeeded in the chair, by WILLIAM MOODY, a Senator from York County; who was, however, in a few days, appointed Sheriff of his County, when *William D. Williamson* succeeded him.—The Representatives returned to the House were 143; and they elected BENJAMIN AMES, their Speaker; a gentleman who had been County-Attorney of Lincoln; a Judge of the Common Pleas in the second Eastern Circuit; and a Representative from Bath to the General Court of Massachusetts.—In Convention the two Houses elected into the Executive Council, THOMAS FILLEBROWN, WILLIAM WEBBER, MARK HARRIS, ABIEL WOOD, WILLIAM C. WHITNEY, ISAAC LANE and WILLIAM

---

\* The whole Senate, by Counties, consisted of the following members,—  
 York County, \**William Moody*, } Both subsequently Sheriffs of their  
                   *Josiah W. Seaver*. } County.

*John McDonald*, Major-General of the militia.  
 Cumberland, *Joseph E. Foxcroft*, previously and subsequently Sheriff of his County.

*Barret Potter*, previously a member of the Executive Council, afterwards Judge of Probate of his County.

\**Jonathan Page*.

Lincoln, *Erastus Foote*, afterwards Attorney-General.  
                   *Nathaniel Greene*, since Register of Deeds, Lincoln County.

*Daniel Rose*, subsequently President of the Senate, and Commissioner of the land-office.

Hancock, \**George Ulmer*, previously Sheriff of Hancock, and Major-General of the militia.

*Andrew Witham*, a Senator in subsequent years.

Washington, *Jeremiah O'Brien*, subsequently member of Congress.

Kennebeck, \**John Chandler*, previously a member of Congress.

\**Joshua Gage*, previously a Representative in Congress.

*Timothy Boutelle*, previously an elector of President and Vice-President.

Oxford, \**Samuel Small*.

*James W. Ripley*, since a member of Congress.

Somerset, \**John Moore*,

*William Kendall*.

Penobscot, \**William D. Williamson*.

Those of this (\*) mark had been previously members of the Senate in the Legislature of Massachusetts

EMERSON.—*Ashur Ware* was chosen Secretary of State; and A. D. 1820.  
*Joseph C. Boyd*, Treasurer.—JOHN HOLMES of Alfred, and Other officers.  
 JOHN CHANDLER of Monmouth, were elected Senators in Congress, for the new State.—Upon the bench of the Supreme Judiciary, Judge of the Supreme Judicial Courts. PRENTISS MELLEN was appointed Chief Justice; and  
 WILLIAM P. PREBLE and NATHAN WESTON, associate Judges;\*  
 —*Erastus Foote*, Attorney General; and *Simon Greenleaf*, Reporter of Decisions.

Among the first duties of the Legislature, after organizing, one State Seal.  
 was to agree upon the emblematical devices suitable to be inscribed upon the *Great Seal* of the State. As the *moose*, and the *mast pine*, were considered as the princes of nature in our forest,—the local situation of Maine as a *northern star* in the constellation of States,—an *anchor* and a *scythe* as figurative of our commercial and agricultural enterprize;—all these were adopted either into the shield or the ensigns.† But owing to the hasty call for a metallic stamp, through a necessity of immediately using it, no part of it was very ingeniously wrought or executed; and hence people of taste and judgment have not been altogether pleased with the devices, or emblems.

On the recommendation of the Governor, in his address to the Revision of the Statute laws.  
 Legislature, it was resolved to revise the whole code of Statute-law, without delay; and therefore the Judges of the Supreme Court were appointed “a Board of Jurisprudence to arrange the “acts for the purpose.” In legislation, there was some innovation upon the usages of Massachusetts. One was to send messages from one branch to the other, by their respective clerks, instead of members. Another was to engross bills on thick linen Alterations of several laws.  
 paper instead of parchment, and bind the sheets into folio volumes with running indices. All the statutes underwent during the second or winter-session, a thorough and careful revision; and some of them were essentially altered and improved. For instance, more ample provision was made for the *Education* of youth in Common Schools; each town being required to raise a sum in school-money, equal to 40 cents a person by the next

\* Mr. *Mellen* was a distinguished lawyer, had been a member of the Executive Council of the Commonwealth, and was senator in Congress, at the time of the Separation. Mr. *Preble* was at that time District Attorney for Maine. Mr. *Weston* was Chief Justice of the 2d Eastern Circuit of the Common Pleas.

† See Resolve June, 1820.

A. D. 1820 preceding census. The Selectmen, Clerk, and Treasurer were constituted a board to grant *Licenses* in their towns; which had been previously done by the Court of Sessions. The *limitation of Real Actions* was shortened generally ten years; so that no one can maintain an action of entry upon his own seizin after 20 years, nor a writ of right after 30 years, next before the test of the writ. To the claimants for *betterments*, more liberal terms and conditions were granted. Clergymen were no longer allowed to *solemnize marriages* without being commissioned by the Governor, and taking the suppletory oath, faithfully to discharge the trust. Previously, that service had been oftentimes performed by men unauthorized; and thereby the validity of marriages rendered doubtful. A *Parish Act* was passed by which any number of persons associating, were empowered to incorporate themselves into a *religious society*, without a legislative charter. There were penal prohibitions against the sale of all *lottery tickets*—unless the class was granted by our Legislature; and also against all *peddling*, except that of tin ware by license of the Court of Sessions.

The Joint  
Commission  
of the two  
States.

The joint Commission, prescribed by the act of Separation, was filled thus;—Massachusetts appointed *Timothy Bigelow* and *Levi Lincoln*; Maine, *Benjamin Porter* and *James Bridge*; and these four chose *Silas Holman* and *Lathrop Lewis*, to complete the Board.\* To negotiate with Massachusetts, if possible, a purchase of all her lands in Maine, the three Commissioners of Maine, joined by Daniel Rose of the Senate and Nicholas Emery of the House, proceeded to Boston in February, (1821;) where they were met by a Committee of the same number on the part of Massachusetts. A discussion of many days succeeded; and at length, it was agreed that Maine should give Massachusetts for her part of the public lands in this State, \$180,000; that is, discharge Massachusetts from all Indian claims and subsidies, equal to \$30,000, and pay her \$150,000 in 40 years, with annual interest at five *per centum*. All bonds, contracts and mortgages relating to the public lands, were also to be transferred to Maine; in consideration of which, the latter was to pay all monies due

---

\* Bigelow of Groton, Lincoln of Worcester, and Holman of Bolton;—Porter of Topsham, Bridge of Augusta, and Lewis of Gorham.



pensioners resident in this State.\* But neither of the State Legislatures would ratify the agreement; and therefore the Board of Joint Commissioners proceeded in due time, to perform the responsible duties devolving upon them.

It may be worthy of remark, that during the primary political year, a period of 17 months, all the constitutional provisions for filling the Executive chair, were called for and improved. In about a year, Gov. King was appointed a Commissioner under the Spanish treaty, and left the office to Mr. Williamson, the President of the Senate, who being elected, six months afterwards, a member of Congress, surrendered the trust to Mr. Ames, Speaker of the House. The President of the Senate, in the next Legislature, was Mr. Rose, who assumed the executive chair a day, till Gov. Parris was inducted into office by taking the requisite oaths.

Changes in  
the Govern-  
or's Chair.

\* These bonds and instruments amounted to \$18,186, and were estimated to be worth \$12,240.—In calculating the value of *Public Lands* in Maine, the items of estimate stood thus:—

A lot of land in Portland,		3 acres, at cost,	\$1,500
Lands in Lubec,	9,000	" at 20 cts. per acre,	1,800
" Ellsworth,	13,000	" 25 "	3,250
" Orangetown (Whit'g)	6,000	" 20 "	1,200
" No. 23 near Machias,	11,000	" 10 "	1,100
" Surry,	6,000	" 25 "	1,500
Reserved Lands,	53,320	" 25 "	13,330
Indian Lands,	120,000	" 15 "	18,000
Unlocated Lands,	8,000,000	" 4 "	320,000
Total,	8,218,320		\$361,680
One half is			180,840

According to the detailed Report, exhibited to the General Court, Feb. 1, 1820, by the Commissioners of the Land Office, '*the lands conveyed to Colleges, Academies, purchasers and settlers, from the first establishment of the Land Office department, about 1783 to 1820,*' amounted in the aggregate to 5,465,075 acres.

*Lands within the same period, granted but not located,* 250,420

*Lands under contract since the re-establishment of the* } 8,301

*Land Office, in 1816,*

Sales grants and bargains to sell,

5,723,796 acres.

*Note.*—The proceeds of the sales, (exclusive of lands given away) and inclusive of the Lottery townships, then amounted to £212,987 4s. 2d. consolidated securities, equal to \$94,149,34

Proceeds of other sales, if nothing be deducted for salaries, bad debts, &c.

92,174,97

\$186,324,31

N. B.—The "*reserved lands*," above mentioned, were principally lots reserved for the future disposition of government, in the grants of townships; including probably parts of the nine Indian townships on the Penobscot river.

SUPPLEMENTAL.



CHAPTER XXVIII.

*Maine—Its periods of History—Its Government—Militia—Expenditures—Revenue—Public debt—Paper money—Coins—Education—The learned professions—Religious denominations—Catholics—Episcopalians—Presbyterians—Congregationalists—Baptists—Methodists—Quakers—Universalists—Shakers—Employments—Shipping—Exports—Imports—Agriculture—Manufactures—Institutions—Contrast of the past with the present times.*

A. D. 1623,  
to 1820.

State of  
Maine.

Periods of  
its History.

Its govern-  
ment.

In every community, the form and features of government, its military and fiscal system ; the education, religion, employments, institutions, and domestic life of the people, are obviously the lights or shades, that give it character. As we are about to take a cursory view of these subjects in relation to this State, it is well to premise, that the periods into which its history is manifestly divided, and to which there may be occasional allusions in the subsequent remarks, are three, *first*, from the earliest settlements to 1691 ; *second*, during the Provincial Charter ; and *third*, from the establishment of the State Constitution, to the time of Separation.

This eastern country, during the first period, was perpetually subject to political changes, or revolutions ; owing to a succession of different claimants and the zeal of bold competitors. United by no common bond, the parts afforded each other no considerable aid, and presented few allurements to attract the accession of numbers. It is true that the charter of Gorges was a model, and the system of rules and regulations which he prescribed, appeared to advantage,—especially as they were in practice modified and assimilated to the colonial usages and legal prescripts, adopted by Massachusetts. Yet the connexion of Maine with that Colony was anomalous ; its condition dependent ; and its want of a stable and uniform administration of government, was never obviated, till

both were united by the Charter of William and Mary. The government, however, was in fact more arbitrary in the second than in the first period ; nor were the partitions between the *Legislative*, *Executive* and *Judiciary* departments well defined, nor the barriers of civil liberty well established, till symmetry was given to the whole system by the Constitution of the Commonwealth.

The *Militia* has always been considered by our wisest men to be the best defence of a Republic. For it had uniformly embraced all able-bodied citizens between 16 and 60, with the exception of a few public officers, till Congress, A. D. 1792, restricted the number to those between 18 and 45 years ;—a body that must necessarily feel the greatest possible interest in the preservation and defence of the country. Originally, when firearms were scarce and expensive, the militia-men, not exceeding one third part of the company, were permitted to arm themselves “with a good pike, well headed—corslet, headpiece, and sword ;” and youth between 10 and 16, were required by act of the Legislature, A. D. 1645, to exercise with small guns, half-pikes, bows and arrows, on the usual days of training. These days, before the Provincial charter, were six, afterwards, four in a year. The soldiers of a town during the first historic period formed a company, and nominated their officers, whom the County-Court had authority to accept or reject. The soldiery of a county constituted a regiment, which was commanded by a sargeant-Major, chosen by the freemen in town-meetings ; and the whole body of Militia was under a Major-General, annually elected by the General Court. But as every royal Governor was, by the charter, Captain-General of the Militia ; he himself formed the companies, classed them into regiments and those into brigades, —appointed and commissioned all the militia officers. Nothing could be considered by our democratic citizens to be more arbitrary ; and therefore the constitution gave to the several orders, or grades of the Militia, the choice of their own officers ; only the Major-Generals of Divisions were to be chosen by the Legislature. Before and after the Provincial charter, the regiments were to be mustered triennially, and the first time that of Yorkshire met, of which we have any record, was in 1674.\*

---

\* The population of Maine in 1820, was 293,335 ; and of the militia there were then *six* Divisions, and, in all, 30,905 men on the muster-rolls.

A. D. 1623,  
to 1820.

Public ex-  
penditures.

Next, the *charges or expenses* of government form an highly interesting subject of consideration; and these consist of *state*, *county*, and *town* expenditures.—The items of *state* or *public* charge are several. The members of the Legislature have at all periods received a mileage for their travel, and a daily pay for their services.\* The Governor, Judges of the Supreme Court, Secretary of State, Treasurer, and Attorney-General, have immemorially been remunerated for their services from the public chest. Under the charter they had annual stipends granted them; and under the constitution, they had stated salaries. Subsidies and gifts to the Indians have for a series of years, cost the government large sums. The support of poor persons, who had no legal settlement within the Commonwealth, called *State-paupers*, has been another heavy charge upon the public funds. It was a humane provision—but became so shamefully abused by fraudulent practices, that the State of Maine, has determined never to feed them from the public crib; requiring towns, where they fall into want or distress, to relieve or maintain them. To these may be added the public expenses of trying criminals and supporting convicts.†

County  
charges.

Another class of the public expenditures consists of the *County charges*. These are, 1st, for the erection and repairs of a court-house, gaol, and fire-proof offices for the Clerk of the Courts, and the Registers of Probate and of Deeds:—2d, the mileage and day-pay of the Jurymen attending the Courts:—3d, the salaries of the Judge and Register of Probate:—and 4th, the expense of supporting certain prisoners in gaol. The superintendence of these expenditures belongs to the jurisdiction of the several Courts of Sessions. From 1692 to March 7, 1826, the Judges and Registers of Probate were paid for their services by the fees of office; subsequently by salaries.—Our County officers are *eleven*, the Justices of the Sessions, who are paid \$3 by the day, out of the County treasury, for the number of days

---

\* Prior to 1692, and afterwards for several years, the pay of a Representative was 3s. by the day. It was increased in 1720, to 4s.; and owing to the depreciated value of paper money, it was increased to 12s.; 20s.; and in 1748, to 30s. per day. After the constitution, it was \$2,00 per day, as it still is.

† The Judges of the Common Pleas were paid by fees of office, till Feb. 8, 1822; when salaries of \$1,200 each, were established for them.



they sit ; the Judge and Register of Probate ; the Sheriff ; Clerk A. D. 1623,  
to 1820. of the Courts ; County Treasurer ; Register of Deeds ; County Attorney ; Justices of the Peace ; Coroners ; and gaolers ;—all of whom are appointed and commissioned by the Executive of the State, except the Treasurer, who is elected every year, and the Register of Deeds, who is elected once in five years, by the people of the County ; and the gaoler who is appointed by the Sheriff. Till 1715, deeds were recorded by the Clerk of the Shire. There were Justices of the Peace under the government of Gorges, but none under that of Massachusetts, till the appointment of them for an unlimited time, or during good behaviour, was authorized by the Provincial charter :—but by the constitution, they were commissioned only for the term of *seven* years.

*Towns* are corporate communities, whose inhabitants when convened, are denominated “ the primary assemblies ” of the people. Town charges. They are required by law to support schools ; to repair highways ; to relieve or maintain paupers ; and to remunerate several town officers ;\* the taxes in a single year, amounting frequently to \$2 for every taxable poll in town, and one per cent. of the taxable property. *Parishes* are also corporate bodies, empowered to build meeting-houses, and support the ministry.

The *Revenue*, or money needed to meet these expenditures, Revenue. has been raised mostly by direct taxation, ever since the first settlement of the country. For the purpose of apportioning to the different towns, their respective parts of a public or general and *single*† tax, equal to the *usual charges* or expenses of government ; all the rateable property has been inventoried, and the tax-

---

\* There are in each town about 20 *town officers*, viz.—1. Selectmen, or ‘ fathers of the town ; ’—officers as old as 1634 ; 2, town-clerk ; 3, treasurer, first chosen, A. D. 1699 ; 4, assessors of taxes ; 5, overseers of the poor ; 6, school committee ; 7, constables ; 8, collectors of taxes ; 9, highway surveyors ; 10, health officers ; 11, fence-viewers ; 12, surveyors of lumber ; 13, field-drivers ; 14, pound-keepers ; 15, sealers of weights and measures ; 16, measurers of fuel ; 17, inspectors of lime, where lime is burned ; 18, cullers of fish ; 19, tythingmen ; 20 hog-reeves ; and to these there may be added *auctioneers*, appointed by the selectmen.

† If a “ single ” tax was inadequate to the public exigency ; it was increased upon the polls and estate, a fourth, half, or double : but before the charter of William and Mary, the tax on Maine was paid into its own treasury. The first valuation found on record, was in the year 1631.

A. D. 1623.  
to 1820.

able polls enumerated by the assessors in each town, about once in seven years; when a capitation tax for the use of the government, of *twenty pence*, equal to *37 cents*, has been laid upon each male person of sixteen years and upwards in every town, except ministers of the gospel, the aged poor, and a few others; and the residue distributively laid or apportioned upon the towns, according to their septennial valuation, or aggregate inventories of estate, real and personal. But it has been found, in the course of 175 years, that taxable property has increased in a much greater ratio than taxable polls; and therefore the *capitation tax* has been lessened from time to time, though the sum levied has been enlarged. For instance, it was 28 cents in 1795; 27 in 1800; and in 1806, the Legislature declared the polls should never pay more than a third part of the State tax. Nay, in 1814, though the State tax, as usual, exceeded 33 thousand dollars, the poll tax was reduced to 14 cents; and in 1819, the General Court enacted, that it should not exceed a *sixth* part of the whole State tax. Within the last half century, a tax-act has been passed annually; and every tax, whether *county*, *town*, or *parish*, is assessed upon the polls and estates in the same ratio as the State tax is.

Taxation.

As to *taxation*;—besides the periodical or septennial State valuation, there are taken every year on the first day of May, a new census of taxable polls, and a new inventory of rateable estate, for the purpose of assessing the year's taxes upon individuals;\* all property in general being taxable, except sheep, household furniture, wearing apparel, farming utensils, tools of mechanics, pews and property belonging to literary and charitable institutions. *Unimproved* real estate, however, from an early period of settlement, was taxed only at a third part of its worth—upon the principle, that income was the object of taxation; but the constitution of Maine has abolished the distinction. In the actual assessment, the sum is set in bills, to each townsman, what he is to pay on his poll and on his estate, and gathered by the collector.

Public income, other than taxes.

There are also some other sources of revenue. One is the proceeds of public lands sold and conveyed; which began to accrue at the close of the revolutionary war, and amounted at the

---

\*In 1820, there were in Maine, 59,606 taxable polls, and 21 millions of dollars rateable property, as returned to the Legislature by the Assessors. The tax was \$50,000, of which the polls, at 17cts. each, paid \$10,133, and the estates \$39,867.

time of Separation, to the nominal sum of \$186,324. Another A. D. 1623, to 1820. consists of escheats and confiscations. These, during the same war, amounted to large sums :—subsequently escheats have been few ; for one who has property seldom dies without either will or heirs. Fines and forfeitures to the Commonwealth, in criminal and penal cases, are also a source of some revenue : But one of the largest is the annual tax to government of one per cent. on the capital stock of every bank in the State—an expedient which commenced A. D. 1812, and is still pursued.

Public debt.

The Province and Commonwealth were at different periods, deeply in debt. But though they owed between four and five millions of dollars currency, at the close of the Revolutionary war, the debt was reduced to \$56,000 in 1807, and afterwards still lower ; until the last war swelled it to more than a million. It was however mostly paid before the Separation ; and hence, if the United States assume it, as expected, one third of the money will belong to Maine.

It will be readily recollected, as previously stated, that the cir- Paper mon-  
cy. culating medium of the country was gold and silver,\* computed in sterling value, as the manner of reckoning, till the famous Canada expedition and conquest of Nova-Scotia, A. D. 1690 ; when *bills of credit* were first issued. The sums emitted within the subsequent 60 years, were immense ; and in 1712 they were made a tender. But as all these had depreciated in value, till they were of inconsiderable worth ; a *new* emission was issued in 1742, promising three ounces of silver, or an equivalent in gold, for every 20s. in the bills. Yet both the *old* and *new* tenor, was soon of the same depreciated value ; so that £2,000,000 currency in 1750, were paid off and redeemed with £234,000, namely, £184,000 sterling, received from England, as reimbursement money towards the expenses of the Louisbourg expedition, and an auxiliary tax of £50,000 imposed on purpose, to complete the redemption of all the bills in circulation ; they being redeemed at 50s. of the bills, per one ounce of silver, that is, at 6s. 8d. Large emissions were again made by the General Court during the Revolution, which were redeemed under an act of 1781, at the rate of 4 dollars in the bills for one in specie. The mintage

---

\* But the amount in circulation was small. Even in England, A. D. 1606, there were only 4 million pounds sterling, of gold and silver, in circulation—less than 18 millions of dollars.—4 *Hume*, p. 187.

A. D. 1623, of *paper money* then ceased, and a solid specie-circulation was the current medium for about 30 years; since which, the country has been filled with another species of paper money,—being the bills of corporate Banks.\*

Coins.

In short, a legislative act was passed, March 31, 1750, by which all subsequent contracts were to be discharged and paid at the rate of 30*z.* in silver for 20*s.* “lawful money,” and nothing less :—an act which changed the nominal value of a Spanish mill’d dollar, for instance, from 4*s.* 6*d.* sterling, to 6*s.* an established “lawful” value.† The coins then in circulation, were the *Seville*, *Pillar*, and *Mexico*, *pieces of eight*, weighing 17½ penny-weights, and worth by tale, 6*s.* lawful money; the *Rix dollars*, *Peru pieces of eight*, *Ducatoons of Flanders*, *French Louis*, *Portugal crusadoes*, *three-gilder pieces of Holland*, and other foreign coins of silver, passed according to their weight and fineness. These were followed by *pistereens*, 5 of which passed for a dollar; *French crowns*, worth 6*s.* 8*d.*, and at last *Spanish milled dollars*, coined in Spanish America.

Education.

*Education* has been esteemed by every age since the country was settled, as the guardian spirit of civil and religious liberty, and the main supporter of a republican government. At a very early period it was enjoined upon parents by law, that their children be taught “perfectly to read the English tongue;” and be acquainted with ‘the scriptures and principal laws.’ By an ordinance of 1647, all towns were required to support free and common schools; and also grammar-schools, when the towns were so large as to contain 100 families. These rudimental seminaries were put upon the most judicious foundation. They were open to every description of youth and children;—all being equals, and all aiming to distinguish themselves by motives of merit. So highly popular has been the school-system at all times, that government and the best of men have always taken the utmost pains to promote and improve it. Every town has been divided into a suitable number of school-districts, usually from six to ten, in all of which, as it was estimated at the time of Separation, there were more than a thousand school-houses;

---

\* Bank capital in Maine, 1820, \$1,770,000.

† In 1706, an ounce of silver was worth 10*s.*, in 1710, 3*s.*; in 1720, 12*s.* 4*d.*; in 1730, 20*s.* 6*d.*, in 1740, 26*s.* 6*d.*; in 1750, 45*s.*—50*s.* currency;—and from 1760 to 1775, 6*s.* 8*d.* lawful money.



and the expenditure every year, exceeded \$130,000, raised by A. D. 1623,  
towns for the purpose. There were also at the same period, 24 to 1820.  
incorporated Academies; that of Portland, established in 1784,  
being the oldest. But though these have had the special patron-  
age of government and of generous individuals, they have been  
represented by experienced and judicious men, not to compare  
in point of usefulness with grammar schools in towns, where  
there are fewer obstacles in the way of those possessing talents,  
of an emulation to excel, and a taste for literature.

The course of education, *common, acudemical, and classical*, Studies and the Arts.  
has within half a century, been essentially improved. To the  
elementary branches, reading, writing, and arithmetic, anciently  
and uniformly taught in our town-schools, have been added Eng-  
lish grammer and geography. Even geometry, trigonometry,  
surveying and navigation are now not uncommon studies—as  
they are important to a people inhabiting a new country, or  
dwelling contiguous to navigable waters. In the classics, the  
dead languages, Hebrew and Greek, have within a few years  
gradually given place to a more thorough study of our vernacu-  
lar tongue, and some other *living* languages, and also of rhetoric,  
history and philosophy, natural, mental, and moral. Our gradu-  
ates are now more accomplished writers, than in the former age;  
yet it must be confessed, there is at present, less taste for the  
beauties of style and the culture of the fine arts, than for dis-  
tinctions in politics and eminence in business. By introducing  
into this country the musical *gamut*, within the last century,\*  
there has been a regular progression of improvement in *sacred*  
*music*, till it is now performed in many places, with a correctness,  
accentuation and melody, unknown to the first settlers in the  
country. Martial music also, aided especially by a variety of  
ingenious instruments, has within a few years, acquired singular  
celebrity.† But *Church Organs* and even *Pianos*, were rare  
instruments, till within a short period prior to the Separation.

There are two species of instruction, now advanced beyond a Sabbath schools.

---

\* Singing by note is said to have been introduced in Boston, between 1717 and 1724.—4 *Mass. His. Soc. new series*, p. 301.

† Formerly the life and drum for foot companies, and the trumpet for the cavalry, were the instruments of martial music. But in later years there have been introduced the bass-drum, bassoon, clarionet, hautboy, French horn and bugle.

A. D. 1623, state of experiment, which well deserve to be mentioned ;—one to 1820. is the *Sabbath-schools*, which were established in England, about 1780, also in Philadelphia, about 1811, and have since spread over the United States ; there being a large number in Maine, which have been highly efficient among the youth of both sexes in the diffusion of scriptural knowledge, and the culture of moral sense. The other is the *Lancastrian* system, introduced several years later, which is in progress, and has its advocates and its foes.

Lancastrian system.

Learned Professions.

Men of collegiate education usually select one of the *learned* professions, *Divinity*, *Law*, or *Physic*, for the employment of life.

Theology.

In *Theology*, the student's term of study is two years, if he belong either to the congregational, baptist, presbyterian, or episcopalian denominations of christians ; whose ministers are generally clergymen of liberal education, and sometimes of profound science and extensive professional learning. Among other sectaries, no period of scholarship is prescribed ; and some are licensed and enter into clerical orders, with quite a limited knowledge of the sciences.\*

Law.

The *profession of Law*, became a more eminent employment, and its practitioners, by degrees, a more distinguished order of men, subsequent to the revision of the Statute-laws and establishment of the Courts, under the Provincial charter. Previously, there was no great regard paid to legal forms of process ; the parties spoke for themselves, or employed their friends to state their case ; and clergymen were sometimes consulted, even as depositaries of the law. There were attorneys in Massachusetts, as early as 1654 ; some of whom practised before the General Court, which exercised judicial as well as legislative powers ; and therefore a common attorney was prohibited, in 1663, to set in that body.—Yet Randolph, in a letter from Boston, dated January, 1687, says, we have but two lawyers. There was no change in professional practice, till 1701.† Forms of writs were then es-

---

\* In 1770, there were only 35 settled ministers in Maine ; all of whom, except four, were congregationalists, viz. *John Wiswell* of Falmouth, and *Jacob Baily* of Pownalborough, who were *episcopalians* ;—*Thomas Pierce* of Scarborough, and *John Murray* of Boothbay, who were *presbyterians*.

† See 1 *Knapp's Biog. Sk. &c.* "Introduction," p. 9—35.—The first 70 years of our history passed away "producing but few, if any distinguished Lawyers. But by degrees, it was discovered, that men of intellectual and professional talents, were necessary in Courts of Justice, to manage the business of suitors with regularity and success.

tablished,—Courts were empowered to make rules for the regulation of business,—and an oath was prescribed to attorneys.\* <sup>A. D. 1623, to 1820.</sup> But in 1714, two, and no more, were allowed to be employed in one cause, and no one on the offer of 12s. fees, might, without sufficient reasons, decline. There were in 1768, *six*,† and yet in 1790, only *eleven* barristers and practising attorneys in Maine; though the number of lawyers had, in 1820, increased to two hundred and seventeen. When the order of *Barristers* was established in this country, it is not precisely known; though it is certain the older and more learned practitioners at the bar, were all called by that appellation many years before the Revolution; and the Supreme Court of Judicature were authorized by a Statute of 1782, to confer this degree at discretion.‡ The next

---

\* Prior to the Provincial charter, the practice was very informal. “Actions of the case,” were brought to recover possession of lands; and other essential forms were disregarded; “wholly occasioned by the want of learning and skill in those who introduced them—and of their indistinct notions of the law.”—*Stearns on Real Actions*, note A. p. 491, 503.—The profession of law is ancient in England. Attorneys in that country were made such, by a patent from the Crown before A. D. 1285; when the courts were ordered to admit any one, the party chose, to manage his cause. Afterwards, A. D. 1403, the Courts were enjoined to examine the candidates, and even the attorneys; and to reject or remove such as were unlearned or unskilful; and swear the rest to be faithful. In 1730, the term of study or clerkship was set in that country, at *five* years; and is now pursued at the inns of Courts. In Spain it is pursued in Colleges:—in France the profession is a sort of knighthood:—and in both countries the lawyers wear a costume.—In Germany and Poland the civil law is the basis of legal proceedings; and almost every thing is done in writing.—In Russia, the civil law is also the basis of all law, and the practitioners are mostly Germans.—*Address of William Sullivan, LL. D.* p. 12 to 20.—*North American Review*, July, 1823.

† These were William Cushing and James Sullivan of Pownalborough; David Sewall and Caleb Emery of York; Theophilus Bradbury and David Wyer of Falmouth.—In 1780–1, there were only *five*, John Frothingham of Falmouth; Caleb Emery of York; Roland Cushing, Timothy Langdon and William Lithgow of Pownalborough. In 1790, the only *barrister* in Maine was John Gardiner of Pownalborough.

‡ Immediately after the adoption of the State Constitution, the Supreme Judicial Court, in Feb. 1781, established a rule, that whereas learning in the law, when duly encouraged and rightly directed, may be peculiarly promotive of private justice and public good; and the Court being ready to bestow peculiar marks of approbation upon the gentlemen of the bar distinguished for legal science, honor and integrity, *do order*, “that no gentleman shall be called to the degree of Barrister, till he shall merit the

A. D. 1623, year, the precept and form of calling them to the bar for the purpose, were prescribed by that Court, and they were ordered to "take rank according to the date of their respective writs." But no barristers have been called since 1784; Parsons and Sedgwick being the last of that order, who have had a seat on the supreme bench. The division into *Counsellors* and *Attorneys*, was established in 1806; when it was ordered by the Court, that those persons only, should be candidates for examination and admission to the bar as attorneys, who had, 'besides a good school education, devoted seven years to literary acquisitions, and three of them in the office of a barrister or counsellor;' and when they have practised two years as attorneys they may be admitted Counsellors, whose privilege it is, both to manage and argue causes.

*Jurists.* Under the Provincial charter, a period of eighty-nine years, there were commissioned to the bench of the Supreme Court *thirty-seven* Judges, seven or eight of whom were taken from the bar;—being eminent ornaments of their profession, who had made great and successful efforts to reform and improve the Judicial system, and who were succeeded under the Constitution, by none other than lawyers, till the Separation. "There are many persons, who remember the scarlet robes, with deep facings and cuffs of black velvet, which were worn by the Judges; their bands and their powdered wigs, adorned with black silk bags; and their black silk gowns, worn in summer. It is probable this costume, was assumed, when the Judges were first appointed under the charter by royal authority—in imitation of the king's Judges at home. Certain it was worn long before the Revolution, and resumed soon after its close. The Judges wore black silk gowns, at the funeral of Governor Hancock, Oct. 1793;—the last time they appeared in that costume. Probably it did not

---

same by his conspicuous learning, ability, and honesty,"—and then, by the mere motion of the Court.—*Prec. Declaration*, p. 566-8.—There were, A. D. 1820, about 6,000 lawyers in the United States:—in New-Hampshire, 294; in Maine, 217; in Massachusetts, 521; in Rhode-Island, 50; in Connecticut, 273; in Vermont, 220; in New-York, 1,381; in New-Jersey, 134; in Pennsylvania, 417; in Delaware, 32; in Maryland, 175; in Virginia, 483; in Georgia, 157; and other States in proportion;—giving a result of one to 1,500 inhabitants.



suit the simplicity of our form of government. Also barristers <sup>A.D. 1623, to 1820.</sup> wore black silk gowns, bands and bags.”\*

The *profession of physic* is noticed by a law as early as 1649; <sup>Physic and surgery.</sup> when churgeons, midwives, and physicians were forbidden to try any unusual experiment upon their patients, in a manner contrary to the known approved rules of the art,” without the advice of others well skilled in their occupation, if obtainable,—otherwise of persons, “the wisest and gravest then present.” The usual period of a student’s study is two years; but there was no law to regulate the practice of physic and surgery, till those of February 19, 1818, and 1819, which declared, that if any person should commence the practice within the State without a license or medical degree, from some College, or the Massachusetts or other Medical Society, he should not have the aid of law, to collect any thing for his professional services. The same has been adopted by Maine. Since the year 1820, Medical Lectures have been delivered at Bowdoin College; doctorates conferred; and a Medical Society for the State established.

A people’s *Religion* forms one of its distinguishing traits of <sup>Religion</sup> character. In this State, every person has an inviolable right to worship God according to the dictates as well of choice as of conscience; and sectaries, whose controversies have stained European Histories with blood, are all equally under the protection of our Constitution and laws.† There are *nine Christian denominations* in this State, of whose comparative numbers, ecclesiastical polity, and clerical orders, it cannot be improper to take a cursory view.‡

---

\* *Mr. Sullivan*, p. 34–6, 47. The urbanity of the Court and Bar towards each other underwent an unhappy change during the Revolution; and the extreme austerity of the former and needless acumen of the latter, continued till Judge Sedgwick ascended the bench.—The business and profits, incident to the profession of the law, are generally the greatest in commercial communities. Between January 1, 1820, and January 1, 1821, the whole number of “new entries” of actions and cases on the dockets of the Common Pleas, in the nine Counties of Maine, were 7,792; viz. 7,610 civil, 182 criminal entries.

† But Catholics or papists were not allowed equal protection and rights with other sects, under either of the charters, nor yet under the Commonwealth; for the oath of allegiance excluded all *foreign* and of course *papal* power; and towns were required to support “*Protestant* teachers of religion.” Now by the Constitution of Maine, there is no preference nor distinction.

‡ See *ante*, this vol. p. 275–9.

A. D. 1623,  
to 1820.

Catholics,

The antiquity of the *Catholics* in Christendom, renders it proper to take the first view of that sect. There are in Maine about 500 of them, who are formed into two societies, one at Newcastle and the other at Whitefield. Seven families from Ireland associated in 1798, at the former place, who gradually increased in numbers and wealth; and in 1807, the Society erected a neat and convenient Chapel of brick, near Damariscotta upper bridge. The Chapel at Whitefield, constructed of wooden materials, is equally handsome, if not so large; and in the one or the other, the Catholics, who are considerably dispersed in the County of Lincoln, attend public worship, especially on festival and special occasions. Their priest is Rev. Dennis Ryan from Ireland, ordained in 1818, by Bishop Cheverus. The natives are of the same religious persuasion, in whose conversion, Father Ralle and other French missionaries have bestowed immense labor. Rev. James R. Romaigne, a French Friar, had the pastoral charge of the tribes at Penobscot and Passamaquoddy, during a period of more than twenty years before the Separation; receiving for his services a pecuniary stipend from Massachusetts.

The Catholics of Maine acknowledge the supremacy of the *Pope*, and form a part of the eastern Diocess, or Bishopric; the whole United States having been by him on the 8th of April, 1808, erected into an ecclesiastical Province, and divided and formed into an Archbishopric, and four Bishoprics, in which he has appointed and consecrated prelates. The first Bishop of the eastern Diocess was the Right Rev. JOHN CHEVERUS,\* whose see was at Boston. The Catholic order of priesthood under the *Pope*, in a descending series, embraces Archbishops and Bishops, denominated prelates;—priests, deacons, and sub-deacons. The priests below prelatical authority, baptize, solemnize marriages, administer communion, and hear confessions; and those who have officiated in Maine since the Revolution, have generally been in priests' orders.†

---

\* This devout Prelate was born in France, A. D. 1763; ordained priest, 1790; and consecrated bishop, Nov. 1, 1810, by the most Rev. Archbishop Carroll, of Baltimore. (Md.) Bishop Cheverus has lately returned to France and is a cardinal.

† *MS. Let. of Bishop Cheverus, A. D. 1820.*—Archbishop Carroll was consecrated Bishop of Baltimore, over all the Catholics of the United States, in 1790. The *Pope* appoints the Bishops, but they may afterwards, con-

There are three *Episcopal* churches and parishes in this State ; A. D. 1623, to 1820.  
 —these are at Portland, Gardiner, and Saco. The peculiar patronage extended to this religious denomination by Sir Ferdinando Gorges and Sir Alexander Rigby, was the efficient means, Episcopals.  
 by which an episcopal society was formed, at an early period, in the vicinity of Falmouth. It was revived and established at Portland, A. D. 1763, when Rev. John Wiswell, admitted to holy orders in England, returned ; and he and his parishioners adopted the liturgy of the parent church. Here a handsome brick edifice has been erected. Another, founded at Gardiner, under the auspices of Dr. Gardiner, in 1771, was completed after his death, in 1786, by his Executors. The present elegant church, built of granite, after the Gothic order, is executed in a style superior perhaps to any edifice in the diocess. Though there was a colonial law passed, A. D. 1651, against the celebration of Christmas, and an intolerant spirit was manifest towards the Book of the Common Prayer ; the opposition in Massachusetts was never armed with the persecuting sword ; and by the Provincial charter, protestantism of every order, was put equally under the protection of government. The whole of New-England, except Connecticut, is embraced by ‘ the Eastern Diocess of the Protestant Episcopal Church ;’ yet nine officiating presbyters, or priests, in any number of States, or six in any one State, may, if they choose, elect a Bishop and become a diocess. The orders of the Episcopal clergy in this country are three, *Bishops*, *Priests*, or *Presbyters*, and *Deacons* ; the two former may administer the Lord’s supper, and all three may solemnize marriages and administer baptism. The Bishop, assisted by the priests of his diocess, has the sole authority of ordaining, consecrating and confirming priests and deacons, though the priests can embody churches. Also, any priest may be instituted and inducted into the office of *parish-rector*, or established presbyter,

---

secrete other bishops, who have the sole power of ordination. An Ecclesiastic when he takes the vow of celibacy, becomes a sub-deacon ; but before he can be ordained a priest, or consecrated a bishop, he must have passed through all the inferior degrees. The prerequisites to church-membership are,—a confession of sin to the bishop or priest,—profession of the catholic faith,—and baptism. The infants of unbaptised parents are sometimes baptised ; and the catholic priests solemnize all Indian marriages.—*Rev. Mr. Romagni or Romaine.*

A. D. 1623, provided he produces in his favor the church-wardens' certificate.\*  
to 1820.

Presbyterians.

There are at present a very few *presbyterians* in this State. The first church in New-England, of this denomination, was gathered at Londonderry, New-Hampshire, A. D. 1719, by the Rev. James McGregorie, a protestant minister from Ireland. In the same place, a *presbytery* was established, as early as A. D. 1745, which embraced the presbyterians of Maine. Thirty years afterwards, it was divided into three presbyteries; and these formed themselves into a paramount body, denominated "*the Synod of New-England.*"† But it deteriorated till 1782, when it again became a single body, by the name of 'the Salem Presbytery.' Its last meeting was at Gray, in this State, Sept. 14, 1791; and though there have been presbyterian churches established at Georgetown, Newcastle, Brunswick, Boothbay, Bristol, Topsham, Warren, Gray, Scarborough, Windham, Turner, and Canaan, they have lost their sectarian character, and become congregational; the two agreeing well in all the doctrines of faith and practice.

There are four ecclesiastical bodies in the polity of this denomination. The first and lowest is the *Church-session*, which consists of the minister and twelve select members, denominated ruling elders or deacons. These examine candidates for church-membership, or the 'sealing ordinances,' and admit or reject them, and also decide all questions of discipline, not extending

---

\* But no one can have deacon's orders till he is 21, nor priest's, till he is 24, and has been one year a deacon; nor be consecrated a bishop, till he is 30. The prerequisites to church-membership are sound faith, sincere piety, and baptism.—In the Episcopal polity, the highest tribunal is the *General Convention*, which meets on the 3d Tuesday of May triennially, and consists of two branches. In the *Upper House* sit the Bishops only, who are in all, six,—distributed through the United States; the *Lower House* is constituted of a representation, consisting of *four clerical* and *four lay* deputies, from each *diocesan* or *State Convention*. This latter is formed by the meeting of the clergy in any diocese, and of one or more lay-delegates from each parish; who meet annually, and have power to choose delegates to the General Convention;—also to determine all ecclesiastical matters and questions which come before them. In 1808, there were in New-England, 1 Bishop, 65 Episcopal churches, and 48 presbyters;—in the residue of the United States, 173 churches, and 77 priests.—*See the Constitution and 45 Canons of American Episcopal Church.*—MS. Let. of Right Rev. Bishop Griswold. † Greenleaf's Ecclesiastical Sk. p. 266.



to a clergyman. From the church-session an appeal of right, is allowable to the *presbytery*, which consists of the pastors and a single delegate from each of *three* churches at least, and from such others, if any, as have associated. Here are also decided all controversies and questions between ministers and their people; and it is the presbytery, that examines, licenses and ordains candidates, and embodies churches. The *Synod* is the superior tribunal, and is formed of all the ministers and one ruling elder, from the several churches in the presbyteries united, which form that synodial body. By this ecclesiastical tribunal, are heard all the appeals from the several presbyteries within its jurisdiction. The highest court of appeals in the last resort, is the *General Assembly*;—and it consists of Commissioners from all the Presbyteries associated. It sits annually in Philadelphia.\*

The *Congregationalists*† are a numerous sect of christians in this State; having at the time of the Separation, 136 churches, and by estimation, 6,000 professors. They are as ancient as the settlement of the country; and their very name implies a voluntary association for religious purposes, independent of all exterior paramount control. By usage, all persons, who have been admitted into a church, may associate and form a new and separate one of this order, provided they have the approbation, at least, of two other churches. The one first formed in England, upon this foundation, was in 1616. It is always a democratical body; having no other officers than a minister, who is *ex officio* Moderator and Clerk, and two, three, or four Deacons, elected by the members, whose principal duty it is to distribute the sacramental elements in the ministration of the holy supper. The Church in session has power, by a major vote, to admit members, and to admonish, suspend, or excommunicate them: yet the party aggrieved may, if he please, have a rehearing, by way of an appeal to a *Council*. This is formed by the pastors of such churches and their delegates, chosen for the occasion, as are in fellowship, or have formed an *Association*; and when in session, the Council license candidates to preach,—embody churches,—ordain minis-

A. D. 1623,  
to 1820.

Congrega-  
tionalists.

\* MS. Letter of Hon. and Rev. Samuel Taggart. D. D.

† The Congregationalists are divided into two classes, the *Trinitarians* and *Unitarians*, who in tenets greatly and essentially differ, though in their church polity there is great similarity.—See vol. I, p. 378.

A. D. 1623, ters, or pastors, and evangelists,—and determine controversies to 1820.

and appeals submitted to its consideration; though it belongs exclusively to the *ministers*, in fact, to license and to ordain, as it does likewise, to administer the ordinances of baptism and the Lord's supper. In this denomination, none but settled ordained ministers were authorized to solemnize marriages, till by an act, passed since the Separation, commissions from the Executive were ordered to be given out for that purpose, none being allowed to join parties in marriage, till both commissioned and sworn.

Though the power, originally, of choosing a minister rested with the church; yet by the law of 1693, whenever a town, acting as a parish, disapprove of the minister chosen and presented by the church, a council, consisting of elders from three or five neighboring churches, should determine the controversy. In later times the matter is usually settled by the Council selected for the purpose of ordination.\*

Baptists.

The *Baptists* are obviously the largest religious denomination in the State; they having at the time of the Separation 9,328 professors, and 109 ordained Elders, besides several licensed itinerant preachers. (They believe none other baptism apostolical, than that of adults by immersion.) The Baptists appeared in Luther's reformation; and by the legislative acts of 1644 & 6, they were severely persecuted, in Massachusetts, for mere opposition to infant baptism. The General Assembly of Maine, in 1682, partially partook of the same spirit, and endeavored to crush the sect by fining Elder Screven, £10,—ordering him to desist from preaching,—and laying him under bonds to be of good behavior.† There is happily no other instance of persecution in this State, unless the parish taxes collected of the Baptist order were of that character. The ministers of the Baptists, called *Elders*, are supported by voluntary contributions; in other respects their ecclesiastical usages coincide with those of the Congregationalists in the admission and discipline of members; in the

---

\* A Council, mutually chosen by the minister, parish, and church, may dismiss him.—3 and 9 *Mass. Rep.* p. 182, 286, 299.—*Prov. Laws*, p. 255.—*Ree's Cyclopaedia*, “*Independents*.”—5 *Hume*, p. 192.—But no ecclesiastical tribunal in this country can impose a fine, nor deprive a person of his civil rights. The prerequisites to church-membership, among the *orthodox* Congregationalists and Baptists, are *evangelical faith*, and the *reception of baptism*.  
 † Greenleaf's *Ecc. Sk.* p. 239.—See *ante*, vol. I, p. 379.

ordination of ministers; in church government, and in the article of association, and fellowship of sister churches.\* A. D. 1623,  
to 1820.

The next are the *Methodists*; who are probably superior in numbers to the Congregationalists, if not to the Baptists. For at the time of the Separation, they had in Maine, 73 located ministers, a large number of circuit preachers, and 6,192 church professors. They were known in England as a sect, about the year 1729. Their ecclesiastical constitution resembles that of the Episcopalians. Their clerical order consists of *Bishops*, who are at the head of the Methodist connexion;—*Elders*, who must have been in deacon's orders two years before consecration; and *Deacons*, who must be local licentiates four years, or itinerant preachers two years before ordination. Baptism and the Supper may be administered by Bishops and Elders, but Bishops only have authority to ordain. A "*Preacher*" is such a probationary exhorter, as the annual Conference thinks fit to license, and the Bishop to appoint on a circuit, two years. A *Class* is a voluntary association of twelve or more, at whose head is a class-leader chosen by themselves, who is next below an exhorter; and the third part of a class is called a *Band*. Two or more Stewards are appointed in each circuit, who attend all quarterly meetings, keep accounts of all monies collected, and report to the General Conference all expenditures. They also provide the sacramental elements for the Supper, and register all marriages and baptisms.

The *General Conference* embraces all the Methodists within the United States. It is composed of delegates from the Annual Conferences and meets annually at New-York; having power to elect Bishops, and govern the whole Methodist church. There are seven *Annual Conferences*, composed only of those who are in full "connexion," that is, those who are in *Elders'* or *Deacons'* orders. These meet several times in a year, and have authority to license preachers, nominate elders and deacons, and enquire

---

\* There are three classes of Baptists, the Calvinists, the Freewill, and the Christian Baptists. Of the Freewill order, there were seven Churches formed in Maine, A. D. 1781; and the number in 1820, was 25. The Christians originating in 1803, have in this State 26 Churches and 15 ordained Elders.—See 3 *Milner's Ch. Hist.* p. 277-8. A sect appeared in Flanders, A. D. 1017-1025, who would not baptise infants.—1 *Hutch. Hist.* p. 203.—In 1793, there were in the United States, 45 Baptist associations; 1,032 Churches; 1,291 Elders, and 73,471 professors.—*Ante*, vol. I, p. 380, 569.

A. D. 1623, into the number, means and conduct of all located and travelling ministers within its jurisdiction. They also send deputies and a report of their proceedings to the General Conference. Each annual conference is divided into *Districts*, of which Maine forms three,—denominated the Portland, Kennebeck and Penobscot Districts; over which a Bishop appoints three resident *Presiding Elders*. These several districts are divided into *Circuits*; within each of which the Elder convenes, quarterly, the preachers, stewards, exhorters and class-leaders of the circuit, and holds a kind of court to hear complaints, and decide appeals arising therein.

The Methodists have a *Chartered Fund*, originally formed and occasionally increased by donations and contributions, vested in stock funded under the direction of Trustees, appointed by the General Conference. Their houses of public worship and glebes are owned by the Society, the deeds of which run to certain Trustees by name.. Every travelling preacher is allowed annually *eighty dollars* besides his travelling expenses, and is paid out of the collections by the stewards, or out of the general fund.\*

Friends or  
Quakers.

The number of *Friends* or *Quakers* in this State, is perhaps about 2,000, formed into 30 societies. At the head of this sect stands John Fox, born in England, A. D. 1624. By the Massachusetts' law of 1653, several were imprisoned and otherwise persecuted, and some put to death. Their first meeting in Maine, was Dec. 1662, at Newichawannock. They also met on the other side of the Piscataqua; when Richard Waldron, of Dover, issued a warrant, commanding three Quakeresses to be whipped out of that Province. But it is not known that this persecution did in fact extend into Maine.

The Friends, who are united by the strongest social ties, have their *monthly*, *quarterly*, and *yearly* meetings for business as well as worship. At the *monthly meetings*, they record births and deaths—provide for their poor—hear banns published or declared—approve marriages—certify memberships, and discipline, or even “disown” such as walk disorderly. All attend, if possible, these meetings. The *Quarterly meetings* are constituted of representatives chosen by the preceding, and vested with power to determine appeals from any of them. There are usually eight delegates, four of each sex, chosen at every quarterly

---

\* Doctrine and Discipline of the Methodist Episcopal Church, 211 pages.



meeting, all of whom collectively when convened, form the yearly meeting<sup>2</sup>—the two sexes sitting apart, in different rooms. They hear appeals; enquire into the sufferings of individuals; establish rules, and attend to the affairs of the whole body. Each society has at least four *Overseers*, two males and two females. Both sexes are allowed to speak in meetings; and if they possess gifts and godliness, and are approved by a monthly meeting, they may enter upon the ministry of the word. Their form of marriages is expressly recognized by our laws, though in itself peculiar; for after the intentions of the nuptial union are approved in a monthly meeting, the parties are attended by their friends on a week day to their house of public worship,—then rising together, they join hands, and say, “we take each other as husband and wife:”—and then put their signatures to a paper, to perpetuate the evidence of the sacred relation formed.\*

There are a few societies of *Universalists* in this State, who formed and adopted an ecclesiastical Constitution, A. D. 1789. Their church-officers consist of their *Minister, Deacon, Treasurer, and Clerk*. Each church is a body by itself; yet several churches sometimes, like those of congregationalists, form *Associations*.

The *Shakers* in this State have societies at Alfred, New-Gloucester, and Gorham. Persecuted in England soon after their appearance, in 1706, several of them with their spiritual mother, Ann Lee, emigrated to New-York, in 1774, and settled at Water Vliet, west of Albany. The Shakers live in families, having a community of goods, or all things common;—also Leaders whom they call *Elders*, and a house of public worship, which they call their *Temple*. Here both sexes join in acts and exercises of devotion, which they denominate “labor.” They have little connexion or intercourse with the world; their government is patriarchal; they provide for their sick, maintain their poor, and religiously educate all children cast upon them by Divine Providence; while they themselves acknowledge no outward ordinance, not even *marriage*; requiring of every member, a life of celibacy. A book of records is kept by a *Ruling Elder*;

\* *Clarkson's portraiture of Quakerism*—3 vols.—Also *Mr. Barclay's works*. Quakers believe in no outward ordinance;—are foes to lotteries; games; wagers; theatres; change of fashions; and even music, as acting too much on the senses.

A. D. 1623, and should any one wish to join the Society, he signs a request to 1820. and is put upon probation. If he be admitted, and afterwards withdraw, he may retire, taking his property, without interest, and receiving no pecuniary emolument for his labor.

Employ-  
ments.

Next to education and religion, *Industry* and *Employment* have been esteemed, in every age, as the vital arteries of society. Yes, there have always been statute laws in force with us, for the punishment of idlers and spendthrifts. Hunting, fishing, lumbering, seafaring, ship-building, and in the present age, agriculture and manufactures, have been and are the objects of business and pursuit. The best age for hunting, was between the capture of Quebec, and the close of the Revolution; the Indians being reduced to peace, and game plenty. The cod and mackerel fisheries have been pursued with great profit, on our coasts, as the salmon, shad, and alewife fisheries have been in our rivers. Lumbering has, through a period of two centuries, employed an immense number of mill-wrights, axe-men, sawyers and other laborers;—such have been the infinite quantities of it, taken from our forests and exported from our harbors. As a seafaring life offers generous rewards to labor, risque, and enterprize; and skillful seamanship is an art which commands a ready employ as well as great wages; the greater part of our young men upon our extensive seaboard, are mariners. Our *tonnage*\* has always been beyond proportion large, compared with our population; and our shipping, which consists principally of brigs, schooners, and sloops,† is the workmanship of our own builders and artisans, great numbers being sent to other States. Our articles of *export*,‡ lumber, fish, and furs, have always been of superior qual-

Tonnage.

Exports and  
Imports.

---

\* *Shipping* in Maine was, in 1800, 87,390 tons; in 1804, 100,939 tons.  
   in 1805, 117,622 "      in 1810, 141,057 "  
   in 1811, 139,727 "      in 1813, 135,056 "  
   in 1814, 125,006 "      in 1820, 140,373 "

For the years 1820-5 :—See *Greenleaf's Survey*, p. 220-6.

† There were built in Maine, in 1820, 2 ships; 29 brigs; 101 schooners, and 17 sloops.

‡ *Exports* from Maine—

in 1810, domestic	\$763,225,	foreign	\$10,334=	\$803,619 total.
1811, "	981,708,	"	92,922=	1,074,630 "
1813, "	169,763,	"	18,959=	188,722 "
1820, total,	1,041,148,		in 1821,=	1,036,642 "

For the years from 1822-6.—See *Greenleaf's Survey*, p. 242.

N. B.—It has been estimated that the exports from Maine, coastwise,

ity;—in return for which, we have received provisions, West-India products, cloths of European fabric, and commodities, oftentimes of inferior quality. The employments of the people necessarily render them great consumers;\* and the barter and domestic trade with them have often, and perhaps generally, yielded to the dealer a profit, both in the articles sold them, and purchased of them.†

Our tonnage was the highest in 1810, before our difficulties with England assumed a serious character. In 1820, our fisheries were very flourishing, as it appears by the comparative bounties disbursed in different years. Also the large sums paid into the seaman's fund by the mariners of this District, exhibit proofs of the great numbers engaged in a seafaring life; while the small amount, drawn therefrom by our seamen, is incontestible testimony in favor of their constitutions, habits, and healths.

*Agriculture*, subsequent to the Revolution, and especially since

Agriculture.  
A. D. 1623,  
to 1820.

not registered, are about three or four times more than what appears above, by the custom-house registry, to have been entered.—So that the coastwise exports for 1820, may have been \$3,500,000.

\*The *Imports* into Maine, in 1820, in Foreign and American vessels were \$980,294; and yet probably the imports coastwise, were equal to 3 millions of dollars, the same year; allowing the balance of trade to be in our favor proportionably in the coastwise as in the registered commerce. The duties were secured elsewhere, yet the consumer pays them.

†The amount of *Duties* which accrued to the United States from Maine, “on merchandise, tonage, passports, and clearances,” after deducting debentures issued on the exportation of foreign merchandise, bounties and allowances made, stands thus, viz:—

in 1815, \$456,887 18	in 1818, \$252,278 60	in 1821, \$378,852 21
in 1816, 316,787 37	in 1819, 310,734 40	in 1822, 369,466 96
in 1817, 254,936 00	in 1820, 337,999 67	in 1825, 466,819 18

The preceding is the *gross amount* (each year,) of the *Revenue*; from which are to be deducted drawbacks on exports; bounties; and *allowances to vessels employed in the fisheries*; duties refunded; and expenses of prosecution and collection;—leaving the *net* revenue about a third part less than the gross revenue.

The *Bounties* or allowances paid out principally to Fishermen in Maine, were in 1815, none.

in 1816, \$7,989 25	in 1818, \$17,748 04	in 1820, \$42,345 86
in 1817, 12,174 47	in 1819, 23,117 94	in 1821, 45,730 01

Amount *received* under the Act for the relief of *sick* and *disabled* seamen in Maine, was in 1817—\$2,592 04; in 1818, \$2,743 92; in 1819, \$2,854 84; in 1820, \$3,168 40:—making in four years, \$11,359 20:—in which time there were paid out for their relief only. \$2 226 10.

A. D. 1623, the last war, has been both encouraged and advanced. Large and numerous orchards have been planted; the breed or stock of domestic animals improved; and soils have been made to submit to better culture under a management of more skill and care. Through an inspiring zeal to promote a taste and love for husbandry, agricultural societies have been formed; and on their anniversaries, there have been exhibitions of cattle, and home manufactures; and premiums have been awarded and paid to successful competitors.\*

Manufac-  
tures.

Though we have great numbers and varieties of mechanics and artificers, our *articles manufactured* are chiefly from wood, iron, wool and leather:—Such as agricultural implements, household stuff, and the tools of handicraftsmen: also nails and augers, cloths, hats, cordage, paper, saddlery and shoes. In 1810, there were in this State, 16,057 looms, 22 furnaces, forges and naileries, and 11 ropewalks.†

Institutions.

Our *Institutions* are numerous, and of these descriptions, *viz. religious, literary, benevolent, monied and masonic*. For instance, there were in the State, at the time of Separation, besides two Colleges, and the “Maine Charity School,” twelve missionary and education Societies;—nine Bible Societies;—nine Charitable Societies;—sixteen Banks; and several Insurance Companies. To these may be subjoined as charitable or benevolent establishments, a Grand Chapter of Masons, four Arch Chapters, and thirty-three Lodges. The Grand Lodge of Maine was established at Portland, during the first Session of the State Legislature.‡

---

\* In 1820, there were in Maine, 78,964 acres of tillage; 301,394 acres of mowing; 272,717 of pasturage; 31,019 barns; 17,849 horses; 48,224 oxen; 66,639 swine; and the Indian corn raised, was 508,143 bushels; wheat, 202,161 bushels; rye, 45,679 bushels; oats, 102,605 bushels; barley, 74,972 bushels; peas and beans, 34,443 bushels; and 240,741 tons of hay cut and secured.

† There were manufactured in this State, during the year 1810, 1,265,594 lbs. of nails; the value of \$2,000 in augers; \$478,000 worth of shoes and boots; 2,285,369 yards of woollen and cotton cloth; 60,123 hats; \$16,500 worth of paper; and \$234,600 worth of cordage.—In 1820, there were in this State, 1,768 mechanic workshops; 245 tanneries; 85 pot and pearlash works; 524 gristmills; 746 sawmills; 210 carding machines; 149 fulling mills, and 17 spinning machines.

‡ The first Masonic Lodge in America, called *St. John's Lodge*, was holden at Boston, July 30, 1733, by commission from LORD VISCOUNT



Man is a creature of expense ; and in this particular, the dwellinghouses, furniture, dress and habits of the people, within a century past, have undergone essential changes. When pecuniary circumstances favor or permit, men consult convenience, taste, and even elegance. A dwellinghouse of a single story, with its inside well ceiled, one hundred years ago, would probably compare to advantage with one of two, perhaps three stories, at the present time, finished in the best modern style of architecture.\* Throughout new countries, families first dwell in cottages, oftentimes constructed of logs ; and there is equal simplicity in their food and furniture. For anciently it was the second or succeeding generation, that built framed houses, and used pewter instead of the primary wooden vessels of their parents. The spirit of economy, it is true, attended the people through the Revolution, regardless of fashion and unambitious of ornament and display. But that period was succeeded by an overflowing influx of foreign fabrics ; and when a passion for finery pervaded the community, families aspired to distinction by means of luxury and extravagance. Our indigenous cherry, black-birch, and curl maple, which received so fair a polish in the service of our grandmothers, were shoved from the parlour and setting-room, to admit articles of foreign mahogany, and perhaps of foreign workmanship. To cloths, manufactured in families,—the creditable specimens of female ingenuity, which a single age

A. D. 1623,  
to 1820.

The former  
and present  
times.

MONTAGUE, Grand Master of England. The next was *St. Andrew's Lodge*, instituted there, Nov. 30, 1752, by a 'dispensation' from Lord Aberdow, Grand Master of Scotland. His successor, the Earl of Dalhousie, March 3, 1772, commissioned Doct. *Joseph Warren*, Grand Master of all the Masonic Lodges in America. After General Warren fell on Bunker Hill, June 17, 1775, Joseph Webb, Esq. succeeded him as Grand Master. The first *Lodge in Maine* was *Portland Lodge*, chartered in 1762, and established in March, 1769.—The oldest Chapter, was *Portland Chapter*, instituted in 1805 ; and the G. R. A. CHAPTER, was established in 1797. The number of Masons in this State, might possibly be, in 1820, fifteen hundred ; and their funds fifteen or twenty thousand dollars, including masonic halls and other property. The Masonic are reckoned among the Charitable Institutions, and many are said to be relieved from their funds, who must otherwise suffer, or make applications to their towns for assistance.

\* Numbers of our meeting-houses are commodious and some are splendid. As many as 60 or 70, in 1820, were furnished with church bells.

A. D. 1623, ago, formed the apparel of our worthiest people,\* has succeeded to 1820.

an excessive use of silks and muslins; so that the best bridal dress of that day, would be wholly eclipsed now, by a young female's usual sabbath habit. Yes, a young man, too, whose grandfather's timepiece, might probably have been a leaden dial, by the well or the garden side, supposes he has not attained to the modern standard of fashion and elegance, without a golden watch and silken underclothes. At the table, likewise, instead of the nutritious milk and simple viands, which gave vigor, health and cheerfulness, are teas, luxuries and surfeits,—the effects of which, too often undermine the constitution. If these customs are not the fruits and evidences of a deterioration from puritan principles; it is well that a radical reform, for instance, has been undertaken in the excessive use of spiritous liquors, which assures the promise of ultimate triumph, over the fell destroyer. In the former age, the amusements of the men were athletic, as wrestling, hunting and foot-races,—dancing being the favorite of both sexes. All these were harmless, and though the young have lost nothing of their passion for this exercise; the others have yielded to sedentary diversions, such as chequers, backgammon, chess, and even cards. Nor has the last very unfrequently been perverted to baser purposes than the simplicity of diversion,—if not sometimes made productive of the saddest consequences.—Facilities and comforts in travelling, have in late years, been greatly promoted by the improved models of carriages, and superior art acquired in building them.† The chaise is of common use;—and many are finished with a taste and elegance, to which our artisans of the former age were entire strangers.—In short the powers of ingenuity are not only great, but we live in a most favored age for improvement. In the present aspect of this State, there is presented every motive to excite patriotic sensibility and enthusiastic emulation. The prodigious vicissitudes within sixty years, next before Separation, through which

---

\* Before the Revolution, the wearing of wigs was fashionable, even among the common people.

† Coaches were introduced into England, about 1580; before which time, “the queen on public occasions rode behind her chamberlain.”—4 *Hume*, p. 189.—Many of our mothers, in like manner, attended their husbands to public worship for years, even since the Revolution.

this eastern country has been called to pass, have exhibited the inhabitants in all the forms of struggle and contest for existence, for shelter, for food, and for freedom. An era is now unfolded to the enjoyment of unenthralled religion, and advancements in education and the arts ;—interests, which form the chief glory of a community and of man. Is the visitant, or traveller, surprised to find with what rapidity the forest has been converted into cultivated farms and populous towns—to behold how the myriads of savages are reduced to a few feeble clans—the objects of mere compassion, whose appalling yells so lately reverberated through the wilderness, and whose merciless revenge so boldly and unsparingly slaughtered the numerous recruits of settlers, and demolished their houses and strongholds?—then may a spirit of future enterprize shew, that we consider the work of improvement and true greatness only commenced. The Divine pencil has drawn for us the outlines of an extensive commonwealth. A vast domain of nature still remains uncultivated ; and attainments in literary and moral refinement, are yet in the outer court of perfectability. In the march of intellect, therefore, let science and practical skill put to experiment, what may serve to develop the resources of matter, mind and nature, and the effects must educe models—a thousand for one. Let the temple, founded in our fathers' virtues, and cemented by their blood, be finished, furnished and fortified, in a style no less superior than the superstructure itself—and so we and ours fulfil the destiny appointed us, of making strong and solid, the pillars of our country's greatness.

A. D. 1623,  
to 1820.





# APPENDIX.

## NO. 1.

*List of Councillors in Maine, and Sagadahock, under the Charter of William and Mary, from 1691 to 1780, inclusive.*

<i>First chosen,</i> A. D.	FOR MAINE.	A. D.	
1691-2	*Job Alcot, Sam'l Heyman, and *Samuel Donnel, 3 years.	1770	James Gowen, 1 year for Maine, and 3 years for <i>Sagadahock</i> .
1693	*Francis Hook, 2 years, *Charles Frost, 11 years.	1773	Jerathmel Bowers, 1 year. *Jedediah Preble, 2 years.
1694	*Samuel Wheelwright, 6 years.	1774	*Enoch Freeman, 2 years. Benj. Chadbourne, 2 years for Maine, and 1 year for <i>Sagadahock</i> .
1695	Eliakim Hutchinson, 21 years, died 1718.	1775	Charles Chauncey, 2 years.
1698	*Jos. Hammond, 21 years.	1776	David Sewall, 2 years.
1701	Benjamin Brown, 6 years.	1778	Joseph Simpson, 2 years.
1706	*Ichabod Plaisted, 10 y'rs.	1779	Edward Cutts.
1708	Elisha Hutchinson, 2 y'rs. *John Wheelwright, 25 years.	FOR SAGADAHOCK.	
1716	Adam Winthrop, 3 years.	1691	Sylvanus Davis, 2 years.
1725	Edw. Hutchinson, 2 years.	1692	Joseph Lynde, 22 years.
1727	*William Pepperell, jr.† 33 years, Bart 1746.	1706	John Leverett, 1 year.
1730	*Timothy Gerrish, 5 years.	1717	Elisha Cook, 2 years.
1733	*Samuel Came, 9 years.	1719	Paul Dudley, 3 years.
1735	*Jeremiah Moulton, 17 y'rs.	1722	Spencer Phips, 10 years.
1752	Jabez Fox, 3 years.	1724	Samuel Thaxter, 1 year.
1755	*John Hill, 16 years. Richard Cutts, 8 years.	1733	John Jeffries, 11 years.
1760	*Nath'l Sparhawk, 13 y'rs.	1741	James Allen, 1 year.
1763	John Bradbury, 10 years.	1746	John Wheelwright, 10 y'rs.
1766	*Jeremiah Powell,† 8 y'rs for Maine, and 4 years for <i>Sagadahock</i> .	1755	William Brattle, 12 years.
		1770	[ <i>See Powell, Chadbourne, and Gowen,</i> ] under 'Maine.'
		1775	John Tailer, 3 years.
		1778	Henry Gardner, 1 year.
		1779	Joseph Simpson.

\* Those with this mark were Judges of the Inferior Court, or Common Pleas.

† Those with this mark were appointed "Mandamus" Councillors, in 1775.

N. B.—The number of years annexed to the names was not always successive.

## NO. 2.

*List of Councillors and Senators from Maine, from 1780, to 1820, inclusive.*

<i>First elected,</i> <i>A. D.</i>	<i>A. D.</i>
1780 Edward Cutts, 2 years.	1808 Joseph Leland—Lathrop Lewis—Ammi R. Mitchell—Theodore Lincoln— <i>David Cobb</i> †— <i>Prentiss Mel- len</i> †
" Jedediah Preble, 3 years.	
" Thomas Rice, 3 years.	
" <i>Benj. Chadbourne</i> , 5 years.	
1782 <i>Nathaniel Wells</i> , 10 years, Councillor, in 1793.	1809 <i>Alexander Rice</i> —Francis Carr—Joshua Cushman.
1783 John Lewis, 2 years—Wm. Lithgow, 3 years.	1810 Thomas Cutts— <i>Martin Kinsley</i> .
1785 Josiah Thatcher, Jr.	1811 James Parker— <i>Moses Carlton</i> †— <i>Asa Clapp</i> †
1786 Waterman Thomas.	1812 William Moody—Eleazer W. Ripley—Jonathan Page—Ebenezer Poor—Erastus Foote—William Webber—William Reed— <i>Matthew Cobb</i> †
1788 Dummer Sewall, 2 years.	1813 John Holmes—Jacob Abbot—Dan'l Stowell—Joshua Gage—James Campbell.
1789 Daniel Cony, 3 years.	1814 Mark L. Hill—Albion K. Parris.
1791 David Mitchell— <i>Alexander Campbell</i> .	1815 Wm. Crosby— <i>Josh. Head</i> †— <i>Ezekiel Whitman</i> †
1792 Simon Frye—Peleg Wadsworth.	1816 Isaac Parsons—Mark Harris—Wm. D. Williamson—Ebenezer T. Warren— <i>Josiah Stebbins</i> †
1794 <i>William Widgery</i> —Stephen Longfellow.	1817 Archelaus Lewis—John Moor—Solomon Bates.
1795 David Mitchell.	1818 Samuel Fessenden—Samuel Small— <i>James Bridge</i> †
1796 Daniel Davis—Isaac Parker.	1819 James Irish— <i>Barret Potter</i> †
1797 Samuel Thompson.	1820 March 15, Separation of Maine from Massachusetts.
1798 <i>Nathaniel Dummer</i> , Councillor in 1809.	
1800 Richard F. Cutts.	
1801 <i>John Lord</i> , Councillor in 1813—Woodbury Storer.	
1803 John Woodman—John Cushing—John Chandler.	
1806 Joseph Storer—Levi Hubbard—Dan'l Ilsley—Tho's Fillebrown—George Ulmer—John Farley— <i>Benjamin J. Porter</i> — <i>Nathan Weston</i> †	
1807 James Means—Wm. King—Barzillai Gannet.	

N. B.—Those in *Italics* were Councillors.

† Those with this mark annexed, were *only* in the Council; except Gen. David Cobb, who was President of the Senate before he removed into Maine.

## NO. 3.

*List of Members of Congress from Maine.**First chosen.*

- 1789 George Thatcher, [*of Biddeford,*] 10 years.  
 1793 Henry Dearborn, [*Pittston,*] 4 years.  
     " Peleg Wadsworth, [*Portland,*] 8 years.  
 1795 Isaac Parker, [*Castine,*] 2 years.  
 1797 Silas Lee, [*Wiscasset,*] 3 years.  
 1801 Richard Cutts, [*Kittery,*] 8 years.  
 1803 Samuel Thatcher, [*Warren,*] 4 years.  
     " Phineas Bruce, [*Machias,*] 2 years.  
 1805 John Chandler, [*Monmouth,*] 4 years.  
 1807 Orchard Cook, [*Wiscasset.*]  
     " Daniel Ilsley, [*Portland,*] 2 years.  
 1809 Barzillai Gannet, [*Hallowell.*]  
     " Ezekiel Whitman, [*Portland.*]  
 1811 Peleg Talman, [*Bath.*].—William Widgery, [*Portland.*]  
     " Francis Carr, [*Bangor.*]  
 1813 George Bradbury, [*Portland.*].—Levi Hubbard, [*Paris.*]  
     " Cyrus King, [*Saco,*].—John Wilson, [*Belfast.*]  
     " Abiel Wood, [*Wiscasset.*].—James Parker, [*Gardiner.*]  
 1815 Samuel Davis, [*Bath.*].—Benjamin Brown, [*Waldoborough.*]  
     " James Carr, [*Bangor.*].—Samuel S. Conner, [*Norridgewock.*]  
     " Thomas Rice, [*Augusta and Winslow.*]  
 1817 John Holmes, [*Alfred.*]  
     " Benjamin Orr, [*Brunswick.*].—Joshua Gage, [*Augusta.*]  
     " Albion K. Parris, [*Paris and Portland.*]  
 1818 Enoch Lincoln, [*Paris.*]  
 1819 Mark L. Hill, [*Georgetown.*].—Joshua Cushman, [*Winslow.*]  
     " Martin Kinsley, [*Hampden.*]  
 1821 Joseph Dane, [*Kennebunk.*]  
     " William D. Williamson, [*Bangor.*].—Ebenezer Herrick, [*Bowdoinham.*]  
 1822 Mark Harris, [*Portland.*]  
     Prentiss Mellen, Senator in Congress from Maine, before the Separation.  
 1820 John Holmes, and John Chandler, first Senators from Maine after the Separation.

---

Note.—Eighteen of these gentlemen have deceased.—Mr. Thatcher was Judge of the S. J. Court of Mass. 10 years. He died, 1824.—Mr. Dearborn was Secretary of War, 4 or 5 years, and a Major-General in the last war. He died in Boston.—Mr. Wadsworth was a General in the Revolution. He died at Hiram, 1831.—Mr. Parker was Chief Justice of the S. J. Court many years before his death, 1830.—Mr. Lee was Dist. Att. for Maine for 12 years, before his death, 1814.—Mr. Bruce was a young counsellor at law of distinguished abilities.—Mr. Widgery was for many years a Judge of the C. C. Pleas before his death.—Messrs. F. and J. Carr, father and son, were gentlemen of great firmness and integrity. The former, who died in 1820, survived the latter only a few years.—Mr. King, an eminent lawyer, was Maj. Gen. of the militia, when he died, 1817.—Mr. Brown died, 1817. He was a physician, learned in his profession and highly esteemed.—Mr. Lincoln was the third Governor of Maine.

## NO. 4.

*Government of Maine.*

## PROVINCE OF MAINE.

*Accessitus.*

- 1635-6 William Gorges, *Dep'y Governor*.  
 1639 Charter of Sir F. Gorges.  
 1640 Tho's Gorges, *Dep'y Gov.*  
 1644 Richard Vines, *Dep'y Gov.*  
 1646 *Divided by Kennebunk river.*  
 1646 Edw. Godfrey, elected *Gov. of the west Division*, or Gorges' part.  
 " George Cleaves, *Deputy President of the East Division*, or Lygonia, under Alexander Rigby, to 1658.  
 1652-3 Massachusetts assumes the government of western Maine.  
 1658 She extends her government over Lygonia, also.  
 1665 The King's Commissioners assume the government of both.  
 1668 Massachusetts resumes the administration of Gorges' original and entire Province,  
 1677 She purchases it.  
 1679-80 Provincial government of Maine established.  
 1680 Thomas Danforth, *Pres't.*  
 1686-8 Interrupted by Joseph Dudley, and Edmond Andros.  
 1689 President Danforth's administration resumed.  
 1691 Province Charter of William and Mary, embraces Maine and Sagadahock.

SAGADAHOCK, Western and Eastern;—[*as divided by Penobscot river.*]

*Accessitus.*

## WESTERN SAGADAHOCK.

- 1631 Pemaquid proprietors.  
 1664 Patent to the Duke of York.  
 1665 King's Commissioners assume the administration.  
 1674 Devonshire County, established by Massachusetts.  
 1680-7 Ed. Andros, and Tho's Dungan, *ducal governors*.  
 1688 Andros, *Governor* of New-England.  
 1689 Government assumed by Massachusetts.

## EASTERN SAGADAHOCK.

- 1635 M. d'Aulney, [*French*,] *Lt. Governor*, and commander at Penobscot.  
 1651 M. de LaTour, [*French*.]  
 1654 Subdued by the *English*.  
 " Confirmed to them by treaty.  
 1655 Sir Thomas Temple, [*English*,] *Governor*.  
 1668 Resigned to *France*, under the treaty of Breda.  
 1670 Rulers, [*French*,] *viz.* M. Denys;—De Bourg.  
 1674 Duke's Patent, [*English*.]  
 1688 Gov. Andros.  
 1690 Subdued by Sir W. Phips.

## ROYAL GOVERNORS.

*Exitus.*

- 1692 Sir Wm. Phips. He retires to England, 1694,—died 1695.  
 1694 William Stoughton, *Lieut. Governor*.  
 1699 Richard *Earl* Bellamont, *Gov.* Died, March 5, 1701.  
 1701 *Lieut. Governor* Stoughton, " July 7, 1701.  
 " The Council.  
 1702 June, Joseph Dudley, *Governor*. Removed 1715.  
 1715 Nov. 9, William Tailer, *Lieut. Governor*.  
 1716 Oct. Samuel Shute, *Governor*. Left for Eng. Dec. 27, 1722.  
 1723 Jan. 1, William Dummer, *Lieut. Governor*.



- 1728 *July*, William Burnet, Governor. Died, Sept. 7, 1729.  
 1729 Lieutenant-Governor Dummer.  
 1730 *August*, Jonathan Belcher, Governor, Displaced, 1740.  
 1740 *July*, William Shirley, Governor. Comm'r to Paris, 1749.  
 1749 Spencer Phips, Lieut. Governor.  
 1753 *August* 7, Gov. Shirley returns. Goes to England, 1756.  
 1756 *Sept.* Lieut. Governor Phips. Died, April 4, 1757.  
 1757 The Council.  
 “ *Aug.* 3, Thomas Pownal, Governor. Left, June 3d, 1760.  
 1760 *Aug.* 4, Sir Francis Bernard, Governor. Aug. 2, 1769.  
 1769 Thomas Hutchinson, Governor. “ May, 1774.  
 1774 Thomas Gage, Governor-General, Denounced, Oct. 1774.  
 “ *Oct.* 7, Provincial Congresses, to July 19, 1775.  
 1775 *July*, The Council, to Oct. 1780.

*Governors under the Constitution of the Commonwealth.*

*Elected.*

- 1780 *Oct.* 25, John Hancock, Governor 4 years and 7 months.  
 1785 *May*, James Bowdoin, Gov. 2 years.  
 1787 John Hancock, Gov. 5 years and 4 months. Died, Oct. 1793.  
 1793 *Oct.* Samuel Adams, Lieut. Governor 8 months.  
 1794 “ Gov. 3 years.  
 1797 Increase Sumner, Gov. 2 years. Died, June, 1799.  
 1799 *June*, Moses Gill, Lieut. Governor 11 months.  
 1800 Caleb Strong, Governor 7 years.  
 1807 James Sullivan, Governor. Died, Dec. 10, 1808.  
 1808 Levi Lincoln, Lieut. Governor.  
 1809 Christopher Gore, Governor 1 year.  
 1810 Elbridge Gerry, Governor 2 years.  
 1812 Caleb Strong, Governor 4 years.  
 1816 John Brooks, Governor till Separation—4 years.  
 1820 *March* 15, *Maine separated from Massachusetts.*

*Governors of Maine.*

*Elected.*

- 1820 *May* 30, William King, Governor. Resigned, May, 1821.  
 1821 *May*, W. D. Williamson, *President of the Senate*, acting as Governor, resigned 5th December, 1821.  
 1822 Albion K. Parris, Governor 5 years.  
 1827 Enoch Lincoln, Governor. Died, Oct. 8, 1829.  
 1829 Nathan Cutler, *President of the Senate* and acting Governor, to January, 1830.  
 1830 Jonathan G. Hunton, Governor 1 year.  
 1831 Samuel E. Smith, Governor 3 years.  
 1834 Robert P. Dunlap, Governor.

## INDEX.

[The numeral letters, i. ii. refer to the volume; the figures, to the page.]

A LIST OF COUNTIES AND CORPORATE TOWNS INCLUSIVE.

## A.

- Abenagues*, Indians, i. 463; tribes of, 465; population, 483; decline, ii. 141; withdrawal to Canada, 209.
- Absentees*, their estates confiscated, ii. 466.
- Academics*, ii. 573.
- Acadia*, its name, i. 188; patented to de Monts, *ib.*; visited by him, 190; he abandons it 205; settled by Sir W. Alexander, 224; resigned to the French by treaty of St. Germain, 247; governed by Razilla, 248; quarrels of its rulers, 309; taken from the French, 360; resigned to them, 428; subdued by the English, 596; embraced in the Province Charter of Mass. Bay, 601; list of its rulers, ii. 368. [See *Nova Scotia*.]
- Acadians*, disliked by the New-Englanders, i. 427; character, ii. 101; become Neutrals, 264; their dispersion, 310.
- Adams, Samuel*, Gov. of Mass. ii. 561; death, 574.
- Adams, John*, ii. 394; Envoy to France, 464; drafts the State Constitution, 483, President of the U. S. 575.
- Adams, James*, his crime at York, i. 556.
- Addison*, town of, incorporated, ii. 575.
- Agamenticus*, mount, described, i. 96.
- " " plantation settled, i. 231.
- 265; made a borough, 287; adopted by Massachusetts, 345; made a town, 346. [See *Gorgiana and York*.]
- Albany*, town of, ii. 597.
- Albion*, town of, ii. 598.
- Alcot, Job*, a Councillor and Judge, ii. 11.
- Aldworth, Robert*, i. 185; a patentee of Pemaquid, 241.
- Alden, John*, i. 661.
- Alexander, Sir William*, his Nova Scotia patent, i. 655; granted, 223; settled, 224; confirmed, 232; grants in it made to La Tour, 245; one of the twelve provinces assigned to Sir William, 256; his character, 662.
- Alfred*, town of, ii. 565.
- Algonquins*, Indians, i. 455.
- Allen, John*, Col. com'r at Machias, ii. 458; discharged, 504.
- Allerton, Isaac*, i. 663.
- Alna*, town of, ii. 567.
- Anasagunticooks*, a tribe of Indians, i. 466; numbers, 481; peace with them, 649; they retire to Canada, ii. 40, 209.
- Andover*, town of, ii. 599.
- Andros, Edmund*, Gov. of New-York and Sagadahock, i. 445; treats with the E. Indians, 552; commissioned Gov. of New-England and New-York, 577; superseded at Sagadahock by Gov. Dungan, 581; recommissioned, 584; his expedition and forts eastward, 589; is seized and sent to England, 590.
- Androscoggin river*, Great, i. 43; Little, 45.
- Animals*, or quadrupeds, i. 132—140.
- Anson*, town of, ii. 580.
- Antinomians*, i. 293; ii. 276.
- Appledore*, made a town, i. 401. [See *Isles of Shoals*.]
- Arambeck*, i. 215.
- Archdale, John*, agent of Gorges, comes to Maine, i. 403; commissions magistrates, 411; his claim disregarded, 414; character, 663.
- Argal, Samuel*, visits the coasts of Maine, i. 207; subdues the eastern French, 209.
- Armouchiquois*, Indians, i. 477. [See *Marechites*.]
- Armstrong, William*, projects a settlement at Sagadahock, ii. 96.
- Arnold, Benedict*, his expedition through Kennebec to Canada, ii. 440; his treason, 483.
- Arrowick*, Island, described, i. 53; its hamlet burnt, 535; fortified, 547; resettled, ii. 81; incorporated, 89. [See *Georgetown*.]
- Arundel*, ii. 84. [See *Cape Porpoise*.]
- Assistance*, writ of, ii. 359.
- Assistants*, or Councillors, i. 278; 302; 303; 322; 565; ii. 11; 75; 161; 359. [See *Councillors*.]

*Athens, town of*, ii. 597.  
*Atkinson, town of*, ii. 674.  
*Attorneys at Law*, made officers of Courts, ii. 73; advocates for civil liberty, 401; number, 688-9.  
*Augusta, town of*, ii. 576-7.  
*Aulney, M. d.* (de Charnisy) commands westward of St. Croix, i. 262; seats himself at 'Biguyduce, in Penobscot, 308; is limited in his jurisdiction, to the country of the Etechemins, 309; quarrels with La Tour and blockades his fort, 310; repulsed at St. Johns and pursued to Penobscot, 313; is offended with Massachusetts, 314; sends an embassy to Boston, 316; proceeds against St. Johns, plunders a New-England vessel and is repulsed by La Tour, 318; his fort a resort for Jesuits, 322; his death and character, 323.  
*Avon, town of*, ii. 594.

## B.

*Baldwin, town of*, ii. 594.  
*Bangor, town of*, ii. 552; visited by the British, 646.  
*Bane, Lewis and Joseph*, i. 664.  
*Bankrupt act*, ii. 588.  
*Banks*, first established, ii. 203; laws regulating them, 595; new banks, 625; 631.  
*Baptists*, i. 379; persecuted, 569; ii. 276; number, 282; 696.  
*Bashaba*, an Indian prince, i. 199; 214.  
*Bath, town of*, ii. 488.  
*Beasts*, natives, i. 132.  
*Becancourt*, its situation, ii. 40.  
*Belcher, Jonathan*, Gov. arrives, ii. 167; removed, 204; his character, 205.  
*Belfast, town of*, ii. 398; plundered, 480.  
*Belgrade, town of*, ii. 572.  
*Bellamont, Lord*, arrives Gov. ii. 28; checks piracy, 31; his death, 32.  
*Belmont, town of*, ii. 637.  
*Berlin and Milan decrees*, ii. 603.  
*Bernard, Sir Francis*, arrives Gov. ii. 355; his politics, 358; his political difficulties, 359; leaves the Province, 385.  
*Berwick, settled*, i. 243; destroyed by the Indians, 618; attacked, ii. 44, 56, 65; incorporated, 77; divided, 638.  
*Bethel, town of*, ii. 573.  
*Biard*, settles at Mount Desert, i. 205.  
*Bible Society*, established, ii. 616.  
*Biddeford, town of*, [first Saco,] settled, i. 227; attacked by the Indians, 522; ii. 42, 81; courts there, 355; divided, 395.—[See *Pepperellborough and Saco*.]  
*Betterments*, early made, ii. 592; act passed, 606.

*'Biguyduce*, i. 71. [See *Maj. Biguyduce*.]  
*Bingham, William*, ii. 531.  
*Bingham, town of*, ii. 626.  
*Birds*, native, i. 140.  
*Blackman, Benjamin*, i. 664.  
*Bloomfield, town of*, ii. 637.  
*Bluehill*, a mount, i. 95; a grant, ii. 362; a town, 542.  
*Bomascen*, i. 640; ii. 69.  
*Blue, and Black Points*, i. 29; settlements, 265.  
*Boothbay, settled*, i. 243; taxed, 444; destroyed, 609; resettled, ii. 166 [Townshend]; incorporated, 375.—[See *Cape Newagen*.]  
*Boothe, Robert*, i. 665.  
*Bonighton, Richard*, i. 237, 264, 278, 665; John, 301, 389, 391.  
*Boston massacre*, ii. 386.  
 " company, i. 331.  
*Bowdoin, town of*, ii. 538.  
*Bowdoin, James*, Gov. ii. 513, 533.  
*Bowdoin College*, first proposed to be called *Winthrop College*, ii. 537; established, 562.  
*Bowdoinham, town of*, ii. 366.—[See *Richmond-fort*.]  
*Boxer*, taken, ii. 633.  
*Bracket, Anthony and Thomas*, i. 665.  
*Bradbury, Commander at fort St. Georges*, ii. 314; resigns, 328.  
*Brewer, settled*, ii. 538-9; incorporated, 626.  
*Bridges, John*, the first surveyor of the royal woods, ii. 28-9; his conduct reproved, 95.  
*Bridgeton, a town*, ii. 565.  
*Bristol, the ancient Pemaquid*, i. 57, 241, 329; destroyed by the Indians, 612; revived by Dunbar, ii. 166; incorporated, 376; the claims to it by several, settled, 623.  
*British [American] system*, established, ii. 282, 359; proposes the raising of a revenue, 369; introduces the Stamp-act, 378; also duties on paints, teas, and glass, 382; sends British troops to Boston, 384; occasions the war of the Revolution, 421.  
*British orders in Council*, ii. 603.  
*Brock, John, Rev.* a minister on the Isles of Shoals, i. 401.  
*Brooks, John*, Gov. of Massachusetts, ii. 662.  
*Brooks, town of*, ii. 661.  
*Brooksville, town of*, ii. 668.  
*Brouillon, Gov. of Nova Scotia*, ii. 33.  
*Brown, John*, a settler at New-harbor, i. 329, 666; extent of his claim 330; dispute settled, ii. 623; originates the *Brown Right*, i. 329, ii. 623.  
*Brown, Benjamin*, a Councillor, ii. 75.  
*Brownfield, town of*, 594.  
*Brunswick, settled* i. 266; 290; 573; and ii. 87, burnt, 116, incorporated, 191.

*Buckfield*, town of, ii. 556.  
*Bucksport*, granted, ii. 362; partly burnt, 479; incorporated, 554.  
*Bull*, Dixy, the pirate, killed, i. 252.  
*Bunkerhill-battle*, ii. 427.  
*Burgoyne*, Gen. surrenders, ii. 463.  
*Burdet*, George, settles at York, i. 270; is convicted of crimes and retires to England, 284.  
*Burnet*, William, Gov. arrives, ii. 159, died, 162.  
*Burroughs*, George, preached at Falmouth, i. 395; executed for witchcraft, ii. 21, 22.  
*Burton*, Benjamin, Major, fortifies in Cushing, ii. 288, 306, 320; a prisoner at Biguysduce, 493; escapes, 494.  
*Buxton*, settled, ii. 181; incorporated, 365.

## C.

*Calais*, town of, ii. 612.  
*Callicott*, Edward and Richard, i. 669.  
*Callieres*, Gov. of Canada, ii. 30, his death, 40.  
*Cambridge-platform*, articles of, ii. 276.  
*Camden*, town of, ii. 551.  
     " *Mountains*, i. 95.  
*Cammock*, Thomas, i. 236, 666.  
*Canaan*, town of, ii. 540.  
*Canada*, settled, i. 204; taken by the Kirks, 234; a region of New France, 261; Phips' expedition against it, 597; English captives first sold there, 611; Eastern Indians drawn thither, ii. 40; list of its Governors, 273; conquered by the English 345; erected into a Province, 367; attacked by the Americans, 439, 443; its line adjoining Maine, in dispute, i. 16.  
*Canada-townships*, ii. 187.  
*Canibas*, Indians, name and number, i. 466, 482; tribe broken, ii. 132.  
*Cape Breton*, ii. 101, 220; Cape Elizabeth, i. 30; Cape Small Point, 33.  
*Cape Elizabeth*, settled, i. 299; [*Purpoosduck*] revived, ii. 29; destroyed by the Indians, 42; incorporated a town, 377.  
*Cape-newagen*, described, i. 55; settled, 243; taxed 444; [*See Boothbay*.]  
*Cape Porpoise*, described, i. 26; submits to Massachusetts, 351; taxed, 585, ii. 29; destroyed by the Indians, 42; revived, 84; name changed to *Arun-del*, 85,—which see.  
*Cargill*, James, wickedly kills the Indians, ii. 314, rewarded, 328;—337 Note.  
*Carlisle*, earl of, has one of the 12 provinces assigned to him, i. 257.  
*Carmel*, town of, ii. 618.  
*Carr*, Sir Robert, a king's Commissioner, i. 409.  
*Carratunk-falls*, i. 48.

*Cartwright*, George, king's commissioner, i. 409.  
*Casco-bay*, i. 33; settlements on its borders, 239.  
*Castine*, bar'n de, resides at Biguysduce, i. 471; affronted with the English, 588; goes to France, ii. 41—7; his daughter taken captive, 47.  
*Castine*, the Younger, son of the baron, ii. 41—2; plundered by the English, 42; attends Major Livingston to Canada, 60; his character, 70; seized and carried to Boston, 108; other ill-treatment he received, 144; his death, 145.  
*Castine*, town of,—situate on the peninsula of Biguysduce, i. 71; the residence of d'Aulney, 308; of baron de Castine, 471; occupied by the British, ii. 469; a shire town, 549; incorporated, 572; occupied by the British, 642; evacuated by them, 657.  
*Catholics*, or Papists, opposed, i. 222; disall'd rights of conscience, ii. 18, 692.  
*Chadbourne*, Humphrey, a settler at Newichawannock, i. 244; submits to Massachusetts, 344; 3 years a Deputy to the General Court, 451; his character, 667.  
*Chadbourne*, Benjamin, a councillor, ii. 484—5—7.  
*Chadwick*, Paul, killed, ii. 613.  
*Champernoon*, Francis, one of Gorges' councillors, i. 278; opposed to Massachusetts, 405; first justice under the king's commissioners, 416; character, 667.  
*Charters*, viz. Gorges' i. 272; Province, ii. 1; Explanatory 160; Province resumed, 432; [*See patents*.]  
*Charles II.*, restored, i. 398; his orders as to church communion, baptism, book of common prayer and political suffrage, 403; his letter, 412; death, 572.  
*Charleston*, town of, ii. 618.  
*Cherryfield*, town of, ii. 661.  
*Chester ville*, town of, ii. 594.  
*China*, town of, ii. 668.  
*Chubb*, Commander of Fort William Henry at Pemaquid, i. 642; surrenders the garrison, 643; cashier'd, 644.  
*Church*, Benjamin, Major,—his first Eastern expedition, i. 614; his second, 624; his skirmishes, 625; his third, 635; his excursions, 636; his fourth, 645; is superseded, 646; his fifth expedition, ii. 46; his excursions, 47, 48.  
*Churches*, i. 278—9; ii. 278.  
*Cincinnati Society*, ii. 601.  
*Clark*, Thomas, his land-claims, i. 330.  
*Cleaves*, George, agent of Sir F. Gorges, i. 266; appointed Deputy-president of Lygonia, 295; opposed by Gorges'



- agents, 296; opens a court at Saco, 302; his administration, 303, 327-8; opposes Massachusetts, 357; submits, 391: is a commissioner, 395: a Deputy to the General Court, 404, 452; character, 668.
- Climate*, and seasons, i. 98.
- Clinton*, a town, ii. 569.
- Coins*, regulated, ii. 74; gold, a tender, 360; cents coined, 570; federal, 569, 570; rates and kinds, 6-6.
- Colleges*, ii. 537; Bowdoin, 562; Waterville, 594.
- Colonies*,—those of New-England unite, i. 292; Maine not admitted to the union, 293; plan of General Union, ii. 299; established, 425.
- Columbia*, town of, ii. 572.
- Committees*, of land-claims, ii. 31; and settlements, 81, 86, 156, 182; of safety and supplies 416; of Eastern lands, 500, 507, 537; amount of their sales, 569; land-agents, 592; land commissioners, 662, 678.
- Commock*, Thomas, his patent, i. 236; one of Gorges' Assistants, 265, 666.
- Commissioners*, the king's, i. 409, 410; visit Kittery, 415; York, and appoint Justices, 417; visit Sagadahock, 420; their report, 423; their return, 425; last courts holden under them, 430-1.
- Commissioners of plantations*, i. 259; ii. 26, 282, 372.
- Commissioners*, from Massachusetts to Maine, i. 342; admit the inhabitants, 344, 354; their protest, 355; adopt the people of Lygonia, 391; visit York, 434; their measures, 437; others appointed to divide the property after the Separation, ii. 678: propose in vain to buy the public lands, 679.
- Congregationalists*, described, i. 378; ii. 695.
- Congress*, Continental, first meeting, ii. 299, again 379; measures, 413; declare Independence, 447; members, 708.
- Congress*, Provincial, ii. 412, 415, 416, 425; whole period of them, 432.
- Constitution*, of Massachusetts formed, ii. 464, 483; came into operation, 486; of the United States, 535-6; of Maine, 674.
- Continental army*, ii. 453, 456.
- Corinna*, town of, ii. 661.
- Corinth*, town of, ii. 618.
- Cornish*, town of, ii. 567.
- Cornville*, town of, ii. 580.
- Cornwallis*, surrenders, ii. 501.
- Coroners*, first appointed, ii. 73.
- Corporal punishment*, abolished, ii. 631.
- Cornwall county*, i. 463, 421, 574.
- Cossins*, John, i. 670.
- Counties*, Yorkshire, or York, i. 345; Cumberland and Lincoln, ii. 354; Hancock, 548; Washington, 548-9; Kennebec, 582; Oxford, 600; Somerset, 611; Penobscot, 661.
- Councillors*, under Gorges, i. 265, 278, 300; under Rigby, 328; under President Danforth, 565, 593; under Andros, 584; under Massachusetts, ii. 11, 75, 161, 350-1; Mandamus, 409, 412, 416; provincial, 484; under her constitution, 707; of Maine, 676.
- County-conventions*, ii. 409, 414.
- Courts*, and Judges under Gorges, i. 265, 280, 300-1; under Rigby and Cleaves, 302, 328; Associates or County Court under Massachusetts, 348; 374; under Plymouth, at Kennebec, 368; under President Danforth, 568; under Dudley and Andros, 577, 584; under the Provincial Charter, [viz. Supreme Court and Common Pleas.] ii. 14, 15; other Courts, 16, 17: terms several places, 76, 354; 549; Judges, 355; courts closed, 420; new appointments, 444; under the Constitution, 502; Judges, 549; Courts new-modified, 587, 596, 619, 620; District Court, 550; those under Maine, 677.
- Cowsegean claim*, i. 331.
- Coxall*, incorporated, ii. 465. [See *Lyman*.]
- Criminal Code*, i. 381; ii. 20, 74.
- Crown*, William, a proprietor of Nova Scotia, i. 362.
- Croix*, St. or Neutral Island, i. 88; fortified by DeMonts, 190; River determined by Commissioners, ii. 578.
- Crown-lands*, ii. 362; or king's woods, 371, 380.
- Cumberland County*, ii. 354.
- Cushing*, William and Charles, ii. 353 444-5, 469.
- Cushing*, town of, ii. 541.
- Cushenoc*, a trading stand, i. 252; fortified, ii. 90, 576. [See *Augusta*.]
- Customs*, and duties, ii. 282-6, 359; officers, 393; Collectors, 549; districts, 582.
- Cutts*, Robert, one of the king's Justices, i. 416; Edward, a Councillor, ii. 485-7, 708; character of Robert, John and Richard, i. 670.

## D.

- Damariscotta-river*, described, i. 56; has settlers on its banks, 243; [See *Newcastle*, ii. 290.]
- Damariscove Islands*, i. 56.
- Danforth*, Thomas, President of Maine, i. 538, 563, 593; a Judge, ii. 15; character, i. 673.
- Danville*, [Pegypscot] ii. 594; D'Anville's fleet scattered, ii. 247-9.

- Dark day*, ii. 482.
- Dartmouth*, or *New-Dartmouth*, i. 421; Fort, 589; destroyed, 609.
- Darie*, *George*, settler at Wiscasset-point, i. 331; character of *George*, *Humphrey* and *John*, 671.
- Davis*, *Sylvanus*, agent of Clark and Lake, i. 526; wounded at Arrow-sick, 536; carried a captive to Quebec from Fort Loyal, 621; a member of the Provincial Council, ii. 11; sketch of character, i. 671.
- Davis*, *John*, one of Pres. Danforth's council, i. 565-6; Dep. President, 566, 671.
- Dearborn*, *Henry*, an officer in the expedition to Quebec, ii. 440; member of Congress, 562; Major-General, 570.
- Dearborn*, town of, ii. 626.
- Deer Isle*, described, i. 74; incorporated, ii. 543.
- Democrats*, first called anti-federalists, ii. 559; also, Republicans, 561; favor the French, *ib.*; chose S. Adams Governor, 561; opposed to Mr. Jay's treaty, 561, 574; and to federal measures, 581; espouse Jefferson's administration, 589; and the war, 629; a majority in U. States, 593, 601-5; in Maine, 630.
- D'Monts'* patent of Acadia, i. 651, 488; visits St. Croix and fortifies, 189; leaves it, 190; quits the province, 205.
- Denmark*, town of, ii. 608.
- Denys*, *M.* his view of Acadia, i. 248; his command in it, 361; his history, 429.
- Dennysville*, town of, ii. 668.
- Dermor*, *Thomas*, his voyage, i. 217-18; made peace with the Indians, 243.
- Devonshire*, a county, established, i. 443, 444; militia in it, 447.
- Dexter*, town of, ii. 661.
- District*, first considered as a County, i. 285; then as a town, ii. 360; of "Maine" 467; senatorial, 486, 622; congressional, 562, 622; District Court, 467, 550.
- Dixfield*, town of, ii. 598.
- Dixmont*, town of, ii. 609.
- Dogs*, used in the Indian wars, ii. 306.
- Donnell*, *Samuel*, a Charter-councillor, ii. 11, 12; *Henry*, i. 672;
- Dover*, [in N. H.] destroyed by the Indians, i. 610, 640; town of, [in Me.] incorporated, A. D. 1822.
- Dresden*, town of, ii. 567. [See *Pownalborough*].
- Dreuillets*, a Jesuit Missionary, i. 322.
- Drowne*, *Shem*, the origin of his right called the "*Drowne Claim*," i. 329; its territory resettled, ii. 97, 169; dispute ended, 623.
- Dudley*, *Joseph*, President of New-England, i. 576; superseded by Andros, 577; Governor, ii. 34; treats with the Indians, 35.
- Duels*, first law against, ii. 168.
- Duke of York*, [James II.] his patent of New-York and Sagadahock, i. 407; appoints R. Nichols his D. Gov. 409; has his patent renewed, and appoints Sir E. Andros Gov. 445, 555; is king, 581; abdicates the throne, 592.
- Duke of Monmouth*, i. 554.
- Dummer*, *Richard*, an assignee of Lygonia, i. 240.—See Note ‡ *ib.*; *Shubael*, i. 672.
- Dummer*, *William*, Lt. Gov. corresponds with the Indians, ii. 149; his administration, 152; 710-11; his treaty with the Indians, 146; 155.
- Dunbar*, *David*, appointed surveyor of the royal woods, ii. 165; rules in Sagadahock, repairs the fort at Pem-aquid, and calls it Fort Frederick, lays out lots, and forms townships, 166; his other measures, 167; complaints against him, 169, 170; appointed Lt. Gov. of N. H. 172, report against his claim, 174-5; removed, 176; returns to England, 178.
- Dungan*, *Thomas*, Gov. of New-York and Sagadahock, i. 581; removes Dutch families into Maine, 584.
- Durham*, town of, ii. 545.
- Dutch people* settle at Damariscotta and Sheepscot, i. 420, 580, 584.
- Dyer*, *Wm.* a Justice in Sagadahock, i. 421.
- E.
- Earthquakes*, i. 271; ii. 155, 317.
- Eastern lands*, [See Public lands.]
- Eastport*, [Moose Island], described, i. 85; incorporated, ii. 579; seized upon by the British, 640; surrendered by them, 666.
- Ecclesiastical affairs*, i. 378; ii. 18; Sectarian, 487, note †.
- Eddy*, *Jonathan*, attacks a fort in Nova Scotia, is repulsed and his party flee to Machias, ii. 451-2; his excursion to the bay Fundy, 458; lands granted to him and associates, 515.
- Eddington*, town of, ii. 618.
- Eden*, town of, ii. 573.
- Edgecomb*, *Sir Richard*, a grant to him, i. 268; lost, ii. 367.
- Edgecomb*, town of, ii. 404.
- Education*, promoted by law, i. 383; ii. 18, 73, 158, 278; 686, professional, 688-691.
- Elbridge*, *Gyles*, a patentee of Pem-aquid, i. 241; his son a ruler there, 267, 673;

*Elliot*, town of, ii. 617.  
*Ellsworth*, town of, ii. 590.  
*Embargo*, a restrictive measure, ii. 603.  
*Embsden*, town of, ii. 598.  
*Emigration*, to New-England, checked by the king, i. 254, 268; subsidies, 287; that to Ohio, ii. 664.  
*Emigrant Society*, instituted, ii. 569.  
*Episcopalians*, ii. 401, 693.  
*Erascohegan*, i. 53; ii. 89.  
*Etechemin Indians*, i. 469; three tribes of them, 470; number, 482—3.  
*Etna*, town of, ii. 674.  
*Excise*, ii. 286.  
*Exeter*, town of, ii. 617.  
*Exports*, amount, ii. 617; articles, 700.

## F.

*Fairfield*, town of, ii. 540.  
*Falmouth*, described, i. 30; first settled, 239; made a town, 393; subject to Rigby, 295; visited by the king's Commissioners, 420; a shire town, 429; destroyed by the Indians, 620; assailed by them, ii. 43; resettled, 81—3; a principal town, 158; a half shire with York, 185; number of families, 280; census 373; troubled by the British enemy, 417, 427; reduced to ashes, by Mowett, 437; divided, 377; 528; 638.  
*Familists*, emigrants to Casco, i. 239; a sect, ii. 276.  
*Farmington*, town of, ii. 564.  
*Fayette*, town of, ii. 568.  
*Federal Constitution* adopted, ii. 535.  
*Federalists*, become a party, ii. 559; favor Mr. Jay's treaty, 561; they elect the President of the United, St. 570—5; 588; also, the Gov. 574; all friends to the English, 575; their eagle, 589; defeated at the polls, 605; triumphant, 610, 611; a minority, 616; their violence, 629; they favor a navy, 630; become more acquiescent, 658.  
*Fees*, and costs, discussed, explained by the Gov. ii. 210—11; the crown assumes to regulate fees, 382; revised, 502.  
*Fires*, ii. 364.  
*Firewards*, first chosen, ii. 262.  
*Fishes*, species of, 150.  
*Fisheries* claimed to be free, i. 229, 232; the cod-fishery secured, ii. 504; regulated, 597; revived, 659.  
*Fore-river*, described, i. 30.  
*Forest-trees*, ii. 94—5; marked, 98.  
*Fort-hill*, Indian village destroyed, ii. 143.  
*Fort*s, Scammell, i. 35; Preble, *ib.*; Frankfort, 51; Castine, 71; Shirley, ii. 301; Popham, i. 52, 199; Hammonds, 53; La Tour and Alex-

ander, 245; William Henry or fort George at Pemaquid, 57, 635; Richmond, 51; ii. 97; Loyal, i. 540, 565-621, 590; Saco, i. 638; George [at Brunswick] ii. 88, 99; Cushenoc, 90; St. Georges, [at Thomaston,] ii. 97, 115; Frederick, ii. 166, 342; Halifax, 300; Western, i. 50; ii. 301; Frederic and others at and in the region of Crown Point, 304; Eastern, 305, 308; Pownal, 338; dismantled, 418; changes commanders, 371, 426; Cumberland, 452; Machias, 458; at Castine, i. 71; ii. 643; William and Mary, (on Great Island) ii. 31, 50; forts repaired, 202, 210; in different places, 305; thoughts of resigning them to the crown, 323.  
*Foxcroft*, town of, ii. 627.  
*Fox-Islands*, described, i. 186; a town, ii. 546.  
*Foxwell, Richard*, i. 674.  
*François*, St. an Indian village, formed, ii. 40, 341; its savages visit us, 265; instigate war, 303; destroyed, 341.  
*Frankfort*, a fortress, ii. 352; a town, 546.  
*Freedom*, a town, ii. 632.  
*Freeman, Enoch*, Col. ii. 428; councillor, 484.  
*Freeman*, a town, ii. 609.  
*Freeport*, town of, ii. 543.  
*Frenchman's Bay*, described, i. 79.  
*French Neutrals*, ii. 264, 309; their fate, 310, 317, 349, 364.  
*French War*, begun, ii. 304, 306, 318; declared, 319; disastrous, 324, 330; eventuates in the capture of Canada by the English, 345.  
*French Revolution*, ii. 560.  
*French*, settle Canada, i. 187; claim Nova Scotia, 188; court the goodwill of the Eastern Indians, 322; claim and hold to Penobscot, 308; disliked, 359; draw the Indians to Canada, ii. 40, 209; fate of duc d'Anville's fleet, 247; their eastern claims stated, 291—2; they aspire to own the northern hemisphere, 294; their expeditions, 306; driven from North America, 345; assist the Americans, 467.  
*French Fleets*, disasters, ii. 248, 253.  
*Friendship*, settled, ii. 238, 285; a town, 609.  
*Frost, Charles*, a Councillor and Judge, i. 566; character, 674, ii. 12, 706; killed, i. 646; *Nicholas*, i. 674; *John*, Gen. ii. 445; ordered to detach militia-men, 470.  
*Fryburgh*, granted, ii. 363; incorporated, 459.  
*Fur-trade* revived, ii. 337, regulated, 382, 550.

## G.

- Gage, Thomas*, Governor-general, ii. 411; denounced, 420.
- Gard, Roger*, Register and Mayor of Gorgeana, i. 2-3, 287, 675, 289; one of the Council, 298.
- Gardiner, Thomas*, a king's Justice, i. 421; a county officer in Devonshire, 443-4; 675.
- Gardiner*, town of, ii. 597.
- Garland*, town of, ii. 618.
- Gebeag*, Great and Little, i. 37.
- Gedney, Bartholomew*, one of Andros' Council, i. 577, 584.
- Gendell, Walter*, trustee of N. Yarmouth, i. 562; killed, 607-8; character, 676.
- Georgetown*, i. 54; first settled, 228, 243; [see *Arrowsick*] burnt, 535; resettled, ii. 81; a town, 88-9.
- Gerry, Elbridge*, Gov. ii. 616.
- Ghent*, treaty of, ii. 656.
- Gibson, Richard*, a preacher, on the Isles of Shoals, i. 291, 395.
- Gilead*, town of, ii. 599.
- Godfrey, Edward*, first settled at Agamenticus, i. 288; an Assistant or Councillor, i. 265, 278; Aldermen of Gorgeana, 287-8; Governor, 303; opposes Massachusetts, 335; submits, and is a commissioner, 384; still an opponent, 399; character, 677.
- Goldthwait, Thomas*, commands fort Pownall, ii. 371; superseded, 388.
- Goodwin, Ichabod*, Major-General, ii. 503.
- GORGES SIR FERDINANDO*, takes natives into his family, i. 195; sends R. Vines to Maine, 206; active member of the P. Council, 222; defends the Charter, 229, 232, 254; settles Agamenticus, 231; discouraged, 255; appointed Governor-General of New-England, 259, 269; sends over Wm. Gorges, his Dep. Gov. 264; commits his Prov. to Massachusetts, 267; his charter of Maine and government, 272-284; gives Gorgeana a city-charter, 288, 289; thrown into prison, 298; death and character, 304.
- Gorges, Robert*, Gov. of New-England, i. 229; returns home, 230, 258.
- Gorges, William*, arrives Dep. Gov. of New-Somersetshire, i. 264; his government and council, 265; returns to England, 267.
- Gorges, Thomas*, commissioned Dep. Gov. of Maine, i. 278; arrives, 283; his administration, 284-5; returns home, 295; his letter, 312.
- Gorges, L'd. Edward*, takes as assignee, one of the 12 Provinces, i. 257.
- Gorges, Ferdinand*, grandson of Sir Ferdinando, publishes a History of Maine, i. 399; revives his claim, 404; has a decision in his favor, 402, 450; sends over Archdale, as agent, 403; sells his Province to Massachusetts, 451—Sketch of their several Characters, 675.
- Gorgeana*, a city corporate, i. 288.
- Gorham*, settled, ii. 181; beset by Indians, 244, 311; incorporated a town, 374.
- Gortonists*, ii. 276.
- Gosnold, Bartholomew*, his voyage, i. 184-5.
- Gospel*, a society for propagating it, i. 322-3; supported by aid of law, 402; another society for promoting it, ii. 32; ministers of, 157, 279.
- Gouldsborough*, town of, ii. 544.
- Gourcheville*, Madame, procures Demont's patent, i. 208.
- Governors*, lists of, ii. 368; 710-711; in Canada, 273.
- Gray*, town of, ii. 465.
- Great Island*, fortified, ii. 31; fort William and Mary there, 50.
- Green*, town of, ii. 539.
- Greenwood*, town of, ii. 661.
- Guilford*, town of, ii. 661.
- Gunison, Hugh*, an Associate, i. 348.

## H.

- Halifax*, fort, built, ii. 297, 300; a trading house there and J. Brewer Truck-master, 499.
- Hallowell*, a town, corporate, ii. 390.
- Hampden*, town of, ii. 566; taken by the British, 645.
- Hammond, Joseph*, a Councillor and Judge, ii. 75, 161.
- Hancock, John*, Gov. ii. 487; resigns, 513; rechosen, 533; death, 555.
- Hancock, County*, established, ii. 548.
- Hancock Free School*, established, ii. 638.
- Harlem*, town of, ii. 572.
- Harmony*, town of, ii. 597.
- Harpisell*, town of, settled, ii. 87-8; made a town, 329; an exploit there, 429.
- Harraseeket river*, described, i. 32.
- Harrington*, laid out by Dunbar, ii. 166.—Another surveyed, 362; incorporated a town, 576.
- Harrison*, town of, ii. 599.
- Hartford-Convention*, ii. 656.
- Hartford*, town of, ii. 580.
- Hartland*, town of, ii. 674.
- Hawkins, Sir Richard*, his voyage, i. 214.
- Heath, Capt.* destroys the Indian village at Bangor, Fort Hill, ii. 143.
- Hebron*, town of, ii. 554.
- Henrietta, Maria*, her marriage with Charles I., occasions a cession of Acadia to France, i. 231.



*Heresy*, punishable by law, i. 379.  
*Hermion*, town of, ii. 638.  
*Heyman, Samuel*, a Councillor, ii. 11.  
*Hill, John*, a Councillor, ii. 351:—*Peter and Joseph*, character, i. 678.  
*Hiram*, town of, ii. 609.  
*Hollis*, town of, ii. 580.  
*Holmes, John*, Commissioner under 4th article of the Ghent treaty, i. 14; a Senator to Congress, ii. 677.  
*Holt, Isle of*, described, i. 74.  
*Hook, William*, one of Gorges' Council, i. 278.  
*Hook, Francis*, one of the king's Justices, i. 416; a councillor to Pres. Danforth, 565; and a treasurer, 568; a Province councillor, ii. 12; Judge of the Common Pleas, 15; death, 395: a sketch of their lives, i. 678-9.  
*Hope*, town of, ii. 598.  
*Howell, Morgan*, an Assistant under Cleaves, i. 328.  
*Humphreys, Capt.* attacks the Leopard, ii. 602.  
*Hunting*, ii. 289; prohibited in king's woods, 371, 550.  
*Hunt, Thomas*, kidnaps Savages, i. 213.  
*Hutchinson, Thomas*, Lieut. Gov. ii. 355; takes the chair, 386; Governor, 388; has difficulties with the house of Representatives, 397; goes to England, 404; his family, i. 679.

## I.

*Impressment*, begun, ii. 208; resented, 502; number of impresses, 628; resisted, 629.  
*Imprisonment*, i. 384; ii. 262; mitigated, 349; in different rooms, 532.  
*Indians*, kidnapped, i. 195; 207-8; wasted by pestilence, 216; restless, 250; use fire-arms, 358, 428; wars among them, 440; aboriginal, 453; number of tribes, 457; names and census, 463-463; habits and language, 484-514; first war, 515; Sagamores, 516; 400 of them seized, 539; take 20 fishing vessels, 551; peace, 553; second war, 604; 20 of them arrested at Saco, 608; sell their captives in Canada 611; their miseries, 641; a treaty, 649; third war, ii. 38; some of them retire to Canada, 40; attack on the Eastern settlers, 42; on Kittery and York, 51; treaty, 66; a peace party, 105; denounced as rebels, 107; fourth war, 111; their sentiments, 112, 117; fleet, 127; treaty, 146; Sagamores promote peace, 149; fifth war, 234; peace, 259; mischievous, 268-272; disturbed by new settlers, 288; hostile, 297; sixth war, 304; last efforts of the Eastern Na-

tives and end of the Indian wars, 333; Governor's views of them, 372; their amity and aid, 449; concluding notice taken of them, 670.  
*Industry*, town of, ii. 598.  
*Ingersol, George*, i. 680.  
*Insects*, described, i. 170.  
*Interest*, 8 per cent. i. 383.  
*Islands*,—300 described, i. 20-87.  
*Islesborough*, town of, ii. 542.  
*Isles of Shoals*, described, i. 23; called "Smiths' Isles," 276; a complaint there, 291; 304; governed, 349; made a town, [Appledore,] 401; trial of causes there, 441-2; 564; a part of them included in the Province charter, ii. 10.

## J.

*Jackson, Andrew*, hero of New Orleans, ii. 656.  
*Jackson*, town of, ii. 668.  
*Jacobins*, ii. 560.  
*James II.*—[See *Duke of York*.]  
*Jay*, town of, ii. 568.  
*Jay's treaty*, ii. 561.  
*Jefferson, Thomas*, President of United States, ii. 589.  
*Jefferson*, town of, ii. 608.  
*Jeremisquam*, Island described, i. 55; purchased, 330; Indian deed of it, 365; proprietors of it, 331; ii. 405, note.\*  
*Jesuists*, law against, i. 380.  
*Johnson, Edward*, a Commissioner, i. 348.  
*Jonesborough*, town of, ii. 611.  
*Jonquire*, Governor of Canada, ii. 248; his conduct, 253, 264, 272.  
*Jordan, Robert*, arrives a preacher, i. 395; and marries John Winter's daughter, 399; one of Cleaves Council, 302; reproved by Rigby's son, 340; opposes Mass. 357; submits, 391; forbidden to preach, 402; a king's Justice, 416; his death, 395, Note\*; posterity killed by Indians, ii. 43, his character, 680.  
*Joscelyn, Henry*, settles at Scarborough, i. 392; one of the Council to William and Thomas Gorges, 265, 278; Deputy Governor, 300; an assistant to Cleaves, 328; a Commissioner and Associate under Massachusetts, 395-7; the king's senior Justice, 439; lived a while at Pemaquid, 357; his character, 682.  
*Joscelyn, John*, his History, i. 446.  
*Juries*, 282, 284; selected, ii. 349; returned by sheriffs, disallowed, 409; revised, 606.  
*Justices of the Peace*, i. 281, 403, 416 ii. 16.

**K.**

- Katahdin*, mountain described, i. 90.  
*Kennebec*, river, described, i. 47; discovered, 186; trade there, 233, 236; a homicide there, 252, 253; decrease of trade, 365; the Patent rented, 366; government instituted, 367; patent sold, 370; settlement resumed, ii. 90; limits of the Patent settled, 347.  
*Kennebec County*, established, ii. 582.  
*Kennebunk*, river described, i. 26; divisional line between two counties, 285; and between Gorges and Rigby as decided, 302.  
*King, William*, author of the 'Betterment act,' ii. 608: Maj.-General, 609; President in both conventions on a Constitution, 664, 673; first Governor of Maine, 675; a Commissioner under the Spanish Treaty, 679.  
*Kings of England*, viz. James I., i. 196; Charles I., 231; death, 304; Charles II., 398; James II., 581; abdicates the throne, 592; William and Mary, *ib.*; Anne, ii. 33; George I., 85; George II., 159; George III., 356.  
*Kingfield*, town of, ii. 660.  
*Kirk, David, and Lewis*, conquer Canada, i. 234; the former a trader, 321.  
*Kirk*, Colonel, appointed Governor of four Colonies, i. 572; his character, *ib.*  
*Kittery*, first settled, i. 243; incorporated, 303; submits to Massachusetts, 344—6; visited by the king's Commissioners, 415; assisted, ii. 29; defended, 76; made a port of entry, 86.  
*Knight, Ezekiel*, special magistrate, i. 415; an associate, 438.  
*Knox*, town of, ii. 674.  
*Knox, Henry*, General, ii. 461; Commissioner, 511.

**L.**

- Laconia*, a province, i. 225; it settles, N. H. 228.  
*Lake, Sir Biby*, purchaser of Woolwich, i. 330; ii. 172.  
*Land-titles*, i. 289; ii. 96.  
*Land-tax*, federal, ii. 581.  
*Land-office*, established, ii. 507, 537, 662, 679;—[See *Committees on Lands*.]  
*Langdon, Timothy*, District Judge, ii. 467.  
*Laud*, archbishop, i. 270.  
*Laws*, statute, i. 371, 383; ii. 9, 486, 677—8; Lawyers, 401, 688.  
*Lawson, Christopher*, his purchase, i. 330; 683.  
*Leader, Richard*, a Councillor, i. 303, 325, 683.

- Lebanon*, settled, ii. 180; incorporated, 381.  
*Leeds*, town of, ii. 591.  
*Leni-lenape*, Indians, i. 454.  
*Letters*, anonymous and threatening, ii. 262.  
*Levant*, town of, ii. 632.  
*Leverett, John*, ii. 76.  
*Lewis, Thomas*, a patentee of Saco, i. 237; an assistant, or Councillor to Gorges, 265, 683.  
*Lewiston*, town of, ii. 568.  
*Lexington-battle*, ii. 419.  
*Limeric*, town of, ii. 534.  
*Limington*, town of, ii. 554.  
*Lincoln County*, established, ii. 354; officers, 355, 445; difficulties in, settled, 623.  
*Lincolntonville*, town of, ii. 594.  
*Lisbon*, town of, ii. 583.  
*Litchfield*, town of, ii. 568.  
*Lithgow, William*, Major General, ii. 503, 517, 570; District Attorney, 550; Senator, 708.  
*Little Belt*, attacks the frigate President, ii. 621.  
*Littlefield, James*, Deputy Commissary General, ii. 428.  
*Livermore*, town of, ii. 569.  
*Lords, Commissioners of plantation*.—[See *Commissioners*.]  
*Lottery-Townships*, ii. 530.  
*Lovevell, John*, Capt., his excursions against the Indians, ii. 134; his battle at Pegwacket, 136; killed, 137.  
*Lovevell's war*, ii. 111.  
*Lovell, Solomon*, General, a commander in the Penobscot Expedition, ii. 471.  
*Lovell*, town of, ii. 590.  
*Louisbourg*, described, ii. 220; seige of, 223; officers and forces, 226—9; surrender, 232; resigned back, 257; a second surrender, 331—2.  
*Loyal, fort*, i. 394; founded, 539; garrisoned, 565; capitulates, 621.  
*Lubec*, town of, ii. 618.  
*Lygonia*, patent, i. 238; a plantation, 266; R. Rigby purchases it and appoints G. Cleaves Deputy-president, 295; his rights disputed, 296; decided in his favor, 301; governed under Cleaves, 302; his administration, 327; proprietary, 333; the body-politic dissolved by Rigby's son, 340; refuses to submit to Massachusetts, 390; does finally submit, 391; terms, 392; annexed to Yorkshire, 395; the whole Province lost to the heir, 399; the provincials' address to the king, 418—19.  
*Lyman*, town of, ii. 465.  
*Lynde, Joseph*, a Councillor, ii. 76.

## M.

*Machias*, river described, i. 83; first trading house there 249; the place attracts notice, ii. 380; visited by the British, 430; 461; garrisoned, 458; incorporated, 509.

*Mackworth, Arthur*, a councillor under, Gorges, i. 300; under Cleaves, 328; life, 684.

*McCobb Samuel*, attends Arnold to Quebec, ii. 440; Brig. General and Commissioner of E. Department, 497.

*Madison, James*, President of United States, ii. 613.

*Madison*, town of, ii. 598.

*Magalloway river*, described, i. 43.

*Magocook*, bay, i. 32.

MAINE, extent and boundaries, i. 10—17; 84; its geography, 20—96; soils, 97; climate, 98; vegetables, 105—132; animal nature, 132—173; minerals, 174; first settlement attempted, 197—203; 3d attempt to plant a colony, 214; inhabitants on Monhegan, 226; at Saco, 227; in Sagadahock, 228; at Agamenticus, 231; at Pemaquid, 242; first civil government 264; Gorges' Charter, 272; embraces the northerly Isles of Shoals, 276; its name, "*Maine*," 277; government, 278; T. Gorges, Deputy Governor, 283; divided into two Counties, 285; republican administration, 300; Colonel Rigby's claim east of Kennebunk, sustained, 302; civil wars of the French generals, perplex the province, 312—15; 323—5; a Gen. Court, 326; the provincials combine, 326; the administration, 327, 333; disputes with Massachusetts, 335—339; submits to her, 345—50; militia, 353; taxes, 356; ecclesiastics, 353—4; 356, 378; records collected, 357; the laws of Massachusetts received and adopted, 372; criminal code, 381; petition to Lord Cromwell, 396; quietude in being connected with Massachusetts, 400; Gorges' claim established, 402; revolution, 403, 404; king's letter to the provincials, 412; parties, 414; Archdale acts as agent to Gorges, *ib.*; people under the king's protection, 416—17; his Commissioners, 435; controversy between those of Massachusetts and the king's Justices, 435—7; Massachusetts resumes jurisdiction, 437; her administration, 440—447; she purchases the Province, 451—2; last Court under her, 556; Gorges' charter resumed, 558; Provincial Government instituted, 559; the Council, 565; General Assembly, 567; administration inter-

rupted, 577—8; restored, 593; last General Assembly, 602; embraced by Charter of William and Mary, 600; [See *Note*, 601];—Province Government, ii. 14; resettlements, 31; sufferings of the people in the Indian wars, 48, 56, 76, 80; settlers leave it, 104; its western boundaries, 156; questioned, 175; referred, 196; decided, 199; surveyed, 204; new towns, 157; delayed, 163, 179; disputes about boundaries, 195—9; places resettled or populated, 210; defence, 214; the military, 219; the people's miseries, 236; defensive forces, 243, 251, 255; the people's political and religious sentiments, 274; settlement of the country, 283, 287, 289; measures of defence, 297, 302; war, 312; gloom, 323; provincial interest promoted by the conquest of Canada, 347; the incorporation of new towns opposed by the Governor, 359; the eastern boundary disputed, 363, 511; quieted, 550; drought and fires, 364; spirit of the people, 379; their politics, 400; the Revolution, 402; measures and sufferings, 409—426; defence, 434, 446, 450, 457; made a *District*, 467, 544; Courts, federal, 550; British attacks, 479; defence, 480, 496; a separation proposed and pursued, 521; Census, 549; collectors of the customs, 549; the country flourishes, 564; boundaries, 666; made a *State*, 675; first Legislature, 676; periods of History, 680; revenue and expenditure, 682—4.

*Maine Charity School*, ii. 638.

*Major Bigyduce*, described i. 71; has a trading-house erected there, 233; plundered, 262; the place occupied by d'Aulney, 308; by baron de Castine, 471; seized upon by the British, ii. 469; first settled, 534; called *Castine*, 572; occupied by the British, 642.

*Manning, Nicholas*, i. 684.

*Maps, of Maine*, ii. 283, 479.

*Manufactures*, ii. 563, 636, 702.

*March, Major*, commands Casco-fort, ii. 43, 45, 54.

*Marechites*, Indians, i. 477; village, *ib.* warriors, 483.

*Marepoint*, i. 39; treaty of, 649.

*Mariana*, granted to Mason, i. 222.

*Mars Hill*, described. i. 19, 94.

*Marsh Island*, described, i. 68, ii. 572.

*Mason, John*, i. 222; his patent, 223, 236; his death, 259; his widow, Anne, 353; his Masonia, 256, 259; lost to the heir, 399.

*Massachusetts*, her Charter, i. 223; assailed, 228, 369; unpirage between

- the claimants of Maine and Lygonia, 298; assists Gen. La Tour, 311, 313; affronts d'Aulney, 314; opens a trade with him, 316; extends her charter into Maine, 335-6; opposed, 337; denounces opponents, 339; adopts several towns, 344-56; extends her laws to Maine, 371-385; her supposed eastern limit, 387; opposes Gorges, 404; resumes her jurisdiction of Maine, 405; is required to restore Maine to Gorges, 406; opposes the king's Commissioners, 410, 418; remarks upon his letter, 413; resumes the government of Maine, 432, 435; surveys her eastern limits, 441; forms Devonshire County, 443; purchases Maine, 451; her Charter vacated, 572; new administration formed, 576, 584; a revolution, 591; last Gen. Court under the Colony-charter, 602; Provincial-Charter, 600; Laws and administration, i. 10-19; loans, 104; embarrassments, 318, 334; funds, 360; a popular convention had, 384; Brit. troops stationed in her capital, 385; measures of the British ministry towards her, 409; forms a provincial Congress, 412; a revolution, 433; new Courts, 444; oaths, 445; board of war, 451; her public affairs, 453; her government under the State-Constitution, 486; her public credit low, 498-9; her statute measures, 502; her statute-laws revised, 512; consents to a Separation, 663, 673.
- Massé*, a Jesuit Missionary at Mt. Desert, i. 206.
- Matinicus*, described, i. 63-4.
- Maverick, Samuel*, king's Commissioner, i. 469.
- Maquooshen*, Indian name for Maine, i. 13.
- Mercer*, town of, ii. 598.
- Merino Sheep*, imported, ii. 593; price, 659.
- Merrill Wm.* Rev. first superintendant of the N. England churches, i. 229.
- Merry-coneag*, described, i. 32.
- Merry-Mecting, bay*, described, i. 46.
- Mexico*, town of, ii. 668.
- Michmaks*, Indians, i. 478; kindness, 321.
- Middle-bay*, i. 32.
- Mile tree*, a northern monument, i. 15, 18; *Mile-corner*, 18.
- Militia*, organized, i. 376; formed into a regiment, 389, 444; new-moddled, ii. 17; in the towns, 219; improved, 387; reorganized, 445; revised, 503; a 4th decision formed, 570; 5th and 6th formed, 622; called for, 629; members, 633; 635; improved, 681.
- Mills*, favored and regulated, ii. 73.
- Minerals*, described, i. 174.
- Ministers of the Gospel*, ii. 78, 157; in the towns, 278-281; 30 in all, 400; sectarian, 487, 583, 688.
- Minot*, town of, ii. 594.
- Mitten, Michael*, i. 683.
- Monhegan*, tribes, i. 454.
- Mohawks*, i. 322; the tribes, 454; treaty, ii. 299.
- Monhegan Island*, described, i. 61; settled, 226; sold, 232.
- Money*, (see coins,) current, i. 382; scarcity, ii. 203; remitted hither from England, 260; gold, a tender, 360; metallic and federal, 570.
- Monmouth*, town of, ii. 553.
- Monroe*, town of, ii. 668.
- Monscag bay*, described, i. 52.
- Montgomery*, Gen. captures Montreal, ii. 439; death, 444.
- Monument*, Easter, i. 14, 86.
- Montville*, town of, ii. 608.
- Moscow*, town of, ii. 660.
- Moody, Samuel*, i. 684.
- Moose Island*, described, i. 85.—[See *Eastport*.]
- Moulton, Jeremiah*, expedition against Norridgewock, ii. 124; takes the place, 130; a Councilor, Judge and military Commander, 226, 350-1.
- Mount Desert*, described, i. 78; the residence of two Jesuits, 205; granted, ii. 362, 515; incorporated, 545.
- Mountjoy, George*, surveys the Mass. patent, as extended into Maine, i. 441; a king's Justice, 416; life, 684.
- Mount-Vernon*, town of, ii. 555.
- Mousom*, river described, i. 26.
- Mowett*, Capt. visits Falmouth, ii. 417; dismantles fort Pownall, 418; is seized by Col. Thompson, 422; released and leaves the harbor, 425; burns Falmouth, 437; stationed at Bigu-duce, 469.
- Muscongus*, river and island described, i. 58; patent granted, 240; divided, ii. 97; called the Waldo-patent, *ib.*; settled by Irish, 238; by Germans, 241.
- Muster-masters*, ii. 451.

## N.

- Narraguagus*, river described, i. 81.
- Narraganset*, townships, ii. 181.
- Nauscag*. [See *Nequasset*.]
- Neal, Walter*, agent of Gorges and Mason, i. 244; *Francis*, 685.
- Neddock, Cape*, described, i. 24; the place destroyed, 540, 628.
- Negunket*, i. 23.
- Negroes*, or Blacks, ii. 74; number, 373.
- Neven, John*, Governor of N. Scotia, ii. 23.
- Nequasset*, i. 52; settled, 243; destroy-



- ed, 535 : a precinct of Georgetown, ii. 89.
- Neutrals, French*.—[See "*French Neutrals*."] ]
- New-Brunswick*, Province established, ii. 510.
- Newburgh*, town of, ii. 674.
- Newcastle*, i. 408 ; visited by the Duke's Commissioners, 582 ; incorporated a town, ii. 290.
- New-England*, named, i. 213 ; patent of, granted, 220 ; general government attempted, 228 ; complaints against the corporation, 230.—[See "*Plymouth Council*."] ]
- Newfield*, town of, i. 566.
- Newfoundland*, its fishery, i. 183 ; ii. 504, 659 ; colonized, i. 207.
- New France*, its extent, i. 261 ; ii. 294.
- New-Gloucester*, granted, ii. 187 ; attacked, 270, 320 ; incorporated, 406-7.
- New-Hampshire*, settled, i. 223, 244 ; patented, 236 ; confirmed, 256 ; unites with Massachusetts, 290 ; restored to R. T. Mason, 399, 402 ; a separate Colony, A. D. 1680, and Governor, ii. 204 ; disputes about boundary, 195.
- Newichawannock*, river described, i. 22 ; first settled, 243 ; Indians, 458, 460 [See *Berwick*.]
- New Meadows*, river described, i. 33.
- Newport*, town of, ii. 638.
- New-Portland*, town of, ii. 609.
- Newry*, town of, ii. 599.
- New-Scotland*.—[See "*Nova Scotia*."] ]
- New-Sharon*, town of, ii. 514, 567.
- New-Somersetshire*, two of the 12 Royal divisions, or provinces of the Grand Patent and lands, i. 256 ; governed by Gorges, 264 ; desirous of joining Massachusetts, 271.
- Newspapers*, first one in Maine, ii. 522 ; number, 672.
- New Style*, adopted, ii. 286.
- New Tenor*, ii. 208.
- New Townships*, ii. 180, 514.
- New-York*, granted to the Duke of York, i. 407, 445 : subdued by the English, 409 : Nichols, Gov. 433 : Andros, 445, 555, 584 : Dungan, 581.
- New-Vineyard*, town of, 594.
- Nichols, Col. Richard*, a royal commissioner, i. 408-9 : Gov. of N. York and Sagadahock, 433.
- Nisi prius*, system of trials, adopted, ii. 596.
- Noble, James*, claim under Brown, i. 330.
- Noble, Arthur*, killed at Minas, ii. 250, 540.
- Nobleborough*, town of, ii. 540. [166.]
- Norombegua*, i. 191, 248.
- Norridgewock*, Indian village, i. 49, 467 ; Catholic chapel there, ii. 27 ; burnt, 49, 131 ; a corporate town, 539.
- North-Hill*, town of, ii. 661.
- Northport*, town of, ii. 573.
- North-Yarmouth*, a town grant, i. 564 ; settlement broke up, 607-8 ; resettled, ii. 81, 109 ; a town with full immunities, 158 ; attacked by the Indians, 237.
- Norton, Henry*, first Marshall of Yorkshire, i. 348.
- Norway*, town of, ii. 576.
- Notaries Public*, first noticed, i. 288 ; chosen, ii. 103 ; named, 479.
- Nova Scotia*, chartered to Sir W. Alexander, i. 223 ; settled, 224 ; surrendered to the French, 247 ; governed by Razilla, 248 ; captured under Lord Cromwell, 360 ; his charter to three applicants, 363 ; surrendered to France, by treaty of Breda, 427 ; governed, 579 ; reduced by Sir W. Phips, 596 ; embraced by the Charter of William and Mary, ii. 9 ; resigned to the Crown, 24 ; conceded to the French, 26 ; conquered by the English, 60 ; its affairs, 100 ; population, 246 ; disturbed, 264 ; fortified, 296 ; the French Neutrals in it subdued, 307-8 ; its government improved, 345 ; list of governors and rulers in it, 368 —[See *Acadia*.]
- Noyes, John*, fishery at Kennebec, ii. 90-1.

## O.

- Ohio-fever*, ii. 664.
- Oldham*, a patentee of Saco, i. 237 ; killed, 268, 685.
- Oldtown*, described, i. 68, 473 ; destroyed ; ii. 121.
- Openangos*, Indians, i. 474.—[See "*Quodda Indians*."] ]
- Orland*, granted, ii. 362 ; a town, 590.
- Orono*, town of, ii. 601.
- Orphan Island*, i. 69 ; first inhabited, ii. 370, (note \*.)
- Orrington*, town of, ii. 538.
- Ossipee*, Great and Little river, described, i. 28.
- Otisfield*, town of, ii. 579.
- Oxford County*, established, ii. 600.

## P.

- Palermo*, town of, ii. 598.
- Pulmer, John*, a Commissioner at Sagadahock, under Dungan, i. 582.
- Palmyra*, town of, ii. 609.
- Paper Money*, first introduced, i. 599 ; an evil, ii. 85 ; loaned, 104, 163 ; redeemable, 171. land bank, 293 ; old

- and new tenor, 208; redeemed, 261; emitted conditionally, 282; very scarce, 319, 434; first continental bills, 425; depreciated, 466, 498; Bank-bills, 595, 685.
- Parker's Island*, or *Erascohegan*, described, i. 53; purchased by *John Parker*, 330, 685; a precinct and part of *Georgetown*, ii. 89.
- Paris*, town of, ii. 556.
- Parliament*, acts of as to the Post-office, ii. 74; against trespasses, 366, 282; as to navigation and iron, 282; molasses, 283; stamps, 378; teas, 382.—[See "*B. A. System.*"]
- Parsonsfeld*, a town, ii. 518.
- Parties*, political, i. 662; [See "*Whig*" and "*Tory*," ii. 358; "*Democrats*" and "*Federalists*," ii. 558, 600, 620.]
- Passamaquoddy*, i. 84; Indians, 474; ii. their site, 591.
- Passaconaway*, an Indian Chief, i. 461.
- Patents of land*, i. 188, 220, 223, 231, 233, 236, 237, 238, 240, 241, 256.
- Pegwacket*, i. 28; an Indian village, 466; battle of, ii. 137.
- Pegypscot*, falls, i. 46; settlement, 266; its jurisdiction assigned to Massachusetts, 231; destroyed by the Indians, 251; Indian died to Purchase, 573; fort, 590; settlement revived, ii. 29; the purchase changes owners, 87; boundary settled, 584.
- Pemaquid*, river, i. 57; patent, 241; plantation, 267; its government, 329, 333; burnt, 537; revived, 581-2, 587; destroyed, 612; revived, ii. 166.—[See *Bristol*.]
- Pendleton*, *Bryan*, a commissioner, i. 348; one of *Danforth's* Council, 565; life, 686.
- Penobscot*, the river described, i. 65; discovered, 186; first explored, 193; first trading house there, 233; destroyed, 248; plundered, 302; occupied by *d'Aulney*, 308, 311; a place of trade, 323; governed by *Colonel Temple*, 363-4, 406; seized by the Dutch, yet abandoned, 580-1; Wines there taken, 583; *Andros* visits it, 587; population, 588; embraced by the Charter of *William and Mary*, 600; *Villicu*, French Governor, 640; viewed and visited, ii. 256, 284; possession taken and fort *Pownall* built, 335-8; settlements proposed, 342; twelve townships granted, 361; fort *Pownall* dismantled, 418; seized upon by the British, 468; abandoned, 504; —[See "*Major Bingham*," i. 439-450; government instituted, 651; evacuated, 657.
- Penobscot Indians*.—[See "*Tarratines*."] "
- " town of, ii. 362, 534.
- " County established, ii. 661.
- Pequots*, Indians, destroyed, i. 268.
- Pepperell*, [*Sir*] *William*, a militia Col. ii. 200; commander in the siege of *Louisbourg*, 224; his victory, 232; knighted, 233; commands the *Castle*, 328; his death, 341; his family, i. 687.
- Pepperellborough*, ii. 384.—[See *Saco*.]
- Perry*, town of, ii. 668.
- Philip*, Indian king, war, i. 515; death, 533.
- Phillips*, *Walter*, early settler at *Newcastle*, i. 689; ii. 290.
- Phillips*, *William*, Major Commandant in *Yorkshire*, i. 403; his property, ii. 383; his character; i. 688.
- Phillips*, town of, ii. 626.
- Phillipstown*, now *Sanford*.
- Phinney*, Colonel, ii. 428.
- Phips*, *Sir Wm.* subdues *Nova Scotia*, i. 596; expedition to *Canada*, 596-7; Governor of *Massachusetts*, 634; recal and death, ii. 22.
- Phips*, *Spencer*, Councillor and Lieut. Governor, ii. 161-2; in the chair, 260.
- Phipsburgh*, town of, ii. 637.
- Piscataqua*, river described, i. 21, 186; its plantations, 244, 265; combination, 286.
- Piscataquis*, river described, i. 67.
- Pitt*, *Wm.* at the head of the British ministry, ii. 330.
- Pittston*, town of, ii. 467.
- Plaisted*, *Roger*, and sons, i. 404, 528, 690; *Ichabod*, a councillor, ii. 75; a land-committee, 86.
- Plantations*, not taxed, ii. 186; first taxed, 281.
- Plants*, native, i. 118.
- Plough-patent*, i. 238; its end, 342.—[See *Lygonia*.]
- Plymouth Council or Company's* Grand Patent, i. 220; assailed, 229, 254; divided into twelve Royal Provinces, and dissolved, 256-8.
- Plymouth Colony*, planted, i. 219.
- Plymouth Patent*, on the *Kennebec*, granted, i. 233, 236; homicide there, 252-3; trade and government within it, 365, 369; sold, 370; bounded, ii. 583.—[See "*Kennebeck*."]
- Poland*, town of, ii. 568.
- Pool*, described, i. 22.
- Popham*, fort i. 199; trading house, 252; perhaps called fort *Anne*, 590.
- Population*, 1827, 147; ii. 182, 212, 377, 373, 617;—natives, 479, 483; ii. 372, 609; Negroes, ii. 373.
- Porter*, town of, ii. 668.
- Portland*, incorporated, ii. 528; [See *Farmouth*.] i. 233, 429, 620; ii. 81-3, 473.
- Post-office*, first established, ii. 74.
- Povey*, *Thomas*, Lieutenant Governor, ii. 34.

*Powell, Jeremiah*, Representative to General Court, from N. Yarmouth, i. 565; a councillor, ii. 485; president of the first Senate, 485.

*Pownal, Thomas*, Governor, arrives, ii. 327; his measures at St. Georges, 333; a watchful ruler, 349; leaves the Province, 355.

*Pownal*, town of, ii. 609.

*Pownalborough*, a town, ii. 352; Shire town, 532.

*Preble, Abraham*, a Commissioner i. 348; an associate, 397; a councillor, 300; life, 690.

*Preble, Jedediah*, commands fort Pownal, ii. 338, 344; resigns to Goldthwait, 371; a general officer, 416; a councillor, 484; a Senator, 487; death, 484.

*Preble, Edward*, naval commander, ii. 604; *Fort Preble*, i. 35.

*Presbyterians*, ii. 694.

*Presumpscot*, river described, i. 31.

*Pretender*, son of James, II., ii. 33.

*Pring Martin*, his voyage, i. 185.

*Proprieties*, ii. 182, 287.

*Prospect*, town of, ii. 565.

*Public lands*, [See *Committees on lands*, ii. 569, 592, 679.]

*Purchas, Thomas*, settles in Brunswick, i. 266; one of W. Gorges' assistants, 265; assigns Pegypscot to Massachusetts, 280; sole assistant on Kennebec, 367; his lawsuit with Mrs. Way, 305; character, 690.

*Purpoodic*, described, i. 30; [See *Cape Elizabeth*, ii. 377.]

## Q.

*Quahag, bay*, described, i. 32.

*Quakers*, law against, i. 380; persecuted, 593; ii. 276; numbers, 282, Note \*, 698.

*Quampagan Falls*, i. 21; settlement there, 243.

*Quebec*, province of, i. 13; captured, ii. 340; its government, 367.

*Quoddy Indians*, i. 474-5-6;—[See *Opwungos*,] numbers, 483;

## R.

*Rale, Sebastian*, ii. 92; his character and conduct, 101, 106; killed, 130.

*Rambouillet decree*, ii. 613.

*Randolph, Edward*, reports, i. 449, 560.

*Raymond*, town of, ii. 598.

*Raynes, Francis*, i. 691.

*Razilla, M. de*, Ruler of Acadia, i. 248; grant to him, 249; resided at la Heve, 262; death, 307.

*Readfield*, town of, ii. 553.

*Records*, collected, i. 357; removed from Boston to the Eastern Counties, ii. 573; "*Sheepscot Records*," i. 424.

*Religious, Sectarians*, ii. 275, 691; freedom bill, 619.

*Reptiles*, i. 169.

*Republicans*, [See *Democrats*.]

*Restrictive system*, begun, ii. 602; Embargo, 603; non-intercourse, 612; examined, 621; repealed, 635.

*Revolution, American*, commences, ii. 413; committees of safety and supplies, 416; colonists arouse to arms, 419; military officers appointed, 425, 428; civil officers commissioned anew, 433; events of the war, 427—501; army disbanded, 504.

*Reynal, Nicholas*, i. 691.

*Richards, John*, purchases Jeremisquam, i. 330.

*Richman's Isl.* i. 30; battle there, 541.

*Richmond-fort*, ii. 97; attacked, 268.

*Rigby, Sir Alexander*, his character, i. 299; purchases Lygonia, 295; his title confirmed, 301; provincial administration, 327-8; death, 328.

*Ripley*, town of, ii. 661.

*Rishworth, Edward*, a Councillor and recorder, i. 303; clerk of the Courts, 348; a deputy to the General Court, 349, 452; an associate, 497; Archdale's assistant, 411; his character, 691.

*Robbinston*, incorporated a town, ii. 618.

*Robinson, Francis*, a councillor, i. 298, 300.

*Road*, first laid out from Pegypscot to Brunswick, ii. 86; from Kennebec to Penobscot, and extended to Passamaquoddy, 532.

*Rocroft, Edward*, his voyage, i. 217.

*Rome*, town of, ii. 598.

*Rowles*, an Indian Chief, i. 461.

*Royall, William*, one of Cleaves' assistants, i. 327; sketch of character, 691.

*Royall's River*, described, i. 31.

*Rumford*, town of, ii. 590.

## S.

*Saco*, river described, i. 27; discovered, 186; plantation settled, 227; patents, 237; seat of government, 264, 283, 285; submits to Mass. and made a town, 350; Note upon it, 352; visited by the king's Commissioners, 429-30; people driven away by the Indians, 522; return, ii. 29; again forced to leave, 42, 45; resettled, 81; [See *Biddeford*,] divided and called *Pepperellborough*, 394 and Note.

*Sagadahock*, river described, i. 42; first colony began, 198; abandoned, 201; resettled, 228; "*a territory*" so called and settled 243; 267; extent, 328, 408; granted as a Province to the duke of York, 407; king's Commissioners form a government

- there, 420-1; its records, 424; its Justices, 441: embraced in part by the claim of Massachusetts, 442: neglected by Governor Lynde, 441-3; formed into a new County by Massachusetts, 443; governed by Andros, under the duke's new Patent, 445: by Dungan, 580-1-2: by Andros, 5-7: embraced by Charter of William and Mary, 600; claimed by the French as well as by the English, ii. 26; disputed, 27; its history blended with that of Nova Scotia, 62; laid waste, 68; its soil claimed by the crown, 96; its settlement projected, by Armstrong and Coram, 96; 100; Councillor Dudley's case, 103; condition of the Province, 164: possessed by Dunbar, 166; himself removed, 176; jurisdiction resumed by Massachusetts, 177; dormant claims revived, 192; claimed in part by the French, 291; towns located in it, 361: line between the province and Nova Scotia disputed, 503: its settlements, 384-9; seized upon by the British, 650-3; Councillors for this Province, 11, 75, 161, 350, 481-5.
- Sagamores, Indian*, i. 516, 605: ii. 69, 142.
- Saint Germain's*, treaty of, i. 246-7.
- Salaries*, ii. 51, 98, 160, 168, 184.
- Salmon-fall*, river described, i. 21.
- Saltonstall*, Commodore, ii. 470: defeated, 476: cashiered, 477.
- Sandford*, town of, ii. 182: incorporated 3-3.
- Sangerville*, town of, ii. 638.
- Sankey, Robert*, Provost marshal, i. 282.
- Sassafras*, i. 111: medicinal, 186.
- Scammel, fort*, i. 35.
- Scammon, Humphrey*, i. 692: *James*, Colonel, leads a Regiment to Cambridge, ii. 419.
- Scarborough*, i. 29: first settled, 236, 265: submits to Massachusetts and made a town, 391-2: visited by the king's Commissioners, 420: burnt 523, 540: revived, 570: the people flee before the Indians, 622: town resettled, ii. 29: attacked, 42, 44: revived, 81-2.
- Schoodic or St. Croix*, river described, i. 86, 190: its banks settled, ii. 510: disputes of the borderers, 510-11.
- Schools*, [See *Education*.]
- Scottow, Joshua*, his residence, i. 392: one of President Danforth's council, 565, 593, 692: a Judge of probate, and his son, Register, ii. 16.
- Seamen's war*, ii. 630.
- Searsmont*, town of, ii. 637.
- Sea-serpent*, ii. 671.
- Sebascoagan*, island i. 524: purchased, 365.
- Sebasticook*, river described, i. 50.
- Sebago*, lake and pond, i. 31.
- Sebec*, town of, ii. 626.
- Sectarics*, religious, ii. 159, 692-700.
- Sedgwick, Robert*, an officer in the conquest of Nova Scotia, i. 360.
- Sedgwick*, town of, granted, ii. 362; incorporated, 541.
- Sedition-law*, ii. 581.
- Seguin*, Island described, i. 42.
- Separation of Maine from Massachusetts* attempted, ii. 521-5; resumed, 663; effected, 671.
- Shapleigh, Nicholas*, a councillor, i. 298, 325; collector and shire treasurer, 347; Colonel, 389; associate, 397; a sketch of his character, 693.
- Shapleigh*, town of, ii. 517.
- Shays, Daniel*, rebellion, ii. 530.
- Sheepscot*, river, i. 54; "farms," or plantation, 243; peopled by the Dutch, 420; records, 424; fortified, 590; destroyed, 609; [See *Dartmouth*,] also Newcastle, ii. 250.
- Shellfish*, species of, i. 165.
- Shire towns*, ii. 549.
- Shirley, William*, Governor, appointed, ii. 204, Commissioner to France, 260; returns, 291; leaves the Province, 319.
- Shoals*, Isles of, [See "*Isles of Shoals*"] i. 345, 349; inhabited by forty families, 401, 600; division of them, ii. 197.
- Shurte, Abraham*, agent of Elbridge and Aldsworth, i. 232: took possession of Penaquid, 242: a magistrate, 267, 328: detained at Penobscot by d'Aulney, 315: his truce with the Indians, 526: his deposition, 603: character, 694.
- Shute, Samuel*, Governor, ii. 86: arrives, 91: returns to England, 110.
- Sidney*, town of, ii. 553.
- Slavery*, abolished, ii. 536: *Slaves*, 373.
- Small, Edward*, a councillor, i. 300.
- Small-point*, Cape, i. 33.
- Small-pox*, fatal among the Indians, i. 440: and English, ii. 329, 466.
- Smith, John*, Capt. i. 211: visits Sagadahock, 212: his map and history of New-England, 213: attempts a Colony, 214.
- Sokolis*, Indians, i. 459: described, 465: warriors, 483.
- Soils*, i. 97.
- Solon*, town of, ii. 611.
- Somersetshire*,—[See "*New Somersetshire*."]
- Somerset*, or *New-Somerset*, a new county or "*District*," under Gorges, "East" of Kennebunk, i. 285.
- Somerset County*, established, ii. 611.
- Sounds*, into Portland-harbor, i. 34.
- South Berwick*, town of, ii. 638.



*Spanish war*, ii. 202, 234, 253.  
*Speculation*, in lands, ii. 163.  
*Spencer, Roger*, claims part of Arrow-sick, i. 330, character, 694.  
*Spruce creek*, i. 22.  
*Spurwink*, i. 29.  
*St. Albans*, town of, ii. 632.  
*St. Croix*, decision as to it, by Commissioners, i. 14: ii. 578.—[See "Schoolic" and "Croix, St."] *St. Francois Indians*, ii. 40: village destroyed, 340-1.  
*St. Georges*, river described, i. 59: Islands, 60: town of, ii. 597: *Fort*, 97, 287.  
*St. Germain's*, treaty of, i. 246-7.  
*St. Johns*, river described, i. 88-9: Indians, 477, 483.  
*Stamp-act*, ii. 378: repealed, 379: Federal, 588.  
*Standish*, granted, ii. 284: incorporated, 517.  
*Starks*, town of, ii. 569.  
*Steuben*, town of, granted, ii. 362: incorporated, 568.  
*Stevens*, river described, i. 33.  
*Strong, Caleb*, Governor, ii. 588.  
*Strong*, town of, ii. 591.  
*Stroudwater*, i. 30: [See *Westbrook*, ii. 638.]  
*Surgeon-Creek*, described, i. 22.  
*Suassaye*, arrives at Mt. Desert, i. 209  
*Subercase*, succeeds Brouillon in Nova Scotia, ii. 49.  
*Sullivan, James*, Gov. ii. 605: death, 610.  
*Sullivan*, town of, granted, ii. 362: incorporated, 544.  
*Sumner, Increase*, Governor, ii. 574, 577: death, 585.  
*Sumner*, town of, ii. 580.  
*Surry*, town of, granted, ii. 362: incorporated, 518.  
*Surveyors of the king's woods*, ii. 28, 213, 380.  
*Swan Island*, i. 50.  
*Swanville*, town of, ii. 668.  
*Swarton, Hannah*, her captivity, i. 657.  
*Sweden*, town of ii. 632.  
*Synod*, i. 379, opposed, ii. 153.

## T.

*Tappan, Christopher*, his tract, i. 330: resettled, ii. 97, 107, 290; the right, 623.  
*Tar and Pitch*, ii. 95.  
*Tarratine*, Indians, i. 459; described, 470; village, 472; numbers, 483; troubled, ii. 316; war against them, 317; friendly, 324, 426; treaty with them, 571, [See *Treaties*.]  
*Taxation*, manner of, i. 385; taxes, ii. 286, 684; federal, 632.  
*Tea act*, ii. 382; tea destroyed, 404, 408.  
*Ticonnet-falls*, i. 50.

*Temple, Sir Thomas*, Governor of Nova Scotia, i. 362; his character, 363; his reappointment, 406; death and will, 428.  
*Temple*, town of, ii. 597.  
*Thatcher, George*, Representative to Congress, ii. 536, 562;  
*Thomaston*, first settled, ii. 238; enlarged, 284; incorporated, 460.  
*Thompson, Colonel Samuel*, seizes Mowett, ii. 422; a Brigadier General, 445; ordered to detach militia, 469; a Senator, 708.  
*Thorndike*, town of, ii. 674.  
*Throat-distemper*, ii. 186.  
*Timber-trees*, belonging to the crown to be preserved, ii. 28, 74; considered, 94, 99; laws to preserve them, 508.  
*Tonnage*, ii. 617.  
*Topsham*, ii. 87-8; families there, 159; incorporated, 374.  
*Tories*, i. 602; ii. 420.  
*Tour, Claude, St. Estienne de la*, obtains a patent of lands at St. Johns, i. 245; a baronet, 246; obtains an assignment from Sir W. Alexander to himself and his son *Charles*, 246; four of them granted to the father, 250; has command eastward of St. Croix, 262.  
*Tour, Charles de la*, seated at the river St. John, claims to rule from Passamaquoddy, eastward, i. 308; is a protestant, 309; quarrels with d'Aulney and flees to Boston, 309-10; appointed Lieut. Gov. in Acadia, 310; obtains an outfit, 313; his wife arrives at Boston, and obtains money by law and returns to St. John, 316-17; repels d'Aulney, 318; is plundered and his wife made a prisoner and dies, 320-1; runs away, 321-2; returns and marries d'Aulney's widow, 323; his employment, 359; his death and character, 362; his heir, S. la Tour, 362.  
*Town Officers*, i. 375; ii. 683.  
*Townshend*, surveyed by Dunbar and established, ii. 166.—[See *Boothbay*.]  
*Tow-woh*, i. 180.—[See *Lebanon*.]  
*Trade*, ii. 162, 188, 209, 263, 283, 348, 370, 381, 385; in lumber, fish and ashes, 508, 617, 700; at Castine, 653; in general, 659.  
*Treason*, law against, ii. 457.  
*Treaties*, St. Germain's, i. 246-7; Nova Scotia confirmed to the English, 361; Indian, 424; Breda, 427; Mugg's, 543; Casco, 552; Portsmouth, 575; Pemaquid, 638; Ryswick, 648; Mare-point, 649; Utrecht, ii. 66; Portsmouth *ib.* Arrowsick, 92; Boston, 148; Aix-la-Chapelle, 257; Falmouth, 258; Halifax, 344; Wattertown, 450; Paris, 367, 504; Tarra-

- time, 516, 571, 669; Commercial with England, 561; French, 588; English, 636.
- Trees*, species of, i. 105.
- Trenton*, battle of, ii. 457.
- Trenton*, town of, granted, ii. 362; incorporated, 543.
- Trespasses*, in royal woods, forbidden, ii. 106, 118, 180, 217, 282.
- Troy*, town of, ii. 626.
- Truckhouses*, i. 249; established, ii. 147, 153; and masters, 154; re-opened, 263, 284; trade resumed, 356.
- Trustee Process*, first instituted, ii. 340.
- Truxton's* victory, ii. 581.
- Tucker, Richard*, a joint settler and claimant of Falmouth, i. 393.
- Tucker, Com. Samuel*, his naval success, ii. 464.
- Turner*, town of, ii. 528.
- Tyng*, a prisoner, i. 659, ii. 45.
- Tyng, Edicard, Capt.* Commands in the siege of Louisbourg, ii. 223; character, i. 695.
- U.**
- Union*, river described, i. 77; the townships located, ii. 362.
- Union*, town of, ii. 528.
- Union of four Colonies*, i. 202; they refuse to admit Maine and Lygonia, 207; aid in second Indian war, 614-15; 'General Union' proposed, ii. 230.
- United States*, declare independence, ii. 447; raise an army, 453; joined by the Eastern Indians, 454; make peace, 504; adopt the national Constitution, 535.
- Unity*, town of, ii. 598.
- V.**
- Valuations*, general, taken for the apportionment of taxes, ii. 185, 212, 285, 327, 358, 500, 624.
- Vassal, Florentius*, his project of settling Sagadahock, ii. 290.
- Vassalborough*, town of, ii. 391.
- Vaudreuil*, Gov. of Canada, ii. 40, 49; urges the Indians to war, 105.
- Vaughan, William*, his claim under Brown, i. 330; and Dunbar, ii. 167; aids in the capture of Cape Breton, 220.
- Vegetables*, species of, i. 119.
- Vermes*, i. 167.
- Vetch, Samuel*, nominal Gov. of Nova Scotia, ii. 50, 60, 100.
- Vienna*, town of, ii. 594.
- Villebon*, governs Nova Scotia, ii. 23; his claim, 27.
- Vinalhaven*, town of, ii. 546.
- Vines*, species of, i. 129.
- Vines, Richard*, first comes to Maine, i. 206; settles at Saco, 216; Governor of the plantation, 264; Councilor to Thomas Gorges, 278; his jurisdictional dispute with George Cleaves, 297; chosen deputy Governor, 298, 300; removes to Barba-does, 303, 315; character, 696.
- Virginia, North and South*, i. 195; its charter government, 196; settlement attempted, 197; takes new Patents, 206.—[See *New-England*.]
- W.**
- Wadsworth, Gen. Peleg*, ii. 471; commands in the Penobscot expedition, 471; in the Eastern department, 481; confined, as a prisoner at 'Big-uyduce, 489; escapes, 494; Senator, 708; member of Congress, 709; his death, *ib.* Note.
- Waldo, Samuel*, interested in the Miscon-gus patent, i. 240; dispute with the natives, ii. 173, 190, 238; Colonel of the Eastern regiment, 201; a general in the siege of Louisbourg, 225; invites foreigners to settle his patent, 238, 455; his command in the Spanish war, 250; his death, 338; his children, 388; *Waldo patent*, divided into shares, ii. 97, 516; surveyed, 584.—[See *Muscongus*.]
- Waldoborough*, town of, settled, ii. 284; destroyed, 244; revived, 285; incorporated, 398.
- Wales*, town of, ii. 661.
- Walpole*, laid out and named by Dun-bar, ii. 166. [See *Nobleborough*.]
- Walton*, Col. ii. 103.
- Wampam*, i. 235; a tender, 383, 505.
- Warren*, town of, settled, ii. 238; enlarged, 284; incorporated, 454.
- Warsaw*, town of, ii. 674.
- Wars*, savage, i. 214; Phillip's, 515; king William's, 595, 604; Queen Anne's, ii. 33, 39, Lovewell's, and fourth Indian, 111, 145; Spanish and fifth Indian, 218, 234, 240; French, and sixth Indian, 304; Revolutionary, 419, 425, 437; Seamen's with Eng-land, 629; events of it, 630-40.
- Warwick*, Earl of. Gov. of American Plantations, i. 292.
- Washington, George*, agent to Ohio, ii. 296; Commander in Chief of the American army, 425; President of the United States, 547; death, 586.
- Washington County*, established, ii. 548-9.
- Washington*, town of, ii. 618.
- " Benevolent Societies es-tablished, ii. 632.
- Waterborough*, town of, ii. 534-5.
- Waterford*, town of, ii. 576.
- Waterville*, town of, ii. 594; College, *ib.*

- Watts, Henry*, one of Cleaves' assistants, i. 327.
- Wawenocks*, Indians, i. 459: account of them, 468: warriors, 463.
- Way, George*, settler at Pegypscot, i. 266.
- Wayne*, town of, ii. 579.
- Wed*, town of, ii. 661.
- Wells*, settled, i. 293: church gathered there, 294: submits to Massachusetts and made a town, 351: troubled, 354: attacked, 542: receives the Eastern provincials, 622: bravely defended, 631: assisted, ii. 29: attacked, 42: resists with success, 76: population, 373.
- Wesseruncsett*, river, i. 49.
- Weymouth, Col. Thomas*, his expedition, 115: his eastern expedition, 120: destroys Old-town, 121: his eastern tour, 133.
- Westbrook*, town of, ii. 638.
- West, Thomas*, Admiral of New-England, i. 220.
- West-Indies*, trade opened with them, i. 257.
- Westcastego*, river described, i. 31.
- Weymouth, George*, his voyage, i. 191: explores the Penobscot, 193.
- Wheaton, Mason*, Maj. ii. 425, 461.
- Wheeleright, Rev. John*, settles at Wells, i. 293: his agency in England, 396: his son *Samuel*, ii. 76: his grandson, *John*, a Councillor, ii. 75: agent, 84, 86: Commissary General, 320.
- Whigs*, a political party, ii. 420.
- Whitby, Capt.* his outrage on the Leander, ii. 602.
- Whitefield, George*, Rev. ii. 205: motto given by him, in the siege of Louisbourg, 235.
- Whitefield*, town of, ii. 612.
- Wiggin, Thomas*, agent of Mason, i. 244.
- William Henry*, fort, i. 635, 644; ii. 166.
- Williams, Thomas*, assistant under Cleaves, i. 328.
- Williams, Francis*, Deputy Governor under Mason, i. 254.
- Williamson, Jonathan*, ii. 245, 252, 271.
- Wilton*, town of, ii. 598.
- Wincoln, John*, first Representative of Kittery, i. 349: fights the Indians, 524: one of Danforth's Council, 565.
- Windham*, planted, ii. 181: attacked by the Indians, 201, 202, 211: incorporated, 365.
- Windsor*, town of, ii. 611.
- Winslow, Josiah*, battle at St. Georges, ii. 126: death, 127.
- Winslow*, town of, ii. 392.
- Winter, John*, settles at Spurwink, i. 266: the agent of Trelawney and Goudreau, 270: married, 285: marries his daughter to Robert Jordan, who administers on his estate, 300.
- Winter-harbor*, described, i. 26.
- Winthrop*, town of, ii. 392.
- Wiscasset-bay*, described, i. 54: settlements there, 331: homicide there, ii. 267: militia encamp there, 649.
- Wiscasset-company*, i. 331: limits of their claim, ii. 347.
- Wiscasset*, purchased by Davie, i. 331: first settled, ii. 352: embraced by Pownalborough, *ib.*: divided, in 1794, name changed, A. D. 1802.
- Witchcraft*, ii. 21.
- Withers, Thomas*, a Councillor: i. 303, 325; a Commissioner, 348.
- Wolfe, James*, Gen., ii. 332: killed in his capture of Quebec, 340.
- Wolves*, bounty for killing, i. 255.
- Woodlands*, first taxed, i. 571: the rights to those eastward, disputed, ii. 125.
- Woodstock*, town of, ii. 660.
- Worcester*, N. H., i. 243: Nauseag, 320: incorporated a town, 322.
- Workhouses*, first established, ii. 262.
- Wyer, Peter*, Recorder, i. 415: Deputy to the General Court, 439.

*Yorkshire*, introduced by Gorges, being the "west" county of his Patent, i. 251, 257, 302: established, 315: Courts, 340, 397: ii. 25: extended to St. Croix, 91: called "*York*" County, 155: divided, 354: County officers, 160, 185, 355, 444: Records secured, 201.

*York*, river described, i. 24: discovered, 156: bridge, ii. 361.

*York*, town of, first settled, i. 231: [See *Agamenticus*.] also the first grant, 231: the progress of settlement, 265: population, 267: troubled by Burdet, 270: made a borough, 287: a city by the name of *Gorgeana*, 288: submits to Massachusetts and sends a deputy to the General Court at Boston, 340: visited by the king's Commissioners, 416: half shire with Falmouth, ii. 155: attacked by the Indians, i. 628: defended, ii. 29, 76: one of the two principal towns, 158: population, 373.

















LIBRARY OF CONGRESS



0 013 983 476 8

